





74.8  
71j  
.2  
317990

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

✓



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02143 8160





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013











# Colonial *and* Revolutionary Families of Pennsylvania

---

---

Genealogical and Personal Memoirs

---

---

EDITOR

JOHN W. JORDAN, LL.D.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania  
Ex-General Registrar of Sons of the Revolution  
and Registrar of Pennsylvania Society



VOLUME II



NEW YORK

CHICAGO

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

1911

Gc  
974.8  
C71j  
v.2

Copyright  
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1911

*WILLIAM SERGEANT BLIGHT, JR.*

The maternal ancestors of the subject of this sketch, probably of Scotch origin, were among the early settlers of Connecticut. Jonathan Sergeant was one of the founders of Brampton, Connecticut, and died there in 1652. His son Jonathan Sergeant was one of the Connecticut Colony who formed the first English settlement at Newark, New Jersey in 1667, and from that date, down to and including the period of the Revolutionary war, his descendants were prominently identified with the affairs of that province and state. John Sergeant, a brother of the immediate ancestor of the subject of this sketch, was a missionary to the Stockbridge Indians, about the middle of the eighteenth century and a prominent minister of the gospel.

JONATHAN SERGEANT, the great-great-great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, a resident of Newark, New Jersey, married (first) Hannah, daughter of James Nutman, of Hanover, New Jersey, and widow of Jonathan Dod. She died in 1743, leaving two daughters, Hannah, who became the wife of Rev. John Ewing, D. D., and Sarah, who married Jonathan Baldwin, one of the early graduates of the College of New Jersey. He married (second) in 1745, Abigail, (b. 1711), daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, of Elizabeth, New Jersey, long one of the most eminent divines of America, one of the founders and first president of the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, by his wife Joanna Melyn.

THE HON. JONATHAN DICKINSON SERGEANT, eldest son of Jonathan and Abigail (Dickinson) Sergeant, and one of the most prominent and influential patriots of the Revolution in New Jersey, was born in Newark, New Jersey, in 1746. Soon after his birth his parents removed to Princeton, New Jersey, where he resided until the beginning of the Revolutionary struggle. He graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1762, at the age of sixteen, and took up the study of law at Princeton under the Hon. Richard Stockton, the Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and was admitted to the New Jersey bar, at about the time the passage of the Stamp Act aroused the indignation and opposition of the liberty-loving American colonists. In the opposition to the enforcement of this obnoxious measure, the young lawyer took an active and strenuous part. With the beginning of the real struggle against continued English oppression, he came prominently to the front, and was clerk of the Provincial convention held at New Brunswick, July 21, 1774, to elect delegates to the Continental Congress held at Philadelphia, July 15, 1774. He was delegate to and the principal secretary of the convention held at Trenton, May 23, 1775, and in August, 1775, became a member and treasurer of the New Jersey Committee of Safety. His active and earnest work in the patriot cause attracted the attention of John Adams of Massachusetts, who referred to him as "a cordial friend of American liberty," and with him he was in close correspondence during the formative period of free American statehood, and for many years thereafter. On February 14, 1776, Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant



was one of the delegation sent to the Continental Congress from the State of New Jersey, and he took an active part in the deliberations, of the national body until May, 1776, when, having been elected a member of the Provincial congress, or legislative body of his native state, he resigned his seat in the national congress, feeling that he could be of more use to the cause in the state body, in which he distinguished himself as an able and eloquent advocate of measures for the prosecution of the war. On June 24, 1776, he was named by the Provincial congress, one of the committee to formulate a state constitution, whose report was presented on June 26, and adopted July 2, the same day on which his former colleagues in the Continental Congress affixed their signature to the immortal Declaration of Independence. He was again chosen as a representative in the Continental Congress, by the Provincial Congress November 30, 1776, with Richard Stockton, his old preceptor, John Witherspoon, Abraham Clark, and Jonathan Elmer. During the following year he became a resident of Philadelphia, and on July 28, 1777, was appointed attorney-general of Pennsylvania, by the Supreme Executive Council, and was re-appointed to the same position by Congress, February 8, 1778. He resigned this position November 20, 1780, but continued his active work for the patriot cause until the close of the Revolution, when he resumed the practice of law in Philadelphia. He was agent and counsellor for the Supreme Executive council 1782-1790. When Philadelphia was visited by the terrible scourge of yellow fever in 1792-3, he was an active member of the Committee of Health, appointed to take measures to stamp out the scourge, but died of the disease October 8, 1793, in his forty-eighth year and in the prime of a brilliant and successful career.

He married (first) March 14, 1775, Margaret, sixth child of the Rev. Elihu Spencer, D. D., then of Trenton, but formerly of Elizabeth, New Jersey, the successor of the Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, as president of the College of New Jersey, by his wife Joanna Eaton, daughter of John and Joanna Eaton, of Shrewsbury, N. J. Mrs. Sergeant was born January 5, 1759, and died June 17, 1787. He married (second) December 20, 1788, Elizabeth Rittenhouse. By his first wife he had five children:—William, of whom presently; Sarah, married Samuel Miller, D. D., of New York; John (1779-1852), the eminent lawyer and statesman; Thomas, (1782-1860), an eminent lawyer and Justice of the Supreme Court; Elihu Spencer, born 1787, also an honored member of the Philadelphia bar. By his second wife, Elizabeth Rittenhouse, he had three children:—Esther (1789-1870), wife of Dr. W. P. C. Barton, founder and first chief of the Medical and Surgical Bureau of the United States Navy; David Rittenhouse (1791-1872); Frances (1793-1847), wife of John C. Lowber, of the Philadelphia bar.

WILLIAM SERGEANT, eldest son of Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant by his first wife, Margaret Spencer, was born January 1, 1776, and died March 7, 1807. He studied law and during his brief adult carer was a member of the Philadelphia bar and in active practice in that city. He married, September 3, 1801. Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Jacob Morgan, Jr., and his wife Barbara Jenkins, and granddaughter of Colonel Jacob Morgan, Sr., and his wife Rachel Piersol.

COL. THOMAS MORGAN, SR., born in the year 1716, was a son of Thomas Morgan, said to have been a native of Wales, to whom was surveyed, Septem-



ber 6, 1719, a tract of 400 acres of land, including the present site of Morgantown, Caernarvon township, in the extreme southern point of Berks county, then part of Chester county, Pennsylvania. Colonel Morgan inherited this tract at the death of his father about the year 1740, in which year he erected thereon a stone house still standing, marked with his and his wife's initials and the date of erection. After the Revolution he laid out Morgantown, and erected there another house, which also bears the same initials and the date 1782. Colonel Morgan was long a distinguished officer in the Provincial service. He was commissioned captain of a company in Colonel Conrad Weiser's regiment, December 5, 1755, his company being designated in the records as "of the Forks of the Schuylkill," now Reading. He was in command of Fort Lebanon, during 1756 and 1757, and took part in the defense of the Pennsylvania frontier in the trying times succeeding the defeat of Braddock at Fort DuQuesne, and in 1758, took part in the second and successful expedition against that fort. He had, however, on December 18, 1757, been re-commissioned a captain in Colonel James Burd's regiment, long known as the "Augusta Regiment" from the fact that they erected and garrisoned for two years Fort Augusta, now Sunbury. With the return of peace Captain Morgan returned to his home at Morgantown, and April 24, 1764, was commissioned a justice of the peace for Berks county; was re-commissioned, May 1769, May 22, 1770, and again in 1773. He was a member of the first Committee of Safety of Berks county, and represented that committee in the Provincial conference at Carpenter's Hall, June 18, 1775. He was also a delegate to the Provincial convention that framed the constitution of 1776. May 20, 1777, he was elected a member of the Supreme Executive Council, and two days later was commissioned by that body colonel of the Pennsylvania militia, and appointed sub-lieutenant for the county of Berks, in which position he was especially active in organizing the local militia for service in the field. He became a member of the State Council of Safety, October 17, 1777, and served until December 4, 1777. He was named as one of the commissioners to seize the personal effects of traitors, October 21, 1778, as agent for forfeited estates, May 8, 1778, and assistant forage-master for the state, April 5, 1780. He had been commissioned a Justice of the Supreme Executive Council July 25, 1777, and on October 9, 1784, was commissioned Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Berks county, a position he filled until his death on November 11, 1792. He married, about 1739, Rachel, daughter of Richard and Bridget (Brown) Piersol, and granddaughter of John Piersol, who died November 8, 1777, aged 100 years and his wife Alice, who died December 1789, aged 84 years.

COL. JACOB MORGAN, JR., son of Colonel Jacob, Sr. and his wife Rachel Piersol, was born at Morgantown, Berks county, Pennsylvania, about 1742. At the age of sixteen years he was commissioned ensign in the Provincial service in company, with which he took part in the second expedition against Fort DuQuesne with other officers as an escort of provisions for Colonel Burd's battalion engaged in erecting the historic fort at Sunbury. He later served for a time in Lieutenant-colonel Armstrong's regiment as ensign of Captain Edward's company, and returned to the Augusta regiment as ensign of Captain Levi Trump's company, with which he took part in the second expedition against Fort DuQuesne. After the capture of Fort DuQuesne, he was stationed with Trump's



company at Fort Augusta, where we find him, December 1, 1758. He was promoted lieutenant, April 21, 1760, and became adjutant of Colonel Hugh Mercer's Second Pennsylvania battalion. Soon after the close of the French wars, Colonel Jacob Morgan, Jr. located in Philadelphia, where he was a prominent merchant, and like his father took an active part in the Revolutionary struggle from its inception. He was major of the Philadelphia battalion of Associators, under Colonel John Dickinson, in 1775 and was promoted colonel of the First battalion Philadelphia militia, with which he served during the years 1777 and 1778. He was appointed wagon-master for the state, August 14, 1780, and on the same date, superintendent of the commissioners for purchasing provisions. He died in 1812. His wife was Barbara Jenkins of Welsh ancestry.

MARY VALERIA SERGEANT, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Morgan) Sergeant, married George Waln Blight, of Philadelphia, and their son,

WILLIAM SERGEANT BLIGHT, was born in Philadelphia, December 17, 1826. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1846, and was for several years vice-president of the Alumni society of the College department of the University. He was a prominent business man of Philadelphia and for many years secretary and treasurer of the Ridge avenue Passenger Railway Company. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution, in right of descent from the Hon. Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, Colonel Jacob Morgan, Sr., Colonel Jacob Morgan, Jr., of Pennsylvania, and Chaplain Elihu Spencer, of the New Jersey troops in the Revolution. He died in Philadelphia, May 9, 1903.

William Sergeant Blight, Sr., married, September, 1854, Sarah Clementina Penrose, who was born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, October 11, 1829, and died in Philadelphia, March 14, 1897. She was a daughter of the Hon. Charles Bingham Penrose, and his wife Valeria Fullerton Biddle, granddaughter of the Hon. Clement Biddle Penrose and his wife Anne Howard Bingham, great-granddaughter of James and Sarah (Biddle) Penrose, great-great-granddaughter of Thomas and Sarah (Coates) Penrose, and great-great-great-granddaughter of Captain Bartholomew Penrose and his wife Esther Leach.

CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW PENROSE, a native of Bristol, England, emigrated to Philadelphia prior to 1700, and engaged in ship building there until his death in November, 1711, when he was succeeded by his sons. He built the trading ship "Diligence," in which William Penn was part owner, in 1706. He married Esther Leach, daughter of Toby Leach, of Cheltenham, who was prominent in colonial affairs, by his wife Esther Ashmead, who had accompanied him from Cheltenham, England.

THOMAS PENROSE, son of Captain Bartholomew and Esther (Ashmead) Penrose, was born in Philadelphia, January 17, 1609-10, died there and was buried at Christ Church, November 17, 1757. He was a prominent ship-builder and shipping merchant, building and owning a number of vessels engaged in foreign and West Indian trade. He married October 21, 1731, Sarah, daughter of John Coates, an early brick manufacturer of Philadelphia and his wife Mary Mele. Sarah (Coates) Penrose married (second) in 1763, Captain Lester Falner and (third), in 1770, Anthony Duché. She died July 7, 1777, aged 63 years.

JAMES PENROSE, son of Thomas and Sarah (Coates) Penrose, was born in Philadelphia, February 23, 1737-8, and died there, September 7, 1771. He was



also a ship-builder and shipping merchant, in partnership with his brother Thomas, and both were signers of the non-importation resolutions in 1765. He married, March 15, 1766, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Owen) Biddle, granddaughter of William and Lydia (Wardel) Biddle, and great-granddaughter of William Biddle of Mount Hope, New Jersey, born in England, 1630, and his wife Sarah Kemp.

THE HON. CLEMENT BIDDLE PENROSE, only surviving child of James and Sarah (Biddle) Penrose, was born in Philadelphia, February 20, 1771, and died at St. Louis, Missouri, about 1820, while serving as commissioner of the Louisiana Territory, a position he had filled since 1805. He married, August 1, 1796, Annie Howard Bingham, daughter of Major Charles Bingham, of the English army, by his wife Anne Howard.

THE HON. CHARLES BINGHAM PENROSE, eldest son of the Hon. Clement B., and Anne H. (Bingham) Penrose, was born at his father's country seat near Frankford, Philadelphia, October 6, 1798, and died in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1857. His youth was spent in St. Louis, Missouri, where his father was commissioner of the Louisiana territory, and while there, he enlisted in a volunteer company for service in the war of 1812-14, but was not called into active service. He returned to Philadelphia and studied law under Samuel Ewing and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, May 9, 1821. Soon after his admission he removed to Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and began the practice of his profession, in which he soon rose to a foremost prominence. He took an active interest in political matters, and was elected to the state senate in 1833, re-elected in 1837, and in the same year elected Speaker of the Senate, which position as well as his seat in that body, he resigned in March 1841, to accept the position of solicitor of the United States Treasury, to which he had been appointed. He retired at the close of President Tyler's administration and resumed the practice of law, but was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Treasury in 1849, a position which he resigned in a short time. In 1856 he was elected to the state senate and served until his death, April 6, 1857. He was the projector of the Cumberland Valley Railroad, and was for some years trustee for Dickinson College and secretary of the board. He was one of the compilers of the three volumes, of Penrose and Watts', "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania." He married March 16, 1824, Valeria Fullerton Biddle, daughter of William McFunn Biddle and his wife Lydia Spencer, daughter of the Rev. Elihu Spencer, before mentioned, who was born at East Haddam, Conn., in 1721, and died at Trenton, New Jersey, December 27, 1784, a graduate of Yale college, missionary to the Indians, and successively pastor of Presbyterian churches at Jamaica, Long Island, and Elizabeth, New Jersey, chaplain of the New York troops during the French war, 1758-60, and appointed by the Continental Congress, October 20, 1777, Chaplain of the Hospital of the Continental army. William McFunn Biddle, born McFunn, was a son of Captain William McFunn, and his wife Lydia Biddle, daughter of William and Mary (Scull) Biddle before mentioned.

William Sergeant and Sarah Clementina (Penrose) Blight had four children:—Charles Penrose, born October 8, 1855, died July 4, 1895, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and member of the Philadelphia bar; William Sergeant, Jr., of whom presently; Elihu Spencer, born Nov. 11, 1860, gradu-

ated from the University of Pennsylvania, 1881, member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution, University Club, etc., Lydia Spencer Blight, married in 1886, John F. Hagaman, Esquire, of the New Jersey Bar, who died at Princeton, N. J., July 1893.

WILLIAM SERGEANT BLIGHT, JR., second son of William S. and Sarah Clementina (Penrose) Blight was born in Philadelphia, March 7, 1858. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1878, from the College department, and from the Law department with degree of LL.B. in 1880, when he was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. He practiced his profession at Philadelphia for seven years. He then established in that city, The Blight School (for boys), of which he has since been head-master, instructor in Latin and Greek, and proprietor. He married, December 6, 1890, Cornelia Taylor Blight, of Towanda, Pa., daughter of Isaac Oliver, and Matilda M. (Harris) Blight.



## HENRY WHELEN, JR.

The Whelen family of Pennsylvania is of Irish ancestry. Whelen of Dun Faelen, near Cashel, in the County of Waterford, Ireland, who came of a line of kings of the Clan Colla, having jurisdiction over the little principality of Docies comprising the county of Waterford and a portion of the county of Tipperary, was himself king of this section, and his descendants held sway there until driven into exile during the civil war of 1640-1660. The branch of the family to which the subject of this sketch belonged found refuge in county Hampshire, England, about 1675.

JAMES STEPHENSON WHELEN, the first American ancestor, a son of Malachi, came from Hampshire, England, to America in the last decade of the seventeenth century. He was married by Rev. Simon Smith, a chaplain of His Majesty's forces in the Province of New York, May 29, 1694, to Sarah Elizabeth Dennis, of a family that was among the earliest settlers at Woodbridge, New Jersey. Her mother whose maiden name was Jacques, was of Huguenot ancestry, the daughter of an eminent barrister in Paris, who becoming a Protestant was driven into exile on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He found refuge for a short time in England and came from there to America, locating first in South Carolina and later in New York, where his daughter married one of the early Dennises of Woodbridge, New Jersey. Mrs. Henry Whelen of Philadelphia has in her possession a portion of a hanging of antique pattern painted in colors by hand that is said to have been brought to this country by Madame Jacques, born Cuissant, the ancestress of the Whelens of Philadelphia. The portrait of the Madame Jacques is also in possession of a collateral branch of the family. Both the Whelen and Dennis families were zealous adherents of the Protestant Episcopal church.

DENNIS WHELEN, son of James Stephenson and Sarah Elizabeth (Dennis) Whelen, was one of the early settlers of Vincent township, Chester county, Pennsylvania, and married (first) there, in 1720, Ann Townsend, of an old Quaker family. It was probably this association that many years after induced him to unite himself with the Society of Friends. He was admitted a member of the Goshen Monthly Meeting in 1744, transferred to Bradford Meeting, May 18, 1747, and continued a member of that meeting until his death. He married, (second) November 8, 1749, Sarah Thompson of a Virginia family, who became the mother of his children, Ann, Israel, Isaac, Edward, Townsend, and Dennis.

ISRAEL WHELEN, eldest son of Dennis and Sarah (Thompson) Whelen, was born December 13, 1752. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, though reared under the influence of the peace principles of the Society of Friends, he allowed his patriotism to overcome these influences, and took an active part in the struggle for Independence. He raised a company of Associators with whom he served in the field. A letter written by him from camp to his wife sets



forth at some length the reasons that impelled him to take up arms, part of which are as follows:

The uneasiness of my mind at leaving all I hold dear in this world, added to some little uneasiness in the Company, and trouble and fatigue in providing for them, makes my situation not so agreeable as I could wish, but I hope God in his mercy will order everything for the best. Many of my friends will blame me for entering into the cause that I am engaged in. Had I been fully convinced it was wrong to resist lawless tyranny, bearing down all before it, I hope I should have had resolution enough to have stuck to my principles, but as it was not the case I can see no reason why I should be expected to follow any opinion I was not convinced in my own mind that it was right.

I never was able to draw the line of distinction between the law punishing offenders it could take hold of, and the sword of those that are too strong for the law. If I had I should not have taken the part I now have, and when I can draw that line I shall take a different one.

Some may impute my conduct to one cause and some to another. It was not the love of honour, because I could have easily obtained an higher office than I hold; it was not the love of popularity because it made me unpopular amongst those whose esteem it must be supposed I should be most desirous to cultivate—no person can be absurd enough to say it was from interest, pleasure, or ease, because these things are not to be expected in camps. If they were there are none of them so pleasing as the converse and company of an endearing wife and children which I love with the greatest tenderness. The real cause was an expectation to be serviceable to my friends and my country—if I can serve the latter faithfully it may yet be in my power to render some small service to the former.

The letter concludes:

I hope my relations will regard thee for my sake, and that Providence will be graciously pleased to bring me to my friends and family again. Remember me to my friends and believe me to be with the regard and esteem, thy ever loving and affectionate husband,

ISRAEL WHELEN.

He continued to devote his time and energies to the cause of liberty throughout the struggle and rose to the rank of commissary-general of Pennsylvania militia. He was also one of the commissioners named by Congress for signing Continental currency. Israel Whelen continued active in public affairs after the close of the Revolutionary war, serving for some years as naval purveyor, and was a presidential elector for John Adams. He was until his death in close association with the leading men of that historic epoch. There is in the possession of Miss Mary H. Whelen, of Philadelphia, an original invitation from Thomas Jefferson which reads as follows:—

Thomas Jefferson asks the favor of Mr. Whelen to dine with him to-morrow at half after three.

Novmbr. 18, 1802.

Locating in Philadelphia, Israel Whelen was elected to represent that city in the state senate, and achieved an enviable record in that body. After the close of the war he had resumed his relations with the Society of Friends, which continued throughout the remainder of his life. He was a successful merchant, having his place of business in 1793, at 196 High (now Market) Street and later at Sixth and Market. In addition to his city residence he had a country seat in Chester county, where he erected a large mansion and spent his summer months. He was elected a director of the United States Bank in 1791, and later president of the "Board of Brokers" and president of the Lancaster Turnpike Company. He did an extensive shipping business and a large amount of his goods was captured and confiscated by the French under the first Napoleon. He was purveyor of public supplies at the time of the removal of the seat of government to Washington, and had charge of the general arrangements as "Agent for the removal of the Public Departments, from the 5th of June 1800, to the



9th of February 1801" as stated in his account filed and approved in February, 1801, and which shows that he chartered and hired vessels for the transportation of the President's furniture, records and furniture of the public offices etc. from Philadelphia to Washington, and had full charge of the removal, his account summing up to \$15,293.23. During the epidemic of yellow fever in Philadelphia he removed his family to his country seat but came to the city, a distance of twelve miles every day to assist in caring for the afflicted people of the city, as shown by a letter written by Isaac Wharton to Rufus King at that date.

The following obituary notice of him was published in a city paper at the time of his death in October, 1806:—

DIED on the 21st instant in the 54th year of his age, Israel Whelen, Esquire, formerly a representative of this City and district in the Senate of Pennsylvania. Few men have experienced greater vicissitudes of fortune than Mr. Whelen or supported them with equal moderation and firmness.

As a Senator, conciliating, active and intelligent, even his political opponents were unable to withhold from him the tribute of their esteem and affection. In private life his exalted integrity secured to him, under the most trying exigencies, the unlimited confidence of his numerous friends. In his domestic relations every endearing quality united to render his loss irreparable.

Such a man will be long remembered and deeply lamented; whilst we regret his loss let us endeavor to imitate his virtues.

Israel Whelen was buried in the Friends' burying ground at Fourth and Arch Streets, Philadelphia. He married, at East Caln Meeting House near Downingtown, Chester county, May 13, 1772, Mary Downing, born January 17, 1750-51, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hunt) Downing, and granddaughter of Thomas and Thomazine Downing, who came from Bradnich, Devonshire, England, about 1722, and were the founders of Downingtown, Chester county, Pennsylvania, where Thomas died January 15, 1772, at the age of 81 years, another Mary Downing, cousin to the above, married Dennis Whelen, brother of Israel. Mary, the widow of Israel Whelen, died March 14, 1831, and is buried among her kindred in the Friends burying ground at Downingtown.

ISRAEL WHELEN, (2) son of Israel and Mary (Downing) Whelen was born November 21, 1783. He engaged in mercantile pursuits with his father at an early age and was for many years an eminent merchant of Philadelphia, and was also for many years proprietor of the Nitre Hall Powder Mills on Cobbs creek, in Darby township. He was a pioneer life insurance agent, being the sole representative of the Pelican Life Insurance Company of London, the first company to do business in this line in Philadelphia. In 1810 he became the Philadelphia representative of the Phoenix Fire Insurance Company of London. On the enactment in 1811, of legislation putting a 20 per cent tax on foreign insurance he organized the American Fire Insurance Company. He died June 9, 1827, and was buried in the Friend's burying ground at Downingtown. Israel Whelen was married by the Right Rev. William White, Bishop of Pennsylvania, November 26, 1810, to Mary Siddons, of Philadelphia, (b. Salem, N. J., July 19, 1788, d. Jan. 15, 1867) daughter of Edward and Amy (Ware) Siddons. She was not a member of the Society of Friends and Israel Whelen was disowned from the Society for his marriage but continued to attend their meetings throughout his life. Mary Siddons Whelen was a remarkable beauty. Her portrait painted by Sully is in possession of the family. She was the mother of seven children:—Israel, 3d, Edward Siddons, Mary, Elizabeth, Townsend, and Robert Waln Whelen.



TOWNSEND WHELEN, third son of Israel and Mary (Siddons) Whelen, was born at 399 High (now Market) Street, Philadelphia, April 3, 1822. He was associated with his elder brothers, Edward Siddons and Henry Whelen in the brokerage firm, known first as Edward S. Whelen Company, and after the death of Edward S., as Townsend Whelen & Company, at the head of which latter firm he continued until his death on October 26, 1875. He married Sarah Yeates, daughter of Thomas B. McElwee, of the Lancaster bar, and his wife, Willamina Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Judge Charles Smith and his wife Mary Yeates, daughter of Judge Jasper Yeates of the Pennsylvania supreme court.

The Yeates family was founded in America by Jasper Yeates, a native of Yorkshire, who, after some years spent in trading ventures in the West Indies, settled in New Castle county, now Delaware, later locating in Chester, Pennsylvania, serving as a justice of the Chester county courts, and as an associate justice of the Pennsylvania provincial court 1704-1711, and as a member of provincial council from December 25, 1696 to his death in 1720. He had however returned to New Castle county some years prior to his death and was a justice there, 1717-1720. He married Catharine, daughter of James Sandelands, an early Scotch settler among the Swedes on the Delaware, and his wife Anika, daughter of Joran Jeen, or Kyn, who had come from Stockholm to the Delaware in 1642, with Governor Printz. Jasper Yeates was a member of the vestry of Christ Church, Philadelphia, and of St. Paul's Church, Chester, and was named one of the first board of burgesses of Chester in the charter of 1701. He was always a very strong adherent of and enjoyed the confidence of William Penn, by whom he was named for many important commissions pertaining to his colony on the Delaware, among them as *dedimus potestatem*, to administer the oath to several of the early Colonial governors. Jasper and Catharine (Sandelands) Yeates had four sons and two daughters. Their fifth child, John Yeates, born May 1, 1701, inherited his father's mansion, mills, wharves, etc. in New Castle county and at Chester and became a prominent shipping merchant, doing a large business with the West Indies. He removed to Philadelphia about 1745. He was commissioned comptroller of customs at the head of Wicomico River, Maryland, July 24, 1764, and died in that province, October 9, 1765. He married in 1730, Elizabeth Sidebotham.

Judge Jasper Yeates was a son of John and Elizabeth (Sidebotham) Yeates, and was born in Philadelphia, April 9, 1745. He entered the College of Philadelphia, now the University of Pennsylvania in 1758, and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1761, and that of Master of Arts two years later. He studied law and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1765. He immediately located at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and became one of the most successful practitioners in the state. He was one of the foremost patriots from the inception of the Revolutionary struggle, serving as chairman of the first committee of correspondence, filling that position for many years and taking an active part in equipping troops for the war and in formulating measures for the prosecution of the war. He was a delegate from Lancaster county to the convention that ratified the first Federal constitution. He was commissioned justice of the Pennsylvania supreme court, March 21, 1791, and served until his death on March 14, 1817. Judge Yeates married at Lancaster, December 30, 1767, Sarah Burd (b. Jan.



1. 1748-49, d. Oct. 25, 1829) daughter of Colonel James Burd, and his wife Sarah Shippen daughter of Edward Shippen, of Lancaster, and sister to Chief-justice Edward Shippen.

Colonel James Burd, was a son of Edward Burd, of Ormiston, near Edinburgh, Scotland, and his wife Jane Halliburton, daughter of the Lord Provost of Edinburgh. He was born at Ormiston, March 10, 1726, and came to Pennsylvania when a young man. He was commissioned a colonel of provincial forces of Pennsylvania and rendered long and efficient service in the French and Indian Wars. During the Revolution he was active in the patriot cause and was commissioned colonel of the Second battalion of Pennsylvania troops, 1775. He lived at "Tinian", Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, where he died October 5, 1793. Sarah, the wife of Judge Jasper Yeates was his eldest child. She survived her husband, dying at Lancaster, October 25, 1829, and was buried at St. James churchyard, where a pyramidal monument, marking her grave bears an inscription, commendatory of her virtues.

Judge Jasper and Sarah (Burd) Yeates had ten children, the eldest of whom, Mary Yeates, born March 13, 1770, married at Lancaster, March 3, 1791, Judge Charles Smith, LL.D., born in Philadelphia, March 4, 1765, son of the Rev. William Smith, D.D., Provost of the College of Philadelphia, now the University of Pennsylvania, 1754-1779, and 1789-1803, and his wife Rebecca, daughter of William Moore of Moore Hall, Chester, now Delaware county, Pennsylvania, a prominent and unique character of colonial times, "a gentleman of the old school," long a colonial magistrate.

William Smith, D.D., the first provost of the College of Philadelphia, was born near Aberdeen, Scotland, September 7, 1727, and died in Philadelphia, May 14, 1803. He graduated at the University of Aberdeen in 1747; came to America in 1751, locating at first in New York. He was induced to take charge of the new college about being established in Philadelphia in 1753, but first returned to Europe to take out holy orders; returning was inducted into the office of provost, May 24, 1754. When the work of the college was suspended by the Revolutionary War he went to Chestertown, Maryland, and took charge of a parish and school there, returning to Philadelphia in 1789; he secured a renewal of the charter of the college, which was merged into the University of Pennsylvania in 1791. He married Rebecca Moore, July 3, 1758, and Charles, the fifth of their nine children, was born March 4, 1765. He graduated at Washington College, Maryland, May 14, 1783, studied law under his elder brother, William Moore Smith, at Easton, Pa., and was admitted to the bar, of Philadelphia, June, 1786. He removed to Sunbury, Northumberland county, and practiced law there until called to the bench. He was a delegate to the Pennsylvania state constitutional convention of 1790; and was a member of general assembly, 1806-08, and of state senate 1810-16; and was otherwise prominent in public affairs early in his professional career. March 27, 1819, he was appointed president-judge of the judicial district composed of the counties of Cumberland, Franklin and Adams, and April 28, 1820, president judge of Lancaster county, and located in Lancaster. His later days were spent in Philadelphia, where he died April 18, 1836. He married, as before stated, March 3, 1791, Mary, eldest daughter of Judge Jasper Yeates. The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon Judge Smith, by the University of Pennsylvania in 1819.



He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, and author of legal and scientific publications. Judge Charles and Mary (Yeates) Smith, had eight children, the third of whom, Willamina Elizabeth, born October 3, 1797, married, February 6, 1822, at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, Thomas B. McElwee, Esq., of the Lancaster bar, born October 31, 1792. He died August 23, 1843, and his widow, January 9, 1848. Sarah Yeates McElwee, daughter of Thomas B. and Willamina Elizabeth (Smith) McElwee, married Townsend Whelen, of Philadelphia, (son of Israel and Mary Whelen, of that city) born in Philadelphia, April 3, 1822, died there, October 26, 1875. They had five children:—Henry Jr. the subject of this sketch; Charles Smith; Kingston Goddard; Alfred, M.D.; and Sarah Yeates, married (first) Edward Tunis Bruen, M.D. and (second) Wm. Rudolph Smith, Esq., of Philadelphia.

HENRY WHELEN, JR., eldest son of Townsend and Sarah Yeates (McElwee) Whelen, was born in Philadelphia, August 20, 1848. He was appointed a midshipman to the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, and graduated from that institution in 1866. He however resigned from the navy in 1873, and engaged with his father in the brokerage business in Philadelphia, with the firm of Townsend Whelen & Company, of which he was many years a member. He was for many years a patron of music and the fine arts, and at the time of his death was president of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, of which organization he had previously been treasurer for sixteen years. He gave his attention for many years to the collection of works of art and was the owner of the finest collection of engravings and Washington prints in existence. He was also treasurer of the Rittenhouse Club and a director and treasurer of the Philadelphia Orchestra, and one of its chief supporters, having since 1895 been actively interested in the production of grand opera in Philadelphia. He was also treasurer of the Protestant Episcopal Divinity School. He died after a brief illness, at his country home, "Clovely", Devon, Pennsylvania, May 17, 1907. Mr. Whelen married, October 21st, 1875, Laura, daughter of William Spohn Baker, a member of the board of managers of the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution, in which Mr. Whelen had likewise held membership since 1890. They had issue, three children:—William Baker, Laura, and Elsie.

WILLIAM BAKER WHELEN, son of Henry Whelen, Jr. and his wife Laura Baker, was born in Philadelphia, July 6, 1877. He received his elementary education at the Episcopal Academy, Philadelphia, and preparing for college at St. Paul's Preparatory School, Concord, New Hampshire, entered the University of Pennsylvania, graduated in the Class of '99. On his graduation he entered the office of his father's firm, Townsend Whelen & Company, bankers and brokers, founded by his grandfather and his two elder brothers in 1837, and later becoming a partner has continued a member of that firm to the present time, carrying on an extensive and successful business. He is a member of the Rittenhouse, Philadelphia Racquet, Radnor Hunt, Merion Cricket, and Mask and Wig Clubs, and associated with a number of business, social and philanthropic associations in his native city. He married, July 9, 1909, Virginia, daughter of the late Winfield S. and Lydia (Berger) Arter, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

LAURA BAKER WHELEN, eldest daughter of Henry Whelen, Jr. and his wife Laura Baker, born September 6, 1879, married Craig Biddle, of Philadelphia, and they have issue, two sons and one daughter.

ELSIE WHELEN, the youngest daughter of Henry and Laura (Baker) Whelen, born December 19, 1880, married Robert Goelet, of New York, and they have one son.



### ABBOT S. COOKE

Mr. Cooke (Cooke-Wilson Electric Supply Company, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania) obtains his membership in the patriotic orders from the distinguished services of his great-great-grandfathers, Brigadier-General Nathan Miller, and Governor Nicholas Cooke (see Cooke), both of Rhode Island.

Nathan Miller was deputy for Warren, Rhode Island, 1772-73-74-80-82-83-90. In May, 1777, he was colonel of militia in the county of Bristol, Rhode Island. In 1778 he was a member of the Council of War. In May, 1779, he was chosen brigadier-general of the Rhode Island brigade consisting of Bristol and Newport county troops. It was voted by the General Assembly that "Brig. Gen. Nathan Miller be, and he is hereby requested to and required, to cause all the men who are drafted and detached from his Brigade to do duty for the month of July inst. to join the Regiment on Rhode Island, immediately. That he be requested to continue in his said office during the present year, if no longer, as his resigning the same at so critical a situation of public affairs will be attended with bad consequences to the state in general and that the Secretary transmit a copy of the vote to him by the Deputies of the town of Warren". February, 1786, both houses in General Committee chose Nathan Miller, Esq., delegate to represent the state in Congress. (See letter from above to Governor of Rhode Island, dated New York, September 28, 1786, Vol. X, pp. 222, 223, R. I. Colonial Records). Nathan Miller was chosen delegate to the Constitutional Convention held at Newport, Rhode Island, May, 1790. There is in possession of the family a sword presented General Miller by General Rochambeau at the opening of the Cornwallis Campaign. This sword is referred to in "Our French Allies". General Nathan Miller married Rebecca Barton and had issue: Abigail, married Charles Wheaton and had issue: Charles Wheaton, was quartermaster sergeant of a Rhode Island regiment of artillery, and served in Revolutionary War. Laura Wheaton, daughter of Charles and Abigail (Miller) Wheaton, married Joel Abbot, Commodore of the United States Navy, and the grandfather of Abbot S. Cooke.

JOHN COOKE, emigrant ancestor of Abbot S. Cooke, is said to have come from Wales. He was of Saybrook, Connecticut, June 19, 1696, as the records of that town show he sold a tract of five acres on that date. He died at Middletown, Connecticut, January 16, 1705. He was twice married; by his first wife he had a son John and a daughter Mary. His second wife was Hannah, born February 11, 1669-70, youngest daughter of Captain Daniel Harris, born in England, and his wife Mary Weld, of Roxbury. John Cooke and his wife Hannah were the parents of Daniel. Whether there were other children by this second marriage is not shown.

DANIEL COOKE, son of John Cooke, was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, September 19, 1691. He became a resident of Providence, Rhode Island, where he married, February 4, 1713, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Power (3), granddaughter of Nicholas Power (2), who was slain at the famous capture of the



Narragansett Fort, December 19, 1675, and a great-granddaughter of Nicholas Power (1), who was an associate of Roger Williams in the settlement of Providence and one of the thirteen purchasers of Shawomet (Warwick) from the Indians. He was a man of large means and his sudden death, intestate, August 25, 1657, was the occasion of what would now be regarded as a most extraordinary proceeding. Ten years after his death his estate being unsettled, the town council made a will for him, disposing of his property as they thought proper and not according to any rule of law. Mary (Power) Cooke was born March 29, 1696, died December 17, 1741. Daniel Cooke, her husband, died February 7, 1738.

NICHOLAS COOKE, third child of Daniel and Mary (Power) Cooke, was born February 3, 1717, died November 14, 1783. He married, September 23, 1740, Hannah, daughter of Hezekiah Sabin, the first settler of that portion of North Eastern Connecticut, where his Red Tavern was the favorite hostelry of travellers for many years. Hannah Sabin, born March 13, 1722, died March 21, 1792, was of Huguenot extraction. Early in life Nicholas Cooke began a nautical career and became a successful shipmaster; he was also a merchant, owned and managed various agricultural estates in Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Connecticut; he also engaged in rope making and distilling. He was possessed of a handsome fortune for his day. For years he was one of the most influential men in the Colony and held many offices of honor and trust and was almost continuously one of the "Assistants" (senators) or deputy governor. Upon the outbreak of hostilities between England and the Colonies he was called to become governor of Rhode Island, the Legislature having declared the office of governor vacant. The Legislature unanimously agreed upon Nicholas Cooke for the high office. He pleaded his advanced years as a reason for declining leadership at such a critical time, but finally consented and for the next three years Governor Cooke presided in the general councils, directed the state military operations, and furnished the supplies for the troops, not only in his department but those under the immediate command of General Washington. His correspondence with Congress, with the Commander-in-Chief, with the Councils or Governors of the neighboring states, reflect high honor on the writer and the state he represented, Rhode Island. Governor Nicholas Cooke died suddenly, November 14, 1783. His widow survived him nine years, dying March 21, 1792. They were the parents of twelve children.

The following epitaph is from the granite obelisk erected to his memory in the Old North burying ground at Providence, Rhode Island: "Born in Providence, R. I., Feb. 3, 1717, Died Sept. 14, 1783. Unanimously elected governor of R. I. in 1775. He remained in office during the darkest period of the Revolution and won the approbation of his fellow citizens and was honored with the friendship and confidence of Washington. When Governor Cooke and his deputy governor Bradford withdrew in 1778 the general assembly moved 'That as they had entered upon their offices at a time of great public danger, difficulty and distress and had discharged their duties with patriotism, firmness and intrepidity, the thanks of the Assembly should be given them in behalf of the state of Rhode Island'".

JESSE COOKE, ninth child of Governor Nicholas and Hannah (Sabin) Cooke, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, December 19, 1757, died September 13, 1794. He married (first) Rosanna, daughter of Captain Christo-



pher Sheldon, a prominent citizen of Providence, the son of John Sheldon the emigrant ancestor, and his wife Joan (Vincent) Sheldon. Rosanna (Sheldon) Cooke died November 20, 1789, and he married (second) Hannah Warner. By his first marriage he had a son Joseph, and by his second, a daughter, Rosanna Sheldon Cooke, born August 30, 1792, died December 20, 1808.

JOSEPH COOKE, only son of Jesse and Rosanna (Sheldon) Cooke, was a slender lad and narrowly escaped death by yellow fever during his youth. Upon attaining manhood he procured the insertion of Sheldon in his name by Act of the Legislature. He became a noted business man of Providence and New York City, for eighteen years was the business agent of the Lyman Cotton Manufacturing Company and in New York was an associate of Job Angell in the wholesale dry goods business. He was interested in the banks and the canal enterprises of his day, and was connected as councilman with the public affairs of Providence. In 1821 he was elected director of Providence Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and in 1831 a trustee. In the Masonic fraternity he attained the highest honors. After passing through all the chairs of his Lodge he became a member of the Grand Lodge in 1828, and in 1831 was invested with the dignity and honor of Grand Master of the State, holding the high office until 1835. He was also a Chapter, Council and Commandery Mason. Mary (Welch) Cooke, his wife, survived her husband and lived to be eighty-four years of age. Children: 1. James Welch, born March 5, 1810, died 1851; married Emily Stevenson, August 13, 1839, and died in New York City, April 12, 1853; he was a graduate of Brown University and a minister of the Episcopal Church. 2. Rosanna Elizabeth, born October 3, 1811, died December 8, 1815. 3. Joseph Jesse, born June 1, 1813; married (first) Adelaide Martha Baker, February 18, 1834, by whom he had five children; she died February 9, 1865, and he married (second) Maria Adelaide Salisbury; he was a merchant of New York and San Francisco, California, a noted book collector, owning one of the largest private libraries in the country, among them being four, first folio volumes of Shakespeare. 4. Christopher Sheldon, born July 28, 1815, died October 1, 1816. 5. George William, born December 6, 1816, died January 27, 1817. 6. Albert Russell, born August 15, 1819; married Phoebe Brightman Melville, March 3, 1842; he established, in 1859, the *Providence Evening Press*. 7. George Lewis, born September 16, 1821; married Laura Frances Wheaton, December 14, 1842. 8. Mary Elizabeth, born June 27, 1823; married Henry Brown Williams, June 2, 1846. 9. Nicholas Francis, (see forward).

DR. NICHOLAS FRANCIS COOKE, called by so many "the beloved physician," was the youngest of the nine children of Joseph Sheldon and Mary (Welch) Cooke. He was born in Providence, Rhode Island, August 25, 1829. His parents were fifty years of age at the time of his birth. For several years he was the private pupil of Rev. D. Thomas Sheppard, of Bristol, Rhode Island, and later under the special attention of Professor Henry S. Frieze, later Professor of Latin at the University of Michigan. Dr. Cooke entered Brown University in 1846, and in 1849 he began a tour of the world, returning in 1852. Having now decided to follow the profession of medicine he entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, and also attended lectures at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. After close study







*Nicho. Francis Cooke, M.D.*





*Engraved By Ches. B. Hall, N.Y.*

*Abbot V. Cooke*





and investigation of the truth of the Hahnemann System he adopted Homoeopathy as his particular school of medicine and began practice in Providence, Rhode Island, with Dr. A. H. Okie, the first homoeopathic graduate in America. In 1855 Dr. Cooke removed to Chicago where his skill soon brought him a large practice and where he soon became famous. When Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago was organized in 1859, Dr. Cooke was selected for the chair of Chemistry and afterward to that of Theory and Practice from which he resigned in 1870. Shortly before his death in 1885, Dr. Cooke was elected Professor Emeritus of Special Pathology and Diagnosis, by the same college and hospital (Hahnemann). Dr. Cooke hailed every new medical discovery with delight and introduced each new antiseptic or remedy into his practice. He lectured a great deal before medical bodies and religious associations such as the Young Men's Christian Association. He wrote and published "Satan in Society," in which he quotes largely from his own experiences as a physician. Dr. Cooke in 1866 became a convert to the Roman Catholic religion and with his wife joined that church. He decided this after months of close study and it was from strong conviction that he took the step that separated him from his beloved brother Masons and cost him a large part of his professional practice, which, however, he soon recovered. Saint Ignatius College, Chicago, conferred upon Dr. Cooke the degree and title of LL.D. He died on Sunday morning, February 1, 1885, and was buried in Calvary Cemetery, Chicago, his Grace, Most Reverend Archbishop Feehan, pronouncing the eulogy. Dr. Cooke married, October 15, 1856, Laura Wheaton Abbot, of Warren, Rhode Island, born in 1835, died in 1895, daughter of Commodore Joel Abbot, a distinguished officer of the United States Navy (see Abbot). The children of this marriage were: Nicholas Francis Jr., born August 7, 1857; Abbot S., see forward; Joseph W., born November 29, 1867; Mary G., born November 17, 1869, who married Craig Heberton, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 21, 1902.

ABBOT S. COOKE, son of Dr. Nicholas Francis and Laura Wheaton (Abbot) Cooke, was born in Chicago, Illinois, July 9, 1859. His early education was under private tuition in his native city. From 1876 to 1879 he was a Cadet at the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland. His early business experience was gained in the office of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad at Chicago. From 1881 to 1885 he was in the mercantile and banking business in New Mexico. He then removed to Kansas, where he engaged in banking and in the lumber business until 1896, when he settled in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and engaged in the mining machinery business. In 1905 the corporation of Cooke-Wilson Electric Supply Company of Pittsburgh was formed with Mr. Cooke as president. He is also the president of Cooke & Wilson Company of Charleston, West Virginia. He is a director of the Capell Fan and Engineering Company and of the Union Electric Company. He is a member of the Pittsburgh Board of Trade, the Pittsburgh Athletic Association, the Pittsburgh Art Society, the National Geographic Society, the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Automobile Club of Pittsburgh. Mr. Cooke and daughters are members of Sacred Heart Roman Catholic parish of Pittsburgh. Abbot S. Cooke married, at Lincoln, Illinois, November 15, 1883, Mary Belle Smith, born in Lincoln, Illinois, daughter of Benjamin F. and Ann Louisa (Ashe) Smith. Her father, Benjamin F. Smith, was born in Adair county, Kentucky,



in the year 1830. He removed to Lincoln, Illinois, and in 1862 enlisted in the Union army as corporal of Company F, One Hundred and Sixth Regiment, Illinois Infantry. He was mustered out in July, 1865, with the rank of sergeant of the same company and regiment. He was in service two years and ten months. Sergeant Smith was a member of James R. Fulton Post, Grand Army of the Republic, at Garden City, Kansas. He died in 1902. Children of Abbot S. and Mary Belle (Smith) Cooke are: Georgia Gertrude, Sister Aquin, a novice of the religious order Sisters of Mercy. Laura Abbot, Dorothea May, Mary Bertile, Wilhelmina Louise. Mr. Cooke resides in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, No. 6100 Jackson Street.

## ABBOT FAMILY

GEORGE ABBOT, emigrant ancestor of Abbot S. Cooke, emigrated from Yorkshire, England, about the year 1640, and was among the first settlers of Andover, Massachusetts, where he lived and died on a farm that was until recent years still in the Abbot family. His house was a garrison and was used as such for protection against the Indians many years, both before and after his death. George Abbot married, in 1647, Hannah, daughter of William and Annis Chandler. George Abbot died December 24, 1681, aged sixty-six years. For forty years in the New World he had with his wife Hannah endured the trials, privations and dangers of that early frontier life. They reared a large family and trained them in the way they should go, according to the strict tenets of that early day faith. Children: 1. John, born March 2, 1648, died March, 1721. 2. Joseph, March 11, 1649, died June 24, 1650; his is the first death recorded in the town records. 3. Hannah, June 9, 1650, died in March, 1740. 4. Joseph, March 30, 1652, died April 8, 1676; he was the first Indian victim to fall in Andover. 5. George, June 7, 1655, died February 27, 1736; selectman and captain. 6. William, November 18, 1657, died October 24, 1713. 7. Sarah, November 14, 1659, died June 28, 1711. 8. Benjamin, see forward. 9. Timothy, November 17, 1663, died September 9, 1730. 10. Thomas, May 6, 1666, died April 28, 1728. 11. Edward, drowned while young. 12. Nathaniel, born July 4, 1671, died December, 1749. 13. Elizabeth, February 9, 1673, died May, 1750.

BENJAMIN ABBOT, eighth child of George (the emigrant) and Hannah (Chandler) Abbot, was born December 20, 1661, on the Abbot homestead farm, where he lived, active, enterprising and respected. He married, in 1685, Sarah, daughter of Ralph Farnum, an early Andover settler. Children: Benjamin, born July 11, 1686, died December 8, 1748; Jonathan, September, 1687, died March 21, 1770; David, born January 29, 1689, died November 14, 1753; Samuel, born May 19, 1694, died October 29, 1762.

BENJAMIN (2) ABBOT, son of Benjamin (1) and Sarah (Farnum) Abbot, born July 11, 1686, died December 8, 1748. He lived at home on his father's farm and assisted in the cultivation of that and the farm of his brothers. He married (first) in 1717, Elizabeth, his cousin, daughter of George Abbot. She died in 1718, and he married (second) in 1722, Mary Carlton, who died in January, 1726. He married (third) in 1729, Abigail, daughter of Nehemiah Abbot; she died December 8, 1753, aged fifty-four years. Child of first wife was Sarah, born August 13, 1718, died March 5, 1778. Children of second wife were: Benjamin, see forward; Daniel, born January 9, 1726, died April, 1793.

BENJAMIN (3) ABBOT, son of Benjamin (2) and Mary (Carlton) Abbot, born November 1, 1723, died January 5, 1770. He married, in 1747, Elizabeth, daughter of George Abbot. Children: Benjamin, born and died in 1748; Benjamin, born April 11, 1749, died September 5, 1839; Elizabeth, February 22, 1751, died February 19, 1836; Samuel, April 13, 1752, died February, 1794; Mary, December 13, 1754, died January 23, 1755; George, December 29, 1755,



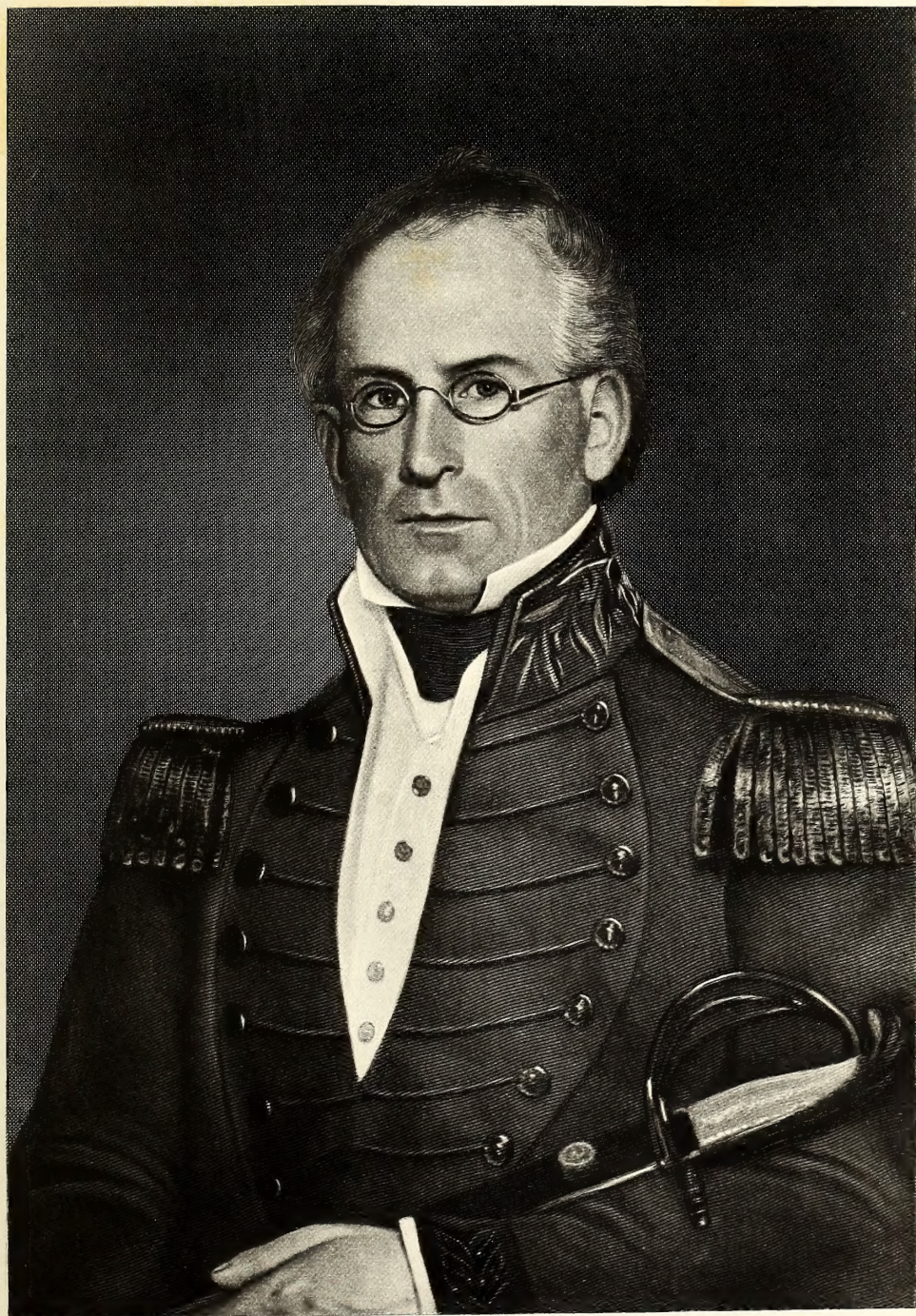
died September 15, 1818; Joel, see forward; Jacob, April 12, 1760, died April 11, 1815; Mary, died 1796.

JOEL ABBOT, son of Benjamin (3) and Elizabeth (Abbot) Abbot, was born December 4, 1757, died April 12, 1806. He married Lydia Cummings, born November 26, 1769, died March 5, 1813. Children: Elizabeth, born January 22, 1787, died April 30, 1837; Joel, born and died June 29, 1789; Lydia, born November 27, 1790, died August 20, 1791; Joel, see forward; Walter, September 17, 1795, died July 12, 1825, of a wound received in the Chesapeake, he was a lieutenant in the United States Navy; Lydia, July 5, 1798; Mary P., November 23, 1801, died 1831; Isaac Houghton, January 18, 1804.

JOEL (2) ABBOT, son of Joel (1) and Lydia (Cummings) Abbot, was born January 18, 1793, died at Hong Kong, China, December 14, 1855. He entered the United States Navy and was a midshipman under Commodore MacDonough, and took part in the memorable battle on Lake Champlain during the war of 1812. He was promoted to a lieutenancy for gallant conduct, not only during the action, but before, on discharge of hazardous duty. In addition to the promotion he received a handsome sword from Congress, and an appointment to the navy for his brother as an appreciation of his gallantry. In 1848 he was made Post Captain, the highest rank of the old Navy, and was ordered to the Japan Expedition in command of the frigate "Macedonian". This was the famous "Perry" expedition to make a treaty with Japan and open the ports of that country. At the conclusion of the Treaty, in which he bore a prominent part, Captain Abbot succeeded Commodore Perry to the command of the squadron, with the rank of Commodore. His extraordinary labors in the interest of navigation in Chinese waters, together with the onerous and delicate duties of the position, impaired his health and shortened the days of the veteran, and after a career singularly eventful and romantic, Commodore Abbot died at Hong Kong, China, December 14, 1855. When told by his physicians that a speedy return home alone could save his life, he replied: "I belong to the old school of officers and remain at my post until regularly relieved". The government, which had already given public approval of his course in Japan and China, had ordered a relief sent to him, but it arrived too late to save the life of the old hero. Commodore Joel Abbot married, November 29, 1825, Laura, daughter of Charles and Abigail (Miller) Wheaton. She was his second wife. His first wife was Mary Wood, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, who died April 15, 1824, aged twenty-four years. By the first wife he had a son Joel Wood Abbot, born February 24, 1821. By his second wife, Laura Wheaton, he had: 1. Lydia Lord, born September 14, 1826. 2. John Pickens, June 26, 1828. 3. Charles W., November 18, 1829, who died at the old homestead in Warren, Rhode Island, December 26, 1907, with the rank of Rear Admiral in the Pay Department of the United States Navy. 4. Trevett, July 2, 1831, died at sea in command of United States Steamship "Yantic," October 27, 1869. 5. Mary, born 1832, died 1837. 6. Laura Wheaton, see forward. 7. Nathan, December 25, 1836. 8. Mary, May 1, 1839. 9. Walter, October 14, 1841, died in active service, February 3, 1873; Lieutenant Commander United States Navy.

Laura Wheaton Abbot, daughter of Commodore Joel (2) and Laura (Wheaton) Abbot, was born March 10, 1835, died December 13, 1895. She married, October 15, 1856, Nicholas Francis Cooke, M. D., LL.D. (see Cooke V). With this marriage the union of the three families, Miller, Abbot and Cooke, treated





Engraved by Chas. B. Hall, N.Y.

*Joel Abbot*





in the record is complete. Commodore Abbot's wife, Laura Wheaton, was a daughter of Abigail Miller, daughter of General Nathan Miller. He and Governor Nicholas Cooke were of the same state, time and mould of men. From their day to the present each generation of the three families has furnished exemplary citizens and men of mark in business, in the professions and in public life.



## FINDLEY FAMILY

JOHN T. FINDLEY is a great-grandson of William Findley, a captain in the Revolution and a prominent early political leader and congressman from the Westmoreland district, Pennsylvania, for over twenty years. He is also a lineal descendant of William Amberson, a lieutenant of the Pennsylvania line during the Revolution, and by marriage is connected with John Algeo, an early Western Pennsylvania settler.

WILLIAM AMBERSON was born in Pennsylvania and died in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1835. He was first lieutenant of the Eighth Regiment Pennsylvania line, commanded by Colonel Mackey, during the year 1776-77. In 1779 he was deputy quartermaster-general. He married a daughter of Devereux Smith, a crown magistrate and an early settler in Pittsburgh. Smith-field street, Pittsburgh, is so named from the fact that it ran through a part of Smith's land. William Amberson's daughter Elizabeth married John Findley (see Findley).

WILLIAM FINDLEY, paternal great-grandfather of John T. Findley, and the founder of the family in America, was one of the noted men of his day. Born in the north of Ireland in 1741, he came to Pennsylvania in 1763. He achieved prominence as a soldier and statesman, while in the world of literature he is known as the author of at least two works of national repute. William Findley was a descendant of one of the old signers of the "Solemn League and Covenant" in Scotland, and another of his ancestors bore a prominent part in the memorable siege of Londonderry, Ireland. The family was thus Scotch-Irish, and sprang from those who under the persecution of James II, were compelled to seek shelter elsewhere. He was still a young man when he came to Pennsylvania, and made one of the famous Octoraro settlement. He here early brought himself to notice among the "New American Covenanters". While under his father's roof in Ireland, he had the advantage of a larger library of books on church history and divinity, than was possessed by many of his neighbors. He says that he "had also been taught to read the Bible, and that he had inclined to some books on ancient history". The evidence of his application and taste is seen in his subsequent writings, because it was impossible for him, for a length of time after he came to America, to devote himself studiously to literary pursuits. At the outbreak of the Revolution he took sides with his adopted country and entered the army. He rose to the rank of captain and is so designated in some of the old records. While at Octoraro he taught school for several terms. He removed to Franklin county, Pennsylvania, where he purchased lands and was elected county commissioner for two terms of three years each. About the year 1782 he removed to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and bought a farm upon which he resided until his death. This farm, now a beautiful and valuable tract between Latrobe and St. Vincents, through which the Pennsylvania railroad passes, had then just been opened, and more than four-fifths of it was covered with bushes, vines and swamp growth. The



community around him was Presbyterian in religious preference, and in a short time he was one of the chief members of that church body, a leading layman, and for many years an elder. Nor was he less prominent in politics. He was a born leader of men, and from the first not only had the confidence of the most substantial citizens of the district, but obtained and held an ascendancy over the common people that was relaxed only with his death. He refused a seat in the Assembly, but was sent as one of the Council of Censors. From that time, he says, until 1821, he never spent but one whole winter with his family. In the Board of Censors he voted invariably against the party which professed Federalism, and at all times upon the opposite side from General Arthur St. Clair, who sat as a censor from Philadelphia. This board sat from November 10, 1783, until the Constitution of 1790 was adopted. Findley, with William Todd as colleague, represented Westmoreland county in the Constitutional Convention of 1789-90. In the convention he introduced a resolution which he hoped to become a law under the constitution, "to educate the poor gratis". He was a member of the Supreme Executive Council and a member of the first State Legislature of Pennsylvania, under the constitution of 1790. In 1791 he was elected to Congress from the Westmoreland district and sat in the House until 1799, and then after an interval of two terms was re-elected again and again served from 1803 until 1817. Some of his old friends said he would still be in Congress if he had lived. In Congress some of his political enemies said he was inconsistent, but such was his tact that his constituents never found it out. He was a consummate politician but something more than a "puller of threads and a disentangler of skeins". He helped to shape public opinion, as much possibly as any other man in western Pennsylvania in his day, and as a politician was more effective out of Congress than in it. He had a large personal acquaintance and his manners were such as to make him a favorite in a democracy. Besides this, he had the sympathy and influence of the strongest church organization in the county at that time. The Scotch-Irish swore by William Findley. He was opposed to the adoption of the Federal Constitution, but after its adoption took a firm stand in its support. He wrote and published a book entitled "Observations on The Two Sons of Oil, containing a vindication of the American Constitution and defending the blessings of Religious Liberty and Toleration, against the illiberal strictures of the Rev. Samuel B. Wylie," by William Findley, Member of Congress, 1812. He is somewhat prolix in the volume and at times a little tiresome, but he goes through a wide range and supports his statements by numerous quotations from and reference to the writers of church history both modern and patristic and by texts from the Scriptures. His most important writing, however, was entitled "History of the Insurrection in the Four Western Counties of Pennsylvania," in the year MDCCXCIV by William Findley, Member of the House of Representatives of the United States, with a recital of the circumstances specially connected therewith and historical review of the previous situation of the country, 1796. This history of the "Whiskey Insurrection" seems upon careful review to give but a partial view of the matter and to be a justification of his own share in it, as he was without question one of the principal characters in that event. The work has been widely quoted by nearly every general and local historian who has written upon the subject. It is undoubtedly the most important and substantial



one he wrote, and treating as it did of a political subject and giving the view of one of the most active participants in that great civil disturbance, it could not but be a work to which attention would be drawn. It has been quoted and drawn upon by eminent legal and historical writers such as Wharton and Hildreth, while on the other hand it has been assailed with violence by political opponents of the author and was ridiculed by the New England Federalists. Touching all the criticisms and the attacks the book received, all of his adversaries are free to admit, that he would not knowingly deviate from the truth, but they assert that his prejudices were strong and that his personal feelings biased his judgment. There was only one edition of the History published and copies are now very scarce, the few extant being in the possession of various historical societies or in the state libraries. He published many articles in the *Farmers Register* between 1799 and death in 1821, under the *nom de plume* of "Sidney". Also in 1794 "A Review of the Funding System".

From the foregoing it will be seen that he was no idler and a man of versatile thought and interest. He was present at every session of Congress and when at home superintended his farm. He took a deep interest in Unity Church (Presbyterian) of which he was an elder. Some time before his death, he built a large and substantial two-story brick residence, which is still standing, and situated on the west bank of Loyalhanna Creek, in the town of Latrobe, a short distance south of the line of the Pennsylvania railroad. In this home he lived until old and infirm, when he removed to the home of his daughter Mrs. Carothers, where he died. He is buried in the churchyard of Unity Church where a plain gray stone marks the spot, bearing the following inscription:

"The  
Venerable  
William Findley  
Departed this Life  
Apr 5 1821  
In the 80th year  
Of his life."

He was a very large man and very tasteful in dress. At home he dressed in homespun, but on going out in fair weather wore a complete suit of white, with white hat, having a very broad brim, silk stockings and queue. In cold weather, his dress was the conventional "shad belly" coat, long waistcoat, dark knee breeches, long boots, but always the broad rimmed beaver hat. An old lady who passed her childhood in the family of William Findley has said, that the periodical occasion of his going away to Congress was one of the greatest magnitude, not only in the family but in the neighborhood. He went of course on horseback, on a horse he used for that purpose only. For weeks before he started arrangements were making; his horse was well housed and well conditioned and an abundance of the finest linen was prepared for the use of the congressman until he should return. On the day that had been fixed for his departure, all the neighbors came around to see him off, to lift their hats and say goodbye. The women part of the household would always be in commotion, for the journey at that day was great, the distance long and the good man would be away so long. He was twice married, his second wife being a widow, Mrs. Carothers, a beautiful woman and much younger than her husband. By the



first wife he had three children: David, an officer in the regular army of the United States; Nellie, married a Carothers, a son of her father's second wife by her first husband; Mary, married John Black. By his second wife he had:—

JOHN FINDLEY, son of William Findley, was born at the homestead farm in Unity township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, near Latrobe, February 23, 1776. He became a surveyor and a farmer. After his marriage he removed to Mercer county, Pennsylvania, near the present town of Mercer, which he surveyed and laid out. He was a man of probity, intelligence and high standing. He was appointed associate judge of Mercer county and sat upon the bench for several years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Amberson (see Amberson) and reared a family of four children: William, see forward; David, a farmer of Mercer county; John, a minister of the United Presbyterian church; Patterson, a farmer of Mercer county. John Findley, the father, died December 9, 1855.

REV. WILLIAM FINDLEY, D. D., son of John and Elizabeth (Amberson) Findley, was born February 4, 1808, died May 9, 1886, at Newcastle, Pennsylvania. He was a graduate of Jefferson College of Canonsburg, Pennsylvania. His theological education was obtained at Princeton Theological and Allegheny Theological seminaries. His early career was begun in Butler county, where he served several charges as pastor until 1857. From that date until 1876 he was connected with Westminster College as Professor of Latin. After 1876 he retired from professional duties although he filled pulpits occasionally until his death. He was a strong Abolitionist, but he never took active part in politics. He married Elizabeth, born January 20, 1819, daughter of John Cunningham, of Mercer. She resides in New Wilmington, Pennsylvania, where she recently celebrated her ninetieth birthday. Children of William and Elizabeth (Cunningham) Findley: 1. Dorcas, (Mrs. Thomas Dobie), a resident of Chesley, Ontario, Canada. 2. Rev. Dr. James G. D., of Newburg, New York, who married Mary Gormly. 3. Elizabeth, who died in the South in 1864, while engaged in mission work among the freedmen. 4. William L., a lawyer of New York City; married Carlabelle Chase and has four children. 5. Jane, deceased; she was Mrs. Robert B. Taggart, of East Palestine, Ohio; one child survives her. 6. Grace, (Mrs. William E. Browne) of Newcastle, Pennsylvania, who has four children. 7. Emma, deceased; she was Mrs. Malcolm McConnell, of Newcastle, Pennsylvania, and left three children. 8. John T., of later mention. 9. Isabella, unmarried.

JOHN THOMAS FINDLEY, son of Rev. William and Elizabeth (Cunningham) Findley, was born at Prospect, Butler county, Pennsylvania, April 4, 1852. He is a graduate of Westminster College, class of 1873. In the latter year he settled in Pittsburgh, where he has since resided. In politics he is an independent thinker and voter. He married, March 22, 1887, Kate Oudry, born March, 1859, at Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, the maternal granddaughter of John Algeo, who with his parents, William and Margaret (Levins) Algeo, came to Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in 1796, and settled in the Charteris Valley near Robinson's Run and in 1802 located in Pittsburgh. Mr. and Mrs. John T. Findley have one son, Paul Bruce Findley, born in Pittsburgh, April 20, 1888. He is a graduate of Princeton University, class of 1909.



### WICKLIFFE C. LYNE

The ancestry of Wickliffe C. Lyne, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, is traced by direct line of descent to the earliest days of colonial Virginia and then back several generations to the early days of English and Scotch history.

Sir Richard Waller, hero of Agincourt, whose capture of the Duke of Orleans, the father of Louis XII of France, in October, 1415, added the ducal crest of Orleans to the Waller coat-of-arms, is one of his lineal ancestors through his mother's descent from Colonel John Waller, of Virginia. This branch of his family is a very ancient one; the great-grandfather of Sir Richard being mentioned in the Domesday Book which contains the tax registration of the Norman Kings. The family of Benjamin Waller, of Williamsburg, Virginia, is traced back to the days of Charlemagne by some authorities on family genealogy.

General Lewis Littlepage, descendant of Zachary Lewis and Mary Waller, the forebears of Wickliffe C. Lyne, was a distinguished diplomat who spent many years in Europe attached to various courts and was the reputed favorite of Catharine of Russia and intimate friend of Stanislas, King of Poland.

The English branch of the Lyne family was seated for many years in Cornwall, and John Lyne was the well-known representative of the family in 1645 at Oxford. Lieutenant Laughline Lyne, one of the forty-nine officers of Charles I, in his war with Ireland, is supposed to be a member of the same family, as is also the branch of the Lyne family now represented by Sir William John Lyne, K. C. M. G., member of Parliament, Melbourne, Australia, premier and colonial treasurer and minister for home affairs.

The American ancestry begins with William Lyne, emigrant, who came to Virginia from Bristol, England, in 1725. He settled in King William county, Virginia, the favorite spot of many English cavaliers and among these he brought the traditions and culture of social heritage and also the arms and crest, which to-day is included in the Harleian Collection in the British Museum of the heraldry of English nobility and gentry approved by the king-at-arms in the College of Heraldry established by William and Mary. His natural force and fine character were recognized in his new environments and we find him mentioned by Bishop Meade in his "History of Old Families of Virginia" as one of those "Prominent in civil and ecclesiastic matters."

WILLIAM LYNE, the great-grandfather of Wickliffe C. Lyne, represented the county of King and Queen in the House of Burgesses composed of the most eminent men in Virginia. He was a member of the Virginia convention in 1775, made memorable by the first resolution planning the organization and defense of the American Colonies when Patrick Henry made his famous plea for "Liberty or Death". His services as a Revolutionary patriot were of distinct value as a member of the Committee of Safety in 1775 and as colonel of the King and Queen county troops in 1776. He served at the close of the Revolution as a member of the Williamsburg convention in 1788 with Madison, Jefferson, Henry and Ran-



dolph, when these Virginia patriots ratified the Federal Constitution, and the career of the American Republic virtually began.

WILLIAM LYNE, grandfather of Wickliffe C. Lyne, married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John and Lucy (Walker) Baylor. Colonel Baylor, the great-grandfather of Wickliffe C. Lyne, was a member of the House of Burgesses for twenty years (1740 to 1760), the longest continuous legislative service known in the history of colonial Virginia. Bishop Meade in his history brings out the interesting fact that Colonel Baylor enjoyed such remarkable popularity that only one vote in Caroline county, which he represented, was cast against him. During the War of the Revolution, Colonel Baylor served on Washington's staff at Winchester, by whom he was held in high personal esteem. Washington makes note in his diary, April 30, 1785, of spending the night at Baylor's home and the following night at the home of Patrick Henry. He was not only an earnest patriot and soldier, but an ardent churchman, as shown by the fact mentioned by Bishop Meade that he built the Episcopal church at Bowling Green, Virginia.

Captain George Baylor, son of Colonel Baylor, enjoyed Washington's greatest confidence, was given command of Washington's life-guard, and was sent by his commander on an expedition of great importance to Canada. Campbell in his "History of Virginia" records the fact that he was with Washington when he crossed the Delaware in the dead of winter and captured one thousand Hessians. This memorable event is familiar to all through the picture of "Washington Crossing the Delaware". General Washington delegated to Baylor the honor of presenting to the Congress at Philadelphia the colors taken from the British at the battle of Trenton. History also tells that in Baylor's arms the brilliant Revolutionary soldier, General Mercer, expired after receiving his fatal wound at Princeton, when rallying his men against three British regiments. "The Death of Mercer" as well as the "Crossing of the Delaware" are both widely known as works of art, the former being held as one of the most precious canvases on the walls of Princeton University. Captain Baylor married Lucy Mann Page, descendant of Colonel Mann Page, of "His Majesty's Council" and of "King Carter", the president of the Colonial Council of Virginia and ancestor of Carter Braxton, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

DR. ROBERT BAYLOR LYNE, of Richmond, Virginia, father of Wickliffe C. Lyne, was a graduate of Transylvania University (now Kentucky University), and a physician of great public spirit and wide philanthropy. During the Civil War he maintained at his own private expense hospitals for wounded soldiers, and was unlimited in his hospitality at all times to the needy. Mary Ambrose Edwards, wife of Dr. Robert Baylor Lyne, was the granddaughter of Rev. Hancock Dunbar, Episcopalian minister, and descendant of the Dunbar family who claimed the Earl of Dunbar as its forbear. Colonel Thomas Dunbar, member of this family and kinsman of Mrs. Lyne, was made commander-in-chief of the British forces in America in the French and Indian War after the defeat and death of General Braddock. She was a descendant also of Ambrose Edwards, wealthy tobacco planter, who brought with him when he emigrated from England a royal grant of a large landed estate in King William, Virginia. Walthean Butler, wife of Ambrose Edwards, is said to have been a member of the famous Butler family, into which George Washington married, and which traced its origin to the Earl of Ormond and early Saxon Kings. The history of the descendants of Ambrose Ed-



wards fills the larger part of the volume known as "Old Families of King William", one of the most reliable, painstaking works on family genealogy, and from which much of the data of this article is supplied. Ann Butler, who married Charles Carter, of Shirley, the grandparents of General Robert Lee, belongs to this branch of the Butler family.

The Hon. William Lyne Wilson, the great tariff leader in Congress, author of the famous "Wilson Bill" and later on Postmaster General in Cleveland's Cabinet, was the nephew of Dr. Robert Baylor Lyne. Another well-known member of the Lyne stock, whose claims in the Colonial Dames of America are based upon the descent from Colonel William Lyne, is Elizabeth Lyne Montague, wife of Governor Andrew Jackson Montague, recent chief magistrate of Virginia.

Through these various lines of patriotic descent, Wickliffe C. Lyne is eligible to membership in the Sons of Colonial Wars, the Society of Cincinnati, and the Sons of American Revolution, in which he is a prominent member, having served on the Board of Managers and also delegate and state chairman in the Congress of the Sons of American Revolution held in Pittsburgh some years ago.

Children of Dr. Robert Baylor and Mary A. (Edwards) Lyne: 1. William H. Lyne, deceased, married Cassie Alexandria, daughter of Senator William Augustus Moncure, auditor of Virginia and descendant of Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, the founder of Richmond, Virginia. Oliver Lyne, oldest son of William H., is a prosperous farmer at Orange county, Virginia. Dr. William H. Lyne, Jr., deceased, was a member of the Richmond Medical College faculty. Cassie Moncure Lyne is a well known magazine writer and authoress. Peachie Gascoigne Lyne is the wife of Attorney Shackelford, great-grandson of Thomas Jefferson.

2. Robert Baylor Lyne, Jr., deceased, was engaged in the real estate business with his brother, William H., and for many years, until their death, the firm was the leading one in Richmond, Virginia. He married Maggie Rebecca, daughter of Henry Shawan, banker of Cynthiana, Kentucky, and granddaughter of Hon. Joseph Shawan, senator of Kentucky. Minnie Shawan, their eldest daughter, married William Johnston Cocke, banker and mayor of Asheville, North Carolina. Margaret Lyne, married ———, a prosperous farmer of Kentucky. Robert Baylor Lyne, Jr., is a prosperous farmer in Kentucky.

3. Bettie Coleman Lyne, deceased.

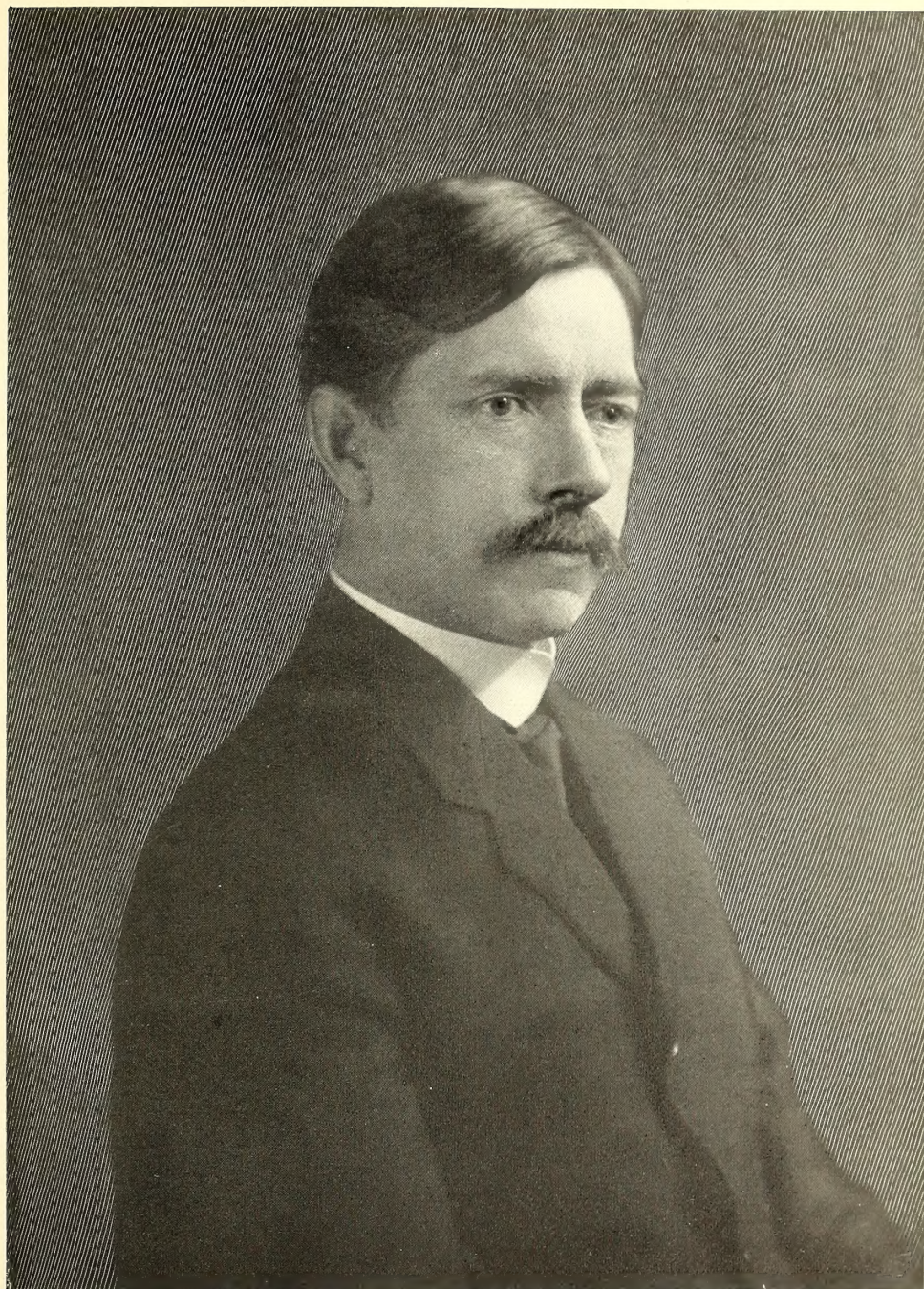
4. Ella Lyne, deceased.

5. Mollie Cary Lyne, married Dr. Daniel W. Moseley, of Richmond, Virginia, member of one of the best known old Virginia families, and has been for many years the president of numerous charitable and religious associations.

6. Wickliffe Campbell Lyne, see forward.

WICKLIFFE CAMPBELL LYNE, son of Dr. Robert Baylor and Mary (Ambrose) Lyne, was born near Richmond, Virginia, September 22, 1850. He graduated in the class of 1870, Bethany College, West Virginia, an honored old institution of learning and Alma Mater of many well known public men such as Governor Odell, of New York, Senator Oliver, of Pennsylvania, Hon. Champ Clark, Speaker of the House, and Judge Lamar of the United States Supreme Court. Mr. Lyne, though the youngest in his class, took first rank in both the sciences and the classics. His Alma Mater conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts and offered him the Chair of Latin and Greek upon the resignation of Vice-President Charles Loos, who was called to the presidency of Kentucky University.





W. C. Lyne





Declining this offer, as well as a call to the presidency of two Normal Colleges, after a successful experience as principal of the Claysville Normal School, Burgettstown Academy and Washington High School, and educational work in Pittsburgh as principal of the Normal School and University, Lecturer on Literature and History, he accepted the position of manager of one of the old New England insurance companies, and later on of the Union Central Life of Cincinnati, one of the ten largest insurance companies, which position he now holds. In this field of labor, he has been very successful. He was one of the organizers of the Pittsburgh Life Underwriters; serving several terms as chairman of the executive committee, and is the senior president of this association. He was one of the committee of three Pennsylvania Underwriters appointed by the Pittsburgh Association to secure favorable "Anti-rebate Legislation," and their successful efforts in securing the passage of these anti-rebate laws in Pennsylvania were followed by similar legislation in forty-two other states and blazed the way for the Anti-rebate legislation directed against industrials and railroads. His addresses and writings on insurance have attracted wide attention by their clear, forceful presentation. The *Finance Chronicle* of London, one of the most conservative English journals, reproduced his address on "The Evolution and Ethics of Insurance Contracts" delivered before a national insurance convention. Aside from his activity in insurance and real estate operations, he has served on the directorate of a National Bank, Trust Company, an Accident Insurance Company, president of Natural Gas Company, and other positions of business trust. He has been actively identified also with institutions of learning and societies for promotion of arts and science and civic improvements, serving as a director of Bethany College, trustee of the Pittsburgh Art Society, director of the Mozart Musical Society, trustee of a Carnegie Library, member of the Pittsburgh Academy of Science and Arts, and also the American Academy of Political and Social Science of Philadelphia. At one period in his life he edited one of the oldest political journals in Western Pennsylvania, the *Review and Examiner* of Washington, Pennsylvania, and also successfully managed, as chairman of the congressional committee, the campaign of his kinsman, William Lyne Wilson, in West Virginia. He has always been deeply interested as a churchman in activities of that nature, serving ten years as president of the Board of church trustees and superintendent for over twenty years of Bible school and vice-president of the Pennsylvania Board of Home Missions. The library known as the Lyne Library at Bethany College was donated by him to that institution and named in his honor by the trustees. The handsome soldiers' monument, which stands upon the brow of the hill at the eastern end of Penn Avenue, in Woodlawn, was erected by him in memory of the soldiers of the Mexican, Civil and Spanish wars, and in recognition of this patriotic act he was made an honorary member of the Grand Army of the Republic. Mr. Lyne is a member of the Duquesne and Union clubs of Pittsburgh, and actively identified with other well known social and business organizations.

By his marriage to Mary Vowel Winters, daughter of Addison Winters, Esq., of Washington, Pennsylvania, there are four children:—Wickliffe Bull, Sarah Harman, Robert Addison and Virginia Brown. Of these Wickliffe B., a graduate of Princeton, 1901, is Electric Engineer with Westinghouse Electric Company; Robert A. is vice-president and secretary of Sullon Real Estate Company, the two daughters reside at home.



Mary Vowel (Winters) Lyne, wife of Wickliffe C. Lyne, born December 25, 1854, in Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, died December 19, 1906, in Pittsburgh, came of a long and distinguished Puritan ancestry. In her line of descent are four Colonial governors one president of a colony, one chief justice, one attorney general, and the founders of the social capital of America, Newport, Rhode Island.

She was the great-granddaughter of Stewart Brown, and Sarah Harman of Philadelphia, whose marriage is the one social event of Colonial Pennsylvania recorded in Burkes Peerage. The brother of Stewart Brown was Alexander Brown, founder of the International Banking House of Brown Brothers, New York, Philadelphia and Liverpool, and uncle of Sir William Brown who was created Baronet by Queen Victoria in recognition of his princely philanthropy to Liverpool.

Sarah Harman was the daughter of Jacob Harman, of Philadelphia, and Sarah Stevens, of Newport, a direct descendant of the Coggeshalls, Bulls and Hutchisons, who were the foremost men of colonial Rhode Island. The distinguished services of these colonial ancestors in the lineal ancestry of Mrs. Lyne gave her ten separate claims allowed by the Society of the Colonial Dames of Pennsylvania, the highest number admitted in the membership of Western Pennsylvania.

Some of those in her direct line of descent are: John Coggeshall, founder of Newport and first president of the colony. Governor Coggeshall was the son of Lady Anne Coggeshall, of Hedrington Castle, England, where he was born. Inheriting a strong love for civil and religious liberty, he emigrated with his family to Massachusetts, where he helped to found Boston. His fine social position united with executive ability and strong common sense, caused him to be most useful in laying the foundation of civil and religious liberty in New England. He seems to have filled almost every position of honor and trust in the gift of the colonists. The oldest historical record of Boston extant "1634, month 7, day 1" mentions the fact that he with Winthrop Hutchison, Underhill, and five others, were the first "select men appointed to manage the affaires of ye towne of Boston". He served seven different times as Boston's representative in the parliament of Massachusetts known as the general court of Massachusetts, a legislative body whose organization was the accepted model of many a colony and state. He was one of the committee appointed to establish and support a system of public instruction, and as Harvard University was founded during his term, he probably lent a hand in shaping the course of that institution. Aside from his other duties, he was a strong churchman, serving as deacon in Boston's first church of which Rev. John Cotton, who had left Boston, England, because of Archbishop Laud's opposition, was the pastor. He was also associated in work with the famous Indian Apostle, John Eliot, the author of the famous Indian Bible.

John Coggeshall, like Sir Henry Vane, Coddington, Brenton, Bull, Clark, and other choice spirits of Boston, sympathized with the religious views of Anne Hutchinson, and when she was exiled, they settled with the Hutchison family in Rhode Island, where they became original proprietors and founders of Historic Charter Colonies, and Bull, Hutchison and Coggeshall each served as governors.



The Coggeshall family dates its origin from the Norman Conquest and came of some of the best and purest blood in Europe. The "King's Book of Inquisition" says: "The Coggeshalls in the feudal ages were powerful and very rich—one of them furnishing feudal retainers from ten manors in the wars with Scotland." Weaver's London Monument tells that "King Edward III—the Black Prince knighted John de Coggeshall the same day he made his eldest son earl and duke." This knighthood was based upon bravery upon the battlefield of Poitiers. Another member of this family—Ralph Coggeshall—was a Crusader and his history of "The Siege of Jerusalem" written in Latin, is still a classic in many old libraries.

Henry Bull, founder of Portsmouth (1638) and Newport (1639), served the colonists three times as governor of Rhode Island (1685-86-90). It was Henry Bull that at the most critical hour for colonial liberty had the spirit and courage to accept the leadership of Popular Rights against the tyrant Andross who was seeking to annul the Royal Charter of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island. "All eyes", said Bancroft the Historian, "turned to the old Antinomian exile, the more than octogenarian Henry Bull, and in February, 1690, that fearless Quaker, true to the light within, employed the last glimmering of life to restore the democratic charter to Rhode Island." This charter was the ark of liberty and, as another historian says, "Established civil government for the first time in the world on the doctrine of liberty of conscience, making it the highest Court of Appeal and Cornerstone of Popular Rights." It remained in existence until it became the oldest constitutional charter in the world and was the first formal separation of church from state known. Governor Henry Bull, by restoring this priceless legacy to civilization, crowned his career covering a long, useful life.

Captain Jireh Bull, son of Governor Henry Bull, did gallant service in King Phillip's war, and when his house or the garrison which stood on the crest of a hill, called Tower Hill, was attacked in December, 1675, and set on fire and two men and five women and children killed, the news of the outrage so inflamed the army at Warwick they started in hot haste for vengeance and the dreadful slaughter of "The Great Swamp Fight" followed. This historic house had been used freely as a place of religious assembly, and history tells us that there came here to worship at times George Fox, the saintly apostle of the Inner Life, the famous John Cartwright, and others.

History also tells that when the Tyrant, Sir Edmond Andross, arrived as governor of New York, Captain Bull commanded a fort at Saybrook and was ordered to surrender the fort to the new official. The order was disregarded.

The great-great-grandson of Governor Henry Bull was Henry Bull, of Newport, attorney general of Rhode Island, 1721, speaker of the House of Representatives, 1728, deputy governor, 1729, and chief justice, 1749. He married Phoebe Coggeshall, granddaughter of John Coggeshall, president of Rhode Island Colony.

William Hutchison, of Newport, Rhode Island, belonged to a distinguished family in England which had furnished two mayors to Lincoln, England, and was foremost in the civil and military affairs of Massachusetts for one hundred and fifty years. He arrived in Boston, with his wife Anne Hutchison, the famous religious reformer, September 18, 1636, on board the "Griffin." They



brought with them a family of fifteen children, the descendants of whom, as well as themselves, left a strong impress upon Massachusetts. Elisha Hutchison, descendant, became chief justice, and his grandson, Thomas Hutchison, was the famous Royalist governor of Massachusetts and historian. He was a man of brilliant intellect; the Lord Chancellor of England, Lord Longborough, said of him: "He is the admiration of half of England and of all of Continental Europe." John Adams said of him; "He understood the subject of coin and commerce better than any man I ever knew in this country". He was one of the most famous sons of Harvard and his "History of Massachusetts" is regarded still as a classic.

William Hutchison, emigrant, after leaving Massachusetts with his family, founded Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and later became its chief magistrate. He was appointed by Charles II, one of the trustees of the famous Royal Charter of 1663, and served as the judge of Newport and Portsmouth and deputy governor of Rhode Island. The famous Old Book Store in Boston marks the location of the residence of himself and Anne Hutchison, his wife. Her father was Rev. Francis Marbury, an English clergyman. Her mother was Bridget Dryden, the great-aunt of John Dryden, the English dramatist and Poet Laureate, who lies interred in Westminster Abbey. She was also a relative of Dean Jonathan Swift, and thus by heredity was strongly favored. She was the foremost woman of New England—the "Pioneer of Woman's Rights", who antagonized the clergy by her advanced religious views and claim to the right of public speaking. Because of her strong opinions she was exiled from Massachusetts though many of the ablest men of her time shared her opinion and were exiled with her. Sir Harry Vane, the former governor of Massachusetts and later champion of popular rights with Oliver Cromwell sided with her, as did all of the Boston Church membership of three hundred and seventy-two members, save five. Speaking of this gifted woman, Bancroft declares "She was the founder of one of the two parts in Massachusetts colony and that even her enemies could never speak of her without acknowledging her eloquence and ability". Woodrow Wilson in his "History of American People," says: "Her engaging earnestness and eloquence gave her noticeable pre-eminence among her sex. Great and small alike felt the woman's charm and power".

Anne Hutchison, after the death of her husband, William Hutchison, left Rhode Island and settled in New York, where she was massacred by the Indians with all her family excepting a young daughter, who was ransomed from Indian captivity and four years later married John Cole, of Newport.

The Hutchison family, as also the Coggeshalls, the Wallers, the Browns and the Lynes, each has its coat-of-arms and crest which has been honored both in Court and Field.



## DUANE FAMILY

The Duane family is composed of two branches, distantly related, of which one became established at an early date in New York and the other in Philadelphia.

JAMES DUANE, the first mayor of New York City after its evacuation by the British army in 1783, was a member of the New York branch of the family. The earliest member of the Philadelphia branch to attain distinction was William Duane, who was born near Lake Champlain, in the Province of New York in 1760. After the death of his father, John Duane, in 1765, his mother removed to Philadelphia, thence to Baltimore, and afterwards to Ireland, where the family were the owners of a large estate near Queenstown. Here William Duane was liberally educated. Soon after his marriage, at the age of nineteen, he went with his wife Catharine to England, and in 1784 to India, where shortly afterwards he established a newspaper in Calcutta, called *The World* devoted both to local and international news and interests. It became a great commercial success. Duane during his whole life was engaged in fighting the battles of the weak against the strong, and in the columns of his paper he published from time to time grievances of the soldiers under the command of the Governor-general, Sir John Shore, and also other criticisms of the British East India Company. These articles were deemed by the Governor-general to be prejudicial to his administration, and one night Duane was, by order of the Governor-general seized by a band of Sepoys and placed on board a vessel just sailing for England, and his property, amounting to \$50,000 and including a considerable library, was confiscated. On arriving in England he vainly sought redress from both the British Parliament and the East India Company for his losses and for the injustice of his peremptory deportation. He became a parliamentary reporter for the *General Advertiser*, afterwards called the *London Times*, and continued in that employment until 1796, when he removed to Philadelphia where he had spent a portion of his boyhood days.

In Philadelphia, Mr. Duane resumed his literary labors, both as a newspaper correspondent and in the line of general literary work, assisting in the preparation of a book on the French Revolution, and becoming connected with the *Aurora*, a Philadelphia newspaper, then published by Benjamin Franklin Bache, grandson of the great philosopher and journalist, Benjamin Franklin. Upon the death of Mr. Bache from yellow fever in the epidemic of 1798, William Duane became editor-in-chief of the *Aurora*, which under his able management soon developed into the leading organ of the Jeffersonian party. Jefferson himself, the father of the Democratic party, attributed his election to the presidency largely to its influence. William Duane took a most active part in the political issues of his time, and was noted for his fearless disregard of danger in fighting for the public issues which he espoused. In 1799 he was placed on trial for complicity in inciting the sedition riots in Philadelphia, being, with several others, charged with printing and posting notices at the Roman Catholic



churches requesting the members to meet there and sign petitions and protests against the alien and sediton laws. All the defendants were however acquitted.

William Duane continued to be the editor of the *Aurora* until 1822, when he sold his interest in it and went to South America as a representative of the American creditors of certain of the republics of that continent. He took up the cause of the revolutionists who were struggling for the independence of the United States of Columbia, and after independence had been achieved he received a vote of thanks from the congress of that country for his exertions in their behalf. Upon his return to Philadelphia he published in 1826 a volume entitled "A Visit to Columbia, 1822-3". William Duane was shortly afterwards appointed prothonotary of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and held that position until his death in 1835. He was also an alderman of Philadelphia, and prior to the War of 1812 with Great Britain he had command of the Philadelphia Legion, a volunteer corps, distinguished among local organizations for its superior discipline and military tactics. He was also adjutant-general of the district in which he resided during the War of 1812, and aide to the commander-in-chief of state militia with the rank of colonel. As such he had command of one of the forts on the Delaware a short distance below Philadelphia, where a company of soldiers were stationed to ward off any attack by the enemy upon the city, but happily no such attack was attempted. In addition to numerous papers on political and miscellaneous subjects, Mr. Duane was the author of a "Military Dictionary," published in 1810, and of a "Handbook for Riflemen," published in 1813. He was the Democratic candidate for Congress in 1824 from one of the Philadelphia districts, but was defeated by Joseph Hemphill.

William Duane married (first) at Clonmel, Ireland, in 1779, Catharine Corcoran, daughter of William Corcoran. She died in Philadelphia in 1798. He married (second) in 1801, Margaret Hartman (Markoe) Bache, widow of Benjamin Franklin Bache, whom Duane succeeded as the publisher of the *Aurora* in 1798.

WILLIAM JOHN DUANE, son of William and Catharine (Corcoran) Duane, born in Clonmel, Ireland, in 1780, came to Philadelphia with his parents in 1796, studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1803. He became a prominent and successful lawyer and a leading figure in local, state and national politics. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1812, declined a nomination to Congress by the Democratic party in 1824, and was appointed by President Jackson Secretary of the Treasury in 1833. He was not in accord with the views of Jackson in reference to the United States Bank, and refused to withdraw the public funds from that institution when asked to do so by the President. He was then requested to resign from the cabinet, but as a matter of principle refused to do so, and was removed by the President. He returned to Philadelphia and resumed his law practice. He was for many years private counsel for Stephen Girard, wrote the will of that famous philanthropist, by which Girard College was created and endowed, and later, was one of the active executors of the will, and as such took a prominent part in superintending the management of that great institution. He was one of the honorary pall bearers of John Quincy Adams at the funeral obsequies of that distinguished statesman, and continued to be active in public affairs until the time of his death which



occurred September 26, 1865, at his residence No. 1604 Locust Street, Philadelphia. William J. Duane married, December 31, 1805, Deborah Bache, daughter of Richard Bache and his wife Sarah Franklin, only daughter of Dr. Benjamin Franklin.

RICHARD BACHE, born in Settle, Yorkshire, September 12, 1737, came to America when a young man, following his elder brother, Theophylact Bache, (1734-1807), who had come to New York in 1751 and early engaged in mercantile business there, becoming one of the prominent merchants of that city and the owner of many vessels. Richard Bache having come to America to join his brother, was for a time associated with him in business in New York City and later came to Philadelphia to take charge of the local branch of the large mercantile trade carried on by them as partners. He married, in 1767, Sarah Franklin, daughter of Benjamin Franklin, and succeeded his distinguished father-in-law as Postmaster-general of the United Colonies in 1776 and served until 1782. He was a delegate to the Provincial Convention held at Philadelphia, January 23, 1775, and was elected a member of the Provincial Committee of Safety in November, 1775. He became a member of the Board of War organized in March, 1776, his colleagues being David Rittenhouse, Owen Biddle, William Moore, Joseph Dean, Samuel Morris, Cadwalader Morris, John Bayard, George Gray and John Bull. He was chairman of the Republican Society, organized in 1778, to urge the revision of the Pennsylvania Constitution of 1776, in which he and Captain Samuel Morris and Francis Hopkinson were the leading spirits. He took a prominent part in the celebration of the adoption of the Federal Constitution held at Philadelphia, July 4, 1788, participating in the parade as a herald proclaiming a "new era." He died in Philadelphia in 1811.

Sarah (Franklin) Bache, wife of Richard Bache and daughter of the great philosopher, Franklin, was born in Philadelphia in 1744. She was extremely active during the Revolutionary War in her efforts to relieve the miseries of the soldiers, collecting large amounts of money and hospital supplies and organizing a corps of assistants for distribution of food and clothing, and continued to carry on this humane work until the close of the war. She died in 1808.

DR. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN was born in Boston, Massachusetts Bay colony, January 17, 1706, and came of a family of sturdy English yeomanry who for three centuries were freeholders in the village of Ecton, Northamptonshire, England. He states in his autobiography that he once searched the parish registers of Ecton and found a record of the births, marriages and burials of his direct ancestors back to 1555, and discovered that he was the youngest son of the youngest son for five generations.

THOMAS FRANKLIN, the grandfather of the great American philosopher, was born at Ecton, in 1598, and lived there until extreme old age, when he retired to the residence of his son John, at Banbury, Oxfordshire, where both of them died. The eldest son, Thomas Franklin, continued to live in the ancestral abode at Ecton until his death, devising it to his daughter, who later sold it, and it passed permanently out of the family after an occupancy of at least three hundred years. Thomas, the son, acquired a legal education and became a local barrister and "a considerable man in the county, chief mover of all public spirited enterprises for the county or town of Northampton, as well as of his own village, of which many instances were related; and he was much taken



notice of and patronized by Lord Halifax". He died January 7, 1702. Benjamin Franklin, another son, was a silk dyer, serving an apprenticeship in London. He was nearest the counterpart of the American philosopher of any of the four sons of Thomas Franklin, being an assiduous student, something of a politician, and the inventor of a system of short-hand, by which he took down sermons of distinguished divines, which he later reduced to writing and collected in several volumes. He was also a collector of old pamphlets and books on political events, and a writer of prose and verse, leaving two quarto volumes of manuscript of his own poems which he brought with him to America, whither he followed his younger brother Josiah about 1707. He died in Boston at an advanced age.

JOSIAH FRANKLIN, youngest son of Thomas, and the father of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, was born at Ecton, Northamptonshire, in 1655. He learned the trade of a wool-dyer with his elder brother, John Franklin, and followed that vocation in England and for some years in Boston after his emigration, which was largely prompted by his desire to exercise his religious convictions in peace, and free from the persecutions which were then frequently visited in England upon the Presbyterians. Upon the death of his first wife he married Abiah Folger, (b. 1667, d. 1752) daughter of Peter Folger, one of the early settlers of Boston, and at one time a prominent resident of the island of Nantucket, a pious and scholarly man, and a writer of prose and verse on religious subjects, principally in opposition to religious persecutions and in favor of full liberty of conscience. Josiah Franklin, not finding sufficient demand for his services as a wool dyer in his new abode, took up the business of tallow chandler and soap boiler, and in time acquired a substantial competence. He was a man of considerable education and sound judgment, pious and industrious, and possessed of the same sturdy common sense and practical application which were characteristics of his illustrious son. He died in 1744, at the age of 89 years.

The limits of this brief sketch will prove entirely inadequate to give more than a short synopsis of the illustrious career of the great American journalist, scientist, statesman and philosopher, and his eminent services to his country, at home and abroad, in times of peace and of war, in the commonest affairs of daily life as well as in the halls of legislation and the courts of crowned princes, his wonderful discoveries in the realms of science, and his influence in the establishment of educational and charitable institutions. Some idea of his extraordinary career can perhaps be most readily conveyed by copying the chronology of a bronze tablet which is about to be erected (1910) upon the wall of Christ Church burying ground, at Fifth and Arch streets, adjacent to Franklin's grave.

#### CHRONOLOGY OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

- 1706—Born at Boston, January 17.
- 1723—Removed to Philadelphia.
- 1729—Editor of *Pennsylvania Gazette*.
- 1730—Appointed Public Printer.
- 1731—Founded the Philadelphia Library.
- 1736—Organized the First Philadelphia Fire Company.
- 1737—Appointed Postmaster of Philadelphia.
- 1738—Member of the Provincial Assembly.

- 1741—Established first American Magazine.
- 1742—Invented the Franklin Open Stove.
- 1743—Founded the American Philosophical Society.
- 1749—Projected University of Pennsylvania.
- 1751—Founded the Pennsylvania Hospital.
- 1752—First to utilize electricity.
- 1753—Deputy Postmaster-General for the Colonies.
- 1754—Delegate to Congress at Albany.
- 1756—Colonel of Provincial Militia.
- 1757—Agent to Great Britain for Pennsylvania, Georgia, New Jersey and Massachusetts.
- 1764—Speaker of Pennsylvania Assembly.
- 1769—President of American Philosophical Society.
- 1775—Delegate to the Continental Congress.  
Chairman of the Committee of Safety.  
Proposed "Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union."  
Postmaster-General of the Colonies.
- 1776—Signed the Declaration of Independence.  
President of Constitutional Convention of Pennsylvania.  
Commissioner to the Court of France.
- 1778—Negotiated Treaties of Amity and Commerce and of Alliance with France.  
Minister Plenipotentiary to France.
- 1783—Signed Treaty of Amity and Commerce with Sweden.  
Signed Treaty of Peace with Great Britain.
- 1785—Signed Treaty of Amity and Commerce with Prussia.  
President of the Provincial Council.
- 1787—Member of Constitutional Convention of United States.
- 1790—Died at Philadelphia, April 17.

A second bronze tablet near by will contain a medallion of Franklin and the following quotations:

THE LAST RESTING PLACE OF  
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN—1706—1790.

"Venerated for Benevolence,  
Admired for Talents, Esteemed for  
Patriotism, Beloved for Philan-  
thropy."

Washington.

"The Sage whom two worlds  
claimed as their own."

Mirabeau.

"He tore from the skies the  
lightning and from tyrants the  
sceptre."

Turgot.

It was the lot of Franklin to live through the great epoch-making period of American history. Coming to years of understanding when but little more than the coast line of North America was inhabited by people of diverse nationality, faith and political ambition, he lived to see a united country of free and enlightened people, extending from the great lakes to the gulf, and fast pushing their homes and enterprises westward beyond the great "Father of Waters" towards the Pacific.

Benjamin Franklin was taught at home the rudiments of an English education, and once said that he could not remember the time when he could not read. His father first designed to fit him for the ministry, and with this end in view placed him at eight years of age in a grammar school at Boston, but he had spent less than a year in this institution when his father decided that he could not afford the cost of a college education, and placed him in a less pre-



tentious educational institution where he received instruction in writing and arithmetic under the then famous George Brownwell. This lasted but one more year, and at ten years of age he was taken from school to assist his father in his business as a tallow chandler. He naturally disliked the work, and after about two years of this employment he was apprenticed to his elder brother James Franklin, who in 1717 had returned from England with a printing press and type, set himself up in business in Boston, and about 1720 began the publication of a newspaper known as the *New England Courant*, the second newspaper established in America. From infancy Benjamin had been passionately fond of reading, and his apprenticeship brought him in touch with apprentices of booksellers, who secured him books from their master's stalls, which had to be read during the night and returned in the morning, and he often sat up the greater part of the night reading. The friendship of Matthew Adams, who frequented the printing office, gave him access to a pretty fair library, and his small earnings were all expended in books. He even induced his brother to allow him a small sum in lieu of part of the food he was to get as part of his indenture, and, adopting a vegetable diet, he managed to save a few pennies each week to be expended for education and self-improvement. Making the acquaintance of one John Collins, who later joined him in Philadelphia, they engaged in argument on various subjects, writing their disputations and exchanging them at intervals. He also chanced upon a copy of the London *Spectator*, then the novelty of the day, and was much impressed with the literary style of the articles published in it, and, for the purpose of improving his own style, made notes of the subject matter, and after he had forgotten the text, set himself to reform the narrative in his own language and then by comparing it with the original discovered and corrected his faults. He also devoted some time to mathematics. He was an excellent judge in the selection of books, early mastering Locke on "The Human Understanding," and "The Art of Thinking," Xenophon's "Memorable Things of Socrates," the "Pilgrim's Progress," and a number of "Plutarch's Lives."

He became a clandestine contributor to his brother's journal, the *New England Courant*, putting his anonymous papers in a disguised hand under the door of the printing office at night. They were published, and so well received that he later acknowledged their authorship, although his brother, being of a somewhat jealous disposition, disapproved of his scribbling as tending to make him vain, and as being of little use to him in the commoner affairs of the printing business. This led to further disputes between them, but the *Courant* having published something distasteful to the government, James Franklin, the editor, was arrested and confined in jail for a month, during which time Benjamin managed the office so successfully that when James was released on condition that he no longer publish the *New England Courant*, he relieved his brother and apprentice from his indenture, which was to have continued until he was twenty-one, and placed his name at the head of the paper as the publisher. The disputes however continued and Benjamin decided to leave Boston and go to New York. Selling his books to raise sufficient money for the trip, he secretly embarked for that city, which he reached in October, 1723. Offering his services to the veteran printer, William Bradford, who had lately removed from Philadelphia, he was told that the latter's son, Andrew Bradford, in Phila-



delphia, had lost his principal assistant and might want to employ some one in his place. This decided the young printer to make his way to Philadelphia, and walking the fifty miles from Amboy to Burlington, and securing passage down the river in a small boat which chanced to pass, Franklin arrived in Philadelphia one Sunday morning in the month of October, 1723. Not finding the position with Andrew Bradford open, he secured employment with one Keimer, who had lately established a printing business, and with him he remained for a little over a year. In the meantime he had formed the acquaintance of Sir William Keith, colonial Governor of Pennsylvania, who pretended to take a lively interest in the young printer, urging him to set up in the printing business for himself and promising patronage and an advance of funds for the necessary equipment. In April, 1724, young Franklin paid a filial visit to his parents at Boston, and sought his father's advice and assistance in reference to the project. Josiah Franklin strongly advised against it by reason of his son's youth, he being but seventeen years of age, but promised to assist in establishing him in business when he should be twenty-one. He wrote a letter to Governor Keith to that effect, which, when Franklin delivered it on his return to Philadelphia, led Sir William to promise to establish Franklin himself. The matter was delayed for several months, and Sir William proposed that Franklin should go to England to purchase the necessary outfit. Arrangements were completed for him to sail, and Keith continued his promise of a letter of credit for the purchase of the outfit from time to time, finally promising that it would be sent on board the ship before sailing. Franklin therefore took passage, with barely enough money to pay for the trip, and the Governor failing to keep his promise, landed in London, December 24, 1724, practically without funds. He secured employment at Palmer's, then a famous printing establishment in Bartholomew Close, where he remained nearly a year. While there he was employed in setting up Wallaston's "Religion of Nature," and, impressed with some of its reasonings, he himself wrote and printed a metaphysical pamphlet, entitled "A Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity, Pleasure and Pain." He next secured a more lucrative position in Watt's printing establishment near Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he was employed until his return to Philadelphia. On the passage to England, Franklin had made the acquaintance of a Mr. Denham, a merchant of Philadelphia, which was continued in London, and ripened into a friendship which lasted through life. Mr. Denham having concluded his business abroad and being about to return to Philadelphia with a large consignment of goods with which to stock a store, induced Franklin to return with him as a clerk. They sailed from Gravesend, July 23, 1726, and landed at Philadelphia, October 11, and set up in business on Water street. Mr. Denham, however, died about five months later, and Franklin returned to the employment of the printer Keimer. Here he met Hugh Meredith, another employee, son of a Welsh farmer of Chester county, of some means, with whom after the lapse of about a year he set up in the printing business on capital furnished by the elder Meredith. Their business, small at first, began to thrive, and Franklin purposed starting a newspaper. His earliest efforts were however, forestalled by his old employer and now bitter enemy, Keimer, who, learning of his project himself started a paper, but having insufficient capital or ability to maintain it, about nine months later sold it to Franklin for a



mere trifle, and thus was launched the *Pennsylvania Gazette*. The contributions of Franklin's ready pen on events and controversies of the times made the paper immediately popular and procured the firm additional business in other lines. Securing some capital from his friends, William Coleman and Robert Grace, Franklin bought out his partner Hugh Meredith in 1729 and continued the business alone with success. He had made the acquaintance of Andrew Hamilton on his voyage to England, and through his influence secured the contract for the printing of paper money and the laws for New Castle county. He began the publication of "Poor Richard's Almanack," in 1732, and it "came to be in such demand that I reaped considerable profit from it, vending annually near ten thousand," writes Franklin in his "Autobiography."

Franklin was chosen clerk of the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1736, and in 1737 succeeded his old competitor Bradford as Deputy-postmaster of Philadelphia, filling both of these positions for many years. In 1751 he became a representative in the Provincial Assembly and filled that position continuously except when absent on diplomatic missions, during the whole period of the colonial government. In 1753 he became Deputy-postmaster-general for the whole British colonies. His influence in local, state and national matters had now become very great, but, since the growth of this power and influence had largely arisen from sources not connected either with business or politics, it may be well briefly to consider them.

In the early part of his employment with Keimer, before his voyage to England, Franklin had collected about him a few literary friends who were in the habit of meeting together to read to one another and confer upon what they read, and later of composing original papers which were read, discussed and criticized at their meetings. Soon after his return to Philadelphia, and establishment in business, Franklin again gathered his acquaintances of congenial tastes into a club for mutual improvement, which they called the "Junto." This club met every Friday evening and discussed morals, politics, literature and natural philosophy, under the direction of a president and other officers, "in a sincere spirit of inquiry after truth, without fondness for dispute, or desire for victory; and to prevent warmth, all expressions of positiveness of opinion, or direct contradictions, were, after some time, made contraband, and prohibited under small pecuniary penalties." In this little assembly were discussed many of the various projects for public improvements and the advancement of science and education which have made Franklin famous. One of the earliest questions to come before the Junto was the utility of paper money, which led Franklin to publish a pamphlet entitled "The Nature and Necessity of Paper Currency," which was well received, and had a wide influence.

The next project of importance emanating from the Junto was that of establishing a subscription library. The Junto had hired a room where their weekly meetings were held, and Franklin proposed that the members bring there the few books which each possessed so that all could have access to them. The advantage of this little collection induced Franklin to propose to make its benefits more general by commencing a public subscription library. He drew up a plan by which each subscriber was to pay a certain sum down and a small sum annually thereafter, thus not only establishing a fund for the purchase of books but providing a permanent means of replenishing the stock.



This resulted in the founding of the Philadelphia Library in 1731. It was soon after incorporated and is yet in existence. The employment of permanent watchmen or police, paid from the city treasury was first discussed and afterwards accomplished through the medium of the Junto. This was followed by the public paving of the streets, and the formation, from the membership of the Junto itself, of the "Union Fire Company," the first volunteer fire company in America. The idea originated in a paper presented by Franklin.

In 1743, Franklin drew up his famous "proposal" for creating an academy, which resulted, largely through his subsequent efforts, in the establishment of the "Academy and College of Philadelphia," which later became the University of Pennsylvania, of which Franklin continued to be one of the trustees for over forty years. In 1743 the American Philosophical Society was established by Franklin, and he later became its president.

In 1747 the Pennsylvania frontier was threatened with invasion by the French and Indians. The refusal of the Pennsylvania Assembly, dominated by the Quaker element, to make any appropriation for defense, led Franklin to publish a pamphlet entitled "Plain Truth," in which he placed the helpless position of the inhabitants of Pennsylvania in a strong light and urged upon his fellow citizens the necessity of union and discipline for defence, by the formation of an association for that purpose. The pamphlet had the desired effect and its author was called upon to prepare a plan for the association, which he did, and appointed a meeting in Philadelphia, at which twelve hundred signatures were secured, and a further circulation through the State secured above ten thousand members for the association. The members then formed themselves into regiments and companies, supplied themselves with arms and elected officers who were duly commissioned by the Provincial Council in the fall of 1747. The Philadelphia regiment chose Franklin as their colonel, but deeming himself an unsuitable choice by reason of his lack of military training, he declined the honor and recommended a Mr. Lawrence, who was accordingly elected. Franklin later went with Colonel Lawrence and others to New York, to borrow cannon of Governor Clinton, and was taken into the confidence of the Governor and Provincial Council of Pennsylvania as their principal agent in furthering various projects for state defense. He had long since given his support to the "Anti-Proprietary Party" in the Assembly, which generally controlled a majority of that body. The Assembly persistently refused to exempt the property of the proprietaries from taxation for provincial defense. In consequence there was a continual strife between the Assembly and the Colonial Governors and Council, who refused approval of appropriations made by the Assembly for this purpose unless they annexed a provision exempting proprietary property. Franklin's activity in the matter of raising an army of defense in opposition to the vote of the Assembly, would, it was thought by his friends, endanger his position as clerk of the Assembly, and they advised him to resign. His reply was that he had heard or read of a certain public man who made it a rule never to ask for an office and never to refuse one when offered to him. "I approve," he said, "of this rule, and shall practice it with a small addition; I shall never *ask*, never *refuse*, nor ever *RESIGN* an office. If they will have my office of Clerk to dispose of it to another, they will have to take it from me. I will not, by giving it up, lose my right



at some time or other of making reprisal on my adversaries." He was however unanimously re-elected clerk at the next election.

In the Union Fire Company, Franklin agitated and carried through a scheme for raising money to build a battery for the defense of the river front, by means of a lottery, though twenty-two of the thirty members were non-combatant Quakers.

In 1742 Franklin invented a stove thereafter known as the "Franklin Grate," and issued a pamphlet explaining its use, but declined to take out a patent for his invention, alleging, "that, as we enjoy great advantages from the inventions of others, we should be glad of an opportunity to serve others by inventions of ours; and this we should do freely and generously."

When a little over forty years of age, Franklin retired from business, keeping however an interest in his printing establishment, but leaving the management entirely to his partner, David Hall. At a later period Franklin's private fortune was estimated to be, next to that of Washington, the largest in the American colonies, and some of his valuable real estate on Market Street is still in the possession of his descendants.

Franklin's retirement from business did not, however, give him the leisure he expected, as he was soon made a member of the city council, an alderman, and justice of the peace. He was also elected a member of the Assembly. In 1752 he was named with Isaac Norris, speaker of the House, as a commissioner to treat with the Indians at Carlisle, and they successfully negotiated a treaty.

The project of establishing a hospital in Philadelphia was originally brought forward by Dr. Thomas Bond, but, on agitating the question, he was everywhere asked, "Has Franklin been consulted, and what does he think of it?" thus illustrating the hold Franklin's public spirit and work had upon the community. Franklin agitated the question in the newspapers, and the subscriptions soon becoming sufficient to accomplish the project, he presented in and carried through the Assembly a bill establishing and incorporating the Pennsylvania Hospital.

Franklin's first experiments in electricity had begun in 1746 with a glass tube and other apparatus acquired from a Dr. Spence, who came from England to Philadelphia to lecture upon the subject. In 1752 Franklin wrote a paper on the identity of lightning and electricity, which was read before the Royal Society of London and published in the *Gentlemen's Magazine*, in an extra number or pamphlet, which ultimately reached five editions. One of these pamphlets happened to fall into the hands of Count de Buffon, a French philosopher of considerable reputation, was translated into French, and created widespread interest. This pamphlet was afterwards printed in Italian, German, and Latin, and the theory of electricity which it propounded was generally adopted by the philosophers of Europe in preference to that of the Abbé Nollet, the preceptor in natural philosophy of the French royal family, who disputed the correctness of Franklin's conclusions. Dr. Franklin was elected a member of the Royal Society of Great Britain and a summary of his experiments was printed in their journal. The society also awarded to him the Sir Godfrey Copley medal in 1753, its delivery being accompanied by a most complimentary speech by its president, Lord Macclesfield.

In 1754, when another war with France was impending, Franklin, who had



now become the most important man in the colony of Pennsylvania, was named as a commissioner to meet with representatives of the other American colonies at Albany, for the purpose of conferring with the chiefs of the Six Nations, in reference to the common defense. His Pennsylvania colleagues were Isaac Norris, John Penn, and Richard Peters. On the journey to Albany, Dr. Franklin proposed to them and drew up a plan for the union of all the colonies under one government, for certain general purposes, including the common defense. The general government was to be administered by a President-general, appointed and supported by the Crown; and a Grand Council was to be chosen by the assemblies of the several colonies. This plan, after some debate, was unanimously adopted by the Congress of Commissioners from the several colonies, and certified to the Board of Trade and to the several assemblies, but was rejected. It was Franklin's belief that, if united, the colonies could defend themselves without troops from England, and therefore all necessity or excuse for taxation for this purpose by the home government would be obviated, and that the growing contention upon this subject, which eventually led to the war for independence, would be nipped in the bud. The Governor and Council again refusing assent to the Assembly's appropriation to carry on the war, unless the proprietary estates were exempted from their share of the burden, Franklin once more came to the rescue by drafting a bill to raise money on Loan Office certificates bearing interest, which was passed and the certificates readily sold.

When General Braddock was sent with his two regiments of English troops to the defense of the frontier, the Assembly sent Franklin to meet him at Fredericktown, Maryland, and to settle with him the mode of conducting the campaign in Pennsylvania. Franklin arranged to procure wagons for transportation and a small package of supplies for each commissioned officer. After the defeat of Braddock and the consequent threatening of the whole of Pennsylvania by the Indians and their French allies, Franklin was sent to take charge of the northwest frontier, and proceeded with the Provincial troops to Bethlehem and Allentown, where he superintended the erection of forts and the organization of the militia, and was elected their colonel.

In 1757 Franklin was sent to England as the agent of the Province of Pennsylvania, to secure from the King and Ministry an adjustment of the differences between the Assembly and the Proprietaries in reference to taxation of the latter's estates. He remained there five years, accomplishing the object of his mission in June, 1760. He also acted later as the agent of the provinces of Massachusetts, New Jersey and Georgia. His advice and representations carried great weight with the British ministry, and it was due to his insistence that the successful expedition against Canada was fitted out and French dominion in North America broken. His famous "Canada Pamphlet" was one of the strongest he ever issued on any public question, and did much toward deciding the ministry to retain possession of Canada after that country had been acquired from the French. During the summer of 1761 Franklin visited the principal cities of the continent of Europe, and left England for home in August, 1762, having received, during his sojourn abroad, the degree of Doctor of Laws from the universities of Oxford and Edinburgh.

Franklin spent the next two years in America, serving a portion of the time as a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly of which, in 1764, he was elected



speaker. He again sailed for England, November 7, 1764, as the agent of Pennsylvania, and used his most strenuous endeavors to prevent the passage and enforcement of the Stamp Act. His famous examination at the bar of the House, when he did himself great honour, was largely instrumental in securing the repeal of the act. However, the various other means devised for the taxation of the colonies kept Franklin in England until March 21, 1775, when, realizing that all hope of compromising the disagreements between the colonies and the mother country was at an end, he sailed for home, and threw himself valiantly into the struggle to accomplish by force what he had failed to accomplish by diplomacy. He resumed once more his seat in the Pennsylvania Assembly and became a delegate to the Continental Congress, where he proposed the "Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union," and advocated and signed the Declaration of Independence. He was elected chairman of the Committee of Safety, was made Postmaster-general of the united colonies, and also chairman of the convention to frame a constitution for the state of Pennsylvania.

In 1776 Franklin was selected, jointly with Arthur Lee and John Adams, as Commissioner to France to solicit the support of that country in aid of the Revolution. He sailed for France, October 27, and arrived at Paris, December 7, 1776. He was received and treated during his nine years stay there with the highest distinction, being held in greater reverence by the French people than any other foreigner of his time. To him personally should be ascribed the successful negotiation of the Treaty of Alliance signed at Paris, February 6, 1778, the terms of which were of immense importance to the United States. In February, 1779, he was made sole plenipotentiary of the United States at the court of France, and it was through his influence that vast sums were advanced by that country, without which the war for national independence could not have been prosecuted to a successful issue. His unique diplomacy secured for his country these indispensable favors and yet retained for it the respect and confidence of the givers. Toward the close of the year 1781, Franklin was named one of the commissioners to negotiate peace with great Britain, and, November 30, 1782, signed the preliminary treaty at Paris, and the definitive and final treaty, September 3, 1783. He then made application to Congress to be relieved, but it was not until March 7, 1785, that Congress adopted the resolution which permitted "The Honourable Benjamin Franklin to return to America as soon as convenient." Thomas Jefferson was appointed to succeed him. Prior to Franklin's departure from France, he negotiated, in 1783, the "Treaty of Amity and Commerce with Sweden," and in 1785 a similar treaty with Prussia, which has often been commended by writers on international law as embodying principles far ahead of his time.

September 13, 1785, Franklin reached Philadelphia. His countrymen were not disposed, however, to allow themselves to be deprived of his valuable services, and he was elected president of the Supreme Executive Council and chief-executive of the State of Pennsylvania, and was re-elected unanimously for several successive terms. In 1786 he wrote to a friend, "I have not firmness enough to resist the unanimous desire of my country folks, and I find myself harnessed again to their service for another year. They engrossed the prime of my life. they have eaten my flesh, and seem resolved to pick my bones." He was also a member of the convention which in 1787 framed the Federal Constitution, and



to his influence, in conjunction with that of Washington and Hamilton, should be largely ascribed its final adoption by the several states. He died at his residence in Philadelphia, April 17, 1790. The last two years of his life, although a period of great physical suffering, were actively employed with his pen. During this period he helped to organize and was the first president of the earliest society formed in America for the abolition of slavery, and wrote and signed a remonstrance against this iniquity which was presented to the United States Congress.

Franklin married, September 1, 1730, Sarah Read, of Philadelphia, and it proved to be a congenial and happy union. A son born to them died in childhood, and the only surviving child was Sarah who, as already stated, became the wife of Richard Bache in 1767.

Richard and Sarah Bache had eight children. Their eldest son, Benjamin Franklin Bache, born in 1768, went to Paris with his grandfather in 1775, and there learned type-founding and printing, in addition to scholarly accomplishments, his grandfather sending him to school at Geneva and superintending his education elsewhere. He returned to Philadelphia and published first the *General Advertiser*, and afterwards the *Aurora*, opposing the administration of Washington and Adams. His son Dr. Franklin Bache, born in Philadelphia, 1792, graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1814, and was appointed a surgeon in the army, beginning the practice of his profession in Philadelphia in 1816. He was president of the American Philosophical Society, 1854-55; professor of chemistry in the Franklin Institute, 1826-31; in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, 1831; and in the Jefferson Medical College after 1841. He published a number of technical works, and died in 1864.

Another son Hartman Bache, a West Point graduate, was a noted military engineer, building the Delaware Breakwater and other important public improvements and was breveted brigadier-general for meritorious service during the Civil War.

Alexander Dallas Bache, another great-grandson of Benjamin Franklin, was a noted mathematician and scientist. He also was a graduate of West Point, but in 1827 was appointed professor of mathematics at the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1836 president of Girard College, and in 1841 the first principal of the Philadelphia High School, which he organized. He was appointed superintendent of the United States Coast Survey in 1843, and beside his valuable reports, published a number of scientific works and contributed many important papers to the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

Another of the eight children of Richard and Sarah Bache was Deborah, who, December 31, 1805, married William J. Duane. They also had eight children, of whom one was Dr. Richard Bache Duane, who prior to his death in 1875 was one of the most widely-known clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and left a large family, several of whom have since resided in New York, and occupied a position of prominence in that city. His eldest son James May Duane, is at present one of the partners of the well-known banking house of Brown Brothers and Company.

Another child of William J. and Deborah Duane was Elizabeth, (b. 1821, d. 1901) who married Major Gillespie, of the United States army, and who was



thereafter known as Elizabeth Duane Gillespie. She occupied a prominent position in the public and social world of Philadelphia for over forty years. During the year 1864 she was prominent in the organization of the Sanitary Fair in the interest of the army; and in 1876 became president of the woman's branch of the Centennial Exposition. Through her influence in the musical world she brought about the institution of the Thomas Concerts at the Academy of Music, which were largely instrumental in first cultivating in the city of Philadelphia that taste for classical music which in more recent years have made Philadelphia a great musical centre. Late in life she published an autobiographical work entitled "A Book of Remembrance," which contained in a most interesting form her recollections of a long life of public activity and close association with men and women of prominence both at home and abroad.

WILLIAM DUANE, the eldest child of William J. and Deborah Duane, was born February 7, 1808, died November 4, 1882. He studied law under Charles Chauncey, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1833, at which he practiced continuously until his death. He was a man of retiring disposition and of pronounced literary tastes, and in consequence rarely went into court, but confined his activities largely to the care of trust estates and to the publication of books and pamphlets on legal and literary subjects. One of these was a well-known work on the "Road Law of Pennsylvania." Another was entitled "Lijan, a collection of Tales and Essays." Shortly before the Civil War he represented his ward, the Seventh, in the common councils of the city of Philadelphia.

William Duane married November 6, 1833, Louisa Brooks, daughter of Samuel Brooks, one of the leading Philadelphia merchants of his time, and the granddaughters of John Inskeep, who became mayor of Philadelphia in 1805.

Virginia, only daughter of William and Louisa Duane, was born September 9, 1834, and died unmarried, September 27, 1855.

Charles Williams Duane, only son of William and Louisa Duane, was born December 20, 1837, and is still living. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of A. B. in 1858, and studied theology at the Episcopal Seminary at Alexandria, Virginia, for the ensuing three years, after which he was ordained a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was for five years rector of Zion Church, Philadelphia; for fourteen years rector of Trinity parish, Swedesborough, New Jersey, one of the oldest in that State; for eight years rector of St. Andrew's Church, West Philadelphia; and for seventeen years rector of Christ Church, Boston, often called the Old North Church, upon the steeple of which the lights were placed which prompted the historic ride of Paul Revere in the American Revolution.

During his incumbency of the pulpit of Christ Church, Boston, which lasted from 1893 till 1910, Mr. Duane was one of the trustees of the Franklin fund bequeathed by Dr. Benjamin Franklin to the citizens of Boston, to be used, together with the accumulations of one hundred years, in the establishment of a great public charity. In accordance with the terms of Dr. Franklin's will, an institution known as "The Franklin Union," for the education of the working classes, has been erected and endowed with this fund, and is now actively conducting that useful work.

Charles Williams Duane married (first) June 1, 1864, Helen Frances Lincoln, who died in 1867, and (second) September 1, 1870, Emma Cushman Lincoln.



both of them daughters of Ezekiel Lincoln, a leading Philadelphia merchant of the earlier half of the last century, and also descendants of Samuel Lincoln, one of the earliest settlers of the Massachusetts Bay colony, and of Dr. Andrew Eliot, of Boston, the leading clergyman of the revolutionary period in that city.

Virginia Duane, daughter of Charles Williams and Helen Frances Duane, was born April 25, 1865, and died May 21, 1865.

RUSSELL DUANE, son of Charles Williams and Helen Frances Duane, was born in the rectory of Trinity church, Swedesborough, New Jersey, June 15, 1866. He graduated from Harvard University with the degree of A. B. in 1888, and studied law at the Harvard Law School, the Law School of the University of Virginia, and the Law School of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1891, and was then admitted to the Philadelphia bar, at which he has since practiced continuously. At his class commencement in the law school, Mr. Duane was appointed by the faculty to deliver the law oration, and having selected as his subject "The Case of the Sayward," he presented a new and original argument in behalf of the claims of the United States in the Behring Sea controversy with Great Britain. In the spring of 1892 a copy of the *American Law Register and Review* in which Mr. Duane's address was afterwards published, happened to come into the possession of James G. Blaine, then Secretary of State, and this led to the appointment of Mr. Duane as one of the junior counsel for the government in the Behring Sea Arbitration proceedings. In pursuance of this appointment, Mr. Duane prepared a portion of those sections of the case of the United States which related to the two questions of measure of damages and of maritime jurisdiction.

Mr. Duane is now senior member of the law firm of Duane, Morris & Heckscher, and since his admission to the bar has devoted himself to the general practice of the law. Mr. Duane is a member of the auxiliary law faculty of the University of Pennsylvania, and has on several occasions delivered courses of lectures at the Law school on court procedure and the conduct of jury trials. He has also published several magazine articles on legal questions, and delivered public addresses on subjects relating to politics, education and international law.

Mr. Duane has also taken an active part in politics. In 1895 he was an unsuccessful candidate for election to city councils from the seventh ward. In the presidential campaign of 1896 he made numerous speeches against free silver in three states, and has frequently spoken on the stump in other campaigns. He was one of the original members of the Committee of Seventy, organized in 1904 for the purpose of bringing about reforms in the government of the city of Philadelphia, and is now a member of the executive committee of that organization. In 1906 he acted as city chairman of the Lincoln party in the gubernatorial campaign of that year.

Mr. Duane is a director and general counsel of the Philadelphia Life Insurance Company, vice-president and director of the Broad Street Realty Company, a manager of the Society of the War of 1812, and a member of the board of trustees of the Evening Home and Library Association. He is also a member of the American Philosophical Society, the Philadelphia Club, the University Club, the Penn Club, the Junior Legal Club, the Harvard Club of



Philadelphia, the Phi Beta Kappa Society, the American Bar Association, the Pennsylvania State Bar Association, the Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity, the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, the Society of the War of 1812, and the Contemporary Club.

Russell Duane married, at Philadelphia, June 14, 1899, Mary Burnside Morris, a descendant of Anthony Morris, the second mayor of Philadelphia, and of Captain Samuel Morris, the bodyguard of Washington and earliest commander of the First City Troop, Philadelphia Cavalry, and of Justice Burnside, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. They have three children:—Morris Duane, born March 20, 1901; Sarah Franklin Duane, born July 4, 1904; Franklin Duane, born October 24, 1905, died March 5, 1910.

Charles Williams and Emma Cushman Duane have two surviving children, viz.: William Duane, born February 17, 1872, and Louisa Duane, born January 9, 1879. A third, Helen Frances Duane, born January 26, 1874, died on January 26, 1879.

Louisa Duane graduated from Radcliffe College, Cambridge, Massachusetts, with the degree of A. B., in 1902.

William Duane, born in Philadelphia, February 17, 1872, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of A. B. in 1892; from Harvard University with the degree of A. B. in 1893; and from the University of Berlin with the degree of Ph. D. in 1897. During the succeeding winter he taught classes in physics at Harvard University, and from 1898 until 1907 filled the chair of physics in the faculty of the University of Colorado. In 1907 he was elected, as the first incumbent, to fill a chair of original research in physics founded by Andrew Carnegie and connected with the University of Paris, which he still holds. Dr. William Duane has made several original discoveries connected with the by-products of radium and the transmission of vision by electricity. He has published numerous magazine articles on scientific subjects, and has delivered many public lectures among others one at the Brussels Exposition in September, 1910. William Duane married, at Philadelphia, December 28, 1899, Caroline Elise Ravenel. They have three children:—William Duane, born October 18, 1900; Arthur Ravenel Duane, born November 17, 1901; and Charles Prioleau Duane, born July 28, 1909.

*MRS. ROBERT BRUCE RICKETTS*

MRS. ROBERT BRUCE RICKETTS, née Elizabeth Reynolds of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, is descended from the following Revolutionary soldiers: William Reynolds; his son David Reynolds; Lieutenant Abraham Smith; Captain Joseph Fuller; his son Joshua Fuller; and William Holberton.

WILLIAM REYNOLDS was born in Gloucestershire, England, in 1596, and in 1615, married Ruth ———. Of his ancestors little is known. It is stated that he came, by way of Bermuda, to the state of Massachusetts, where he was a member of the church of Salem. In 1637 he bought for two shillings sixpence, certain lands at Providence, Rhode Island, and is said to have engaged in business with Roger Williams. He was the second of the thirteen signers to the compact, which is as follows: "We, whose names are hereunder desire to inhabit the town of Rhode Island and do promise to subject ourselves in active and passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for the public good of the body, in an orderly way, by the major assent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, incorporated together into town fellowship, and such others whom they admit unto them". Arnold, in his "History of Rhode Island," states that these signers were the second comers. It is worthy of more than passing note that this declaration meant what it said; religious liberty in Rhode Island was apparently of first importance after an orderly government had been established. When the fundamental law of this nation was later established, the influence of Rhode Island was potent in securing a constitutional declaration which guaranteed to the freeman of all times in this land, the right to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. July 27, 1640, William Reynolds and thirty-eight others signed an agreement for a firm government. This was a more elaborate document than the first, but it preserved all the details of the first compact. November 17, 1641, Reynolds and twelve others complained in a letter to Massachusetts, of the "insolent and riotous carriage of Samuel Gorton and his company," and as petitioners desired Massachusetts to "lend us a neighborlike helping hand, etc." Again, January 27, 1644, he and others of Providence testified as to the outrage on Warwick settlers by Massachusetts. January 27, 1645, William Reynolds sold Robert Williams all his houses and homeshare and three small pieces of meadow; on the same date he sold to William Field a share of six acres on Fox's Hill; and April 27, 1646, he sold to Thomas Lawton his valley containing eighty acres, and three acres of meadow, "provided that in any case hereafter the town shall be put to any charge about Indians, that he or they that doth possess the land shall pay their share". After the sale of his land at Providence, Rhode Island, it is supposed he settled at Kingston, Rhode Island, where he passed away.

JAMES REYNOLDS, thought to have been a son of William, above mentioned, was born May 13, 1625 (said by some genealogists to have been born in England in 1617); married in 1646, Deborah ———, who was born in 1620; and died in 1700-02, his will being probated in 1702. He settled at North Kingston,



Rhode Island, coming from Plymouth Colony about 1645. It is probable that he first settled north of Smith's Trading House and near what is now Stony-lane road. It would appear that he with others were accommodated with lands in the northern part of Kingston, adjoining the East Greenwich line and also the French settlement. May 13, 1665, he and others petitioned the assembly for accommodation of land in King's Province. He took the oath of allegiance, May 24, 1671, and was made a constable the same year. In 1677, ten thousand acres in the vicinity were assigned to be divided among one hundred men; James Reynolds and his son, who was then of age, drew shares of this land and in 1687, according to the order of Governor Andross, they were both living in this remote settlement and were assigned a portion of hay cut on the French meadows.

May 2, 1677, James Reynolds and others petitioned the assembly for instructions, assistance and advice as to the oppressions they suffered, from the colony of Connecticut. A controversy had been waged for some years prior to 1677 between Rhode Island and Connecticut upon the location of a boundary line, which resulted in much ill feeling. Although threatened by the Indians, the common danger did not deter the opposing parties from waging a bitter war and, May 24, 1677, James Reynolds, Thomas Gould, and Henry Tibbits were seized by Captain Dennison and carried off prisoners to Hartford. They sought the protection of the authorities of Rhode Island, with the result that a demand was made for their release, Rhode Island threatening reprisals if the request were refused. The first business of the assembly was an effort to secure the release of the prisoners. Gould compounded with Connecticut and petitioned for leave to replant in Narragansett, acknowledging the authority of Connecticut. The authorities of Rhode Island responded and advised "that you might receive all suitable encouragement that as you continue true to your engagement to this Colony and upon that account are kept prisoners, we shall equally bear your charges of imprisonment, and with all expedition address ourselves to His Majesty for relief." The bitter quarrel continuing, May 24, 1677, James Reynolds with forty-one other inhabitants of Narragansett petitioned the King that he would "put an end to their differences about the government thereof, which hath been so fatal to the prosperity of the place; animosities still arising in people's minds as they stand affected to this or that government". Under the provisions of his will, dated October 15, 1692, James Reynolds bequeathed certain of his slaves to his children, but before his death made the request that the slaves be given their freedom when they attained the age of thirty years. The James Reynolds homestead has descended for five generations and is still in the family. The large burial ground on the homestead at Sand Hill Farm has been purchased in fee, incorporated, and is now in charge of a board of trustees, Thomas A. Reynolds, of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, having borne the whole expense, and in addition states his intention of endowing it, that it may be preserved for all time. James and Deborah Reynolds had ten children: John; James, Jr.; Joseph; Henry; Deborah, who married John Sweet; Francis; Mercy, who married Thomas Nichols; Robert; Benjamin; and Elizabeth.

JAMES REYNOLDS (2), son of James (1) and Deborah Reynolds, born at Kingston, Rhode Island, October 28, 1650, participated with his father in the allotment of land at East Greenwich in 1677, and in 1679, was one of the peti-



tioners to the King to put an end to the controversy between the provinces of Rhode Island and Connecticut, over the boundary line and jurisdiction, of the two provinces, mentioned in the sketch of his father. In April, 1684, his father conveyed to him one hundred acres additional at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and he took a hardly less prominent part in public affairs than his father. He died at Kingston, Rhode Island.

James Reynolds (2) married, February 19, 1685, Mary Greene, born September 8, 1660, daughter of James Greene, of Warwick, Rhode Island, and his wife Deliverance Potter, daughter of Robert Potter, who was a resident of Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1630, where he was made a freeman in 1631; later of Roxbury, Massachusetts; a resident of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 1638, signing the Rhode Island Compact, before referred to, in 1639; and later a resident of Warwick, Rhode Island, where he was assistant magistrate in 1648, and was a deputy to the colonial Assembly, 1645, 1650, 1652 and 1655, the assembly convening at his house in 1652. The paternal grandparents of Mary (Greene) Reynolds, were John and Joan (Tattersall) Greene, of Warwick, Rhode Island.

James and Mary (Greene) Reynolds, had two sons, James, born February 20, 1686, and William, of whom presently, and one daughter, Elizabeth.

WILLIAM REYNOLDS, second son of James and Mary (Greene) Reynolds, born about 1698, at Kingston, Rhode Island, settled at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, on his marriage and lived there until 1751, when, having purchased land at Coventry, Rhode Island, he removed with his family to that town. At about the time of his removal to Coventry, he participated with a number of other Rhode Islanders in the purchase of lands in eastern New York. He also participated in the organization of Susquehannah Company, in Connecticut, which company in 1754, purchased lands on the Susquehanna river in Pennsylvania, of the Six Nations, and in 1762 began the settlement of the Wyoming Valley, which led to the bitterly waged contest between the Pennsylvania and Connecticut authorities, and their respective settlers in that region, that more than once resulted in bloodshed.

William Reynolds sold his Coventry lands in 1759, and removed to his purchases in Dutchess county, New York, with a number of other New Englanders from Rhode Island and Connecticut, and ten years later, with his sons, Benjamin and David, removed to the Wyoming Valley. Benjamin Reynolds, seems to have been the first of the family to locate in Pennsylvania, being one of the one hundred and sixty-nine signers, at Wilkes-Barre, August 29, 1769, of the petition to the Connecticut Assembly to erect and establish a county in the Wyoming region; he does not seem to have remained in the valley however, though his father, who joined him at Wilkes-Barre in September, 1769, and his elder brother David, became permanent settlers there. The youngest son William also came to Wyoming and was killed at the massacre of July 3, 1778.

William Reynolds, the father, was one of the twenty-six inhabitants of New York, who, September 12, 1769, signed at Wilkes-Barre, petition to the Connecticut Assembly for the grant of a township six miles square "lying westward of the Susquehannah Lands," and when the Connecticut settlers were distributed among the five townships in 1771, he was assigned to Plymouth township, and in 1772, when the lands of Plymouth were allotted to the settlers there, he drew his share and at about that time established his home within the bounds



of the present borough of Plymouth. He later acquired other lands in the same township, owning at the time of his death considerable real estate which eventually became very valuable. In 1777, though nearly eighty years of age, William Reynolds enrolled himself as a member of the "Alarm List" attached to the Third or Plymouth company, Captain Asaph Whittlesey, of the Twenty-fourth regiment, Connecticut militia, all the members of the regiment being inhabitants of the Connecticut settlement at Wyoming, in what they named Westmoreland county. William Reynolds and his youngest son William were both in the battle of Wyoming, July 3, 1778, and the latter was killed in that bloody conflict, while his aged father, with a friend and fellow soldier escaped and fled over the mountains to Bethlehem, and from thence to Easton, and from there to Fort Penn, now Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, where they joined a detachment of their regiment, July 26, 1778, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Zebulon Butler, with which they marched to Wilkes-Barre, where they arrived August 4, and remained until October, scouting in connection with a small detachment of Continental soldiers, gathering the crops throughout the Wyoming Valley that had escaped destruction by the savages, and in erecting Fort Wyoming on the river bank, in Wilkes-Barre, below Northampton Street.

William Reynolds remained in Wilkes-Barre until January, 1780, and then retired with his family from the valley, presumably to his old home in eastern New York, and did not return to his home in Plymouth until about 1785. With the return of peace the struggle for supremacy and jurisdiction in the Wyoming Valley was resumed between Pennsylvania and Connecticut, known as the second "Pennamite Yankee War", the Susquehannah Company in a meeting, held at Hartford, Connecticut, early in 1785, declaring, "Our right to these lands in possession is founded in Law and Justice—is clear and unquestionable—and we cannot and will not give them up", adopted plans to induce other settlers to locate on their lands and urging those that had been driven out during the Revolution to return and maintain their rights. Then it was that William Reynolds and his son David and their families returned to their lands in Plymouth township, where William Reynolds died late in 1791, his will being probated January 6, 1792, and his property divided among his surviving children.

William Reynolds had married, September 18, 1729, in Rhode Island, Deborah Greene, born about 1700, daughter of Benjamin and Humility (Coggsell) Greene, of East Greenwich, and granddaughter of John Greene.

Benjamin Greene was a deputy to the General Assembly in 1698, 1700, 1701, and 1703; Surveyor of Highways, 1701; member of Town Council of East Greenwich, 1701, 1703, and 1704, and rate maker 1702. He died January 7, 1719. His wife Humility Coggsell, was a daughter of Joshua and Joan (West) Coggsell, and granddaughter of John and Mary Coggsell, who with their children John, Joshua, and Ann, came to New England in 1632, in the ship "Lion", and settled in Boston, where John Coggsell Sr., was made a freeman in 1634, and in the same year was sent as a deputy to the General Assembly and again in 1637. He was a member of the First Church of Boston, 1634, and later a Deacon. He removed to Rhode Island and in 1638 was one of the signers, at Portsmouth, for a plantation and a separate church, and was one of the signers of the compact at Newport in 1639. He was an assistant of the



Rhode Island Colony, 1641-1644; Moderator, 1644, and President of the Colony in 1647.

Joshua Cogswell, the father of Humility, and the son of John above mentioned was in Portsmouth in 1654, was a deputy to the General Assembly, 1654-1668, and 1670-1672; assistant, 1669-1676; commissioner to treat with the Indians to prevent drunkenness among them, May 7, 1673. He became a Quaker and was persecuted for his faith in 1680.

Deborah (Greene) Reynolds died many years before her husband. They had seven children: Sarah, married Benjamin Jones in 1751; Caleb, of Connecticut; David, of whom presently; Griffin, born June 11, 1737; Benjamin, before referred to, born October 25, 1740; James, born 1748; William, before mentioned, born 1754, killed at the Wyoming massacre of July 3, 1778.

DAVID REYNOLDS, the third child of William and Deborah (Greene) Reynolds, was born in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, June 17, 1734. As previously stated, he came with his father to the Wyoming Valley in the early autumn of 1769. In November of that year, he was present at the surrender of Fort Durkee to the Pennamites by the Yankees, being one of the witnesses who signed the "Articles of Capitulation." He was then expelled from the valley with the other Yankee settlers and made his way to either New York or New England where he remained until about 1773, when he repaired to Plymouth and again took up his residence with his father in the Wyoming Valley. His name appears in the Plymouth tax lists for 1777 and 1778.

Although David Reynolds was in the valley at the time of the battle of Wyoming and took a prominent part in defending the settlement against the enemy, the records and data now in existence are so meagre and incomplete that it is impossible to state just what service he performed. However, a report made to the General Assembly of Connecticut in October, 1781, shows that he sustained, at the hands of the enemy during their brief occupancy of the valley, a loss of property valued at ninety-four pounds, two shillings. He escaped from the valley after the surrender of Forty Fort, but returned thither late in the autumn of 1778.

David Reynolds married (second) in 1779, Mrs. Hannah (Andrus) Gaylord who was born in Connecticut in 1746, and was the widow of Charles Gaylord, formerly of Plymouth, who died in July, 1777, while serving in the Continental army. In the latter part of January, 1780, David Reynolds and his wife accompanied William Reynolds and numerous others in their departure from Wyoming, for reasons above stated. During their long and toilsome journey, made through an almost deserted country shortly after the passing of one of the severest snowstorms that had been experienced in the course of many years in Pennsylvania, their son Benjamin was born to David and Hannah (Andrus) Reynolds. As previously stated, David Reynolds and his family returned to Plymouth about 1785. He died here July 8, 1816; and his wife, October 7, 1823.

By his first wife, David Reynolds had two children: Joseph, who died without issue; and Mary who became the wife of Levi Bronson. The only child of David and Hannah (Andrus) Reynolds was Benjamin Reynolds.

BENJAMIN REYNOLDS, the only child of David and Hannah (Andrus) Reynolds, was born February 4, 1780. He was brought to Plymouth by his parents about 1785, and there spent the subsequent years of his life. About 1811, he formed a partnership with Joseph Wright and Joel Rogers, of Plymouth,



for carrying on a general mercantile business there under the firm name of Wright, Rogers and Company. This partnership was dissolved by mutual consent May 6, 1814. Shortly afterward Joel Rogers, of the late firm, and Henderson Gaylord, only son of Dr. Charles E. Gaylord, Benjamin Reynolds' half-brother, formed a partnership and carried on the mercantile business for about two years. Then Benjamin Reynolds, Henderson Gaylord, and Abraham Fuller, (Mr. Reynolds' brother-in-law) formed a partnership and carried on business under the firm name of Reynolds, Gaylord, and Company, until the death of Mr. Fuller, December 21, 1818. In January 1832, owing to the death of the sheriff of Luzerne county, the governor of the commonwealth appointed Benjamin Reynolds to fill the vacancy in the office until the qualification of his successor, to be chosen at the next election. Mr. Reynolds performed the duties of sheriff very acceptably and retired from the office, January 7, 1833. In October 1832, there were five candidates for election for the office of sheriff, and according to the returns, Benjamin Reynolds stood fourth in the list, having received eight hundred and forty-six votes. James Nesbitt of Plymouth, the successful candidate, received one thousand five hundred and seventy-two votes and was therefore commissioned sheriff. This result of the election was probably due to the fact that James Nesbitt was the candidate of the anti-Masonic political party which was almost at the zenith of its power in Luzerne county, at it was also in other parts of this country in 1832, while Benjamin Reynolds, on the contrary was a Free Mason, having been initiated into Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., at Wilkes-Barre, January 4, 1819. The latter's step-brother and one of his brothers-in-law had previously become members of that lodge and later another of his brothers-in-law, two of his sons, and one of his grandsons united with the same lodge. By appointment of the governor, Mr. Reynolds held the office of justice of the peace in and for the township of Plymouth for many years, and for nearly half a century was one of the representative and influential men of Plymouth. During his long and useful life he did much for the promotion of religion and education in his community. He died February 22, 1854.

Benjamin Reynolds married (first), March 22, 1801, Lydia Fuller, born in Kent, Litchfield county, Connecticut, November 5, 1779, second child of Joshua and Sybil (Champion) Fuller, granddaughter of Captain Joseph Fuller, of the Eighteenth Connecticut regiment in the Revolution and a descendant in the eighth generation from Edward Fuller, a passenger on the "Mayflower."

DR. EDWARD FULLER, and his wife Ann, with their son, Samuel, came to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in the "Mayflower" on her first voyage in 1620, but died soon after his arrival, early in 1621.

SAMUEL FULLER, son of Edward and Ann, came with his parents in the "Mayflower" in 1620. He married, April 8, 1635, Jane Lothrop, daughter of the Rev. John Lothrop, who was baptized in the church of which her father was pastor at Edgerton, County Kent, England, September 29, 1614. Samuel Fuller died in October 1683. By his wife Jane Lothrop he had several children, and has left numerous descendants many of whom have taken a prominent part in public affairs in colonial and later days.

JOHN FULLER, son of Samuel and Jane (Lothrop) Fuller, born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, in 1655, removed to Haddam, Connecticut, and died there in



1726. He married Mehitabel Rowley, born in Barnstable, January 1, 1660, who survived him and died at East Haddam, Connecticut, April 9, 1732.

DEACON JOSEPH FULLER, son of John and Mehitabel (Rowley) Fuller, born at East Haddam, Connecticut, March 1, 1699-1700, died at Kent, Connecticut, July 19, 1775. He married, December 22, 1732, Lydia Day, born April 11, 1698, at Hartford, Connecticut, died in Kent, November 2, 1763.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH FULLER, eldest son of Deacon Joseph and Lydia (Day) Fuller, born at Colchester, New London county, Connecticut, in 1723, removed with his parents to Kent, Connecticut, where he resided until his removal to the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania in 1794. He was a captain in the Eighteenth Connecticut regiment, and served with it throughout the Revolutionary war, hastening to the defence of Boston at the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, and rendering active service at different periods later in the struggle for national independence. In 1794, Captain Joseph Fuller sold his land in Kent, Connecticut, and accompanied the family of his son Joshua Fuller to Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, where he died, July 13, 1795, and is buried at Center Moreland, in that county. He married, August 9, 1752, in Kent, Connecticut, Zerviah Hill, born April 13, 1732, who died before the removal to Pennsylvania, in 1794.

JOSHUA FULLER, eldest son of Captain Joseph and Zerviah (Hill) Fuller, born at Kent, Connecticut, July 11, 1753, resided there during the Revolutionary war, in which, like his father, he took an active part. He married in 1776, Sybil Champion, born at Salisbury, Litchfield county, Connecticut, July 18, 1755, eldest daughter of Daniel and Esther Champion. Daniel Champion, the father of Sybil (Champion) Fuller, born about 1721, was a soldier in Captain Samuel Durham's company, of Sharon, Connecticut, in 1756, and rendered active service in the French and Indian war. He resided successively in Sharon, Salisbury, and East Haddam, Connecticut. He was a son of Lieutenant Henry Champion, of East Haddam, Connecticut, and a great-grandson of Henry Champion, who was born in England and was a resident of Saybrooke, Connecticut, as early as 1647, and became one of the earliest settlers of Lyme, New London county, Connecticut. Joshua Fuller with his family and his aged father removed to the Wyoming Valley, in 1794, and settled in Kingston township, Luzerne county, within the present limits of Dorranceton. A few years later he removed to Dallas township in the same county, where he resided until his death, May 16, 1815, and is buried in the graveyard at Huntsville, Jackson township, Luzerne county.

Lydia (Fuller) Reynolds died in Plymouth, August 29, 1828, and Benjamin Reynolds married (second) at Kingston, Ruey Hoyt, born in Danbury, Connecticut, February 14, 1786, daughter of Daniel and Ann (Gunn) Hoyt, formerly of Danbury, Connecticut, then of Kingston, Pennsylvania. She died without issue, August 26, 1835, and Benjamin Reynolds married (third) at Wilkes-Barre, February 16, 1837, Olivia M. (Frost) Porter, born in Litchfield, Connecticut, September 3, 1791, daughter of Samuel Frost, and widow of Major Orlando Porter, born in Waterbury, Connecticut, May 8, 1787, died at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, January 1, 1836, burgess of Wilkes-Barre, 1833-1834. Benjamin Reynolds died in Plymouth, February 22, 1854. His widow Olivia died April 22, 1854. His children, all by his first wife, Lydia Fuller,



were, William Champion, of whom presently; Chauncy Andrus Reynolds, (1803-1868); Hannah Champion, (1806-1845) married 1827, Dr. Andrew Bradford; Clara Champion, (1811-1876) unmarried; Elijah Wadhams Reynolds, (1813-1859); Joshua Fuller Reynolds, (1814-1874); George Reynolds, (1817-1835); Abraham H. Reynolds, (1819-1890); and Emily Elizabeth Reynolds, (1822-1896) who married in 1847, Dr. Robert Hamilton Tubbs.

The HON. WILLIAM CHAMPION REYNOLDS, eldest child of Benjamin and Lydia (Fuller) Reynolds, born in what is now the borough of Plymouth, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, December 9, 1801, was reared on his father's farm in Plymouth, and was educated in the primary school and later in the academy there under the principalship of Thomas Patterson. He prepared for college in the Wilkes-Barre Academy, under Joseph H. Jones, and entered the sophomore class at Princeton in 1821, but his health failing he abandoned a collegiate course, and engaged in outdoor employment until 1824, with the exception of one winter in which he taught school. His health recovered, William Champion Reynolds, entered into partnership, with his cousin, Henderson Gaylord, his father's business partner, and under the firm name of Gaylord & Reynolds, later Henderson Gaylord & Company, for ten years carried on an extensive mercantile business at the general stores at Plymouth and Kingston. The firm also engaged in mining, and in shipping farm products, coal, lumber, etc. Mr. Reynolds took charge of the branch store at Kingston in 1830, and looked after the interests of the firm there until 1835, when he sold out to his partner and engaged exclusively in mining and shipping interests. In October, 1836, William Champion Reynolds was elected a representative from Luzerne county to the state legislature, and during the one term which he served in the law making body of the state took an active part in the legislation in the interest of internal improvements then engrossing the attention of the people of Pennsylvania. His business experience had made him well acquainted with the need of better transportation facilities, and he advocated all measures relating to internal improvements. Among the important measures introduced by him was one granting a franchise to the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company to build a railroad to connect the head of navigation on the Lehigh river with the North Branch Canal at Wilkes-Barre. This railroad, begun in 1838, and completed five years later was one of the first railroads built in that part of the State, and it contributed greatly to the development and prosperity of the Wyoming Valley. Although the course of Mr. Reynolds in the House was favorably recognized by his constituents in a number of public meetings where resolutions were adopted expressing high regard for his services, he declined a re-election alleging that he could not spare the time from his active business which a due regard for the duties of the office required. He was also urged to accept the office of prothonotary of Luzerne county, but declined. March 15, 1841, he was commissioned by Governor Andrew Porter one of the associate justices of the courts of his native county, and he served on the bench as lay judge with dignity and honor for five years. He was from 1840, for several years the state representative on the board of managers of the Wilkes-Barre Bridge Company. He was chosen one of the trustees of Wyoming Seminary, at Kingston in 1845, the second year after its establishment by the Wyoming Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and although a member of a different religious denomi-



nation, was continued in the board of management for thirteen years. In 1852, Judge Reynolds with his cousin and former business partner, Henderson Gaylord, the Honorable George W. Woodward, William Swetland, Samuel Hoyt and others organized the Lackawanna & Bloomsburg Railroad Company, and securing a charter, in 1854 commenced the building of the railroad, first from Scranton to Rupert, and then to Northumberland, now forming a part of the extensive and important Lackawanna system, and was president of the company until the completion of the road in 1860 after which he declined re-election, but continued a director of the company until 1865. He was also for many years and up to the time of his death a director of the Wyoming National Bank, of Wilkes-Barre. He was one of the original members of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society and remained a member until his death.

"Judge Reynolds was a man of correct business habits, far seeing judgment, industry and economy. His taste for literature led him to devote much of the time that could be spared from vast business cares to the best literature of his day, and his cultured mind and kindly temperament, united with a fine conversational gift, made him a most agreeable companion, and he enjoyed a wide acquaintance and friendship with cultured and eminent men of his day". His personal friend, Colonel H. B. Wright, who had known him intimately during nearly his whole life, wrote of him in his *Historical Sketches of Plymouth*, "The success of Judge Reynolds is but an illustration of what can be accomplished by a life of industry and perseverance guided by a sound mind and discerning judgment. He was the architect of his own fortune. \* \* \* His foresight and high character of intellect led him to invest his spare funds in coal lands, and the increase of the value of those lands, (largely due, he might have added, to his efforts in and success in securing better transportation facilities) was the foundation of a large estate."

William Champion Reynolds was married, at Plymouth, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, June 19, 1832, by the Reverend Nicholas Murray, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barre, to Jane Holberton Smith, born at Plymouth, April 3, 1812, third child of John and Frances (Holberton) Smith, of Plymouth; granddaughter of Lieutenant Abraham and Sarah (French) Smith, of Derby, New Haven county, Connecticut; great-granddaughter of Robert and Judith Smith, and great-granddaughter of Ebenezer Smith of Jamaica, Long Island, who died there, October, 1717, and his wife Clement Denton, daughter of Samuel and Mary Denton and great-granddaughter of the Rev. Richard Denton, who graduated from the University of Cambridge in 1623, and emigrated to Wethersfield, Connecticut, prior to 1640, and settled at Hempstead, Long Island, in 1646.

ROBERT SMITH, eldest son of Ebenezer and Clement (Denton) Smith, born at Jamaica, Long Island, removed to Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1723, where he was one of the prominent men of the town. He married March 11, 1724, Judith Fountain, daughter of James Fountain of Greenwich, and had eight children.

LIEUTENANT ABRAHAM SMITH, the sixth of the eight children of Robert and Judith, born at Norwalk, Connecticut, May 17, 1734, was a private in Colonel Chauncey's Connecticut regiment, in the colonial service during the French and Indian war, and served for three months with his company in that regiment in 1755. He married, December 5, 1756, Sarah French, born at Derby, New Haven county, Connecticut, July 16, 1738, third child of Francis French Jr., and his wife Anna Bowers, of Derby. On his marriage, Abraham Smith settled with his wife at Derby. On the organization of the Committee of Safety in the autumn of 1774, he was chosen a member of the committee for Derby, and was



also a member of the town committee, to report upon the measures to be adopted to carry into effect the resolves of the Continental Congress, held at Philadelphia. In May, 1777, he was ensign in the Alarm List of the Second regiment, Connecticut militia; in 1778, lieutenant of Captain Ebenezer Sumner's Company, in the regiment commanded by Colonel Thaddeus Cook; and in May, 1779, lieutenant of the Fourth company in the Alarm List of the Second regiment, Connecticut militia. He died at Derby, February 13, 1796, and his wife Sarah, died there, August 13, 1805.

JOHN SMITH, the father of Jane Holberton (Smith) Reynolds, was the youngest of the nine children of Lieutenant Abraham and Sarah (French) Smith, and was born in Derby, New Haven county, Connecticut, April 22, 1781. He resided in Derby until 1807, when he removed to Plymouth, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, whither he had been preceded by his elder brother, Abijah Smith in 1806. John Smith purchased a large tract of land adjoining his brother on Ransom's creek, near the lower end of the present borough of Plymouth, which was entirely underlaid with veins of the purest anthracite coal, then esteemed of little value, being only used to a limited extent in furnaces and forges using air blast. Judge Jesse Fell having in 1808, demonstrated that it could be burned in a grate in an ordinary fire place, Abijah and John Smith determined to ship an ark-load down the Susquehanna from the coal beds on their adjoining lands, which they accompanied, taking with them a stone mason and several iron grates, which they erected in Columbia and other towns and demonstrated that their coal could be used for domestic purposes. The result was that they sold their ark-load of coal and began the establishment of a trade that grew slowly but continually. Abijah and John Smith were therefore the pioneer shippers of anthracite coal in Pennsylvania. They formed a co-partnership under the title of Abijah Smith & Company in 1808 or 1809, and engaged exclusively in mining and shipping coal, opening the first mine for that purpose in the Wyoming Valley. They were energetic and enterprising men and soon pushed their trade beyond the confines of Pennsylvania, shipping the first anthracite coal to New York in 1812, and by 1815 it had reached Baltimore, Maryland, Philadelphia, and many other points. Abijah retired in 1825, and the business was continued by John Smith until 1845, when he also retired. He owned and operated a grist mill on Ransom's creek, the motive power of which he changed from water to steam in 1836, setting up the third steam engine ever operated in Luzerne county, and establishing the second steam grist mill in the valley.

John Smith married, at Stratford, Connecticut, January 5, 1806, Frances (Holberton) French, daughter of William and Eunice (Burr) Holberton, and widow of Samuel French. She was born at Bridgeport, Connecticut, January 1, 1780, and married (first), April 15, 1798, Samuel French, who died at Stratford, in 1804. Her great grandfather Captain William Holberton, was born at Tor House, Holberton, County Devon, England. He was a mariner, owning his own ship, in which he came to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1699 or 1700, and died there September, 1716. He married at Boston, April 4, 1701, Mary Fayerweather, born at Boston, April 23, 1677.

John Holberton, son of the above and grandfather of Mrs. John Smith, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, September 18, 1712, he married, September 13,



1738, his cousin Mary Fayerweather, and settled in Stratford, Connecticut, where he died in 1788.

William Holberton, father of Mrs. Smith, and son of John and Mary (Fayerweather) Holberton, was born at Stratfield, Connecticut, August 15, 1740. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and saw considerable service. He married, in December, 1770, Eunice Burr, born in Bridgeport, Connecticut, October 5, 1750, daughter of Captain John and Eunice (Booth) Burr, and granddaughter of Colonel John and Catharine (Wakeman) Burr. William Holberton died at Stratford, Connecticut, December 11, 1797, and his widow Eunice died there in 1838.

John Smith died at Kingston, New York, May 7, 1852, and his widow Frances (Holberton) Smith died there, February 3, 1861. They had three daughters and one son, Jane Holberton (Smith) Reynolds, the wife of William Champion Reynolds, being their third child.

Hon. William Champion and Jane Holberton (Smith) Reynolds had eight children of whom the three eldest, died in infancy. Their eldest son, George Murray Reynolds, born July 17, 1838, entered Yale College, but like his father was forced to abandon a collegiate education on account of failing health. He was throughout his life prominent in the business and municipal affairs of Wilkes-Barre, serving many years as a member and president of town council, as a director and manager of a number of the most prominent institutions of the town; was colonel of the Ninth regiment, National Guard of Pennsylvania, etc. He died in 1904. The second son, Charles Demson Reynolds, born April 17, 1840, died April 20, 1869. His widow, née Mary W. Burtis, married (second) the Rev. Samuel A. Mutchler of Philadelphia.

Sheldon Reynolds, third son of the Hon. William Champion and Jane Holberton (Smith) Reynolds, born February 22, 1844, received his preliminary education at Wyoming Seminary, and Luzerne Presbyterian Institute, Wyoming, Pennsylvania, and the Hopkins Grammar School at New Haven, Connecticut, and entered Yale College in 1863, graduating with the degree of A. B. in 1867, and received the degree of A. M. from the same institution in 1872. Choosing the legal profession he took a course in the Columbia Law School, New York, and studied law in the office of Andrew T. McClintock, Esq., at Wilkes-Barre, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. Although Mr. Reynolds had an admirable equipment for success in his profession, he preferred to devote his time to general business and to literary and archaeological pursuits. He was a life long member and officer of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society; and was also a life member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia; a member of the Association for the Advancement of Science and the Historical Society of Virginia; and a corresponding member of the Historical Society of Bangor, Maine, and of the Anthropological Society of Washington, D. C. In addition to these memberships, he served as trustee or director of various important institutions of Wilkes-Barre, thus throughout his life taking a prominent part in the affairs of the community in which he lived. He is also the author of various important essays and monographs. He died February 8, 1895.

Benjamin Reynolds, youngest child of the Hon. William Champion and Jane Holberton (Smith) Reynolds, born in Kingston, December 25, 1849, removed



with his parents, at an early age, to Wilkes-Barre, where he has since continued to reside. He received his preliminary education in private schools at Wilkes-Barre, and then entered Princeton College from which he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1872. In 1881, after having held a clerical position in the People's Bank of Wilkes-Barre, he became cashier of the Anthracite Savings Bank of the same city, and in 1890 was elected president of the latter, which office he still holds. He is also a director of various important corporations of Wilkes-Barre, and a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and of the Westmoreland Club of Wilkes-Barre.

ELIZABETH REYNOLDS, sixth child of Hon. William Champion and Jane Holberton (Smith) Reynolds, and only daughter who survived infancy, was born at Kingston, April 13, 1842, and twenty years later removed with her parents to Wilkes-Barre, where, October 1, 1868, she married Colonel Robert Bruce Ricketts.

COL. ROBERT BRUCE RICKETTS, who is of Scottish and English descent, was born at Orangeville, Columbia county, Pennsylvania, April 29, 1839. He is the fifth son of Elijah Green and Margaret (Lockhart) Ricketts, and grandson of Lieutenant Edward Ricketts who was born in 1759 and who was in 1781, an officer in the battalion of Pennsylvania militia commanded by Colonel Hugh Davidson, of Bedford county.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Robert Bruce Ricketts, was pursuing the required studies for admission to the bar. In the spring of 1861, he enlisted for three years in Battery F, Captain Ezra W. Matthews, First Light Artillery, Forty-third Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers and on July 8, 1861, was mustered into service. On August 5, 1861, he was promoted first lieutenant of the battery. The First Light Artillery was organized at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, under Colonel Charles T. Campbell, and early in August, 1861, the regiment was ordered to Washington, where it encamped near the arsenal. There it was more completely armed and equipped, and the same month the several batteries were separated and assigned to different divisions and corps of the army, and were never again united as a regiment. September 12, 1861, Battery F joined Major-General N. P. Bank's command, Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, at Darnestown, Maryland. Lieutenant Ricketts, in command of his section of Battery F, was under fire for the first time, December 20, 1861, in an engagement with a body of the enemy on the upper Potomac. Early in January, 1863, Battery F, having been previously assigned to the Second Division, First Army Corps, was now transferred to the Third Division of that corps, at which time Lieutenant Ricketts was in actual command of the battery, which had come to be known as "Ricketts' Battery." February 23, 1863, Brigadier-general H. J. Hunt communicated to the commander of the artillery of the First Corps, the following: "None of your batteries are in bad order—the only corps so reported. The batteries in the best order are Reynolds' 'L', First New York; Ricketts' 'F', First Pennsylvania, and Lepperne's Fifth Maine."

March 14, 1863, Captain Matthews was promoted major, and May 8, 1863, Lieutenant Ricketts was promoted captain of Battery F. A few weeks later the division to which the battery was attached marched into Pennsylvania. On June 1, 1863, Battery G of the First Artillery was attached to Battery F, Captain Ricketts assuming command of the consolidated batteries, comprising three



officers and 141 men, and denominated "Ricketts' Battery". In the battle of Gettysburg, this battery performed noteworthy services. On July 2, it occupied an exposed position on Cemetery Hill, which Captain Ricketts was ordered to hold to the last extremity, and in the midst of the general action the famous "Louisiana Tigers", 1700 strong, suddenly and unexpectedly charged with fiendish yells upon Ricketts' Battery and its infantry supports. "As soon as Captain Ricketts discovered that this compact and desperate rebel column was moving on his position, he charged his pieces with canister, and poured in deadly volleys", states Bates, in his "History of the Pennsylvania Volunteers". "The infantry supports lying behind the stone wall in front fled in despair. The brunt of the attack fell upon Ricketts; but he knew well that the heart of the whole army was throbbing for him in that desperate hour, and how much the enemy coveted the prize for which he was making so desperate a throw. With an iron hand Ricketts kept every man to his post, and every gun in full play," and the terrible "Tigers" were beaten back, and, numbering barely 600, retired discomfited and disrupted. It would be interesting to follow Captain Ricketts and his battery into subsequent important and bloody battles and through other successful campaigns to the dawn of peace, but the limits of this sketch will not permit any further references to Captain Ricketts' military life other than the statement that, December 1, 1864, he was promoted major and March 15, 1865, he was commissioned colonel of the First Pennsylvania Light Artillery, June 3, 1865, he was honorably discharged from the military service of the United States, and shortly thereafter he located in Wilkes-Barre, where he has since continued to reside.

Colonel Ricketts is the owner of vast tracts of woodland on the North mountain, in the counties of Luzerne, Sullivan and Wyoming, Pennsylvania, where he carries on an extensive business in the manufacture of lumber. He is also engaged in other important industries. A companion of the first class of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society and of the Pennsylvania Gettysburg Monument Commission; and was a member of the World's Columbian Fair Commission. He is a member of the Westmoreland Club, Wilkes-Barre, and vice-president in 1889 of its original board of directors. In 1886, Colonel Ricketts was nominated for the office of lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, by the Democratic party of the state—the Hon. Chauncey F. Black being its nominee for governor,—but at the election in November, the Republican party was triumphant, electing General James A. Beaver governor and the Hon. William T. Davies, lieutenant-governor. Two years later the Democratic state convention would have given Colonel Ricketts the gubernatorial nomination had he not refused to allow his name to be brought before the convention.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Reynolds) Ricketts is an active member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, the Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America. Wyoming Valley Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Society of Colonial Governors. She has been for many years a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barre.

Colonel Robert Bruce and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Ricketts had three children, all of whom were born in Wilkes-Barre. Their only son, William Reynolds,



born July 29, 1869, graduated at Yale University in 1892, with the degree Ph.B., and is now engaged in business with his father. He is a member of the Westmoreland Club; a companion of the second class of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; and a life member, and since 1898, curator of mineralogy, of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society. The other children of Colonel Robert Bruce and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Ricketts are: Jean Holberton Ricketts, born May 25, 1873, and Frances Leigh Ricketts, born December 2, 1881.

### *SIDNEY ROBY MINER*

The Miner family, founded in America by Thomas Miner, who came from County Gloucester, England to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1630, and in Pennsylvania by Charles and Asher Miner, who came to the Wyoming Valley shortly before the close of the eighteenth century, is traced through nine generations back of Thomas Miner, the Massachusetts immigrant, to—

HENRY MINER, who died in the year 1359, leaving several sons, of whom the eldest—

HENRY MINER, married Henrietta, daughter of Edward Hicks, of Gloucester, whose armorial bearings were later borne by the Hicks family of Beverston Castle in Gloucestershire. They had sons, William and Henry. The line of descent of the New England emigrant continues through seven more generations of the elder male line; the name being varied in spelling at different periods, appearing at times as Myner, Mynor and Minor. The line from William above mentioned through his son Thomas and grandson Lodovick, to another Thomas Mynor, his son William Myner, and grandson William Minor, to Clement Minor, the father of Thomas, the New England immigrant, who was born in Gloucestershire in 1546, and died there on March 31, 1640, leaving four children—Clement, Thomas, Elizabeth and Mary.

THOMAS MINOR, second son of Clement, born in England, in the year 1607, sailed from England in the ship "Arabella," and landed at Salem, Massachusetts, June 14, 1630. He became a planter at Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he subscribed to the covenant and became a member of the established church. He married there, April 20, 1633, Grace Palmer, who had come from England to Charlestown, with her father Walter Palmer in 1629, her mother having died in England a year before their emigration. In the year succeeding his marriage, Thomas Minor and Grace, his wife, joined the Connecticut colony projected by John Winthrop, the younger, and removed to Saybrook, Connecticut, and accompanied Winthrop to New London in 1643, where he was made a freeman in 1646, and one of the five first selectmen of the town of Pequot, as New London was first known. In 1647, he was appointed by the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, as the legislative body of New England was called, an assistant, or justice of the county court, and was also appointed sergeant of the Pequot Squadron, or Train Band, with authority to call out and train soldiers for the defense of the settlement. He represented New London in the General Court in 1650 and 1651. January 8, 1651-2, he was appointed with Hugh Calkin to lay out 300 acres of land for William Cheesebrough, at Pawkatuck, on the site of the present Stonington borough, where Cheesebrough was the first settler, but was followed a few months later by Walter Palmer, the father of Thomas Minor's wife. Mr. Palmer, as before stated, had located in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1629, where he was made a freeman in 1631. The following year (1632) he married, as his second wife, Rebecca Short, and in 1642, removed to Rehoboth, Bristol county, Massachusetts, which he later represented in the



General Court. April 5, 1652, Walter Palmer contracted with Governor John Haynes, for 300 acres, east of the Mystic River, in what is now Stonington, then known as Pawkatuck, and took possession, July 15, 1653. The contract of sale was witnessed by Thomas Minor and his son John. Palmer purchased an additional 100 acres of the town of New London in February, 1653-4, and 500 acres the following year, and by May, 1655, had 1,190 acres and 55 acres of meadow there. He died in Stonington in 1662, and lies buried in the old burying ground on the banks of Wiquetequoc creek. Thomas Minor purchased a tract of land at Pawkatuck adjoining his father-in-law, and removed thereon in the spring of 1653, he and his son Clement purchasing additional tracts there in 1657, though Clement remained in the bounds of New London. Thomas Minor was one of the first selectmen of the new town, first under the jurisdiction of New London, but in 1658 the General Court decided that the territory east of the Mystic belonged to Massachusetts, and it was erected into a separate town under the name of Southerton, and included in Suffolk county. Walter Palmer was the first constable and Thomas Minor was one of four men to whom was intrusted the government of the town until officers were elected. On an appeal to the next General Court, the jurisdiction was again awarded to Connecticut, and in 1665, the name was changed from Southerton to Mystic and in 1666, to Stonington. Thomas Minor, became an assistant, or justice of Stonington, and filled successively all the important official positions in the town, including that of chief military officer of the town with the rank of captain, and as such directed the formation of the various military companies for service in King Philip's War. He died October 3, 1690, aged eighty-three years, and his wife died in the same year. Both were buried in the ancient grave-yard on the banks of the Wiquetequoc creek, near their residence, where a tombstone records the age of Thomas Minor as given above:

"Here lyes the body of Litenant Thomas Minor, aged 83 years. Departed 1690."

The five eldest sons of Thomas and Grace (Palmer) Minor, were born at Saybrook, Middlesex county, Connecticut, viz: John, Thomas, Joseph, Clement and Ephraim. His next child Manasseh, was the second child born in the new settlement of Pequot, now New London, April 28, 1647, and he was first native of the town to be officially admitted as an inhabitant, February 28, 1669. Two daughters born at Pequot died in infancy, and another son Samuel and a daughter, were born there in 1652 and 1655 respectively. By reason of the father's several commissions to treat with and military expeditions against the Indians, he, and his elder sons, became proficient in the language of the aborigines, and were frequently called upon to act as interpreters. The eldest son, John Miner, was selected by the General Court in 1654, to be instructed as a teacher and missionary among the Indians, as was John Stanton, by reason of their proficiency in the Indian language; though neither fully followed out the plan of their patrons, both became useful men, filling positions as recorders, clerks, etc. John Miner removed to Stratford about 1658, and later to Woodbury.

CLEMENT MINER, the only son of Thomas and Grace (Palmer) Miner who settled permanently in New London, was born in Saybrook, Connecticut, about 1640, and removed with his parents to New London in 1646. Like his father



he became prominent in public affairs, was ensign and captain successively of the military forces of New London, and a leader in all public affairs as well as a deacon of the church. He purchased a tract of land adjoining his father and grandfather at Pawkatuck in 1657, but evidently did not remove thereto, as we find his name on the public records of New London, during all the succeeding years of his active life, being usually designated as "Ensign Clement Miner", or "Deacon Clement Miner." He was the leader of the New London party, who in May, 1671, came into armed conflict with a like party from Lyme, over the respective rights of the two towns to a strip of meadow at Black Point, and was captured by the Lyme party, though immediately released. He married (first) in 1662, Frances Burcham, the widow of Isaac Willey, Jr. She died January 6, 1672-3, and he married (second) Martha Wellman, daughter of William Wellman, formerly of New London, but then of Killingworth. She died July 8, 1681, and he married (third) Joanna, who died at about the same time as Clement in October, 1700. By his first wife, Frances Willey, he had five children: three sons, Joseph, Clement and William, and two daughters, Mary, the eldest child, who became the wife of Thomas Leach; and Ann, the youngest. By the second wife he had one daughter, Phoebe, born April 13, 1679.

CLEMENT MINER (2), son of Clement (1), and Frances, born at New London, October 6, 1668, married Martha Mould, daughter of Hugh Mould, ship builder of New London, who came from Barnstable or Cape Cod to New London, prior to June 11, 1662, on which date he married Martha Coite, daughter of John Coite, of New London. The last vessel built by him at New London was the "Edward and Margaret," a sloop of thirty tons, built for Edward Stallion in 1681, but he remained a resident of the town until 1691, when his family left the town, and were afterwards resident at Middletown, Connecticut, though Hugh Mould is supposed to have died at New London, at about the date above mentioned.

Clement and Martha (Mould) Miner, had eleven children: among them—

HUGH MINER, the grandfather of the Wyoming Valley pioneers, Charles and Asher Miner. Hugh Miner married and had among other children—

ENSIGN SETH MINER, born in New London, Connecticut, 1742, inherited the martial spirit of his ancestors, three successive generations of whom had been leading military officers of their town and county during the Colonial period, serving in the Pequot, King Philip's and the French and Indian wars, respectively. It is little to be wondered at therefore that he responded to the first call for troops to battle for the independence of the colonies, and early became a commissioned officer in the patriot forces. He was commissioned an ensign in the Twentieth regiment, Connecticut militia, in June, 1776, and served throughout the Revolutionary war. He was a member of the Susquehannah Company, who purchased from the Indians and laid claim to the territory embraced in the historic Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, and was a purchaser of land there. On the renewal of the struggle for supremacy in the valley after the close of the Revolutionary war, Seth Miner was one of the active protestors for the rights of the Connecticut settlers, and in 1799, deputed his son, Charles, then an apprentice printer in the office of the *Gazette and Commercial Intelligencer*, at New London, to go to Wyoming and take possession of his farm in Jessup township, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. The elder son, Asher, followed



in 1801, and the later days of Seth Miner were spent with his sons in Pennsylvania, and he lies buried in the Presbyterian burying ground at Doylestown, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where he died January 15, 1822.

Seth Miner married, in 1767, Anna Charlton, who was born about 1744, and died November 3, 1804. They lived for many years in Norwich, Connecticut, where their five children were born; three daughters, Elizabeth, born December 12, 1768, married a Captain Boswell; Anna, born November 20, 1770, who died unmarried, and Sarah, born August 31, 1773; and two sons, Asher, born March 3, 1778, and Charles, born February 1, 1780. The latter, who at the age of seventeen, became a printer's apprentice at New London and two years later came to Wyoming to take charge of his father's farm in Susquehanna county, soon abandoned farming and removed to Wilkes-Barre where he joined his brother Asher in the publishing of the *Luzerne County Federalist*, purchasing Asher's interest in 1804, and becoming a prominent figure on political affairs; serving in the town council; one of the original trustees and founders of Wilkes-Barre Academy; many years a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, and extremely active and influential in legislation of the utmost importance to the growing state; part owner and editor of the *True American*, in Philadelphia, in 1816; proprietor and editor of the *Village Record* at West Chester, Pennsylvania, 1817-1832; member of Congress 1825-1828; returned to Wilkes-Barre in 1832, and followed literary pursuits; died there, October 26, 1865; author of "History of Wyoming," and a prolific writer on many subjects. He married in 1804, Letitia Wright, and had four daughters and one son; William Penn. Miner, lawyer and journalist of Wilkes-Barre, author of "History of the Coal Trade in Luzerne and Lackawanna Valleys," etc., died 1892.

ASHER MINER, fourth child and eldest son of Seth and Anna (Charlton) Miner, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, March 3, 1778. He served an apprenticeship in the office of the *Gazette and Commercial Advertiser*, at New London, Connecticut, and worked one year as a journeyman printer in New York, prior to joining his brother Charles in Wilkes-Barre in 1800. He accepted a position on the *Wilkes-Barre Gazette*, which suspended publication in less than a year after his connection therewith, and he founded the *Luzerne County Federalist*, the first number of which was issued January 5, 1801. His brother Charles Miner became his partner in its proprietorship, April 1802, under the firm name of A. & C. Miner, which was dissolved in 1804, by the sale of the whole interest in the enterprise to Charles Miner. On the sale of the *Federalist* to his brother, Asher Miner removed to Doylestown, Bucks county, and established there the *Pennsylvania Correspondent and Farmers' Advertiser*, the first number of which appeared July 7, 1804. It was a paper of strong Federalist leanings, the only newspaper published in the county at that time. It later came to be known as the *Bucks County Intelligencer*, and is still published at the same place. Its early publication was a struggle against adversity, the first issue being practically given away, but eventually it found favor with the people, and proved a successful enterprise. Mr. Miner was an ambitious publisher; as early as 1806, he announced through the columns of the *Correspondent* his intention of publishing a monthly magazine, but though he agitated the subject for ten years he never received sufficient encouragement to warrant the publication. In 1816, he again announced his intention to pub-



lish a monthly journal to be known as "a monthly literary and agricultural register" under the name of *The Olive Branch* and received and prepared contributions of a fine literary character for the proposed publication, but the project progressed no farther than the setting apart a page of the *Correspondent* to these contributions under the name of *The Olive Branch*, for a considerable period, the publication of a separate journal not receiving sufficient substantial encouragement. He, however, opened a branch office at Newtown, in the same county in 1817, and on May 21, of that year issued the first number of another newspaper *The Star of Freedom*, established virtually to keep newspaper competition out of the county, and while it answered this purpose, it was not very successful as an individual enterprise, and was abandoned the following year.

Asher Miner was postmaster of Doylestown for many years, keeping the office in his printing establishment, where he also kept for sale books, stationery supplies and a number of other articles of a miscellaneous character which he advertised through the columns of his paper. He was a man of learning and of marked ability in his profession, an upright Christian gentleman, a devout member of the Presbyterian Church, aiding materially in the establishment of the first Presbyterian Church in the town during the first decade of his residence there, and was much admired and respected in the community. He relinquished the postmastership in 1821, and in 1824 sold out his paper, and joined his brother in the publication of the *Village Record*, at West Chester, Chester county, Pennsylvania, Charles Miner having been elected to congress in that year. Asher continued to publish and edit the *Village Record*, in partnership with his brother until 1834, when they sold their joint interest therein and Asher followed his brother to Wilkes-Barre, where he died, March 13, 1841.

Asher Miner married, May 19, 1800, Mary Wright, daughter of Thomas Wright of Wilkes-Barre, and his wife Mary Dyer, of the well-known family of Dyer, of Dyerstown, two miles north of Doylestown, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where John Dyer, established a mill in 1722, and was later prominent in public affairs as were his descendants for several generations. They were members of the Society of Friends. Mary (Wright) Miner died at West Chester in January, 1830, and Asher married (second) at Wilkes-Barre, May 13, 1835, Mrs. Thomazine (Hance) Boyer. Asher and Mary (Wright) Miner had thirteen children but five of whom survived him, and all but two of whom died comparatively young and unmarried. His eldest child, Anna Maria Miner, married Dr. Abraham Stout.

ROBERT MINER, second son and third child of Asher and Mary (Wright) Miner, born at Doylestown, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, August 17, 1805, took charge of his father's mill at Wrightsville, now Miner's Mills, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, and also taught school for a number of years in Plains township, that county, before arriving at his majority. On his marriage, at the age of twenty-one, in 1826, he built a house at Miner's Mills and resumed charge of the mill, which was burned down in that year, but he rebuilt it and continued to conduct it until 1833, when he embarked in the newspaper business, purchasing, in connection with Eleazer Carey, the *Wyoming Herald*, a weekly newspaper, which they published until 1835, when it was merged with the *Wyoming Republican*, then being published in Kingston. November 1, 1836, Robert Miner became a



clerk in the office of the Hazelton Coal Company, which had just been incorporated, and began business in very modest apartments. Their office was in a lower room of an addition to the old Drumheller tavern at Hazelton, where Robert Miner, their clerk, boarded. The Company laid out some of its land in town lots and began to sell them, the first house being erected in 1837. Mr. Miner built himself a home on one of these lots in 1837, and on July 4, of that year removed his wife and son Charles A. from Plains to Hazelton. His second son John, born there in the following January was the third child born in Hazelton. Robert Miner became secretary and treasurer of the company and in 1840, formed a partnership with Ario Pardee, then superintendent of the company, and a miner by the name of Hunt, under the firm name of Pardee, Miner & Company, and they mined coal by contract and loaded it into boats at Penn Haven. Mr. Miner was forced to withdraw from the firm by reason of illness in 1841, and returned with his family to Plains township, Luzerne county. In November, 1842, he made a trip to Easton, in a carriage with his younger brother Joseph, returning on December 9, and that night was taken violently ill and died before morning, thus ending at the early age of thirty-seven years what bore promise of a brilliant, useful and successful career. A biographer has written of him, "He has been described as of peculiar and substantial worth, at all times cheerful and happy, with power to raise these emotions in others. His life was an exemplification of true greatness to which many may attain through mastery over self. His piety, charity, and urbanity became a part of his existence; to do good to his fellow creatures was the pleasure of his life. He was polite without show, charitable without ostentation, and religious without bigotry. In business he was punctual and exact, and such was the burden he took upon himself in whatever he engaged in, that those coming after him found little to do."

Robert Miner married, January 3, 1826, Eliza Abbott, born October 22, 1806, died August 18, 1846. She was a daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Searle) Abbott, of Plains, Luzerne county, granddaughter of John and Alice (Fuller) Abbott, who were among the first Connecticut settlers in the Wyoming Valley, and a descendant of George Abbot, a pioneer settler at Andover, Massachusetts.

GEORGE ABBOT, born in Yorkshire, England, in 1615, emigrated to New England in 1637, and in 1643, became one of the original proprietors of Andover, Massachusetts, where his house was one of the fortified ones and was used for many years as a garrison for defense against hostile Indians. He married, December 12, 1646, Hannah Chandler, daughter of William and Annis Chandler, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, who with her parents and three other children had crossed the Atlantic in the same ship with her future husband. George and Hannah (Chandler) Abbot lived a life of trials, dangers and privations in a primitive community, which they endured with the Christian fortitude and austere piety peculiar to the early Puritan, and reared a family of thirteen children. He died December 24, 1681, and she, June 11, 1711.

WILLIAM ABBOT, son of George and Hannah (Chandler) Abbot, born in Andover, Massachusetts, November 18, 1657, spent his whole life there. He married, June 19, 1682, Elizabeth Geary, born July 10, 1661, daughter of Nathaniel Geary, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and his wife Ann Douglass, daughter of William Douglass, and granddaughter of Robert Douglass, first of Gloucester, who was a resident of Boston in 1640; and granddaughter of Denis Geary, who



came from London, England, in the "Abigail" in 1635, and settled in Lynn, Massachusetts.

PHILIP ABBOTT, ninth of the twelve children of William and Elizabeth (Geary) Abbot, was born at Andover, Massachusetts, April 3, 1699. He married, October 20, 1723, Abigail Bickford, and removed to Hampton, Connecticut, and later to Windham county, Connecticut, where most of his children were born, and where his estate was settled in 1749.

JOHN ABBOTT, the grandfather of Eliza (Abbott) Miner, was the youngest of the eight children of Philip and Abigail (Bickford) Abbott, and was born in Windham, Connecticut, December 27, 1741. He was one of the first of the Connecticut colony to settle in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, and built the first dwelling house on the site of the present city of Wilkes-Barre, in 1769, and as re-built by his son Stephen, it was standing as late as 1812. John Abbott joined the local military organization of the Connecticut settlers in Wyoming, ostensibly belonging to a Connecticut regiment, and took part in the terrible battle of Wyoming, July 3, 1778. He escaped the massacre at the fort, but later attempting to save a portion of his harvest, with Isaac Williams, a lad of seventeen years, was killed and scalped by the Indians. On November 30, 1895, a granite monument was erected on the spot where they met their death, bearing the following inscription:

"Near this spot John Abbott, aged 36 years, a survivor of the Battle and massacre of Wyoming, and Isaac Williams, aged 17, were killed and scalped by Indians, July, 1778"

The ground was donated by J. Robertson Williams, a descendant of the family to which Isaac Williams belonged, and the fund for building the monument was secured by Sidney Roby Miner, a lineal descendant of John Abbott. The house, barn and furniture of John Abbott were burned and his cattle lost, and his widow, in a state of utter destitution, with nine small children, the eldest nine years of age, begged her way back to relatives and friends in Connecticut.

John Abbott married in Connecticut, November 4, 1762, Alice Fuller, eldest daughter of Stephen Fuller, who with his wife and family accompanied the Abbots and others to Wyoming in 1768, and was also killed in the battle of Wyoming, July 3, 1778, being the oldest man in the battle. Mr. Fuller was born in Windham county, Connecticut, and was a son (or grandson) of Thomas Fuller, born April 30, 1644, and his wife, Martha Durgy, daughter of William and Martha (Cross) Durgy; and grandson (or great-grandson) of Lieutenant Thomas Fuller, of Woburn, Massachusetts, who came from England, in 1638, was a sergeant of provincial forces, 1656, and lieutenant as late as 1685, married, June 13, 1643, Elizabeth Tidd, daughter of John and Margaret Tidd. Stephen Fuller married, June 1, 1723, Hannah Moulton, and Alice (Fuller) Abbott, was their eldest child.

STEPHEN ABBOTT, the father of Eliza (Abbott) Miner, born in the Wyoming Valley, near the site of Wilkes-Barre, April 19, 1771, was the third of the surviving children of John and Alice (Fuller) Abbott, and was one of the nine children with whom his widowed mother made her way back to Connecticut, after the tragic death of the father at the hands of the savages on his plantation on Jacob's Plains, July 18, 1778. The family remained in Connecticut un-



til 1798, when Stephen Abbott, accompanied by his cousin Philip Abbott, and family and a number of others, returned to his father's plantation in Plains township, Luzerne county, where he resided until his death in 1853. He married, July 14, 1799, Abigail Searle, born June 25, 1779, died June 2, 1842, daughter of William and Philena (Frink) Searle, and granddaughter of Constant Searle and his wife Hannah Miner.

Constant Searle, born in Little Compton, Rhode Island, July 17, 1728, was a son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Kinnecut) Searle, of Little Compton; grandson of Nathaniel Searle, and his wife Sarah Rogers, daughter of John Rogers and his wife Elizabeth Pabodie, who was a daughter of William Pabodie, and his wife, Elizabeth Alden, daughter of the historic John Alden, the scrivener, a passenger on the "Mayflower", and his wife Priscilla Mullins, who with her father, William Mullins, also came on the "Mayflower". John Rogers last above mentioned, was a son of John Rogers and his wife, Ann Churchman, daughter of Hugh Churchman, who with Thomas Rogers, the father of John, and John Pabodie, father of William, were all passengers on the historic "Mayflower."

Constant Searle married, in Stonington, Connecticut, May 16, 1751, Hannah Miner, born December 9, 1731, daughter of Simeon Miner, and his wife Hannah Wheeler, daughter of William Wheeler of Stonington, Connecticut, and his wife Hannah Gallup, daughter of Ben Adam Gallup, and his wife, Esther Prentiss, and granddaughter of Captain John Gallup, of New London, Connecticut, and his wife, Hannah Lake, daughter of Mrs. Margaret Lake, the first woman to appear in New London in 1646, a member of the family of Governor John Winthrop, the first chief magistrate of Connecticut, and the founder of the New London settlement, at least a kinswoman of his and thought to have been his sister. The two John Gallups, father and son, were among the first settlers of Connecticut and both were prominent Indian fighters. Captain John Gallup, the second, was killed at the Indian fight at the Narragansett fort, December 19, 1675. He was a son of John and Christobel Gallup, who were among the earliest English settlers of Massachusetts. His son Ben Adam Gallup, also prominent in public affairs at New London, was born there in 1655, and his wife Esther Prentiss was born there July 20, 1660.

Simeon Miner, above mentioned was a son of Captain Ephraim Miner, a grandson of Lieutenant Ephraim Miner and great-grandson of Thomas and Grace (Palmer) Miner, from whom descend the Miner family of Wyoming. Lieutenant Ephraim Miner, a son of Lieutenant Thomas Miner, and his wife Grace Palmer, was born in Saybrook, and was brought by his parents to New London, Connecticut, when an infant, and removed with them to Pawkatuck, later Stonington, in 1653, and like his father was a prominent military officer. He married Hannah Avery, born October 12, 1644, at Gloucester, Massachusetts, daughter of Captain James Avery, one of the first and leading spirits in the settlement of New London, deputy to the General Court, commissioner to treat with the Indians, etc., and his wife Joanna Greenslade; and granddaughter of Christopher Avery, from Salisbury, England, who came from Boston to Gloucester in 1644, where he was a selectman, 1646 to 1654, and who followed his son to New London, Connecticut in 1665.

Captain Ephraim Miner, son of Lieutenant Ephraim and Hannah (Avery) Miner, married Mary Stevens, daughter of Richard and Mary (Lincoln) Stev-



ens, and they were the parents of Hannah Miner who married Constant Searle. The earlier generations of the Searle family, like those of the Miner family, lie buried in the ancient burying ground on the banks of the Wiquetequoc creek, near Stonington. Constant and Hannah (Miner) Searle were among the first Connecticut settlers in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, and he was killed at the battle and massacre of Wyoming, at Forty-Fort, July 3, 1777. His wife and family escaped and she survived until 1813.

William Searle, son of Constant and Hannah (Miner) Searle, and father of Abigail Searle, who married Stephen Abbott, married, October 17, 1773, Philena Frink, born February 21, 1755, daughter of Andrew and Abigail (Billings) Frink, granddaughter of Samuel and Margaret (Wheeler) Frink, and great-granddaughter of Samuel Frink and his wife Hannah Miner, daughter of Lieutenant Ephraim Miner, before mentioned and his wife, Hannah Avery. Thus making the subject of this sketch a descendant on three different lines from Thomas and Grace (Palmer) Miner, one of the founders of New London, Connecticut. The Frinks were likewise among the earliest settlers of New England, Samuel Frink, last above mentioned, being a son of John and Grace (Stevens) Frink, and a grandson of John Frink, a native of England. Abigail (Searle) Abbott, the wife of Stephen Abbott, and mother of Eliza Abbott, who married Robert Miner, died in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1842. Her daughter Eliza (Abbott) Miner, survived her husband Robert Miner, less than four years, dying August 18, 1846, in her fortieth year. They had three children, but one of whom survived childhood.

HONORABLE CHARLES ABBOTT MINER, only surviving child of Robert and Eliza (Abbott) Miner, born in Plains township, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, August 30, 1830, was educated at Wilkes-Barre Academy, and the academy at West Chester, Pennsylvania. He inherited the flouring mill at Miner's Mills once the property of his grandfather, Asher Miner, which his father had come to Luzerne county to manage at the age of fourteen years, and his whole life was devoted to milling enterprises, which his progressive and practical industry and enterprise did much to advance. He was one of the founders and the first president of the Pennsylvania Millers' Association, and was identified with many of Wilkes-Barre's industrial, financial and educational institutions and enterprises from early manhood. He was for twenty-five years a director of Wyoming National Bank at Wilkes-Barre, and its vice-president at the time of his death, and was for fifteen years president of the Coalville Street Railway Company. He was president of the board of directors of the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital from the time of its organization; president of the board of trustees of Wilkes-Barre Academy, and president of the Luzerne County Agricultural Society. In 1877 he became commissioner of the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania. Politically he was a Republican, and served his party with ability and energy. He was elected to the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1874, and served by successive re-elections, until 1881, when he was his party's candidate for the State Senate from his district, but was defeated by his Democratic opponent, Eckley B. Coxe. He was a soldier in the Civil War, having enlisted in Company K, Thirtieth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, from which he was honorably discharged, holding the rank of sergeant, July 26, 1863.

Mr. Miner was a zealous advocate of a thorough education for men and women,



and did much to advance the standard of education in his home community. For many years he furnished what were known as the "Miner prizes" for contests in declamation at the Wilkes-Barre Academy. He was for forty years a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, one of its trustees from 1887 to his death, its president in 1881, and vice-president 1887-1890, and did much to advance its interests and usefulness. He read before the society in 1900, "The Early Grist Mills of Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania."

Charles Abbott Miner was known throughout the community in which his life was spent as a benevolent, patriotic, public spirited man, deeply interested in all that pertained to the welfare of his city and people, above all selfish and sordid interests, concerned for humanity in general, and his memory is cherished in grateful remembrance. He died July 25, 1903, and an obituary article in the *Wilkes-Barre Leader*, of July 27, truthfully reflects the esteem in which he was held by his friends and neighbors. It is in part as follows:—

"All that was mortal of the Hon. Charles A. Miner, was this afternoon consigned to its last resting place. In the death of Mr. Miner, Wilkes-Barre has indeed sustained a severe loss. A public-spirited, philanthropic citizen, he was ever ready to help in advancing the welfare of his city and its inhabitants. His personal side was particularly lovable to all who knew him, and his business integrity was a strong example to many of the younger business men of the community. The deeds of Mr. Miner will live in this city for many a long day. After all, they are the most lasting tribute to a citizen's memory. But it would not be amiss to erect in the public square or on the river common, or some such appropriate spot—the property of the people—a monument to Mr. Miner's memory, something for the boys and girls of coming generations to look up to, to inspire in them the same noble traits and characteristics which made Charles A. Miner one of the best citizens Wilkes-Barre ever had."

Resolutions were adopted by the vestry of St. Stephen's Church of which he had been a member, by the board of directors of Wyoming National Bank, the directors of the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital, Conyngham Post No. 97, G. A. R., and the Pennsylvania Millers' Association, and hundreds of letters were received by the family from friends and business and political acquaintances in all parts of the country, testifying their appreciation of his worth and regret at his loss.

Charles Abbott Miner married, January 19, 1853, Eliza Ross Atherton, born in Kingston township, now Wyoming borough, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, March 10, 1831, daughter of Elisha Atherton, and his wife Caroline Ann Ross, granddaughter of James and Lydia (Washburn) Atherton, great-granddaughter of James and Elizabeth (Borden) Atherton, and the latter was a grandson of James Atherton, of an ancient and distinguished family of Lancashire, England, who with his wife Hannah, emigrated to Dorchester, Massachusetts, and later to Lancaster, Massachusetts. Here his son James Atherton (2) lived and died, and his son James Atherton (3) sold the paternal estate there and removed to Coventry, Connecticut, and from thence in 1862, came to the Wyoming Valley with his son of the same name.

JAMES ATHERTON (4), born in New England, probably in Lancaster, Massachusetts in 1716, settled at Kingston, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, in 1769, when that section was part of the Connecticut county of Westmoreland, and lived there through the Revolutionary war. He died in 1798, and lies buried in Forty-Fort. He married Elizabeth Borden, born September, 1718, died March 25, 1802, and they had two children.



JAMES ATHERTON (5), born in Connecticut, September 19, 1751, accompanied his parents to the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania in 1762. He was a private in Captain John Franklin's Independent Company of militia, organized at Wyoming by the Connecticut settlers there for service in the Revolution, and accredited as a part of the Connecticut state militia, though serving in Pennsylvania. On the roll of this company as stationed at the "Post of Wyoming", from April 2, 1780, to May 4, 1780, appears the names of James Atherton, John Fuller, Jonathan Washburn, Stephen Gardner, Joseph and Jonah Rogers, Peleg Comstock, Andrew, Thomas and Ishmael Bennett, Noah Pettebone, with a score of other familiar Wyoming-Connecticut names, including the Hurlbuts, Frisbes, Hides, Brockways, Haines and others. James Atherton (5) died at Galena, Ohio, May 5, 1828. He married, May 3, 1774, Lydia Washburn, who was born in Connecticut, May 16, 1757, and died at Galena, Ohio, June 20, 1847. Tradition relates that James Atherton (4), 1716-1798, was also a soldier in the Revolution, and there is hardly room for doubt that he rendered such service, as no able-bodied man, who remained in the Valley could possibly escape such service, if only in defense of himself, his family, and possessions against the savage hordes of Indians urged on or led by their hardly less savage allies and abettors the Tory partisans of the English Crown, and British officers. It is probable, however, that James Atherton was associated with the earlier organizations of Connecticut soldiers from Wyoming, which were incorporated into the Connecticut line and militia organization.

James Atherton (5) and his wife Lydia Washburn, had thirteen children, of whom Elisha Atherton, the father of Eliza Ross (Atherton) Miner, was the sixth. He was born at Kingston, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, May 7, 1786, and died there April 2, 1853. He married, February 3, 1828, Caroline Ann Ross, daughter of General William Ross of the Luzerne County Militia, and a veteran of the Revolutionary War, and his wife Elizabeth Sterling.

JOSEPH ROSS, the pioneer ancestor of the Ross family of Wyoming, lived in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and was probably a son of either John or Thomas Ross, brothers, who were in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1640. His wife Mary, born in the year 1646, died in Windham, Connecticut, November 5, 1725, and they had three children: Jonathan, Joseph and Daniel.

JOSEPH ROSS, second son of Joseph and Mary Ross, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1683, and was one of the proprietors of Ashford, Connecticut, in 1716, a land surveyor and owner of a number of town lots. He married, September 15, 1716, Sarah Utley, born September 15, 1697, daughter of Samuel Utley, of Scituate, Massachusetts, and they had ten children.

JEREMIAH ROSS, third child of Joseph and Sarah (Utley) Ross, born July 26, 1721, was one of the early New England settlers in the Wyoming Valley, and died there, in Wilkes-Barre, February 8, 1777. He married, October 31, 1744, Ann Paine, born in Woodstock, Connecticut, February 11, 1720, died at Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, March 22, 1813, daughter of Samuel Paine, who owned the finest house in Woodstock, Connecticut, and his wife Ruth Perrin, granddaughter of Samuel and Anna (Peck) Paine of the same place; great-granddaughter of Stephen and Anne (Chickering) Paine, and great-great-granddaughter of Stephen Paine, who emigrated from Great Ellingham, parish of Shropshire, near Hingham, County Norfolk, England, in 1638, coming to New Eng-



land with a large party of immigrants in the ship "Diligent" in 1638, and settling first at Hingham, and afterwards at Rehoboth. Jeremiah Ross and his wife Ann Paine, resided during the early part of their married life, in Scotland parish, Windham county, Connecticut, removing later to Montville, New London county, from whence in the early part of 1774, they removed to the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania. They had ten children, all the sons, Perrin, Jeremiah and William, participated in the terrible battle of Wyoming, and Perrin and Jeremiah lost their lives in the terrible massacre that followed. Perrin Ross was a lieutenant in the Twenty-fourth Connecticut Infantry, generally known as the "Westmoreland Regiment".

WILLIAM ROSS, the maternal grandfather of Eliza Ross (Atherton) Miner, was the ninth child of Jeremiah and Ann (Paine) Ross and was born in Scotland parish, Windham county, Connecticut, March 29, 1761. He was therefore but thirteen years of age when he accompanied his parents to the Wyoming Valley in 1774. He was a private in the Twenty-fourth Regiment, and on July 1, 1778, marched with nearly four hundred men of that regiment under Colonel Butler from Forty-Fort to Exeter, the scene of the massacre of the Hardings on June 30, 1778, and returned later with the detachment to the fort. On July 3, having no arms, those belonging to the family being taken by his elder brothers Perrin and Jeremiah, who marched out with the soldiers in the ill-advised attack on the enemy and perished in the ambushade and massacre which followed, William Ross remained in Forty-Fort. On receiving word of the defeat, he took his mother and sister Sarah, wife of Giles Slocum, and fled by the Nescopeck path through Fort Allen, to Stroudsburg, where they met his six other sisters, who had gone down the river to Harris' Ferry, and thence to Stroudsburg. All the family, except his mother and Mrs. Slocum however, returned to the valley in August with Captain Spaulding. William Ross was one of the party of twenty-nine non-commissioned officers and privates, under command of a lieutenant, who on October 22, 1778, marched to Forty-Fort, as a guard to the returning settlers and to bury the dead. William was now the head of the family, and they settled down at Forty-Fort, sallying out armed to look after the crops and feed for the cattle when opportunity offered. The Indians made several incursions into the neighborhood, driving off cattle, burning hay and committing other depredations. Two hundred and fifty of them attacked the fort on March 23, 1779, but were driven back. William Ross took part in the armed conflict between the Connecticut settlers in the Wyoming Valley, and the Pennsylvania authorities when force was resorted to, to oust the representatives of Connecticut from their lands, and in July, 1784, marched with twenty-nine picked men under Captain John Swift to meet an armed force of Pennsylvanians under Major Moore, who were reported to be at Larner's on their way to attack the Yankee settlers. The two parties met at Locust Hill, in Northampton county, and a battle ensued in which one Pennsylvanian was killed and several were wounded on both sides. August 1, Secretary John Armstrong, and Honorable John Boyd, of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, came to Wyoming with an armed force and arrested Mr. Ross and others who were with him at Locust Hill on the charge of murder. They were bound with cords and thrust into the guard house and later handcuffed in pairs, each pair being tied to two soldiers with ropes, and started on the march for Easton under a strong guard, Colonel Armstrong giv-



ing orders that any who attempted to escape should be put to death immediately; several, including Mr. Ross, escaped, and the rest reached Easton and were lodged in jail. After the settlement of the difficulty, between the states by which the Yankees submitted to the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania and retained their lands, William Ross joined the Pennsylvania militia, and in July, 1788, was captain of a company located at Wilkes-Barre, which with three other companies was included in a troop of cavalry under Captain Paul Schott, which was ordered out July 27, 1788, to rescue Colonel Pickering, who had been abducted. In ascending the east bank of the Susquehanna near Meshoppen, Captain Ross with fifteen men encountered a party of Yankees under the lead of Gideon Dudley, and in the action which ensued, Captain Ross was shot through the body. He was removed to Wilkes-Barre and slowly recovered. In recognition of his services he was presented by the Supreme Executive Council with a handsome sword, with an inscription commemorative of the event. In 1789-1790, he was captain of the Third company of the First battalion of Luzerne county militia commanded by Lieutenant colonel Matthias Hollenback. In 1790, he was elected a justice of the peace for the second district of Luzerne county, and recommissioned for Wilkes-Barre alone, September 1, 1791. He continued in office for twenty years or more. April 25, 1800, he was commissioned by Governor McKean, Brigade inspector of militia for the counties of Luzerne, Lycoming and Northumberland for a term of seven years, and on the same day was appointed Brigadier general of the same brigade, holding that office until 1812. In the latter year he was elected to the state senate from the district composed of Luzerne and Northumberland counties. He marched with the detachment of Luzerne county militia, part of the 35th regiment, Pennsylvania militia, in 1814, to the defense of Baltimore, but on reaching Danville, they heard of the repulse of the British and were ordered home. He was postmaster of Wilkes-Barre, 1832, to 1835. He died August 9, 1842. The court of Luzerne county adjourned on the day of his funeral and followed his remains to the grave in a body. William Ross married, October 10, 1790, Elizabeth Sterling, born at Lyme, Connecticut, November 3, 1768, daughter of Samuel Sterling, born 1732, who married, December 2, 1756, Elizabeth Perkins, born October 14, 1737; granddaughter of Joseph Sterling, born 1707, and his wife Sarah Mack; great-granddaughter of David Sterling, born 1673, died 1747, and his wife Mary (Fenwick) Ely, widow of Richard Ely, of Lyme, Connecticut; great-great-granddaughter of William Sterling, the first of the family to locate in Lyme; and great-great-great-granddaughter of David Sterling, who came from Hertfordshire, England, with his family, including his son William above mentioned, in 1652, and located in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Elizabeth (Sterling) Ross, died at Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, May 16, 1816. She and General Ross had five children, of whom the fourth Caroline Ann Ross, born February 24, 1797, married (first), May 14, 1815, Samuel Maffet, who died August 14, 1825, and (second), February 3, 1828, Elisha Atherton before mentioned. She died August 18, 1885. By her second husband she had one daughter, Eliza Ross Atherton, who married Hon. Charles Abbott Miner.

Charles Abbott and Eliza Ross (Atherton) Miner had six children. The eldest, Elizabeth Miner, born 1853, died unmarried in 1902. Robert Miner and William Ross Miner, the second and third of the children, died young. The third son and



fourth child, Colonel Asher Miner, of Wilkes-Barre, became associated with his father in the milling business on completing his education, and succeeded to the management of the old Miner's Mill in 1887; and in 1894 when the Minor-Hillard Milling Co. was organized he was made vice-president and general manager and on the death of his father became its president and has under his management and control five mills manufacturing cereal products. He has been for many years one of the most active officers and members of the Pennsylvania Millers' Association, of which he has now served for several years as president. He joined the National Guard of Pennsylvania as a private in 1884, and rose through the several grades to captain of Company D, Ninth Regiment, and was appointed by Governor Hastings in 1895, as a member of his staff with the rank of colonel, and served until the National Guard was enlisted for service in the Spanish American War, in 1898, when he was commissioned colonel of the newly organized Seventh regiment, which was fully equipped for going to the war, but its services were not needed, and it was finally disbanded. Colonel Miner is president of the Pennsylvania Millers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company; a director of Millers National Federation, a director of Wyoming National Bank, and was for several years president of the Wilkes-Barre Board of Trade. He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society, of the Sons of the Revolution, of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and of the Westmoreland and Wyoming Valley Country Clubs. He married, November 6, 1889, Hettig McNair Lonsdale, daughter of Lieutenant Henry Holloway Lonsdale, of New Orleans, and his wife Helen Lea, daughter of Honorable James Neilson Lea, Judge of the Louisiana Supreme Court.

Charles Howard Miner, the youngest son of Charles A. and Eliza R. (Atherton) Miner, born July 5, 1868, graduated at Princeton University in 1890, and from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1893, after which he studied at Heidelberg and in Vienna, and has since practiced his profession at Wilkes-Barre. He served as assistant surgeon of the Ninth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, during the Spanish American War, 1898; is a member of the Luzerne county, Pennsylvania state, and American Medical Associations; of the Military Order of Foreign Wars, and of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society. He married June 1, 1904, Grace Lea Shoemaker, a half sister to Mrs. Asher Miner.

SIDNEY ROBY MINER, the fourth son and fifth child of Honorable Charles Abbott and Eliza Ross (Atherton) Miner, born in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, July 28, 1864, graduated from Harvard University, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in 1888, studied law in the University of Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the Luzerne county bar in 1890, and has since practiced his profession at Wilkes-Barre. He is a member of the Pennsylvania Bar Association, the American Bar Association, the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution, and of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, of which he has been recording secretary since 1894. He married, June 25, 1909, Lydia Atherton Stites, daughter of the Rev. Winfield Scott Stites and Lydia Atherton (Henry) Stites, his wife, of the borough of Wyoming.



## HON. JOHN B. STEEL

The first of the progenitors of Judge Steel to settle in Pennsylvania was his great-grandfather, James Steel, from whose military service in the War for Independence he obtains his right to membership in the "Sons of the Revolution." On the maternal side (Brown) he can also establish a clear title to colonial ancestry. Both the paternal and maternal lines converge in a common fatherland,—the green Isle of Erin. Beyond that the Browns trace to the Covenanters of Scotland. Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, owes much to those early settlers of Scotch-Irish extraction, who laid broad and deep the foundation on which alone can be built true and permanent prosperity. Rugged in their honesty, deep and unchanging in religious conviction, untiring in their industry, unflinchingly loyal to their adopted country, they were a fitting race to brave the perils of the frontier and to lay the foundations of civil and religious liberty, on which to build a State.

JAMES STEEL, the immigrant ancestor, was born at "Castle Blaney", near Carrick Macross, Ireland, about 1741. After the "Steel-Boy" insurrection (1771), on account of the unsettled and intolerable conditions in Ireland, he came to America, landing at Philadelphia, and coming as far west as that Scotch-Irish hive in Cumberland, now Franklin county, Pennsylvania, where, doubtless, he had friends who had preceded him. He did not long remain there but resumed his journey west, finally, in 1772, settling on land in Sewickley Manor, now Mount Pleasant township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. This was just before the formation of that county. The land of which he became possessed was obtained by purchase from the Penns, and was of an extent that was considered a very large holding for that date. It is now the heart of the Connellsville coking coal region and exceedingly valuable. Four hundred fifty acres of the original purchase have been handed down through successive generations and are now owned by a great-grandson, Joseph W. Steel. Here James Steel built his home and reared his family, amid the alarms of war and the dangers of a forest, filled with wild creatures and foes still more to be feared,—the Indians. True to the instincts of his race and urged on by personal conviction, when it became necessary to choose between loyalty to the mother or his adopted country, James Steel did not hesitate nor vascillate. He took the oath of allegiance, required of all foreign born citizens, March 28, 1778, before Hugh Martin, a justice of the county, and enlisted in the Mount Pleasant Associators. He served in the campaign of the Jerseys, as did his two brothers-in-law, Robert and Andrew Donaldson, both of whom were killed in battle. The entire military service of James Steel covered a continuous period of three years, during which he bore with fortitude the shock of battle, the weariness of forced marches and the suffering of the poorly equipped, half-fed soldier, of that great war, which gave birth to a nation. James Steel married (first) Elizabeth McMasters, the daughter of a neighboring farmer. She bore him a son and a daughter. The son, Joseph Steel, married Barbara Blystone, of



Mt. Pleasant township, and moved to Franklin township, and is buried at the Old Tent (United Presbyterian) graveyard. The daughter, Jane, became the wife of William Hunter, of Mount Pleasant township, and moved to Perrysville, Richland county, Ohio, where many of their descendants now live. Steel married (second), about the close of the Revolutionary war, Elizabeth Donaldson, of "East of the Mountains," who is said to have been his cousin, who bore him Elizabeth, James and John Steel. Elizabeth, born September 25, 1785, married Alexander Hamilton, lived at what was then called "Irishtown" on the Clay Pike, west of Ruffsedale, on the farm now partly owned by Franklin Null, and is buried in the Middle Presbyterian grave-yard in Mount Pleasant township. She left, surviving her, a large family, some of whom moved to Geneseo, Illinois, and later to Cedar Rapids, Iowa. James, born on the day of the adoption of the United States Constitution, September 17, 1787, married Martha McCutcheon, a daughter of James and Peggy (Finney) McCutcheon, lived in Franklin township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and is buried at Poke-Run Presbyterian grave-yard. John, we will mention later.

James Steel, the founder, died September 10, 1823, after a full and honorable life of eighty-two years. He is buried at the Middle Presbyterian Church, Mount Pleasant township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania.

JOHN STEEL, son of James and Elizabeth (Donaldson) Steel, was born on the Mount Pleasant township homestead of the Steels, April 7, 1789. He grew up on the home farm, which later became his property, and which was his home until 1835, when he moved to the "Judge Robert Hanna Farm", in Salem and Hempfield townships, which had been purchased by him in 1826, and on which was located "Hannastown", the first county seat of Westmoreland county. John Steel became one of the foremost business men and large land owners in the county and did much for the good of the community. The "Hannastown Farm" now became the Steel's homestead, although all of John Steel's children were born on the Mount Pleasant farm. Beside being the first county seat, Hannastown will always live in the annals of western Pennsylvania, as the first place west of the Allegheny mountains in all America, where justice was administered according to the forms and precedences of English law. It was here that the Scotch-Irish, the race that never produced a traitor to the cause of liberty, on May 16, 1775, signed and promulgated the first declaration of independence. This was but twenty-seven days after the fight at Concord and Lexington and fifteen days prior to the Mechlenburg declaration. It was here also, on July 13, 1782, that the last battle during the Revolution with the British and Indians, fighting as allies, occurred, ending in the destruction of the former county seat of, what was then, all western Pennsylvania. John Steel married (first) his cousin, Martha Walker, daughter of Andrew and Sallie (Donaldson) Walker, of, what was then, Virginia, near Steubenville, Ohio, May 6, 1813. Nine children were born of this marriage: Sarah, (Mrs. Henry Byers) Grapeville, Pennsylvania; Eliza, (Mrs. Andrew Machesney) Greensburg, Pennsylvania; James, married Elizabeth Hanna, Pleasant Unity, Pennsylvania; Joseph W. married Malinda Brechbill, Greensburg, Pennsylvania; John, married Susan Geiger, Beatty, Pennsylvania; Margaret (Mrs. James M. Steel) Salem Township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania; Mary (Mrs. Henry T. Hanna) Smithton,







John B. Steel



Pennsylvania; Martha (Mrs. Major David F. Mechling) Greensburg, Pennsylvania; William, of later mention.

John Steel married (second) August 6, 1846, Mary Byers, of which marriage there was no issue. John Steel was a member of the United Presbyterian Church of New Alexandria, Pennsylvania. He died April 22, 1860, and is buried in the Congruity Presbyterian grave-yard.

WILLIAM STEEL, youngest son and child of John and Martha (Walker) Steel, was born on the Mount Pleasant farm, October 1, 1833. He was but two years old when the family moved to Hannastown, and here his entire life has been spent. He has added many acres, by purchase, to the original farm and acquired large holdings of valuable real estate and coal land. He was the pioneer of Westmoreland county in the introduction and breeding of short-horn cattle and importing of pure bred draft horses, having made two trips to Scotland to select and purchase Clydesdale stock. Always having been identified with the farming and stock breeding interests of the county, Mr. Steel is considered an authority on such matters and, although now advanced in years (1909), he still retains the management of the farm, ably assisted however by his son, who is the active head. William Steel married, April 3, 1860, Sarah Jane Brown (of whose ancestors further mention will be made). After a married life of forty-six years, during which she became the mother of eleven children, all of whom, with one exception, survived her, Mrs. Steel departed this life March 25, 1906, and is buried in the cemetery at New Alexandria, Pennsylvania. She was the last surviving child of her parents, as her husband, William Steel, is the last of the children of John Steel. The children of William and Sarah J. (Brown) Steel were all born on the historic "Hannastown Farm"; nearly all of them in the handsome country residence erected in 1866-7 by their father, William Steel. They are as follows:

John Byers (of further mention); Mary Herron (Mrs. George N. Coleman) Edgewood, (Pittsburgh) Pennsylvania; Eliza Martha (Mrs. Samuel C. Patterson) New Alexandria, Pennsylvania; Agnes Beattie (Mrs. George S. Barnhart) near Greensburg, Pennsylvania; Helen Milligan (Mrs. Samuel O. Hugus) Unity Township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania; Margaret Elder (Mrs. Samuel B. Moore) near Latrobe, Pennsylvania; Clara Malinda, who resides at home; William Oliver, who died unmarried, 24 December, 1899; Joseph Walker, who lives at and manages the "Home Farm"; Sarah Jane, who lives at home; Henrietta Marie (Mrs. L. Albert Nichols) Wilksburg, Pennsylvania.

JOHN B., first born and eldest son of William and Sarah J. (Brown) Steel, was born February 17, 1861, at Hannastown, Pennsylvania. He was country born and farm bred, but with an energy and an ambition that was destined to lead him into entirely different channels of action. His early education was obtained in the district school, and his youthful labors were those of the average farmer-boy of that day. The district school was supplemented by a course at the academy in New Alexandria, and later by one at the Greensburg seminary. After these years of preparatory work, he entered Geneva College as a classical student and was graduated therefrom with the class of 1885. He had now determined on the law as his profession, and accordingly entered the law office of Judge James A. Hunter as a student. In 1888 he was admitted to practice at the Westmoreland county bar. He immediately began the practice of his





John B. Steel



Pennsylvania; Martha (Mrs. Major David F. Mechling) Greensburg, Pennsylvania; William, of later mention.

John Steel married (second) August 6, 1846, Mary Byers, of which marriage there was no issue. John Steel was a member of the United Presbyterian Church of New Alexandria, Pennsylvania. He died April 22, 1860, and is buried in the Congruity Presbyterian grave-yard.

WILLIAM STEEL, youngest son and child of John and Martha (Walker) Steel, was born on the Mount Pleasant farm, October 1, 1833. He was but two years old when the family moved to Hannastown, and here his entire life has been spent. He has added many acres, by purchase, to the original farm and acquired large holdings of valuable real estate and coal land. He was the pioneer of Westmoreland county in the introduction and breeding of short-horn cattle and importing of pure bred draft horses, having made two trips to Scotland to select and purchase Clydesdale stock. Always having been identified with the farming and stock breeding interests of the county, Mr. Steel is considered an authority on such matters and, although now advanced in years (1909), he still retains the management of the farm, ably assisted however by his son, who is the active head. William Steel married, April 3, 1860, Sarah Jane Brown (of whose ancestors further mention will be made). After a married life of forty-six years, during which she became the mother of eleven children, all of whom, with one exception, survived her, Mrs. Steel departed this life March 25, 1906, and is buried in the cemetery at New Alexandria, Pennsylvania. She was the last surviving child of her parents, as her husband, William Steel, is the last of the children of John Steel. The children of William and Sarah J. (Brown) Steel were all born on the historic "Hannastown Farm"; nearly all of them in the handsome country residence erected in 1866-7 by their father, William Steel. They are as follows:

John Byers (of further mention); Mary Herron (Mrs. George N. Coleman) Edgewood, (Pittsburgh) Pennsylvania; Eliza Martha (Mrs. Samuel C. Patterson) New Alexandria, Pennsylvania; Agnes Beattie (Mrs. George S. Barnhart) near Greensburg, Pennsylvania; Helen Milligan (Mrs. Samuel O. Hugus) Unity Township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania; Margaret Elder (Mrs. Samuel B. Moore) near Latrobe, Pennsylvania; Clara Malinda, who resides at home; William Oliver, who died unmarried, 24 December, 1899; Joseph Walker, who lives at and manages the "Home Farm"; Sarah Jane, who lives at home; Henrietta Marie (Mrs. L. Albert Nichols) Wilksburg, Pennsylvania.

JOHN B., first born and eldest son of William and Sarah J. (Brown) Steel, was born February 17, 1861, at Hannastown, Pennsylvania. He was country born and farm bred, but with an energy and an ambition that was destined to lead him into entirely different channels of action. His early education was obtained in the district school, and his youthful labors were those of the average farmer-boy of that day. The district school was supplemented by a course at the academy in New Alexandria, and later by one at the Greensburg seminary. After these years of preparatory work, he entered Geneva College as a classical student and was graduated therefrom with the class of 1885. He had now determined on the law as his profession, and accordingly entered the law office of Judge James A. Hunter as a student. In 1888 he was admitted to practice at the Westmoreland county bar. He immediately began the practice of his



profession in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, entering the law office of the Hon. Welty McCullough, then member of Congress from the district. On the return of Mr. McCullough at the expiration of his term in the spring of 1889, the law firm of McCullough & Steel was formed. This partnership was terminated six months later by the death of Mr. McCullough. Mr. Steel continued the business in the same office and at once sprang into a full practice at a bar composed of some of the best legal minds in western Pennsylvania. Later he admitted to partnership H. Clay Beistel, who had read under him and who was a former student of Dickinson Law School. Mr. Steel had always been a strong Republican and a leader in the propagation of the principles of that party. He served in 1894 as chairman of the county committee, becoming widely and favorably known to the leaders as well as the rank and file of the party. In 1899 he was the nominee of the party for judge of the Court of Common Pleas, his opponent being the present incumbent, the popular Democratic president Judge Doty. In a total vote of about thirty thousand, Judge Doty's majority was one hundred seventy-one. Mr. Steel was put forward as a candidate of western Pennsylvania for congressman at large against the Hon. Galusha A. Grow, but in the interest of party harmony was withdrawn and elected by the state convention delegate at large to the national convention that placed in nomination McKinley and Roosevelt for president and vice-president. When the Separate Orphans' Court was created in Westmoreland county, he was appointed, April 26, 1901, to serve as president-judge until the first Monday of January, 1902. He was conceded the unanimous nomination of his party and at the November election following was elected president-judge of the Orphans' Court of Westmoreland county for the full term of ten years, beginning the first Monday of January, 1902, which responsible office he has since filled with dignity and honor. His energy has brought him well earned distinction for the utmost promptness in the dispatch of business, while his business judgment has enabled him to be of great value to the people of his county in controlling the immense amount of real and personal property in the hands of estates, guardians, trustees and others having business before his court. Beside his legal and official duties, Judge Steel has always been prominent in the business development of his county, banks, real estate and coal lands having been his principal lines of effort. He has organized several of the most important banking properties and in financial positions has served them with zeal and ability. He is interested in the development and handling of the Pittsburgh-Connellsville vein of coal in the counties of Washington and Westmoreland, Pennsylvania, and a recent purchase gives him several thousand acres of this same vein in the Captina valley, Belmont county, Ohio. Farm and town properties are also favorite investments. He is a member of a number of organizations; among others, the Americus Club of Pittsburgh, the Sons of the Revolution, and is chairman of the board of trustees of the First Presbyterian Church of Greensburg. He is unmarried.

On his maternal side Judge Steel is also Scotch-Irish. The family came from Scotland with the covenanters and settled in northern Ireland, after the confiscation act of King James. The Browns settled in County Donegal.

MATTHEW BROWN, the seventh grand-ancestor of Judge Steel, was captain in Colonel George Walker's famous Derry regiment, which rendered such valiant



service and performed such prodigies of valor at the siege of Londonderry and at the Battle of the Boyne. His sword is still preserved as a priceless relic by Howard and William Brown, of Pittsburgh, two of his descendants. William Brown, a noted covenanter of Paxtang settlement—the uncle of the Rev. Dr. Matthew Brown for forty years the president of Washington College and Jefferson College, returned to Ireland in 1773 and brought over with him certain of his relatives and religious compatriots, among whom were Matthew Brown (1) and the Rev. Mr. Dobbin and the Rev. Mr. Lynn. Matthew Brown (1) was the grandson of Matthew Brown of Ireland (before mentioned). He left County Donegal, Ireland, with his family sailing for America and landing at New Castle, Delaware, December 13, 1773, with the Rev. Messrs. Dobbin and Lynn, later of "the seceder church", who afterward founded an academy of learning at Gettysburg and taught the first abolition doctrine at the very spot which, less than a century thereafter was the scene of the fiercest and bloodiest battle in that great civil war, waged over the establishment of the same doctrine they taught. Matthew Brown (1) settled at Green Castle, Franklin county, Pennsylvania, where he died and was buried leaving five children to survive him.

David Brown, the great-grandfather of Judge Steel, married Margaret Oliver who had been, like himself, a resident of near Londonderry, Ireland, and who was connected with other members of the same family in York county and western Pennsylvania. John, married Catherine Foster, a sister of Robin Foster, of near New Alexandria, Pennsylvania, whose mother was Catherine White, moved to Sugar Creek township, Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, about 1804. Andrew, lived first in Butler county, Pennsylvania; sold his farm there and bought a mill at Nicholson Falls, at the Allegheny river, then moved to Kittanning, Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, where a part of his descendants reside. Samuel, said to have moved to Virginia. Mary, intermarried with James Watt, Greencastle, Franklin county, Pennsylvania.

DAVID, son of Matthew Brown (1) married Margaret Oliver, whose mother was a daughter of the Rev. Henry Erskine, of Cornhill, England, and Marian Halcro, of Orkney, Denmark. Her father was descended from Halcro, Prince of Denmark. Her great-grandmother was Lady Stewart, daughter of Robert Stewart, Earl of Orkney, and son of James V. of Scotland. Marian Halcro, (Mrs. Henry Erskine) was the heroine of the story (still told by her descendants and well authenticated) of an escape from premature burial. She was saved from this horrible death, through the cupidity of the undertaker, who opened her grave the night of the burial to remove from her finger a valuable ring he had observed there. In cutting her finger, the blood flowed and awakened her from a trance, mistaken for death. She afterwards became the mother of the two famous ministers, Ebenezer and Ralph Erskine; one of whom was the author of "Erskine's Sermons", and distinguished as the founder of the Seceder Church. David Brown was born July 13, 1758, and died January 23, 1841. He took the oath of allegiance before Humphrey Fullerton, a justice of Franklin county, the original certificate of which is still in the possession of the family. David Brown purchased, 1802, a farm at the mouth of the White-Thorn run, near New Alexandria, Pennsylvania, now owned (1909) by John Oliver Brown. Here were born to David and Margaret Oliver Brown, who was born 1769, and died June 26, 1843, Mary (Mrs. Nathaniel Alexander) Allegheny township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania; Thomas Oliver



(grandfather of Judge Steel); Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas Gailey) Clarksburg, Pennsylvania; David, married Maria Beattie, Salem township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania; Margaret (Mrs. John M. Coleman) Elders Ridge, Pennsylvania; James, married Margaret Elizabeth Wilson, Salem township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. David Brown and his wife Margaret are buried in the New Alexandria (Covenanter) church-yard, where he and his family were members; and his property was divided between his sons, Thomas Oliver and James Brown.

THOMAS OLIVER BROWN, born February 15, 1800, died June 8, 1866, married (first) Nancy Beattie, born 1800, died November 8, 1839, a sister of Maria Beattie, (above mentioned) and a daughter of Robert and Martha (Welsh) Beattie, and granddaughter of William Beattie, of Knockbracken, near Belfast, Ireland, who came from a family, several of whose members were banished for participation in the rebellion of 1798. This was fitting blood to mate with the Browns. The children of Thomas Oliver and Nancy (Beattie) Brown were as follows: Martha Welsh, (Mrs. David P. Marshall) of Arkansas City, Kansas; David Oliver, married Mary Stewart, Saltburg, Pennsylvania; Sarah Jane, (Mrs. William Steel). (See John B. Steel); Margaret Erskine, (Mrs. John M. Elder) Derry township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania; Nancy Ann, (Mrs. Henry Seanor) Gueda Springs, Kansas; Mary Elizabeth, (Mrs. James Monroe) Loyalhanna township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania.

Thomas Oliver Brown married (second) Sarah Patterson, born September 30, 1801, died December 30, 1857, of near New Alexandria, and (third) Margaret Campbell, of near West Newton. By neither of these last two unions was there an issue. He is buried, as is his wife Nancy (Beattie) Brown, in the Reformed Presbyterian (Covenanter) Church-yard, at New Alexandria, of which, like his ancestors, he and his children were members. All the persons mentioned in this Thomas Oliver Brown memoir, his ancestors and his children, are now deceased, the last survivor being Mrs. Sarah Jane Steel, who died March 25, 1906.

Eliza Steel (see John B. Steel) by her marriage with Andrew Machesney forms the connecting link between these two Westmoreland county families. The first settler, of record of the line we are following, was William Machesney, who emigrated from Tyrone county, Ireland, in the year 1786 and settled on a farm in Unity township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, about half way between Latrobe and New Alexandria. This farm was known as the "William Penn Machesney Farm."

James Machesney, brother of William Machesney, also came from Ireland to Pennsylvania. He settled on a farm near Pleasant Unity, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and has numerous descendants in the county. William Machesney's wife was Mary Buchanan, whom he married in Ireland. Their children were: John, married Miss Larimer; Andrew, see forward; William, married Betty McWherter; Margaret, married George McWherter; Betty, married David McIlvaine; Jane, married Thomas Ferguson.

ANDREW MACHESNEY, SR., son of William the emigrant, was born in Ireland in the year 1784, and died in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, August 25, 1864. He married Mary Henderson, who was born March 6, 1794, died January 7, 1868, and who was a daughter of William Henderson, of Unity township, whose farm is on the Forbes Road near Cochran's Fording. The Henderson family, with two exceptions, moved to Ohio, about 1830. Thir-



teen children were born of this marriage: John, born January 10, 1811, died March 23, 1896, married Sarah McCullough, their home was in Salem township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania; William, born May 15, 1812, died July 20, 1890, married Elizabeth Barber, the latter years of his life he lived in Anawan, Henry county, Illinois; Andrew, Jr., see forward; Jane, born August 15, 1814, died November 24, 1901, married Thomas Duncan, of Indiana county, Pennsylvania; Alexander, born October 16, 1815, died August 31, 1904, in Derry, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, married Elizabeth Katen Elrick, who died in August, 1906, they had a married life of sixty-two years; James, born March 17, 1817, died March 4, 1904, in Henry county, Illinois, married Mrs. Selinda Johnston; Henderson, born April 5, 1818, died July 31, 1844, unmarried; Mary, born June 6, 1819, died July 27, 1896, a resident of Blairsville, Indiana county, Pennsylvania, married (first) Isaac Culbertson, and (second) Archibald Davis; Lewis, born May 20, 1822, died June 17, 1879, in Indiana, Pennsylvania, married (first) Mary Jane Larimer, and (second) Martha McCluskey; Margaret, born May 20, 1824, died August 9, 1891, married John Mourer and lived in New Alexandria, Pennsylvania; David L., born January 10, 1827, died July 21, 1890, married Martha Taylor, now Mrs. Martha Morris, now living at Jacksonville, Florida; Jackson, born April 7, 1829, died March 6, 1894, married Elizabeth Machesney, they lived on the old "Home Farm" in Derry township, now owned by his son, John Machesney, Elizabeth Machesney now lives in Latrobe, Pennsylvania; Elizabeth, born March 4, 1833, died October 20, 1904, married Henry Lawbaugh and lived at Stuart, Iowa.

ANDREW (2), son of Andrew (1), and Mary (Henderson) Machesney was born near Latrobe, Pennsylvania, May 18, 1813, and died December 31, 1890, at Greensburg, Pennsylvania. He was a very successful farmer and stock raiser of Unity township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, until the last five years of his life, which were passed in Greensburg, Pennsylvania. He was a member and trustee of the Presbyterian Church, of New Alexandria, Pennsylvania. He affiliated with the Republican party. He married, March 9, 1848, Eliza Steel, and they were the parents of:—John Steel Machesney, who died aged 7 years; William Henderson Machesney, who died aged 5 years; Elizabeth Steel Machesney, resides in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, she was educated at Blairsville and Holidaysburg, Pennsylvania, Female Seminaries, is a member of the First Presbyterian Church and Phoebe Bayard Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, both of Greensburg, Pennsylvania; Mary Martha Machesney, married October 30, 1884, Henry Hargnett Murdock, assistant treasurer of the Barclay-Westmoreland Trust Company, of Greensburg, Pennsylvania, son of Daniel and Catharine (Hartman) Murdock, of Ligonier, Pennsylvania, and of this union were born Helen Pauline, a senior at Wilson College, Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, and John Edgar Murdock; Andrew Steel Machesney, resides on the "Homestead Farm" in Unity township, he is an elder of the New Alexandria Presbyterian Church and a director of the New Alexandria National Bank; he is a Republican in politics; he married September 30, 1885, Nellie Nicol, daughter of William and Catharine (Francies) Nicol, of McKeesport, Pennsylvania. They have three children: Glen Nicol, a senior in Washington and Jefferson College, Kathryn E., and Andrew Steel Machesney, Jr., at home.



## CADWALADER BIDDLE

The late Cadwalader Biddle belonged to a family of which probably more representatives were prominently identified with the public affairs of the city, province and state than any other of the early colonial families of Philadelphia, from the first half century of the city's history down to the present time. (For early ancestry see p. 161).

JOHN BIDDLE, youngest son of William and Lydia (Wardell) Biddle, born at Mount Hope, the ancestral estate of the family in Burlington county, New Jersey, came to Philadelphia with his brother William in 1730, and engaged successfully in the mercantile business there for many years. He married, March 3, 1736, Sarah Owen, daughter of Owen Owen, of the Welsh tract, and of ancient Welsh lineage, tracing back to the early kings and princes of ancient Britain, in Glenn's "Merion in the Welsh Tract."

John and Sarah (Owen) Biddle had five children, viz:—Owen, the eldest, born 1737, died March 19, 1799, a partner with his brother Clement in the shipping and importing business and one of the most ardent patriots of the Revolution, member of the provincial Committee and Council of Safety, delegate to the several provincial conventions and conferences, member of the Board of War, and constantly one of the most prominent members of special committee of these several organizations, and a man of high scholastic and scientific attainments, one of the prominent men and officers of the American Philosophical Society, etc.; Clement, of whom presently; Ann, wife of General James Wilkinson; Sarah, wife of James Penrose; and Lydia, wife of the famous Philadelphia physician, Dr. James Hutchinson, Surgeon-general of Continental troops, etc., during the Revolution.

COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE, second son of John and Sarah (Owen) Biddle, was born at the old Biddle homestead on Market street, between Second and Third streets, May 10, 1740. On arriving at man's estate he engaged in the shipping and importing business with his father and elder brother Owen, in which they were very successful, until the outbreak of the Revolution, after which he gave practically his whole time to the service of his country, Owen and Clement Biddle were among the first signers of the non-importation agreement, October 25, 1765. He assisted in organizing, and was one of the officers of the "Quaker Light Infantry" later known as the "Quaker Blues", originally formed to defend the town against the threatened invasion of the "Paxtang Boys" at the time of the killing of the Conestoga Indians in 1763-4, which was re-organized in 1775, for the defense of American liberties, and served in the Jersey campaign. July 8, 1776, Clement Biddle was appointed quartermaster-general of the Flying Camp, composed of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and other bodies of militia, with the rank of colonel, and as such took part in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown, was delegated by Washington to receive the swords of the surrendered Hessian officers at the battle of Trenton; and during the encampment at Valley Forge



was active in securing supplies for the suffering soldiers, having his headquarters at "Moore Hall," Chester county, where his wife and family likewise resided. The next winter was spent with the army at Morristown, New Jersey. October 15, 1776, Colonel Biddle was at Amboy, New Jersey, when he was appointed by General Greene, as an aide de camp, and member of his staff, and during the remainder of that month and November was with General Greene at Fort Lee, on the Hudson. He however, returned to the Delaware with the retreating army across New Jersey, and participated in the heroic crossing of the Delaware on Christmas night, and the capture of the Hessians, as before stated. In the fall of 1781 he was appointed by the Supreme Executive Council, quartermaster-general of Pennsylvania, having served previously as commissary of supplies, and co-operated with his brother Owen, in securing ammunition and stores for the use of the army in the field, like him pledging his own means to secure supplies, at a time when the state and nation was bankrupt. He was also appointed, November 10, 1780, United States marshal of the Court of Admiralty. He held this office and that of quartermaster-general of Pennsylvania militia, long after the close of the Revolution, officiating as such during the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794. He was commissioned Prothonotary of the Common Pleas Court, of Philadelphia county, September 23, 1788, and judge of the same court in 1791, his commissions being still in possession of the family. He died in Philadelphia, July 14, 1814.

Clement Biddle married (first), at Arch Street Friends Meeting, June 6, 1764, Mary, daughter of Francis Richardson. She died in 1773, and their only child died in childhood. He married (secondly), August 8, 1774, Rebekah Cornell, daughter of the Hon. Gideon Cornell, of Rhode Island, who, at his death in 1765, held the offices of lieutenant-governor and chief justice of the province. Rebekah (Cornell) Biddle survived her husband seventeen years, dying November 18, 1831. They had thirteen children: Francis who died young; Thomas of whom presently; George Washington, who died in Macon, Ohio, in 1812; Mary, who married General Thomas Cadwalader; Rebekah Cornell, who married Dr. Nathaniel Chapman; Colonel Clement Cornell Biddle, a distinguished officer in the second war for independence; Anne, Lydia, and Sarah, who died unmarried; Anne Wilkinson, who married Thomas Dunlap; John Gideon, who married his cousin, Mary, daughter of Captain Charles Biddle; James Cornell Biddle, of whom presently; and Edward Robert Biddle.

THOMAS BIDDLE, eldest surviving son of Colonel Clement and Rebekah (Cornell) Biddle, born in Philadelphia, June 4, 1776, entered the University of Pennsylvania in 1788, and graduated in 1791. He was a banker and broker in Philadelphia, and was one of the trustees of the University of Pennsylvania from 1837 to his death, June 3, 1857. He was long one of the active members of the American Philosophical Society, and identified with other prominent institutions of Philadelphia.

Thomas Biddle married, February 12, 1803, Christine Williams, daughter of General Jonathan Williams, born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1752. In his youth he entered the counting house of a prominent trading and shipping firm, and before coming of age made several voyages as supercargo to the West Indies and European ports. In 1773 he was sent to England with important political letters to his grand uncle, Dr. Benjamin Franklin. In 1777, he was



appointed United States commercial agent and sent to France to procure military supplies, joining his distinguished relative there, he remained until 1785, when he returned to Philadelphia with Dr. Franklin, and later held many important positions of trust and honor there; serving several years as judge of the Court of Common Pleas. February 14, 1801, he was commissioned major of artillery, and December 4, 1801, was appointed inspector of fortifications, and superintendent of the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York. July 8, 1802, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of engineers, and on February 23, 1802, promoted to the rank of colonel. With the outbreak of the second war for independence he was commissioned, July 31, 1812, general of New York militia. He returned to Philadelphia and was elected to the United States House of Representatives from there in 1814. He was vice-president of the American Philosophical Society, and contributed a number of articles to their annals. He was the author of a "Memoir on the Use of the Thermometer in Navigation", 1799; "Elements of Fortifications", 1801; "Kosiusco", and "Movements for Horse Artillery", 1808.

Thomas and Christine (Williams) Biddle had five children, viz:—Clement, (1810-1879); Thomas Alexander, of whom presently; Henry Jonathan, (1817-1862), a graduate of West Point, a captain and adjutant of the Pennsylvania Reserves during the Civil War, and killed at the battle of Market Cross Roads, July 20, 1862; Colonel Alexander, of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers during the Civil War, president of Board of City Trust, Philadelphia, manager of Pennsylvania Hospital, member of American Philosophical Society, Franklin Institute, etc.; and Jonathan Williams Biddle, father of Mrs. Richard McCall Cadwalader, Dr. Thomas Biddle, and others of the present generation of the Biddle family in Philadelphia.

THOMAS ALEXANDER BIDDLE, second son of Thomas and Christine (Williams) Biddle, was born in Philadelphia, August 23, 1814. He married, July 1, 1845, Julia Cox, daughter of John Cox, Esq., of Philadelphia, and his wife Martha Lyman, and they had issue, eight children, viz:—John Cox; Henry Williams; Anna Sitgraves, now wife of Alexander Blair, Esq.; Alfred; William Lyman, of whom presently; Francis; Julia, wife of Arthur Biddle; and Frances, who died in infancy.

WILLIAM LYMAN BIDDLE, son of Thomas Alexander and Julia (Cox) Biddle was born in Philadelphia, October 8, 1853. He received his elementary education in Dr. Ferris Select School, Philadelphia, and preparing for college at St. Paul's Preparatory School, Concord, New Hampshire, entered Princeton University from which he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1874. After spending two years in foreign travel he entered a broker's office in New York city where he spent two years, and in 1878, returned to Philadelphia and engaged in the brokerage business as a member of the firm with his father, and has since followed that business in his native city. Mr. Biddle is a member of the Rittenhouse, Philadelphia Country, Racquet, Corinthian Yacht, Philadelphia and Rabbit Clubs, and is also a member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution as a descendant of Colonel Clement Biddle, before mentioned, one of the distinguished officers of Pennsylvania troops in the War of the Revolution.

JAMES CORNELL BIDDLE, son of Colonel Clement and Rebekah (Cornell) Bid-



dle, born in Philadelphia, December 29, 1795, was a prominent member of the Philadelphia bar, and died in that city, August 30, 1838. He married, March 9, 1825, Sarah Caldwell Keppele, born September 29, 1798, died March, 1877, daughter of Hon. Michael Keppele, and of a family long prominently identified with the social, political and industrial life of Philadelphia. They had issue, six children:—Thomas, Caldwell Keppele, Catharine Keppele, Rebecca, Colonel James Cornell, and Cadwalader Biddle.

CADWALADER BIDDLE, youngest child of James Cornell and Sarah Caldwell (Keppele) Biddle, was born in Philadelphia, October 29, 1837, and died there October 29, 1906. He graduated from the College department of the University of Pennsylvania, in the class of 1856, and from the law department of the same institution in 1859, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in the same year.

During the War of the Rebellion most of the men of his family were in the service of the country and he was obliged to remain at home and care for his mother and sister, but all his efforts were used for the cause of the Union. He was one of the younger men most active in the formation of the Union League of Philadelphia, and his was one of the first hundred names enrolled on the original membership list, and in 1865 he was a member of the Board of Directors. His knowledge of and interest in public affairs were wide, and his personal acquaintance with men of eminence very extended. His remarkable memory retained in minuteness the history of the momentous times through which he lived, but he had no desire for public office and never would enter the political arena. He never married and his life was spent in doing for others. He was of those beloved and had more friends than most, deeply attached to him, in all the walks of life, and throughout the state of Pennsylvania. He had three brothers and two sisters. The oldest brother,—

HON. THOMAS BIDDLE, died in 1875, aged forty-eight years, was a lawyer, and married Sarah Frederica White, a descendant of the Rt. Rev. William White, first Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Pennsylvania. At the outbreak of the Civil War he served for a time as a lieutenant-colonel, but owing to physical disability was unable to continue to serve. His life was passed in the diplomatic service, which caused him to travel to all parts of the world. His personality won men and he rose to the rank of United States Minister and twice represented the country in that capacity. The second brother,—

CALDWELL KEPPELE BIDDLE, a lawyer (born January 22, 1829, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1846. He married Elizabeth Mead, neé Ricketts. He was distinguished as a student, was the valedictorian of his class at college, and in his profession eminent for his capacity and acquirement. He was beloved and surely rising to be among the leaders of the bar when he died at the age of thirty-three years. The third brother,—

COLONEL JAMES CORNELL BIDDLE was born on October 3, 1835, and died on November 2, 1898. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and engaged in business pursuits. He married Gertrude Gouverneur, daughter of the Hon. William M. Meredith, the distinguished leader of the bar and Secretary of the Treasury. He served with distinction throughout the Civil War. Enlisting at the outbreak he was promoted to be an officer, and for "gallant and meritorious services" on different occasions, was promoted to Major and brevetted



Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel. He was once taken prisoner. He served on the staffs of a number of General Officers and principally on that of General Meade with whom he served from May, 1863, to the surrender of General Lee. For General Meade he had the greatest loyalty and admiration. In a letter to him General Meade said, "I desire not only to evince my sense of your gallantry and good conduct as exhibited on that great day (Gettysburg), but to express my grateful sense of the cordial and kindly feelings that have always characterized our intercourse, both official and private." The oldest sister,—

CATHARINE KEPPELE BIDDLE was born on February 1, 1831. She married William P. Tathain, a prominent and successful man in commercial affairs, and one who was gifted mentally. He was deeply interested in science and did all in his power to advance research. He numbered among his personal friends such men as Lord Kelvin. In recognition of his abilities he was elected president of the Franklin Institute, and during his administration the high prestige of the Institute was maintained. The youngest sister, Rebecca Biddle, was born on May 22, 1833, and died unmarried in young womanhood.



## RODNEY AUGUSTUS MERCUR

The Mercur family in America was founded after the Revolution, and is of Austrian ancestry. Though but three generations from the founder, they already have taken prominent positions in Pennsylvania. Ulysses Mercur, son of the founder, and father of Rodney A., was at the time of his death an ex-United States congressman and Chief-justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. Through the marriage of his father, with Sarah, daughter of General John Davis, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, Rodney A. Mercur derives an ancestry that includes the oldest and best of Bucks county families, viz: the Davis, Simpson, Hart, Watts and Burley clans. Mr. Mercur's Revolutionary ancestor was John Davis, who served from Trenton to Yorktown, and was wounded in battle. A son of John Davis, also John, served in the War of 1812, attained high political honors in his native county of Bucks, and was major-general of Pennsylvania militia. A son of General John was General W. W. H. Davis, a veteran of the Mexican and civil wars. He was also a well known writer of history and an authority on genealogical and historical matters.

The branch of the Davis family in America from whom Rodney A. Mercur descends, was founded by William Davis of Welsh and North of Ireland ancestors, who came from Great Britain about 1740 and settled in Solebury township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, near the line of Upper Makefield. It is believed that he was born in London, from whence he emigrated to America. Nothing is positively known of his family before he came to America. Tradition has it that William Davis had two brothers, one of whom went to the West Indies, engaged in planting, made a fortune and returned to England to enjoy it. The other became a distinguished lawyer of London and received the honors of knighthood. William Davis married Sarah Burley, a daughter of John Burley, of Upper Makefield, Bucks county, about 1756. John Burley provides in his will that in case his widow shall marry "a careful, frugal man" she and her husband may enjoy the income from his estate until the youngest Burley child shall reach the age of fourteen. William and Sarah (Burley) Davis were the parents of seven children, all born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania: Jemima, December 25, 1758; John, September 6, 1760; Sarah, October 1, 1763; William, September 9, 1766; Joshua, July 6, 1769; Mary, October 3, 1771; and Joseph, March 1, 1774. The daughters intermarried with the Slacks, Torbets and McNairs, all well-known Bucks county families. The widow of William Davis survived him until May 10, 1819, dying, aged eighty-four years.

JOHN DAVIS, second child and eldest son of William the emigrant and his wife, Sarah Burley, was born in Solebury township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, September 6, 1760. When the quarrel between Great Britain and her American colonies broke into open war, John Davis was but sixteen. His friends and neighbors of mixed Welsh and Irish blood, were loyal to the colonies, and the boy's heart was fired at his country's wrongs. June 4, 1776, the



Continental Congress ordered a "Flying Camp" established in New Jersey and Bucks county was called on for a quota of four hundred men. The county Committee of Safety appointed Joseph Hart colonel of the battalion with a full complement of field, staff and company officers. In one of these companies, John Davis served as a substitute for his father. He served with these troops through the campaign that closed with the loss of New Jersey, and were discharged in December, 1776. They were in service when Washington crossed to the west bank of the Delaware, December 8. They were again called on December 19, and ordered to report to General Putnam at Philadelphia, but were discharged later in December, 1776. John served all through these operations, including the "Amboy Campaign." When Washington recrossed the Delaware the night of Christmas day to attack the Hessians at Trenton, John Davis was with him. As he was not an enlisted soldier at the time, he probably went as a volunteer or as a substitute for his father. He frequently related the events of that memorable night to his interested children. Among the wounded of that battle was Lieutenant Monroe, afterward president of the United States. He was taken to the house of William Neeley, the home of John Davis. The young soldier was now fully fired with a soldier's ardor, and next enlisted in Captain Butler's company, Third Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental line, prior to March 12, 1777. The regiment was under command of Colonel Richard Butler, who became famous as a fighting officer, and as second in command, holding the rank of major-general, fell heroically fighting at "St. Clair's Defeat," November 4, 1791. John Davis served in the Second, Third, Eighth and Ninth Pennsylvania Regiments, the changes being caused by consolidation and reorganization from time to time. In the summer of 1780 Washington caused a light infantry corps, composed of picked men from Continental regiments in the field, to be organized for General Lafayette. John Davis was drawn for the service and placed in Captain Joseph McClellan's company, Colonel Stewart's Ninth Regiment. He served with the corps until the 26th of November, 1780, when it was disbanded and the men returned to their old regiments. He served all through the war, enlisted as a private, and there is no evidence of promotion, being one of that great host which win all battles, bear the heat and burden of the day alway, and rarely have justice done them. He was at the battle of Brandywine, where he was so fortunate as to be near General Lafayette when wounded, and assisted to carry him to a place of safety. He was at the "Massacre of Paoli", but escaped unhurt. He fought at Germantown and passed the dreadful winter at Valley Forge. He was with Washington at Monmouth, and followed the colors all through 1778, and wintered with the army at Morristown. He was with Wayne at Stony Point the following July 15, and in the attack on the Block House at "Bergen Point," New Jersey, July 21, 1780, was severely wounded in the foot and for a time disabled. He was on duty again in October, and was one of the guard around the gallows, when Major André was hanged. He was with the Pennsylvania line in 1781, marched for the south, May 26, participated in the siege of Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis. The honorable record from Trenton to Yorktown entitled the young veteran to a land grant, and a patent therefor was issued, September 29, 1787, for two hundred acres near the southeast line of Crawford county, Pennsylvania. After his return from the war he was



commissioned ensign in the Second Battalion of Bucks county militia, and, with it was called into service on one or two occasions. Later his widow was granted a Revolutionary pension.

John Davis was married, June 26, 1783, by Rev. James Boyd, to Ann Simpson, daughter of William Simpson, also a Revolutionary soldier. John Davis rented a farm in Bucks county, which he cultivated for ten years, and where five of his children were born. In 1795 he migrated to Maryland and settled near Brookville, on the Holland river, twenty miles from Washington, and about the same distance from Georgetown. Here he lived the life of a farmer for twenty-one years. Four of his nine children were born in Maryland. In 1816, attracted by the glowing accounts of the "land of promise" beyond the Ohio, he journeyed by wagon to the state of Ohio, where he settled on the banks of the Scioto, ten miles above Columbus, and where he spent the remainder of his days. He was then fifty-six years of age. He prospered in his new home, added to his acres from year to year, enjoyed the respect of his neighbors and friends, saw his children marry and given in marriage in the community and settle around him. He died, January 25, 1832, aged seventy-two. Ann, his widow, survived him, dying June 6, 1851, in her eighty-seventh year. The children of John and Ann (Simpson) Davis were: Sarah, born October 12, 1784; William, August 22, 1786; John, August 7, 1788, see forward; Ann, November 6, 1790; Samuel, December, 1792, died in infancy; Joshua, June 27, 1796; Samuel S., September, 1798; Joseph, January 27, 1803; Elizabeth, November 18, 1805. The great majority of the descendants of John and Ann (Simpson) Davis live in Ohio and the West, engaged in all branches of business and professions.

JOHN, the second son of John and Ann Davis, was born in Solebury township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, August 7, 1788, where he lived the first seven years of his life. He was taken by his parents to Maryland, where he grew to manhood on the farm at Rock Creek Meeting House, working nine months of the year and going to school during the winters. He drove the great Conestoga wagon loaded with the farm produce to Baltimore, and he made one trip to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, driving his team, loaded with the household goods of a neighbor who was going there to live. The trip took sixty days. He bought his time from his father when he was twenty and began farming for himself. He made occasional trips back to Bucks county, Pennsylvania, to see his relations, and on one of these visits met Amy Hart, of Southampton, whom he married at Davisville, March 13, 1813. This marriage changed the destiny of John Davis. It connected him with some of the most influential families in the county, and made possible his brilliant after-career that carried him to high positions of honor, even to the walls of congress. Amy Hart was the daughter of Josiah and Nancy Hart, of Southampton, Bucks county, Pennsylvania. He was the fourth son of Joseph Hart, a colonel of the Revolutionary army. Her father, Josiah, commanded a company of associators at Philadelphia. John Davis settled in Southampton in the spring of 1813, and resided in the same locality the balance of his long life, sixty-five years. He took a prominent position in business and social life immediately, he settled in Southampton, and maintained it as long as he lived; but it was no more than his energy, his intelligence and high character entitled him to. His influence increased from time to time until he be-



came one of the most prominent citizens of the state. The War with England (1812-1815) was now going on and Mr. Davis helped organize a company of which he was made ensign, Captain William Purdy's company. He served three months and was honorably discharged, December 5, 1814, and returned home. His brief army experience awoke in him a strong taste for military affairs, and he shortly after entered the volunteer militia, and for thirty-five years was in constant commission. During that period he held in succession the commissions of captain, brigade inspector, with rank of major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and was three times elected major-general of the division composed of Bucks and Montgomery counties. In 1815 he organized the "Alert Rifles" and was commissioned captain by Governor Snyder, 1814, so as to cover his services in the field. In 1823 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment, Bucks county Volunteers, and was subsequently elected colonel. This was one of the finest military organizations in the state, and was maintained for over thirty years. When Lafayette visited the United States in 1824, Colonel Davis with his regiment mounted, six hundred strong, met him on September 25 at Morrisville, and escorted him through the company, passing through crowds of people lining both sides of the roads over which they passed. At Bristol where they were dined, Colonel Davis was presented to the general and reminded him that his father had assisted to carry him off the Brandywine battlefield. Lafayette remembered the circumstance, and said the two soldiers handled him "like a child." Colonel Davis was brigade inspector seven years, from August 3, 1828. In 1835 he was elected major-general and commissioned December 5. General Davis was a Democrat and belonged to the "Golden Era" of Democracy, 1820-1860. Its leadership was in strong hands and there was in Pennsylvania, Bucks county, an array of leaders seldom equalled. A few of them will be named: James Buchanan, Samuel D. Ingram, George M. Dallas, Jeremiah S. Black, Francis R. Shunk, George Wolf, Henry A. Muhlenberg, David R. Porter, Simon Cameron, James M. Porter, David Wilmot, Richard Vaux, John W. Forney, John Hickman, Henry Welsh, William F. Packer, Richard Broadhead, and John O. James. These gentlemen with but a single exception began their political career in the ranks of the Democratic party. General Davis was an ardent admirer of General Jackson, and in the campaign between Jackson and Adams entered into the contest with great warmth. In 1833 General Davis was appointed by Governor Wolf a member of the Board of Appraisers of Public Works, and held the office three years. In 1838 he was elected to congress from Bucks county, over Hon. Matthias Morris, who was a candidate for re-election and took his seat in the Twenty-sixth Congress the first Monday in December, 1839. He made some strong speeches that commanded instant and favorable notice and served on important committees. He closed his congressional career with the session of 1840-41, and retired to private life, although he kept in constant touch with public affairs. He was active in county, state and federal politics, and his influence was felt wherever a ticket was to be nominated or elected. He was deeply attached to his party, and his advice in party councils was always prudent and timely. In the contest between James K. Polk and Henry Clay, General Davis threw himself into the contest with all his might. He was then still in the prime and vigor of his intellectual and physical manhood; he took the stump at the opening of the campaign, and only hauled down his flag when the victory was



won. When the new administration came into power, President Polk appointed General Davis, surveyor of the port of Philadelphia, an office he held four years, making John W. Forney his deputy. General Davis was a life long friend and political supporter of the candidacy of James Buchanan, and advocated his election in good faith, but he could not support his Kansas-Nebraska policy, and the two old friends separated. When the election of 1860 came round, General Davis, although over seventy, buckled on the armor and took the field for his personal friend, Stephen A. Douglass. General Davis had in all these years been gradually accumulating, until he was the owner of a very fair estate. He and wife were attendants of the Southampton Baptist church, and he was on the board of trustees and superintendent of a Sunday school. He was one of the founders of the Bucks County Bible Society in 1816, and its vice-president. About 1850 General Davis and wife connected themselves with the Baptist church at Hatboro just over the Montgomery county line, where he was baptized in 1862 or 1863. In his later years he took letters to the Davisville Baptist Church. At the age of eighty-two General Davis represented his church at a Baptist conference at Boston, Massachusetts, and greatly enjoyed his visit. He was a warm friend of temperance and a total abstainer the last thirty years of his life. He set the first example of withholding liquor from workmen and increasing their wages in consequence. He was intensely patriotic. Had his age permitted, he would have enlisted in the union army during the Civil War. General Davis died April 1, 1878. His biographer, also his son, the late W. W. H. Davis, says: "There have been greater men than John Davis, but none with nobler qualities of head and heart, nor with higher principles, nor of whom in the discharge of all the duties of life it can be more worthily said: 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant'".

The only son of General John and Amy (Hart) Davis was W. W. H. Davis, who married, June 24, 1856, Anna Carpenter, of Brooklyn, New York. They were the parents of seven. The eldest daughter, Margaret Sprague, married Samuel A. W. Patterson, a son of Rear Admiral Thomas H. Patterson, U. S. N. Mrs. Davis died April 3, 1881. Mr. Davis was a graduate of Norwich Military University. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, after which he completed his legal studies at Dane Law School, Harvard College, and practiced five years. He filled many public stations. He was an officer of the Mexican War and of the War of the Rebellion. In the latter he was brevetted brigadier-general for meritorious service at the siege of Charleston, South Carolina. He was four years in the civil service of the government in New Mexico as United States district attorney, secretary of the territory and superintendent of Indian affairs. He was honorary commissioner to the Paris Exposition in 1878, and Democratic candidate for congress in 1882, and for the state at large in 1884. He was appointed by President Cleveland, United States pension agent at Philadelphia. General W. W. H. Davis was a local historian of note. He was the author of a "History of Bucks County", Pennsylvania, and of many other historical and genealogical writings, including a "Life of John Davis"—his father, from which these pages are largely drawn. He also published a history of the "Hart Family" in honor of his mother. Of the daughters of General John and Amy (Hart) Davis, Ann, the eldest, married, December 10, 1835, James Erwin, son of Oliver Erwin, who took part



in the Irish Rebellion of 1798 and fled to America in consequence. The second daughter, Rebecca Davis, married Alfred T. Duffield, of Davisville, January 5, 1840. The next daughters to marry were Sarah and Amy, both married, June 12, 1850; Sarah, see forward; Amy married Holmes Sells, a physician of Dublin, Ohio. The fifth daughter of General Davis, Elizabeth, never married, and after the death of her mother in 1847, became the recognized female head of the family.

SARAH SIMPSON DAVIS, daughter of General John and Amy (Hart) Davis, was born November 10, 1822. June 12, 1850, she married Chief Justice Ulysses Mercur, born August 12, 1818, died June 6, 1887. Ulysses Mercur was the son of Henry.

HENRY MERCUR was born in Klinginport, Austria, September 20, 1786. He was educated in the University of Vienna, Austria, where he spent eight years, terminating in 1807. He saw the victorious army of the great Napoleon enter Vienna in 1805. In 1809 he settled in Towanda, Pennsylvania. September 10, 1810, he married Mary Watts, who bore him six children. Henry Mercur died in 1868.

ULYSSES MERCUR, son of Henry and Mary (Watts) Mercur, was born in Towanda. He graduated from Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1842, and studied law with Edward Overton, and was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar in 1843, commencing practice in Towanda. He was a presidential elector on the Lincoln Republican ticket in 1860, and was appointed president judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District of Pennsylvania in March, 1861, to fill out the unexpired term of David Wilmot, United States senator-elect. At the election in November following, Judge Mercur was elected to succeed himself for the full term of ten years, but resigned, March 4, 1865, to accept an election to congress, where he served from 1865 till December 2, 1872, resigning his seat in the Forty-first Congress to return to the bench, where he served as Associate-justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania from 1872 to 1883, when he was elevated to the highest judicial office of the state, Chief-justice of the Supreme Court. He held this exalted office until his death, June 6, 1887. He was a man of highest personal character, and a learned and able jurist. He rendered many important decisions both as Associate- and Chief-justice that have become fundamental laws of the state. He was very careful in his decisions and gave each subject submitted to him the most exhaustive examinations, and never wrote an opinion until he was satisfied of the exact law bearing on it from every possible point of contention. His judicial opinions were published in the Pennsylvania reports, 1873-1887. Judge Mercur died in Walingford, Pennsylvania. Chief-justice Ulysses Mercur married, as stated, Sarah S., daughter of General John Davis, and had sons: Rodney, see forward; James Watts and Ulysses, all practicing lawyers; another son, John D. Mercur, is a physician.

RODNEY AUGUSTUS MERCUR, son of Judge Ulysses and Sarah T. (Davis) Mercur, was born in Towanda, Pennsylvania, September 29, 1851, where he has always resided. He is a lawyer. He was educated at Susquehanna Collegiate Institute; the Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, Connecticut; Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, and Harvard University. He married, June 12, 1879, Mary daughter of James W., and Louise (Overton) Ward,



a great-great-granddaughter of George Clymer, the Signer. Mr. Mercur was admitted to the Bradford county bar in 1875, to the United States circuit and district courts, in 1876, to the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, in 1878, and to the Supreme Court of United States, in 1905, and has since been engaged in active practice. From 1887-89 he was a register in bankruptcy for the Western District of Pennsylvania. He is senior warden of Christ's Church and chancellor of the diocese of Bethlehem, and was a lay deputy to the General Convention of Protestant Episcopal Church in 1886-89-92-95-98 and 1907. He is director in Towanda Gas and Cemetery Associations; trustee of Robert Packer Hospital, Sayre, Pennsylvania; member of the Society of Colonial Wars, Pennsylvania Society of Sons of Revolution, the Society of War of 1812, American, Bradford county and Tioga Point Historical Societies; American Bar Association, the Pennsylvania State Bar Association, of which he was a charter member, and the Bradford County Bar Association, of which he is president; and a member of the Union League Club of Philadelphia. He is a Republican in politics.



## JAMES HENRY FISHER

The Revolutionary descent of James H. Fisher is from Lieutenant Jonathan Fisher who served from Massachusetts. This branch of the family dates back in America to the year 1637 when Anthony Fisher (2), son of Anthony Fisher (1), landed in New England from the ship "Rose," and settled in Dedham, Massachusetts. He was baptized in Syleham, England, in the month of April 1591. Anthony Fisher was of the parish of Syleham, County Suffolk, England, where he lived on the south bank of the Waveny river, which separates Suffolk from Norfolk county, on a freehold estate called "Wignotte." Anthony Fisher (2) was one of the original lot owners and subscribed to the Dedham "Covenant," July 18, 1637. A part of his lot holdings in the town of Dedham, is still owned by his descendants. He served in the French and Indian War, of 1652, with the rank of lieutenant. He was a member of the Dedham Church, but according to the records of that church, was not "comfortably received into the church until March 1645, on account of his proud and haughty spirit." He was made a freeman in May, 1645; was chosen selectman in 1646 and 1647, county commissioner, September 3, 1660, and elected a deputy of the General Court, May 2, 1649. March 5, 1666, he was chosen commissioner and in December 1671, was again elected selectman. According to the town records of Dedham of that period we find that "In Anthony Fisher we find an Englishman of strong positive points of character, with liberal means for the times and favorable considerations by his fellow settlers, as a citizen." His wife was Isabel, widow of Edward Beck, of Dorchester, and their children were all probably born in England.

ANTHONY FISHER, son of Anthony, was born in England and was part of the family emigration to Massachusetts in the year 1637. He died July 13, 1670. He was made a freeman, May 6, 1646, joined the Dedham Church, July 20, 1645, was chosen surveyor of Dedham in 1652, and served two years. He removed to Dorchester where he was a selectman in 1664. In 1644 he was made a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. He was prominent in the public affairs of Dedham and Dorchester, and in the improvement of lands at Wollomonopoog. Anthony Fisher (3) married, in Dedham, September 7, 1647, Johanna Faxim. They had issue:—

JOSIAH FISHER, son of Anthony and Johanna (Faxin) Fisher, was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, May 11, 1654, and died there April 12, 1736. He was made a freeman in 1683, selectman in 1697, and representative to the General Court in 1699. He married, November 27, 1679, Mehitable Bullen or Butting and had issue:—

JOSIAH FISHER, son of Josiah and Mehitable (Bullen) Fisher, was born at Dedham, November 25, 1683, and died February 24, 1763. He was a captain of militia and selectman of Dedham, 1736-37-38-39-40-42 and 43. He married at Dedham, September 25, 1707, Elizabeth Avery, daughter of Deacon William



and Elizabeth (White) Avery. She was born in Dedham May 16, 1684, and died there August 7, 1747. They had issue:—

JONATHAN FISHER, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Avery) Fisher, was born in Dedham, August 5, 1743. He was the administrator of his father's estate and in settling the estate, sold the old Dedham family homestead. He removed to New Braintree and settled in that part of the town now included in West Hampton, where he died, October 23, 1796. Abner Smith, the first settler of West Hampton built his second house near the Fisher home, which he sold to Jonathan Fisher about 1770. This property still remains (1909) in the Fisher family, descending from Jonathan to Aaron, from Aaron to Jarius the present owner. He married, December 21, 1737, Mary Richards, and had issue.

JONATHAN FISHER, son of Jonathan and Mary (Richards) Fisher, was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, November 25, 1743, and died in camp at Morristown, New Jersey, while in the service of his country, March 10, 1777. He was dismissed from the church at Dedham to the church at New Braintree, June 8, 1776. He was a commissioned officer of the Colonial Army before the Revolution but in 1775 resigned. He enlisted in the army under General Washington in 1776. He was commissioned second lieutenant of the Fifth Company, Second Regiment, Massachusetts militia, April 5, 1776. Captain Jonathan Wales, Major John Chester Williams, Colonel Seth Pomeroy were his commanding officers. His lieutenant's commission is in possession of Mrs. Evelyn Foster Fisher, widow of Rev. James Boorman Fisher of New Paltz, Ulster county, New York. He served in the army continuously and shared all its misfortunes until the winter in Morristown, New Jersey. During that period of suffering and privation he contracted a fever from which he died at Morristown, March 10, 1777. He was a man described as "greatly beloved and respected by his companions for his uprightness of character and the Christian manliness of his life." Lieutenant Jonathan Fisher married, at Dedham, October 2, 1766, Catherine Avery, eldest daughter of Deacon William and Bethia (Metcalf) Avery of Dedham. She was a sister of Rev. Josiah Avery, the well known Congregational minister of Holden, Massachusetts. She was a most remarkable woman. She was left a widow, young in life, with six young children (the eldest not ten). She reared this family and those who arrived to maturity became noted in New England annals. One of the sons was Rev. Jonathan Fisher the elder. He excelled in everything he undertook. He wrote a book on the "Birds and Animals of New England", illustrating it himself. He was a surveyor, and ran the town lines of Blue Hill and other towns. He was a minister of the Gospel and an excellent Hebrew scholar. He manufactured and mixed the colors with which to paint his houses and barns. He was a graduate of Harvard College, class of 1792, and was licensed to preach in Brookline, Massachusetts. He became pastor of the Blue Hill, Maine, Congregational church, July 13, 1796. We quote from a beautiful story of this town of Blue Hill, entitled "A Down East Village and Memorable Pastorate", the description of Rev. Fisher:

"It would be instructive to know how much of the quiet and good order, is the result of the faithful, prolonged ministry, of their first pastor, the Rev. Jonathan Fisher, who came into the place when it was a wilderness, in 1793, and for forty-one years, was settled over the parish and whom the venerable Doctor Bond pronounced, the 'most remarkable



man he ever knew.' He was an author, an artist and a poet, and he was one of the founders and builders of the Bangor Theological Seminary. He is spoken of as a remarkable man, a good farmer, a carpenter, a clockmaker, a portrait painter, a wood engraver, a poet, and well versed in Hebrew. He wrote three thousand sermons, was an early riser, a great walker, a faithful Christian. Under him the town became noted for industry, good morals and religious principles. When preaching at a salary of two hundred dollars a year and certain wood, etc., in all not amounting to more than three hundred dollars, he brought up a family of seven children, sent his daughter to boarding school, gave one son, Rev. Josiah Fisher of Princeton, New Jersey, a liberal education, and saved enough money to pay the debt contracted, while getting his own education. He invented a shorthand, in which he wrote his three thousand sermons."

REV. SAMUEL FISHER D. D., second son of Lieutenant Jonathan and Catherine (Avery) Fisher, was born about the year 1770, at New Braintree, Massachusetts. He was graduated at Williams College in the year 1799, and was licensed to preach by the Berkshire Session of the Presbyterian Church, October 3, 1804. His first pastorate was at Wilton, Connecticut, where he was ordained October 31, 1804. In 1809 he was sent by the General Assembly of Connecticut, to represent that body in the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He was next, pastor of the church at Morristown, New Jersey, and then was settled over the congregation of the First Presbyterian church at Paterson, New Jersey. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in the year 1827, for his "piety, deep learning and valuable services to his church." He was the first moderator of the New School division of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1837, at the time of the division between the old and new schools. He was a learned theologian and an eloquent pulpit orator. Rev. Samuel Fisher married, August 22, 1805, Alice Cogswell, only child of Dr. James and Elizabeth (Davenport) Cogswell, of Preston, Connecticut. Her mother, Elizabeth Davenport, was the daughter of John Davenport the "Dark Day" man, celebrated in Whittier's poem of John Davenport. Dr. Cogswell, her father, was a son of Rev. James and Alice Cogswell, of Windham, Connecticut, and the brother of Dr. Mason Fitch Cogswell, the founder of the Hartford Asylum for Deaf Mutes. Dr. Cogswell was a prominent Revolutionary patriot of Connecticut and rendered valuable service. Rev. Samuel Fisher and his wife Alice Cogswell, were the parents of sons Samuel Ware and James Cogswell Fisher. The elder, Samuel Ware Fisher, became president of Hamilton College, Ohio, and was one of the committee of reunion, appointed at St. Louis, in 1870, to bring about the union of the old and new school branches of the Presbyterian Church. He was also moderator of the General Assembly of the church, which met at Cleveland, Ohio, when the Southern Synod withdrew and formed themselves into a separate body. The Fisher family is one of eight or nine families in the United States who have had the honor of furnishing two moderators of the Presbyterian General Assembly.

DR. JAMES COGSWELL FISHER, youngest of the two sons of Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Cogswell) Fisher, was born in Wilton, Connecticut, April 6, 1808. He entered Yale at the age of fourteen and was graduated with the class of 1826. He entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, and was graduated from there in the year 1831. In 1836 Dr. Fisher was appointed to the chair of chemistry and mineralogy in the University of New York. He was associated with Prof. S. B. Morse in the construction and introduction of the electric telegraph. Dr. Fisher always claimed that he was the



first to suggest stretching the wires on poles to avoid the great cost of pulling them in pipes underground, which seemed at first likely to prevent the telegraph coming into general use. Subsequently he was associated with Colonel Samuel Colt in experiments in electricity applied to submarine purposes, during the course of which he blew up several old vessels in New York Harbor. At the outbreak of the Civil War he offered his services and was appointed surgeon of the regiment of Fifth New Jersey Volunteers, and afterwards brigade surgeon of the Second New Jersey Brigade. Upon the abolishment of the rank of brigade surgeon, he was appointed medical director of Heintzelman's division of Sumner's Corps and served on the staff of Generals Patterson and Hooker. He was appointed medical inspector of the Veteran Reserve Corps, Department of the Gulf, and served with General Banks on his Red River expedition. He was surgeon in charge at Springville Landing, below Port Hudson, before and at the time of the surrender and all the wounded of both armies, passed under his supervision. He was subsequently surgeon in charge of Camp Parole at Annapolis, Maryland, during the time of the exchange of the ten thousand prisoners, from Southern prisons about the time the war was closing. He was honorably mustered out of service, January 9, 1865, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Dr. Fisher had a remarkable mind and his memory was phenomenal. He was called the "Walking Encyclopedia," by his friends. He attended the fifteenth reunion of his class at Yale in 1876, dying five years later in 1881, and is buried in the family plot at Woodlands Cemetery, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Dr. Fisher was like his ancestors a faithful member and ruling elder of the Presbyterian church. Doctor James C. Fisher married, at Paterson, New Jersey, May 9, 1831, Eliza Sparks, daughter of Major Samuel Sparks, a shipping merchant of Philadelphia, and a veteran of the War of 1812, in which he reached the rank of major. Dr. and Mrs. James C. Fisher were the parents of several children, among them being Samuel S. and James H. Fisher. Samuel S., the eldest son, studied law under Judge Taft, (father of President Taft), of Cincinnati, Ohio, and became a lawyer of national reputation. He was colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and commissioner of patents, appointed by President U. S. Grant. He served for eighteen months, when he resigned in August, 1874. While boating on the Susquehanna river with his son Robert, their canoe capsized at the Falls of the Connewago below Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and Colonel Fisher was drowned. A daughter of Dr. James S. Fisher, Alice Cogswell Fisher, resides in Washington, D. C. She is the fourth Alice Cogswell in the Fisher family, named from Alice Cogswell, a deaf mute, who was educated and taught to speak by Prof. E. M. Gallaudet. A monument that records the fact stands in Washington, D. C.

JAMES HENRY FISHER, sixth son of Dr. James C. and Eliza (Sparks) Fisher, was born at 1313 Chestnut street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 2, 1845. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Philadelphia and he prepared for Princeton College at Burlington, New Jersey, under Professor Gummere. He graduated from Princeton, class of 1867. His profession is that of civil engineer and surveyor. He located in Scranton, Pennsylvania, where he was for thirteen years surveyor of the real estate department of the Delaware & Hudson Company. At present his duties are largely the purchase of rights of way for different corporations, the preparation of important mining and land



cases for trial, and the abstracting of titles. Mr. Fisher preserves the versatility as well as the tastes and talents of his ancestry. He is a Presbyterian in religion and a Republican in politics. He has been city editor of the *Scranton Republican* and secretary of the Board of Trade. He is a member of the Princeton Alumni Association of Northeastern Pennsylvania, Secretary of the New England Society of Northeastern Pennsylvania, secretary of the Lackawanna Institute of History and Science, member of the Scranton Engineers' Club, The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Sons of the Revolution, member of the Loyal Legion, member of the Society of the War of 1812, The Scranton Club, the Westmoreland Club of Wilkes-Barre, and Sigma Chapter of the College fraternity Chi Phi. He married, at Scranton, August 24, 1899, Alice Marie Falkenburg, widow of Wallace J. Falkenburg. She is the daughter of De Wayne Norton, of Susquehanna, Pennsylvania, and his wife Hannah Annis Church. This remarkable family record shows veterans in every war this country ever waged against a foreign foe, from Anthony the emigrant, who was a lieutenant in the French and Indian War of 1652. It shows men and women of more than ordinary prominence in every generation. In the professions, there have been noted names in each generation, ministers, lawyers, physicians and professors of learning. By intermarriage they are connected with many lines of the best Colonial and Revolutionary blood of New England. The two generations in Pennsylvania have fully sustained the family name and it is a matter of public regret, that Samuel S. Fisher met his untimely accidental death, so early in life.



## LEVI ELLMAKER WALLER

The Revolutionary ancestors of Levi E. Waller, of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, served from the states of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Pennsylvania. His great-grandfather, Nathan Waller, was in a Connecticut regiment. Dr. David H. Jewett, father of Elizabeth Jewett, his grandmother, was field and staff surgeon with both Massachusetts and Connecticut regiments. His maternal great-grandparents were Hon. John Hopkins, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, a lieutenant under Colonel David Watson, and the Hon. Nathaniel Ellmaker, also of Lancaster county, who served with the company commanded by Captain McCormick and both were Pennsylvania senators. The Waller family name is first of record in New England in 1632.

JOSEPH WALLER, of Boston, Massachusetts, removed about 1669 to Fairfield, Connecticut, where a daughter Lydia was born, and where he died in 1672.

JOSEPH, only son of Joseph Waller, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 3, 1669. He married and reared a family of five sons and seven daughters, and was a large land owner. He was in 1719 one of the original proprietors and a resident of Litchfield, Connecticut, celebrated among other things as being the home of the Miss Pierce School for Girls, and of Judge Reeves' law school, the first schools of their kind in the new world. Of his twelve children Phineas was the youngest son.

PHINEAS WALLER, son of Joseph Waller, was born October 31, 1717, at Litchfield, Connecticut. In 1738 he was an original proprietor of Cornwall in the Housatonic Valley. He was Deacon successively of the First and Second churches of Cornwall. Later in life he removed with his family to the (then) Western country. His wife was Rhoda Taylor, daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Benedict) Taylor, who bore him five sons and five daughters. She died at the home of her eldest son Nathan, at Oquago, on the Susquehanna River in New York. The sons were Nathan, Levi, Ashbel, Daniel, Joseph, four of whom were Revolutionary soldiers.

NATHAN, eldest of the five sons of Phineas and Rhoda Waller, was born in Cornwall, Connecticut, March 7, 1753, died in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, July 11, 1831. He left Connecticut at an early age and settled in the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, where he was married, May 4, 1773. In 1775 Nathan Waller visited Connecticut with his wife Elizabeth and infant son Phineas. There he enlisted in the Revolutionary army as private of Captain Hickock's Company, Colonel Nehemiah Beardsley's Sixteenth Regiment of the Connecticut Line. He was with the expedition to Fairfield and Danbury, Connecticut, in 1779 and was wounded at Horse Neck, the scene of General Putnam's famous escape from the British. His brother Levi enlisted at eighteen and died in the service at Princeton, New Jersey, in 1778. Ashbel, a third brother, served in the Second Regiment, Connecticut Line, and Daniel, a fourth, was in the Sixteenth Connecticut. These three, with Joseph, the youngest, were all settled in the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, prior to 1800. Three of them, Ashbel, Joseph and



Daniel, passed on and settled in Western New York and Ohio. After the war ended Nathan Waller returned with his family to Wyoming. He became the owner of much property above, below and in the city of Wilkes-Barre. Before 1787 he built upon his lower farm the house that is still standing across the western end of Division Street, Wilkes-Barre, which was then a road that led to the only river crossing. He was a man of powerful physique, and killed a bear in an encounter upon his lands at the Plains without weapons other than a pine knot he seized for defense. His name appears frequently in the very early records of Luzerne county, and in 1792, with Zebulon Butler and Timothy Pickering, was of the committee appointed by the town of Wilkes-Barre to choose a site for the Rev. Mr. Johnson's Congregational Church. The site selected was on the public square, whereon a little later was erected the building familiarly known as the "Old Ship Zion". Early in the nineteenth century Nathan Waller sold his South Wilkes-Barre farm and bought the large Putnam Catlin farm, on the banks of the Susquehanna at Oquago, now within the limits of the town of Windsor, Broome county, New York, and removed there with part of his family. In 1822 Nathan induced his son Phineas to exchange farms and take the Oquago farm, while he returned to Wilkes-Barre, where he resided until his death in his seventy-ninth year.

Nathan Waller married, in Wilkes-Barre, May 4, 1773, Elizabeth Weeks, born March 6, 1754, daughter of Jonathan Weeks, a resident pioneer from Fairfield, Connecticut, of whom it is recorded that on "Feb 12 1763 paid cash for one whole share in the Susquehanna Purchase". Jonathan made his first journey to the Wyoming Valley in that year, and from his house in July, 1778, seven men, including his three sons and son-in-law, went into the battle and massacre of Wyoming and were all slain. Mrs. Elizabeth (Weeks) Waller died September 18, 1822, while the family were living on the Oquago farm in New York. Nathan and Elizabeth (Weeks) Waller were the parents of two sons and eight daughters. The sons were Phineas (see forward), and Elind R., who died at Wilkes-Barre, April 26, 1814, at the home of his brother Phineas, in his thirty-eighth year. Lydia, the eldest daughter, married (first), in 1806, Robert Christie, and (second) Major Elijah Blackman. Lucy, the next eldest daughter, married in 1806, Philip Abbott. Their son Merritt became assistant superintendent of the Lehigh Navigation Company, and his daughter Stella married E. P. Wilbur, president of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company. Elizabeth, next to the youngest, married Miller Horton, one of the three brothers who owned mail coachlines in New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, carrying mails and passengers during what we now call the "Stage Coach Days". The other daughters married in New York and removed to the far west.

PHINEAS, first born of Nathan and Elizabeth (Weeks) Waller, was born in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1774, died at Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, June 3, 1859. He acquired property at Wilkes-Barre, where he built a home, and lived until 1823, when he removed to his father's Oquago farm, and established a line of mail coaches which carried the mails between Utica and New York City by way of Oquago (Windsor), New York, and Mt. Pleasant, Pennsylvania. In 1836 Phineas returned to the Wyoming Valley, where he made additional land purchases. He died in Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, in his eighty-sixth year. Phineas Waller married (first), January 2, 1800, Hannah



Bradley, born October 20, 1772, died October 4, 1810. She was a daughter of Abraham, and sister of Abraham and Dr. Phineas Bradley, who were first and second assistant postmaster generals until the time of President Jackson. Three sons were born at Wilkes-Barre to Phineas Waller by his first wife: 1. Abraham Bradley, born October 11, 1800, died June 26, 1867, in Delaware. He married Frances, daughter of General Webb, of Connecticut. 2. Nathan P., born March 30, 1807, died June 30, 1884, in Wisconsin, where he was a well known member of the State Legislature. He married Mahala Edwards. 3. William Lindsey, born July 6, 1810, died July 9, 1887, in Washington, D. C., where he was long in the government service in the Treasury Department. He married Louisa Bonham, of Corning, New York. Their son, Rev. William B. Waller, of Greenwich, Connecticut, married, May 3, 1876, Jennie, daughter of Rev. Doctor Schenck, of Philadelphia. Phineas Waller, married (second), March 31, 1814, Elizabeth Jewett, of New London, Connecticut, born October 9, 1790; died in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, February 21, 1859. She was the daughter of Dr. David Hibberd Jewett and wife Patience Bulkley (see Jewett). Their children were all born in Wilkes-Barre, Dr. Jewett was also owner of a share of the Susquehanna Company. Three sons of Phineas and Elizabeth (Jewett) Waller were all in later life well known members of the bench, bar and pulpit. The eldest son, David Jewett, will have later mention. The second child was Harriet, born February 10, 1817, and died April 3, 1887. She married, in May, 1865, Rev. Silas M. Andrews, D. D., of Doylestown, Pennsylvania, and died without issue. The second son and third child was Charles Phillips, born August 7, 1819, and died August 18, 1882. He was president-judge of the Twenty-second Judicial District of Pennsylvania, and lived at Honesdale, Pennsylvania. He married, April 5, 1845, Harriet Ward Stone and had: 1. Elizabeth Jewett, who married William H. Stanton and had Harriet, who married Ralph Martin, and Katherine, who married John Edward Barbour of Paterson, New Jersey. 2. Mary Stone, married Harry Crowell and has Waller and Elizabeth W., of Newark, New Jersey. The third son and fourth child was George Grant, born May 3, 1821, and died December 4, 1888. He was for more than thirty-five years a leading lawyer of Honesdale, Pennsylvania. He married, October 11, 1854, Lizzie J. Bently, and has a daughter Bessie, who married Robert Neely, of Germantown, Pennsylvania.

DAVID JEWETT WALLER, eldest son and child of Phineas and Elizabeth (Jewett) Waller, was born in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, January 16, 1815. He was educated at Wilkes-Barre Academy, Williams College, Massachusetts, and Princeton Theological Seminary. He was graduated from Williams, class of 1834, and from Princeton in 1837. In 1838 became pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, with an extensive dependent territory, since divided into many pastorates. He was particularly interested in the cause of education and was instrumental in establishing a classical school at Bloomsburg, of which his brother, Charles P., then a law student, was principal. This school became, in 1867, The Bloomsburg Literary Institute, and in 1872 was merged into the State Normal School of the Sixth District. Mr. Waller was elected a member of the Board of Foreign Missions by the General Assembly of Presbyterian church in 1865; and as a trustee of Lafayette College chosen by the Synod of Philadelphia in 1849, he served for thirty years. He continued



his pastorate until 1871, when he met with an accident while driving, which compelled him to use crutches the rest of his life. He resigned his pastorate, but was afterward active in the construction of the present stone church, and was the chief contributor. About this time he drew a charter for a railroad from Wilkes-Barre along the south bank of the Susquehanna to Bloomsburg and thence to Williamsport, named the North and West Branch Railroad. The charter was granted by the state legislature and the road built. Mr. Waller was elected president of the company and held the position until his death. This road is now a part of the Pennsylvania Railroad. Upon the material interests of his adopted home, by the laying out and grading of broad streets and extensive tree planting, by the erection of private buildings and furthering the erection of public ones, and by aiding the introduction of manufactories, Mr. Waller exerted an educational influence which has proved most beneficial to that prosperous county seat—Bloomsburg—whose courts adjourned and whose business was suspended on the occasion of his funeral. Mr. Waller survived his golden wedding four and one-half years. Rev. David Jewett Waller married, May 23, 1839, in Philadelphia, Julia Ellmaker, born October 11, 1817, in Philadelphia, and died in Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1905. She was the youngest daughter of Levi and Hannah (Hopkins) Ellmaker (see Ellmaker and Hopkins). Three sons and three daughters were born in Bloomsburg to Rev. and Mrs. David J. Waller.

Hannah, born August 30, 1840, and died in Columbus, Nebraska, 1873. She married Colonel M. Whitmoyer and left a daughter Laura Chaire, who married, June 30, 1904, Dr. Joseph Reifsnnyder, of Scranton, Pennsylvania.

David Jewett Jr., born June 17, 1846, a graduate of Lafayette College and Union Theological Seminary, ex-superintendent of public instruction, principal of the Indiana (Pennsylvania) Normal School, and now principal of the Normal School at Bloomsburg, Pa. David J. Waller married, May 14, 1874, Anna Appleman and had David J. (3), born October 20, 1876, and died November 16, 1895; Mabel, born March 7, 1878, married at Indiana, Pa., James Mack; Lizzie, born April 7, 1880; Margaret, born June 20, 1882; Robert, born March 9, 1884; and Harriet, born December 20, 1886.

LEVI ELLMAKER (see forward).

George Phillips, born April 2, 1854. He received his classical education at Andover, Massachusetts, and Franklin and Marshall College. His professional course of study was pursued at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He was for many years physician and surgeon for the Chicago and North Western Railroad Company, in Nebraska. He is now resident of Los Angeles, California. He married, May 3, 1877, Etta J. Campbell and has Horace N., born September 5, 1881, married in Los Angeles, Cal., Maud Wood; and George P., born May 22, 1884.

Julia Ellmaker, born December 12, 1855. She married, April 26, 1882, Charles W. Hand, former treasurer of the Presbyterian Board of foreign missions. They reside in Brooklyn, New York, and have Laura, born June 14, 1885; Charlotte, born July 18, 1887; Julia, born April 8, 1890; and Dorothy, born May 4, 1895.

Laura Pettit, born September 2, 1858, unmarried, resides in Brooklyn, New York.

LEVI ELLMAKER WALLER, second son and third child of David J. and Julia (Ellmaker) Waller, was born July 16, 1851. He was graduated from Lafayette College, class of 1873. He attended Columbia Law School, New York, and read in the law office of United States Senator Charles R. Buckalew, of Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania. In addition to his general practice, he has been counsel upwards of twenty-five years for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company and the Pennsylvania Canal Company; also for the Bloomsburg and Sullivan Railroad Company. He is a director of the latter company, and of the North and West Branch Railroad Company; also a trustee of the State Normal School of the



sixth district. He has borne an active part in the founding and development of many of the institutions and manufacturing industries of his native town, its steam and electric roads, its gas and electric light, heat and water systems. Mr. Waller is a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants; The University Club; The Sons of the Revolution; Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and other organizations. Levi Ellmaker Waller married, at Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, October 12, 1881, Alice M. Buckalew, born November 24, 1856, daughter of United States Senator Charles R. Buckalew and his wife Permelia Wadsworth. Senator Buckalew, born December 28, 1821, died May 19, 1899, was an influential statesman of Pennsylvania, whose life was largely spent in the service of his state and the United States. He was a lawyer of wide reputation, and author of a work on the constitution of Pennsylvania. He was elected United States Senator from Pennsylvania, in 1863, and served the term of six years. He was also member of Congress, State Senator, foreign minister, etc. His immigrant ancestor, Francis Buckalew, came to Long Island in 1663. His wife Permelia (Wadsworth) Buckalew, descended in the sixth generation from Captain Joseph Wadsworth who saved the Connecticut Charter by hiding it in the "Hartford Oak", October 31, 1687. She was a daughter of Rev. Epaphras and Charlotte (Stevens) Wadsworth, and a granddaughter of Epaphras Wadsworth, a soldier of the Revolution and his wife Desdemona Marshall. Mrs. Buckalew died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. L. E. Waller, Wilkes-Barre, February 20, 1903. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Levi E. Waller; Jean Buckalew, born October 22, 1884; Charles Buckalew, born February 14, 1890. The family reside at the corner of Northampton and South River Streets, Wilkes-Barre.



## JOSEPH EMMETT PATTERSON

The Colonial and immigrant ancestor of Mr. Patterson was James Patterson, a native of Scotland, and his revolutionary ancestor was Amos Patterson, who was of the fourth generation of the family in America (see forward). The line of descent to Joseph E. Patterson is as follows: (I) James of Scotland. (II) Joseph of Billerica, Massachusetts. (III) Joseph of Watertown, Massachusetts. (IV) Amos, the Revolutionary ancestor. (V) Chester of Richmond, Massachusetts. (VI) Joseph Emmett.

JAMES PATTERSON was a native of Scotland and was born about 1633. He was one of the prisoners of war taken by Cromwell, probably at the battle of Worcester, September 3, 1651. These prisoners were sold as bond servants and a large number of them were sent to New England in the ship "John and Sarah," of London, Captain John Green, Master; they embarked November 6, 1651, and arrived in Boston, Massachusetts, early in the following May, as on May 13, 1652, a list of servants sent on board the ship was recorded in Boston (see N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. I, pp. 377-380). In 1658, he was a resident of Billerica, Massachusetts, as he then received a grant of land from that town. Between 1658 and 1685 he received sixteen different grants of land from the town of Billerica. In 1661 his name appears upon the town records, in a vote of the proprietors. He married, May 29, 1662, Rebecca Stevenson, before "Thomas Dantforth, Esquire." She was a daughter of Andrew Stevenson, of Cambridge, and was born about 1642. "At a meeting of the selectmen and committee of militia held October 8, 1675, in pursuance of an order from the Hon. Councill sent unto them," "twelve garrisons were formed in Billerica. They appoint James Patterson's house for garrison, and to entertain John Baldwin, Edward and Thomas Farmer, Henery and John Jeffts & two soldiers, 8 soldiers & 4 families". James Patterson was admitted freeman April 18, 1690. His will was dated May 12, 1701. He died in Billerica, July 14, 1701, aged about sixty-eight years, according to the town records, but his inventory states that he died June 14, 1701. James and Rebecca (Stevenson) Patterson were the parents of eight children, two daughters and six sons, all born in Billerica, Massachusetts: 1. Mary, married Peter Proctor, of Chelmsford. 2. James, died in childhood. 3. Andrew, a mariner, said to have been lost at sea; married Elizabeth Kebbe. 4. John, he had a grant of land from the town of Billerica of twenty acres of upland and swamp, for twenty pounds money; married Joanna Hall. 5. Joseph, see forward. 6. Rebecca, died in childhood. 7. James, moved to Dunstable, then to Groton, where he died, he drew lot No. 44 in "Narragansett No. 6" (now Templeton), as the representative of his father for his services in "King Phillip's War" in 1675 or 1676; his wife's name was Mary. 8. Jonathan, who described himself in a deed as "Tailor of Watertown;" he was a resident of Deerfield, where he married Mary Hawks, but died a resident of Northfield, Massachusetts.

JOSEPH, fourth son and fifth child of James and Rebecca (Stevenson) Pat-



terson was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, January 1, 1677-8. He was a tailor, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as the beginning of the year 1701. He bought of Edward Harrinton, March 19, 1701, "one mansion house with twelve acres of orchard meadow and arable land, situate, lying and being in Watertown aforesaid." In 1714 he was constable or collector of Watertown. He had by small purchases at different times acquired a good farm which is said to have included the top of Prospect Hill, about half a mile west of Waltham Plain. The date of his death is not known, but his will was executed November 15, 1736, and offered for probate February 14, 1736-7. Joseph Patterson married (first) in Sudbury, September 22, 1701, Mercy Goodenow, daughter of Captain John Goodenow of Sudbury, and granddaughter of Edmund and Ann Goodenow of England. She died September 1, 1710. He married (second) Mary ———. He married (third) November 19, 1724, Rebecca, widow of James Livermore and daughter of John and Elizabeth (Trowbridge) Myrick of Newton, Massachusetts. The children of Joseph Patterson, five by his first and three by his second wife, were: 1. Mercy, who married Samuel Brown, who was a deacon of the church and had a large share of the municipal offices of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, an incorporated town, also a member of the Provincial Congress in 1775, and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. 2. Mary, married Jeremiah Hewes, of Needham. 3. Lydia, died in childhood. 4. Eunice, married Jonathan Flagg, of Watertown. 5. Joseph, see forward. 1. Hepzibah. 2. Sibilla, married David Hall, of Watertown. 3. Lydia. Joseph Patterson, by his third wife, Rebecca Myrick, had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Abijah Bond, they settled in Concord, Massachusetts.

JOSEPH, son of Joseph and Mercy (Goodenow) Patterson, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, August 27, 1710, and died in Richmond, Massachusetts, September 8, 1780. He was a farmer, and lived in Watertown until 1767, when he removed to Richmond. He was a member of Captain Eleazer Melvin's company in Governor Shirley's expedition to the Norridgewock country in 1754. He was "constable and collector" of Watertown in 1747. Joseph Patterson in the year 1737 married Lydia Marean, of Newton, born in Roxbury, in the year 1711, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Clark) Marean. They were dismissed from Waltham church May 24, 1767, "to the Christian brethren in Richmond, Massachusetts". Lydia Marean died in Richmond, February 8, 1785; Joseph and Lydia (Marean) Patterson were the parents of two sons and seven daughters, all born in Watertown: 1. Joseph (3), married Jerusha Phelps, of Lebanon, Connecticut, and was one of the earliest settlers of Mt. Ephraim (now Richmond) Massachusetts. 2. Elizabeth, married William Saltmarsh, a farmer and a lieutenant under Captain Jonathan Brown at Lake George in 1758, who finally settled at Athens, Pennsylvania, where he and his wife are both buried. 3. Beulah, married her cousin, Abraham Brown, of Stockbridge; he was captain of militia and repeatedly out on military duty in the Revolutionary war; she moved to Tioga county, New York, after being left a widow, where she died. 4. Abigail, never married, and after the death of her mother lived with her sister, Mrs. David Pixley; she died aged sixty-four at Owego, New York, and was buried in ground now occupied by the public square and buildings at Owego, but was soon afterward removed to Presbyterian burying



ground of that city. 5. Lydia, was the second wife of the celebrated Colonel David Pixley. He was one of the first men (Capt. Joseph Raymond and Amos Patterson being his only companions) sent out to explore the tract of land afterward purchased of the government of Massachusetts by the "Boston Purchase Company." He was one of the commissioners sent out by the company to treat with the Indians for the purchase of the right to the soil. The tract included that part of the counties of Tioga and Broome, New York, lying between the Chenango river on the east, Owego creek on the west, and extending northward from the Susquehanna river about twenty-five miles. It contains about two hundred and thirty thousand acres. Colonel Pixley settled about one mile west of Owego, on a beautiful level tract of three thousand acres. He acquainted himself with the Indian language and was thereby the more popular with them. He entered the service of his country at the first alarm. He was a member of Colonel John Patterson's regiment. They received the news of the battle of Lexington at noon, two days after it occurred, and the next morning were on their way to Boston completely armed and equipped, and mostly in uniform. His first commission was dated May 19, 1775, and named him lieutenant of Colonel Patterson's regiment. Governor Clinton of New York, March 7, 1792, commissioned him major, and on March 28, 1797, Governor John Jay commissioned him lieutenant-colonel. Mrs. Lydia (Patterson) Pixley "was eminently pious, and made her house a *home* for all strangers and especially for the missionaries and ministers of that early day." She died at Owego, New York, February 2, 1808, where she is buried. Colonel Pixley is also buried there, where the following inscription may be found on his tombstone. "In memory of Colonel Pixley, who departed this life August 25, 1807, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. He was an officer of the Revolution, at the siege of Quebec in 1775 under General Montgomery; was the first settler of Owego in 1790 and continued its father and friend until his death"; 6. Amos, see forward. 7. Martha, married William Woodbridge, a farmer, of Stockbridge, but later of Ferrisburg, Vermont, where Martha died August 31, 1801. 8. Sarah; married Phineas Brown, Esquire, of Stockbridge. 9. Esther, married her cousin Thomas Marean, of Newton. They settled at Canaan, Columbia county, New York, but later removed to the "Boston Purchase".

AMOS, sixth child and second son of Joseph and Lydia (Marean) Patterson, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, February 18, 1747-8, according to the town records, but the family account says January 24, 1749. The presumption is that the town record is correct. When about sixteen years of age he was caught under his falling horse, his leg broken in several places, and as a result he carried a shortened leg through life. He moved with the family in 1766 or 1767 to Mt. Ephraim (now Richmond). He was out on military service with the militia three times during the Revolution. He was a private of Captain Aaron Rowley's company, Colonel Simmonds' Berkshire, Massachusetts, militia regiment, from April 26, 1777, to May 19, 1777, again as a private of Captain Amos Rathburn's company, Colonel Brown's regiment, Massachusetts militia, from September 21, 1777, to October 1, 1777. His last service was as a private of Captain J. Raymond's company, Colonel Hyde's regiment, Massachusetts militia, from October 29, 1781, to November 6, 1781. He saw some service in 1775,



and in October, 1776, he was at White Plains, where, in company with Thomas Marean, they each carried off a fine horse from the British. When the American army retreated he was one of the party left behind to load and carry off the stores. He was one of the originators of the company which bought what is known as the "Boston Purchase", or the Boston Ten Townships, in the counties of Broome and Tioga, New York. He was one of the three men sent out to view the land in the year 1785 or 1786, Colonel David Pixley (his brother-in-law) and Captain Joseph Raymond were the other two. They explored the country and made the location before others were taken in. They intended originally to have eleven proprietors, but the number was increased to sixty. Amos Patterson spent most of his time (except winters) on the "Purchase" from 1786 till 1791, when he began clearing a farm and built the house of hewn logs which stood until 1855 on the farm owned in 1856 by Lawrence Allen, in Union, New York, three miles west of Binghamton. In 1793 he took his family from Richmond, Massachusetts to share his life in the wilderness. They arrived there March 3, 1793, having been thirteen days on the road. In 1793 he built on Choconut creek the first sawmill in the present town of Union, New York. May 5, 1797, he removed to the farm three miles below on the Susquehanna river, where he lived the remainder of his life. He first lived in a small plank house, but, October 12, 1800, he moved to a large house he had built on the bank of the river. This house is still standing in a good state of preservation. Amos Patterson became a man of prominence in his neighborhood. When Broome county was formed in 1806 he was appointed one of the judges of the county, an office he held by two subsequent appointments until 1813. He took great interest in the culture of fruit. He planted apple seeds in 1792, and in 1803 made the first cider from the fruit grown on the resulting trees. Forty-five barrels was the first crop, and sold for eight dollars a barrel, being the first ever made in that section. Amos Patterson died at Union, March 5, 1817. He and his wife were buried in the family burying ground, on the southwest corner of the farm, where a monument of Pittsfield marble marks the spot.

Amos Patterson married, March 30, 1775, Anne Williams, born in Colchester, Connecticut, March 22, 1753, daughter of John and Abigail (Crocker) Williams; she died in Union, December 25, 1815. Anne (Williams) Patterson had three and probably five ancestors on the "Mayflower"—John Tilley, Elizabeth Tilley, his daughter, and John Howland, who afterward married Elizabeth Tilley. The two in controversy are Governor Carver and wife. The old Hartford Bible records John Howland's marriage to "John Tilley's daughter Elizabeth, granddaughter of Governor Carver." Mrs. Annie Arnoux Haxton, in her "Signers of the Mayflower Compact", says she is satisfied that Elizabeth Tilley was the granddaughter of Governor Carver, and that John Tilley probably married Carver's daughter in England before going to Holland. Anne (Williams) Patterson descends thus from (I) John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley. (II) John Howland, married Mary Lee. (III) Hannah Howland, married Jonathan Crocker. (IV) James Crocker, married Alice Swift. (V) Abigail Crocker, married John Williams. (VI) Anne Williams, married Amos Paterson. Amos and Anne (Williams) Patterson were the parents of eleven children, seven



daughters and four sons: 1. Lucy, died an accidental death at age of three. 2. Chester, see forward. 3. Nancy, married Dr. Erastus Robinson. 4. Lucy, married Jonathan Day, October 14, 1802. 5. Lyman, a merchant of Binghamton, New York, married Mehitabel Seymour. 6. Sally, married Dr. Charles Coryell from whom she was granted a divorce. 7. Ann, married Anson Higbe, a farmer of Newark Valley, New York. 8. Sophia, unmarried. 9. Amos, drowned in the Susquehanna river, aged seven years. 10. Joseph, born Union, N. Y., February 22, 1795, was graduated from Union College with highest honors, was sheriff of Broome county, New York in 1820 and 1821; he removed to Penfield, New York, where he was supervisor, afterwards was a country merchant at Ontario, New York, where his property was lost by fire. He died in Emporia, Kansas. He married (first) Eliza Seymour, (second) Hannah Maria (Fuller) Greenwood, widow of Doctor William Greenwood of Ontario. 11. Martha, married Philander Hooper, a farmer of Union, New York.

CHESTER PATTERSON, eldest son and second child of Amos and Anne (Williams) Paterson, was born in Richmond, Massachusetts, September 24, 1777, died September 22, 1857. He left New England with his parents for New York State in 1793. As long as his father lived, Chester remained with him as farmer and lumberman, which were their principal lines of business. He was an able man, successful in business and prominent in the public life of his day. He was town clerk of Union, New York, for many years, sheriff of Broome county, New York, from 1809 to 1812, inclusive, represented Broome county in the state legislatures of 1819-20-21, and was a presidential elector in 1824, casting his vote for John Quincy Adams. He married, March 26, 1823, Mary Ann Elliott, born in Killingworth, now Clinton, Connecticut, May 5, 1804, daughter of William and Lovisa (Lane) Elliott. She died July 23, 1873. They continued to reside in Union on the farm until 1839, when they removed to Newark Valley, New York, where they are both buried in Hope Cemetery. Mary Ann Elliott descends in the seventh generation from Rev. Thomas Thacher, first pastor of the Old South Church, Boston, February 16, 1669. Rev. Thomas Thacher's father, Rev. Peter Thacher, was rector of St. Edmunds, Salisbury, England. His wife, Elizabeth Partridge, was the daughter of Rev. Ralph Partridge, the first pastor at Duxbury, Massachusetts, and his son, Ralph Thacher was a missionary to the Indians.

Chester Patterson and Mary Ann (Elliott) Patterson were the parents of six children; three sons and three daughters.

David Williams, born in Union, Broome county, New York, July 15, 1824, and died in Newark Valley, New York, November 18, 1892. He obtained a good common school education and studied dentistry at Rochester, New York, entering the dental profession in 1844. He removed to West Winsted, Connecticut, December 24, 1846, where he practiced until May, 1865, when he returned to Newark Valley with his family, and henceforth gave himself up entirely to the study and writing of genealogy, in which he had become deeply interested while in Connecticut. He became an authority on American Genealogy and compiled and published some works in that field. His most extensive work was the "Whitney Family of Connecticut", comprising three quarto volumes, and with









*Joseph E. Patterson*

*The Lewis Publishing Co.*





*Julia F. Patterson.*

*The Lewis Publishing Co.*







index contains 2,740 pages. He was employed continuously in this work for seven years. He married, June 8, 1853, Helen Maria Lincoln, born in Newark Valley, New York, June 8, 1832, daughter of Otis and Sarah (Slosson) Lincoln. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. David Williams Patterson: i. Anna, born in West Winsted, Connecticut, April 24, 1854, resides in Newark Valley, New York, on the old homestead. ii. Lincoln Elliott, born in West Winsted, December 13, 1855; married in Ithaca, New York, August 21, 1890, Clara Atwater; they reside in Ithaca. iii. Sterling Woodford, born in Newark Valley, New York, October 6, 1870. He was graduated from Cornell University, was for several years telegraph editor of the New York *Evening Sun* and is now editor of the Cornell *Alumni News*. iv. Ralph Thacher, born in Newark Valley, January 30, 1871; he is a farmer, living on the homestead in Newark Valley. 2. Nancy Ann, born Union, New York, June 21, 1826, and died in Newark Valley, October 15, 1841. 3. Mary Lucinda, born in Union, August 19, 1828; married, in Newark Valley, May 19, 1852, Rev. Seymour F. Walworth, of the M. E. Church; died in Newark Valley, October 26, 1855. 4. Chester Ransom, born in Union, July 21, 1833, and died in Pittston, Pennsylvania, July 18, 1897. He married in South Owego, New York, November 3, 1855, Sarah Angeline Bancroft, born in Plymouth, Chenango county, New York, June 11, 1832, and died in Brooklyn, New York, September 10, 1903. They had one son, Edmond Brown Patterson, born in Plymouth, Pennsylvania, January 21, 1868, and died in Scranton, Pennsylvania, October 7, 1902. He married, January 30, 1895, Nella May Moon, born in Pittston, Pennsylvania, December 29, 1867. 5. Joseph Emmett, see forward. 6. Ann Amelia, born on the Patterson farm in Newark Valley, June 26, 1840. She married there, August 8, 1864, Edward Gaynor Nowlan, born October 14, 1842. They are the parents of: i. Frank Emmett Nowlan, born in Newark Valley, June 11, 1865, married, June 17, 1895, Evalina Stone, and died March 5, 1904. ii. Mary Patterson Nowlan, born in Newark Valley, September 1, 1867; married, July 14, 1897, Edward Jacob Wittwer. iii. Harry Thacher Nowlan, born in Newark Valley, February 19, 1870; married, May 25, 1892, Edith Alberta Pinney; they have two children: Hanford Thacher and Marjorie Amelia Nowlan. iv. Joseph Edward Nowlan, born in Newark Valley, July 6, 1872; married, December 23, 1897, Margaret Graham. v. Edith Grace Nowlan, born in Newark Valley, March 26, 1876, and died March 30, 1897. vi. Bertha Julia, born in Newark Valley, March 30, 1879.

JOSEPH EMMETT, fifth child and third son of Chester and Mary Ann (Elliott) Patterson, was born in Union, New York, August 22, 1838. He was reared on the Patterson farm at Newark Valley, and received his early education in the public schools. He began business life on his own account at eighteen years of age by renting and operating a farm. He succeeded and kept adding farm after farm until at the age of twenty-two he had nine farms under his control and management, in addition to a lumber business of some magnitude. Feeling the need of a better education, he placed himself under private tutors for the next two years, after which he took a business course at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York. Before entering the college he disposed of his Newark Valley interests, and on leaving he went to Pittston, Pennsylvania, where he



entered the employ of the late John Loveland, then an extensive lumber dealer. After three months in his employ Mr. Loveland offered him a partnership and loaned him the amount of money he lacked to complete the purchase of a one-third interest in the business. The firm expanded, and when they opened a lumber yard in Wilkes-Barre, Mr. Patterson had a half interest in that and in the manufacturing plant they established. Later they moved their saw mill to the Redout Common on River street, where the court house now stands, and milled lumber there for many years, the logs being brought down the river and canal. When Mr. Loveland's health failed he asked Mr. Patterson to take a full half interest in the Pittston plant, and to conduct the entire business under the firm name of J. E. Patterson and Company which he did. At this time the large planing mill and factory at Pittston was built. Mr. Loveland's will stipulated that his executors should continue the business just as before his death, which they did for seventeen years, when Mr. Patterson purchased from the Loveland estate their individual one-half interest in the business, now the most extensive of any lumber firm in the Wyoming Valley. Mr. Patterson has other and varied business interests. He is largely interested in the wholesale grocery business of the Crocker Grocery Company, Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania. He was one of the organizers and owners of the Easton Lime Company of Easton, Pennsylvania, and of the Masons' Supply Company of the same city. He also is interested in coal, and was a director of the Colorado Yule Marble Company, with quarries at Marble, Colorado. Mr. Patterson founded the beautiful summer resort on top of Nescopeec Mountain, known as "Glen Summit Springs". He discovered the Glen Summit Spring and introduced the water from this famous spring into general use. Mr. Patterson conducts all of his business enterprises on a purely independent basis. He is a member of the Employers' Association, that recognizes no union unless conducted on legal lines, and employs his men solely on their merits. In defense of this vital principle he has spent thousands of dollars and fought some bitter contests with the strong union organization but finally won the victory for independence and perfect freedom, as did his forefathers of Colonial and Revolutionary times. Mr. Patterson is a perfect example of a selfmade man and has demonstrated what it is possible for a clean living, clean-thinking man to accomplish by careful, conservative, upright, energetic endeavor.

Joseph Emmett Patterson married, in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, November 20, 1865, Julia Frances Burnet, born in Coxsackie, New York, October 30, 1841, daughter of Theron and Harriet (Packer) Burnet; she died June 2, 1907. Mr. Patterson has two daughters; his only son died when a child; all were born in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania: 1. Helen Harriet, born September 6, 1869; married, August 30, 1904, Benjamin Franklin Myers, born in Sylvis, Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, April 26, 1863, son of John Henry and Jane (Westover) Myers. 2. Eva Mary, born March 9, 1872; married, October 12, 1897, Robert Hervey Cabell, Jr., born December 1, 1866, in Brunswick, Missouri, son of Dr. Robert Hervey Cabell; they have a daughter, Helen Patterson Cabell, born in Chicago, Illinois, February 19, 1899, and a son, Joseph Patterson Cabell, born in Evanston, Illinois, May 8, 1901. 3. Bruce Loveland, born January 13, 1875, and died April 30, 1881.

Mrs. Patterson was a devoted member of the First Methodist Episcopal



Church and a teacher in the Sunday school for fifty-two years. She was largely engaged in charitable and church work, and was one of the founders of the Home for Homeless Women, and was a member of and interested in the Young Woman's Christian Association of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania.



## POWELL EVANS

The paternal ancestors of Powel Evans, of Philadelphia, came from Rhydwillan, Caermarthonshire, Wales, in 1710, and affiliated with Welsh Tract Baptist Church, in Pencader Hundred, New Castle county, now the State of Delaware. This ancient Baptist church was organized in the spring of 1701 by a little company of Welsh Baptists in the counties of Pembroke and Caermarthon, who having decided to emigrate to America, and one of them, Thomas Griffith, being a minister of that sect, they decided to form themselves into a church before embarking. The little colony consisting of sixteen persons embarked for Pennsylvania in the ship "James and Mary", June, 1701, and landed at Philadelphia, September 8 of the same year. Not having, as was common with most of the early Pennsylvania emigrants, purchased land of Penn before embarking to the Province, they located among their brethren of the Pennypack Baptist Church, and remained in Philadelphia county until early in 1703, maintaining however their initial organization. Here a number of others were added to their membership, some of them recent arrivals from Wales, but mostly converts from other denominations among earlier settlers in that vicinity and in Bucks county.

In 1703 the congregation of this church secured a large part of a tract of land laid out to two Welsh emigrants in Pencader Hundred, in New Castle county, and removing thence in a body built on a promontory known as Iron Hill, near the present town of Newark, Delaware, a little meeting house. The church there established proved the nucleus of a large and important settlement of Welsh immigrants, and numerous other churches in that and other neighborhoods had their origin in this mother church, the first Baptist church south of Mason and Dixons Line. Among the offspring of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church, as it came to be known after its location in Pencader Hundred, were, the London Tract, Duck Creek, Wilmington, Cow Marsh, Mispillion, and Pedee, (South Carolina) Baptist churches. (Pa. Hist. Mag. IX-61, etc., Del. Hist. Soc. "Records of Welsh Tract"; "Nathaniel Evans and His Descendants," Evans; "History of Old Cheraws," Gregg.)

At Welsh Tract they were joined at different periods by considerable additions from Pembrokeshire and other points in Wales. In 1710, among a considerable party of Baptists from Rhydwillan, Caermarthonshire, who brought letters to Welsh Tract Baptist Church, were several of the name of Evans, one of whom, Thomas Evans, was a brother to the ancestor of the subject of this sketch.

JOHN EVANS, probably accompanied his brother Thomas and other relatives from Rhydwillan, County Caermarthon, Wales, to New Castle county, in 1710, but was not baptized member of the Baptist church before his immigration from Wales. John and Lydia Evans were baptized as members of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church, and their names appear on the list of those who signed the Confession of Faith, read February 4, 1716, among the earliest signers. Another John Evans signed in 1712. He died in 1717, leaving a will of which he made



his brother, Thomas Evans, executor, and left legacies to his four sons of whom Nathaniel Evans was one.

It is possible that Thomas Evans, the emigrant, was the father and not the brother of John Evans, the testator of 1717, the executor being another son of the emigrant, since we find on the list of "Those Removed from us by Death" on the records of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church, under date of "1mo, 1714" the name of "Thomas Efans". No age being given, it is impossible to determine whether he was the emigrant, but since he was a member of the congregation, the list purporting to be that of deceased communicants, the inference would be that he was the Thomas Evans who united with the church four years before by letter from Rhydwillan, Caermarthenshire.

NATHANIEL EVANS, son of John Evans, was baptized at Welsh Tract Baptist Church, (of course as an adult) October 2, 1735. In November, 1735, Abel Morgan, "teaching elder", Thomas Evans, deacon, James James, ruling elder, and nineteen others, including Nathaniel Evans and Annie Evans, "are removed to Carolina, and was recommended by a letter to ye Church of Christ in Charles Town or elsewhere in South Carolina, or they might constitute themselves into a Church." This was the founding of the colony of Welsh Baptists on the Pedee river in South Carolina, where the above named persons from Welsh Tract Church formed a church known as "the Church on the Pedee." In 1736 "our brother Samuel Evan and his wife Mary Ann Evan was recommended unto our Christian friends on Pedee in South Carolina", so we find from the records of the Welsh Tract Church, and several others followed in the years 1737-38-39, among them being John Jones and Ann his wife, recommended to Pedee by letter dated March 11, 1738. Lydia Evans was buried at Welsh Tract, Pencader Hundred, New Castle county, December 25, 1735; "John Evans, Elder," April 16, 1738; another John Evans on April 28, 1740, and Mary, wife of John Evans, Jr., on August 21, 1721.

Nathaniel Evans purchased large tracts of land on the Pedee in South Carolina, receiving by patents dated from 1743 to 1772 at least an aggregate of 1100 acres, much of which lying in Marion District, is still owned by his descendants. He died prior to the Revolution, at a date not definitely known, further than that he was living in 1772.

Nathaniel Evans married Ruth Jones, of a family that removed with or followed him to the Pedee from New Castle county, and they had children:—David, Margaret, Thomas and Nathan or Nathaniel. David Evans, the eldest son, born in Craven county, South Carolina, about 1745, was a captain of Rangers and served throughout the Revolutionary War. He lost a leg by a cannon shot at the siege of Savannah, while serving under General Nathaniel Greene. Margaret Evans married Major William Baker, a distinguished officer in the Continental Army, from Newbern, North Carolina, and a man of much prominence in public affairs there.

NATHANIEL EVANS, youngest son of Nathaniel and Ruth (Jones) Evans, was born near the present site of Marion village, then Craven (now Marion) county, South Carolina, about the year 1760. Long before attaining his majority he marched with his elder brothers to the defense of the patriot cause, under the intrepid Colonel Waters, and was one of Marion's trusted lieutenants throughout the rapacious and intestine strife that marked the Revolutionary



struggle in the Carolinas, where Tarleton and Rawdon, with their Tory refugees, not only incited the bitterest partisan struggles, but with fire and sword determined to crush out the heroic patriots who had pledged their all to the State. It is a fact that the Southern soldiers of the Revolution under Sumter, Marion, Pickens and others, fought as many battles in their own section as the soldiers of Washington's army in all the other colonies. Nathaniel Evans served as a private under Colonel Waters in the siege of Charleston, and after its fall is enrolled in 1778 in the company of Captain Anderson Thomas, and was paid on April 14, 1785, by State order, for services rendered in 1778, in Colonel Water's regiment. He died on his plantation on Cat Fish Creek, in 1810.

Nathaniel Evans married, in 1788, Edith Godbold, daughter of Thomas Godbold, of Liberty District, now Marion county, and his wife Martha Herron, and granddaughter of John Godbold, a native of Suffolk or Kent county, England, who settled on the Pedee about 1735 with his wife, Elizabeth McGurney. He had been an officer in the English navy, in the West India service prior to 1735, and was drowned on his plantation near the present town of Marion, South Carolina, in 1765, at the age of one hundred and one years. His son, Thomas Godbold, died at Marion, Marion county, South Carolina, in 1825. A son, Stephen Godbold, brother to Edith (Godbold) Evans, fought under Marion in the Revolutionary War as a lieutenant and captain. Edith (Godbold) Evans died after the birth of her two sons Thomas and Asa, the latter of whom died in infancy. Nathaniel Evans married (second) a Miss Fore, who survived but a few years, and he married (third) Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Captain Lot Rogers, who came to the Carolinas from Virginia, and was a distinguished patriot during the Revolutionary War. The will of Nathaniel Evans, of the District of Marion, dated in 1810, proved May 23, 1810, provides for his wife Elizabeth, and devises to his eldest son Thomas 200 acres of land purchased of his brother Thomas; gives legacies to his daughters, Edith, Zilpha and Elizabeth Ann, and sons, William, Nathan and John Gamewell Evans. The two daughters Edith and Zilpha were by his second wife; they married respectively Colonel Levi Leggett, and Robert James Gregg.

THOMAS EVANS, eldest son of Nathaniel, and only surviving son of the first wife, Edith Godbold, was born on his father's plantation near the village of Marion, South Carolina, September 3, 1790. He acquired a liberal education, and being a great reader added thereto by his own exertions after reaching years of manhood. During his early life he engaged in mercantile pursuits and later became an extensive cultivator of cotton. He was a man of note in his day, taking an active part in public affairs. He was State Senator from his district from 1832 to 1840, and Master in Equity for his native county from 1841 to his death in 1845. He also filled the position of Presidential elector for Monroe in 1816, and for Jackson in 1828. His residence in Marion village, originally built for a courthouse, still stands on the public square south of the present court house. He died at "Tranquility," the family home of his wife's family in Granville county, North Carolina, August 9, 1845.

Thomas Evans married, April 11, 1816, Jane Beverly Daniel, born January 29, 1795, who was killed by a piece of timber falling from the roof of her residence undergoing repairs, September 3, 1861. She was a daughter of George and Martha (Daniel) Daniel, and a descendant of a family seated at Wigan,



Lancashire, England, whose armorial bearings were: Arg. a pale fusily sa., with crest, a unicorn's head erased ar. armed or.

Captain William Daniel, the founder of the Daniel family of Virginia, many members of which have achieved distinction, was born at Wigan, Lancashire, in 1623. He was a soldier in the royal army during the civil wars, and came to Virginia on the downfall of the monarchy. He was a vestryman of Middlesex parish, Middlesex county, Virginia, in 1684, and died there in 1698. (*Virginia Genealogies*, Heyden.)

James Daniel, grandson of Captain William Daniel and great-grandfather of Jane Beverly (Daniel) Evans, was born about the year 1700. He was a justice in Goochland county, Virginia, 1737 to 1743, and sheriff of that county 1743-4. He later removed to Albemarle county, Virginia, where he filled the office of local magistrate 1754-5, and was sheriff in 1756. His will was probated in the latter county February 12, 1761. He married in 1736, Elizabeth Woodson, great-granddaughter of Dr. John Woodson, of Dorsetshire, England, "Chireogean" and wife Sarah, mentioned in the "Original Lists of Persons of Quality" (Hotten, p. 216) as living in Henrico County in 1619. Their eldest son, Chesley Daniel, married Judith Christian, of Albermarle county, Virginia, a daughter of the distinguished family of Virginia Cavaliers who fled England during the Commonwealth and appeared in Middlesex county, Virginia, as early as 1656. These Christians were the lineal descendants of the Christian family, (W. & M. Quar. V, 261, VIII, 70.) residuary Deemsters of the Isle of Mann. Chesley Daniel crossed the line into the old county of Granville, in North Carolina, and in 1740 built his country seat "Tranquility", named similarly with the seat of Colonel Peter. Vivian Daniel, of Middlesex county, Virginia, for an ancestral seat in England. This property is still in the Daniel family. Chesley Daniel's daughter Martha, married her second cousin George Daniel, of Granville county, North Carolina, and Jane Beverly Daniel was the first daughter of the latter marriage. She was a woman of estimable character and marked business ability. On the death of her husband Thomas Evans in 1845, she took charge of his heavily involved estate and managed it with eminent success. Her sons were educated in the best American Colleges and her unlimited hospitality was a by-word in all the Pedee region, while her piety was of the purest kind. She had a family of thirteen children. Her eldest son, Hon. Chesley D. Evans, was a graduate of the South Carolina College and a member of the Secession Convention of 1860 in South Carolina, signing the Ordinance of Secession; Thomas was United States District Attorney for South Carolina in 1844; Nathan George was graduate of United States Military Academy and a Brigadier-General in Confederate States America, commanding Confederate forces at Battle of Ball's Bluff, campaign of 1861-62; William E. was a graduate United States Naval Academy and served under Admiral Porter, later attained rank of Commander Confederate States Navy, served under Raphael Semmes, Confederate States ship "Alabama," later commanded Confederate States ship "Georgia". Captain A. L. Evans served throughout the war between the states, as Adjutant of Brigade and was later clerk of the State Senate of South Carolina.

JAMES EVANS, M. D., eighth child of Thomas and Jane Beverly (Daniel) Evans, was born in the village of Marion, South Carolina, September 12.



1831. He received his early education at Marion Academy, and at the age of seventeen entered the South Carolina Military Academy, class of 1853. Owing to serious disputes and dissensions in the faculty of the college, he left that institution before completing his course, and joined an engineering corps in charge of the construction of the Cheraw & Darlington railroad, from the head of navigation on the Pedee river. At its completion he went to Carroll county, Mississippi, and after teaching school for a short period he assisted as a civil engineer in building the Little Rock and Napoleon, now the New Orleans and Mississippi railroad. In 1856 he was appointed by the Governor of Arkansas, State Civil Engineer, and in that capacity had charge of the building of all the great levees along the Mississippi, Arkansas and Red rivers in that State. He was living along the Mississippi river during the period when that region was visited by the terrible scourge of yellow fever in 1856-57, and with two Catholic priests assisted in nursing the victims of that dread disease.

In the spring of 1859, James Evans came to Philadelphia and entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, and received private instruction under the eminent Dr. Pepper, the elder, and Dr. J. M. DaCosta. He graduated in the spring of 1861 and went to New York with the intention of sailing for Europe to complete his medical education in the great universities and hospitals of London, Paris and Berlin. Before his embarkation, however, the news of the firing on Fort Sumter reached him, and he hastened south to enlist under the banner of his native State of South Carolina. He took part as a volunteer in the first battle of Manassas, and after the battle was placed in charge of the division hospital at Leesburg, Virginia, where he met and fell in love with Miss Powell, who four years later became his wife. He was however soon detached for duty as assistant surgeon to Dr. Fred. Giddings, at an hospital established at Adams' Run, South Carolina. While on duty there he suffered a severe attack of hemorrhagic fever, but on his recovery, returned to Virginia to fill an appointment as Regimental Surgeon with the rank of major, to the Third South Carolina Regiment of Volunteers, Colonel James Nance, Kershaw's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. With this regiment he shared the arduous campaigns of the remainder of the war.

On January 4, 1865, Dr. Evans married Maria Antoinette Powell, of Leesburg, Virginia, at the home of her brother, Colonel Daniel Lee Powell, Richmond, Virginia, and at the close of the war bought a plantation on long credit in his native district of Marion, South Carolina, where he settled down to retrieve his fortunes and establish a home by the practice of his profession and the tilling of the soil. By industry and application he succeeded in paying for his plantation, which he sold in 1874, removed to Mars Bluff, and later in 1877 to Florence, South Carolina, where he resided until the time of his death, July 15, 1909, at Clifton Springs, New York, at the ripe age of 77 years. He achieved eminence in his chosen profession, filling a number of honorable official positions in his native state. In 1887 he was elected president of the South Carolina State Medical Association, and the following year was appointed by the governor a member of the State Board of Health. In 1895 he became secretary of that board and its chief administrative officer, filling that position for more than ten years. He was active in securing legislation for improving sanitary conditions and classifying the vital statistics of the state, and fostering and encouraging the establish-



ment of local boards of health. Dr. Evans was a voluminous writer on topics pertaining to his profession, and delivered many notable addresses to the various medical and scientific associations with which he held membership. Among his published papers are, "Puerperal Fever," which attracted wide attention both in the American and European medical journals and won for him the distinction of a bronze medal from the Paris Exposition in 1900. This decoration is still cherished by his family. "Sanitary Uses of Plants and Flowers", "Shock", "Multiple Cancer", "Uses of Normal Saline Solution in Shock", etc. He was the author of a number of health tracts for distribution under the auspices of the State Board of Health and the basis of the hygienic and sanitation instruction now introduced into the school course in every public school in his state, on diseases, their cause, treatment and method of prevention, and other kindred subjects. He was a member of the American Medical Association; successively the delegate to the National Conference of State and Provincial Boards of Health, the Pan-American Medical Congress. He was a member of American Social Science Association and the Institute of Art, Science and Letters, to which he was elected upon the nomination of Dr. Barouk of New York. He was also a member of the United Confederate Veterans; the United Confederate Surgeons' Association, and of the South Carolina Chapter Sons of the Revolution.

Maria Antoinette (Powell) Evans was a descendant of the Powells of Castle Madoc, County Brecknock, Wales, who were descended through a long line of Welsh nobility, from the ancient Cymric Kings and princes. Three grandsons of Dr. David Powell, of the Powells of Madoc Castle, the co-laborator of Hakluyt in the compilation of "Hakluyt's Voyages of Discovery", were among the first Virginia adventurers, and active participants in the founding and perpetuation of the first permanent English colony in America.

Captain Nathaniel Powell, probably the most prominent of the three brother adventurers, came out to Virginia with Captain Newport with the first colonists of Jamestown in 1607, and was the author of the narrative of the discovery of the Chesapeake in Captain John Smith's "True Relation" 1619. He had been a captain in the Low Countries, and became one of the most renowned of the Jamestown colonists. He was deputy governor when Sir George Yeardley arrived to take up the government of the colony in 1619, and retained his membership in His Majesty's Council, under Yeardley, until he was killed with all his family, by the Indians, on his plantation at Powell's Brook, on York river, in the great massacre of March 19, 1622. He left no issue, and his estate was distributed, under proceedings in the High Court of Chancery of London, among the children of his eldest brother Sir Thomas Powell, who was knighted at Theobald's in 1624.

Sir Stephen Powell and Captain William Powell, his brothers, came to Virginia in the expedition headed by Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers in 1610. Sir Stephen and Captain William Powell were subscribers to the second charter of the Virginia Company of London.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM POWELL, and Thomas Powell, probably a son or nephew, sailed from Plymouth, England, in 1609, with Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers in the ill-fated ship "Sea Adventurer", which was wrecked on the Bermuda Islands, and whose history written by Strachy and published in London in 1610, was the foundation of Shakespeare's play of "The Tempest". The shipwrecked crew of the "Sea Adventurer" constructed two small vessels at the Ber-



mudas from the timbers of the "Sea Adventurer", which they christened the "Patience" and the "Deliverance", with which they arrived at the starving colony of Jamestown in May, 1610, just prior to the arrival of Lord De La Warre, the new Governor, and Captain William Powell represented Jamestown as a burgess in the first Assembly of the Province, called by Sir George Yeardley in April, 1619, and which met at Jamestown, July 30, 1619. This was the first representative assembly ever held on the American continent. After the great massacre Captain William Powell and Sir George Yeardley commanded respectively the two expeditions formed to chastise the savages and an interesting account of this expedition is given in Captain John Smith's "True Relation." He was killed by the Indians on the Chiccahominy river in 1623-4.

THOMAS POWELL, who accompanied Captain William to Virginia, was one of the wrecked crew of the "Sea Adventure", in 1609, an account of his marriage while stranded on the Bermudas, to Elizabeth Persons is given in the annals of the Virginia company of London. He was living at "Dale's Gift" on the Eastern Shore of Virginia in 1618, whither he was sent in company with Captain John Pory to make salt for the colony, and is said to have been living in Northampton county, Virginia, as late as 1660. He appeared in the court records of old Northampton county as early as 1638, when he was charged with Lese Majesty for having declared "that in former times Kyngs went forth to warrs, but this Kyng was fittin only to sit in a lady's lap," referring to King James I, but he was acquitted of the crime. Again in 1654 he made an affidavit relative to the escape of one of his indentured servants, who had run away, where he declares that he is three score years and upwards. In this document he mentions his son, John Powell.

JOHN POWELL, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Persons) Powell, though mentioned in the records of Northampton county, Virginia, does not again appear, and little is known of him.

WALTER POWELL, supposed to have been a son of John, a grandson of Thomas, of Northampton county, Virginia, was settled in Somerset, Eastern shore of Maryland, in 1668.\* He married Elizabeth Beere, whose death occurred in 1679. They had six children, mentioned in the will of Walter who died in 1695.

WILLIAM POWELL, second child and eldest son of Walter and Elizabeth (Beere) Powell, born in Somerset county, Maryland, in 1673, died in 1715. He married Eliza, supposed to have been a Miss Levin, and had among other children named in his will:—

WILLIAM POWELL, who settled in Prince William county, Virginia, and married Elinor Peyton, daughter of Colonel Valentine Peyton, a justice of the peace and member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, who was a great-grandson of Henry Peyton, gentleman, who with his brothers, Colonel Valentine and Lawrence Peyton, gentleman, were in the royal army in the civil war in England and fled to Virginia in 1656. Henry Peyton appears of record as of Aquia Creek, Prince William county, Virginia, "gentlemen." The three

---

\*In the land grants to Walter in the Maryland archives, he declares that he had removed from Virginia to inhabit Maryland with his wife and daughter Elizabeth. The Somerset County Records, of Maryland, give the date of the births of all his children except Elizabeth and the date of the death of his wife who was buried on his plantation "Greenfields" on Pomoukie river.



brothers were the sons of Henry Peyton, of Lincoln's Inn, Middlesex county, armiger, a cadet of the baronial house of Peyton of Iselham and Peyton Hall, Cambridge, England, who was tried for treason in 1657, for maintaining his sons in the army against Parliament. That they were of the ancient family of Peytons of Iselham and Peyton Hall, founded by Reginald de Peyton, who died in 1136, appears from the confirmation in "Le Mor's Knights" (p. 239) where Sir Robert Peyton, a son of Henry, had the grant from Sir Jo. Burrough, 24 July, 1641, with an alteration of the Peyton arms (Borough Grants, fol. 76). (See Accounts of Daniel, Peyton, Harrison and Powell Families in Heyden's "Virginia Genealogies.")

The arms borne by Henry Peyton under this grant are: "Sable, a cross engrailed, or, in the first quarter a mullet arg., all within a bordure erm." motto: "Patior, Potior". The bordure constituting the only alteration from the arms borne by the elder branch of the family.

LEVIN POWELL, son of William and Elinor (Peyton) Powell, born in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1737, settled in Loudoun county, Virginia in 1760. He had served prior to attaining his majority as a deputy to his maternal uncle, Colonel Henry Peyton, then sheriff of Prince William county. He was elected in 1774 major of the Loudoun battalion of minute-men, and he was the author of the resolutions adopted by the Loudoun county patriots, in the Committee of Safety, of which he was a member. He was in active service with the Virginia militia in its operations against Lord Dunmore in 1775, and in 1777 was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 16th Virginia regiment, Continental Line, and was with Washington at Valley Forge and Morristown, where his health was so impaired by the hardships he bore that he was forced to resign his commission. Colonel Levin Powell was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788, which ratified and adopted the Federal constitution. He was a presidential elector in 1796, and in 1799 was elected to the United States Congress as a Federalist and re-elected in 1801. He died at Bedford Springs, Bedford county, Pennsylvania, where he had gone for his health, July 23, 1810.

Colonel Levin Powell married, in 1763, Sarah Harrison, daughter of Colonel Burr Harrison, of "Chippawamsic", Prince William county, Virginia, a justice of the peace and member of the House of Burgesses from Prince William county, where his great-grandfather, Burr Harrison, had settled, in 1655, having fled from England, a refugee from the royal army to escape the vengeance of Cromwell. Burr Harrison, of Chippawamsic, was a son of Cuthbert Harrison, Esqr., of Acaster, Caton and Flaxby, in com. Ebar (Arms: "Az. three demi lions ramp. or." Crest: "A demi lion ramp. or. holding a laurel branch, vert.") and his wife, a daughter of Lord Hangdale, of Holme, and was baptized in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, December 28, 1637. While a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in April, 1699, he, with Mr. Giles Vauderville, was sent as an Ambassador to the Piscataway Indians. His name appears, July 10, 1700, with those of John Washington, Rice Hooe, George Mason, etc., of his Majesty's Officers both Civil and Military, to a petition to Governor Sir Henry Nicholson for protection against the Indians. (C. P. 1, 631—Id. 70). Cuthbert and William Harrison Powell, two of the sons of



Levin and Sally (Harrison) Powell, were, like their father, members of United States Congress.

LEVIN POWELL JR., third son of Colonel Levin and Sally (Harrison) Powell, married in 1797, Susannah Elizabeth Orr, daughter of Hon. John Orr, a member of the Virginia Assembly, and a signer of Richard Henry Lee's resolutions against the Stamp Act in 1766, and his wife Susannah Monroe Grayson, a first cousin to James Monroe, fifth President of the United States, and a sister to Rev. Spence Grayson, of Bellair, and Colonel William Grayson, aide de campe of General Washington, and later one of the first two Senators from Virginia under the new Federal Government. John Orr had come to Virginia in 1750. He was a son of Rev. Alexander Orr, of "Hazelside", Renfrewshire, Scotland, and his wife, Lady Agnes, daughter of Hon. John Dalrymple, Laird of Waterside; and grandson of Rev. Alexander Orr, of Burrowfield, Renfrewshire, an ardent covenanter, who suffered martyrdom for his religious faith, and his wife Lady Barbara Craufurd, of Auchinaines. The Orrs were an ancient family of Renfrewshire, dating back to 1100 A. D., and the Craufurd family was indeed one of the most ancient and highly connected families of the realm, being descended within four generations from King James IV, of Scotland, through at least a dozen separate lines, notably those of Stewart, Eglington, Seton, Lamont, and others (vide. "A Few Old Families" McCall, Glasgow). "General account of Shire of Renfrew," Craufurd and Seton, Glasgow, 1792.

Levin Powell, Jr., died in Kentucky in 1807, leaving four sons.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER POWELL, son of Levin Powell Jr., and his wife, Susannah Elizabeth Orr, and father of Maria Antoinette (Powell) Evans, was a lawyer in Leesburg, Loudoun county, Virginia. He married, in 1820, Lucy who came to Virginia in 1740, married Lucy Smith, of Culpeper county, and for many years a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, and his wife Elizabeth Nicholson, daughter of Captain Henry Nicholson, quartermaster of a Virginia brigade in the Revolutionary War, and his wife Sarah Hay, daughter of Hon. Anthony Hay, of Williamsburg, Virginia, a lineal descendant of the family of Hay of the earldom of Erroll, in the Scottish peerage. Hon. Daniel Lee was a son of Dr. John Lee, of Trinity College, Dublin, a native of Ireland, who came to Virginia in 1740, married Lucy Smith, of Culpeper county, and settled at Woodstock, Frederick county, where Daniel was born. Daniel and Elizabeth (Nicholson) Lee had, beside Lucy Peachy (Lee) Powell, Mrs. Hedges, of New Orleans; Mrs. Patrick Henry Cabell; Rev. Henry Lee; Judge George Lee, of the Virginia Court of Appeals, grandfather of Dr. Duncan Lee Despard, Assistant Professor Surgery, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1911; and Hugh Lee, Esq., of Winchester, Virginia.

William Alexander and Lucy Peachy (Lee) Powell, had beside Maria Antoinette (Powell) Evans, four sons, viz: Colonel Daniel Lee Powell, of Richmond; Rev. John Dalrymple Powell, of Norfolk; Dr. Alfred H. Powell, of Baltimore, Maryland; and Hugh Lee Powell, of Leesburg, Virginia; and three other daughters, viz: Mrs. Frederick Lloyd, of Missouri; Mrs. Frank F. Jones, of New York; and Mrs. William F. Brooks, of Alexandria, Virginia.

Dr. James and Maria Antoinette (Powell) Evans, had nine children, of whom Powell Evans, the subject of this sketch was the second. The eldest child, Jane Beverly Evans, born June 3, 1866, at Little Rock, Marion county, South Caro-



lina, is unmarried. She graduated at the Female Institute, Staunton, Virginia; studied art at the Boston Conservatory of Art and Music; at the Corcoran Art School, Washington, D. C., at the New York Art League, and has pursued her studies several years since under the best masters in the city of Rome, devoting herself to portraiture in oils.

William Alexander Evans, the second son, born November 3, 1870, graduated at Hobart College with the degree of A. B. in 1892; received the degree of Bachelor of Laws at the New York City Law School in 1902; and is an attorney at law and journalist in New York City.

Maria Lee Evans, the second daughter, born November 18, 1872, married, in 1897, Hon. Frank B. Gary, of Abbeville, South Carolina, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of that State in 1895, and of the U. S. Senate from South Carolina, 1908.

Marie Antoinette Evans, the third daughter, born at Mars Bluff, South Carolina, December 27, 1874, married Henry Carrington Riely, A. M., LL. B., of Richmond, Virginia, of the law firm of McGuire, Riely and Bryan, son of Hon. John W. Riely, of the Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals.

James Daniel Evans, the third son, born at Mars Bluff, South Carolina, December 11, 1876, an undergraduate of South Carolina College, class of 1898, received the degree of Bachelor of Laws at the same institution in 1900, and was admitted to the South Carolina bar. He came to Philadelphia and practiced law in that city until 1908, when he returned to his native state and now resides at Florence, Florence county, South Carolina. He is the author of a history of the Evans family, from which most of the data in this sketch is obtained, and is a member of Maxie Gregg Chapter, Sons of Confederate Veterans, and of the University and Southern Clubs of Philadelphia.

Lucy Peachy Evans, the fourth daughter, born at Florence, South Carolina, July 22, 1879, graduated from the Fairmount School, Tennessee, in June, 1899, and married, June 21, 1904, Rev. Caleb B. K. Weed, of East Orange, New Jersey, rector of the Protestant Episcopal parish of Lake Charles, Louisiana.

Thomas Evans, the fourth son, born at Florence, South Carolina, July 16, 1882, received the degrees of A. B. and A. M. at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee, and LL. B. at the University of the City of Chicago, and is an attorney at law in Chicago, Illinois.

Llewellyn Stewart Evans, the youngest child, born at Florence, South Carolina, March 10, 1887, died May 27, 1888.

POWELL EVANS, eldest son and second child of Dr. James and Maria Antoinette (Powell) Evans, was born at Little Rock, Marion county, South Carolina, June 1, 1868. He graduated from Hobart College, Geneva, New York, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in 1888, member of Phi Beta Kappa, Literary and Social Fraternities, and engaged in business as a civil and electrical engineer, which he continues to the present time. He is president and manager of the Merchant & Evans Company of Philadelphia, manufacturers of tinplate, and other metals in all lines; and is also president of the International Sprinkler Company. He is much interested in street, passenger and other railways, automobile and good roads work, as well as in fire protection engineering. He is a director of the Merchants' National Bank of



Philadelphia, and a member of the University, Racquet and Philadelphia Country Clubs, and of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution.

He married, November 26, 1898, Julia Estelle Merchant, daughter of Clarke Merchant, Esq., of Philadelphia, and his wife, Sarah Watts, and granddaughter of General Merchant, first cadet at the United States Military Academy at West Point from Albany, New York, and a distinguished officer of the United States army, by his wife, a Miss Lovekin, of Newburyport, Massachusetts.

Clarke Merchant, born in the Oglethorpe Barracks, Georgia, where his father was then stationed, entered the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, and graduated there in 1857. He served throughout the Civil War in the United States navy as a commander, under Admiral Porter. He resigned from the navy in 1867 and engaged in business in Philadelphia until his death in May, 1904, having become one of the wealthiest and most influential citizens of the city. He was the founder of the firm of Merchant & Co., now the Merchant & Evans Company, and president of the Schuylkill Traction Company. He married, in 1863, Sarah Schoenberger Watts, daughter of Henry Miller and Sarah (Schoenberger) Watts, of Philadelphia. Powell and Julia Estelle (Merchant) Evans, have one child, Anita Merchant Evans, born March 20, 1900.



### WADDELL-SMITH FAMILY.

RICHARD SMITH, of Troy (now Troy Hills), Hanover township, Morris county, New Jersey, was with some considerable degree of probability not the emigrant ancestor of his line, for the reason that Morris county in general and Hanover township in particular were each settled in the main by families of New England ancestry who came variously by way of Newark, Woodbridge and Elizabethtown, New Jersey, the English settlements on Long Island, and from New England, direct (Tuttle's "Annals of Morris County"). The allied and hereinafter mentioned families of Dod, Alling, Parritt, Osborn, Howell and Cobb in particular so came. As a rule, one generation at least, and more frequently several, preceded (as residents of this part of New Jersey) those of their pioneering descendants who pushed even beyond the bounds of the Newark settlement made by the Branford colonists, over the "first mountain" and "second mountain" (of the present Oranges), or followed the more circuitous route of the Passaic Valley to what was the first settlement in Morris county, made at Whippany, some time about 1700. (Sherman's "Historic Morristown, New Jersey"). The great influx of settlers between this date and 1738 (when by reason of its population Morris county was first set off as a county separate from Hunterdon, of which it had previously formed a part), makes it idle to speculate whether Richard Smith was born within the confines of what was later Morris county, or whether he removed there with so many others. The former is not at all likely, as the birth of his eldest son in 1720 indicates such an age on his part as to have made its possibility doubtful. Beyond the tradition that he was of Long Island ancestry, as were many of the settlers of Troy and Parsippany, no record is known of his place of birth or parents. The fact that he owned land in Troy or Parsippany as early as 1738 is shown by a recently discovered mortgage deed given by "Samuel Smith of the County of Morris" to "Joseph French of the City and Province of New York," dated July 5, 1764, and recorded Morristown, New Jersey, November 8, 1766, Book A, page 23 of mortgages, which refers to:

"All that Tract of Land situate lying and being in Hanover Township in the County of Morris and Province of New Jersey a<sup>sd</sup> which was purchased by Richard Smith Father to the Grantor to these Presents, of one George Bowlby by Deed bearing Date the Second Day of October 1738 and by s<sup>d</sup> Richard Smith possessed until Day of his Death \* \* \* Beginning at a post North side Parsipening Brook \* \* \* containing eighty one acres \* \* \* being all that tract of Land whereon the s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Smith now lives \* \* \*"

This deed of 1738 has not yet (as this copy goes to press) been located, but it is hoped that a search now in progress will establish by documentary evidence that this Richard Smith, of Hanover township, county of Morris, was the Richard Smith born 1695 at Woodbridge, New Jersey, son of Richard Smith, who died there 1711 (Woodbridge Town Records) and whose descent is believed to be from Richard Smith who was of Boston, 1630, and later of Smithtown, Long Island.

In the record of the travels in America in 1780-82 by Marquis De Chastellux,



one of the members of the French Academy and major-general in the French army serving under Count de Rochambeau, perhaps one of the earliest descriptive printed records of the place of Richard Smith's residence is to be found. Speaking particularly of that part of his trip from the Highlands of the Hudson to Morristown, he says:

"One of the villages which forms a little township, bears the beautiful name of Troy. Here the country is more open and continues so to Morristown. I pursued my journey sometimes through the woods, at others through well cultivated lands and villages inhabited by Dutch families."

With one noted exception (namely, the Von Beverhoudts, one of the earlier occupants of "Beverwyck," at which Washington was frequently a visitor while spending the winters at Morristown, seven miles distant), there is no record of the occupation of Troy by the Dutch, and as "Beverwyck" was at this time the residence of Abraham Lott (see Mellick's "Story of an Old Farm," p. 475) the Marquis must have referred to the considerable Dutch settlements he doubtless passed through farther north. "Parsippany" (in its varied spellings) seems to have been the name applied originally to the territory now comprehended within the bounds of both Troy Hills and Parsippany, and from the earliest settlements in Morris county at Whippany was apparently identified with its present location. When Rev. Hezekiah Smith in 1764 visited Samuel and Benjamin Smith, the two sons of Richard Smith, he records in his diary a visit to Parsippany. Apparently the designation of Troy by that name was not general until after this date.

It seems probable, though we have no proof, that at least Richard Smith's children were born in New Jersey, since the earliest dated record starts with the birth in 1720 of his eldest son, Samuel. Richard Smith was a considerable landowner in Troy, and by his will, dated Feb. 17, 1763 (Recorded Liber H of Wills, p. 390, Trenton, New Jersey, and in which he refers to himself as of "Hanover County of Morris"), devised his land equally between his two sons, Samuel and Benjamin, with bequests to his "daughter Rachel Person" (Pierson), and to his grandchildren, Thomas and Elizabeth Cobb. Firstly, however, he bequeaths one-third of all his movable estate to "Sarah, my dearly beloved wife." He must have died not many months after execution of his will, for we find the latter proven, and the brothers, Samuel and Benjamin, sworn as executors, July 1, 1763.

Richard Smith and Sarah ———, his wife, had:

Samuel, eldest son, b. 1720; m. Hannah Allen, who was b. 1726. He resided at Parsippany, N. J., on the site of what was later the Peter Righter place, about one-quarter mile toward Boonton, N. J., from "the Corner" at Parsippany (E. E. Willis, of Powerville, N. J., a lineal descendant, while surrogate of Morris Co., verified this tradition from the county records), then at Morristown, and later at Boonton, from whence in the fall of 1770, by "Jersey Wagon" drawn by oxen, he and the greater part of his family journeyed to Lake Champlain, to Skenesboro (now the village of Whitehall, N. Y.), on the headwaters, thence by boat to the present limits of the town of Panton, whence after three years and with such of his family as had removed from New Jersey with him, finally to Bridport, Vt. Several of their nine children took a most active part in the Revolution; especially Rhoda, who m. Bethuel Farrand, who was present with his command at Yorktown, and whose own stirring and patriotic deeds are fitly preserved in verse (see "Rhoda Farrand," in "Patriotic Poems of New Jersey"); also Nathan, who was second behind Colonel Ethan Allen in entering Fort Ticonderoga; and Salome, who was among the women and children sent to Skenesboro by order of Major Carlton in 1778. For further record of the very considerable number of descendants from this branch of the family in the families of Smith, Cobb, Baker, Wilcox, Wines, Baldwin, Haward, Farrand, Grandy, Eldridge and Doty, see "Smith Centennial Memorial," published Rutland, Vt., 1772;



Rhoda, m. John Cobb (son of Ebenezer Cobb and Mehitabel (Robinson) Cobb, of Taunton, Mass., and later of Parsippany, N. J.), who was b. Dec. 17, 1723, and d. 1799; he had a forge at Rockaway, Morris Co., N. J.; for descendants see "The Cobb Family," in J. P. Crayon's "Rockaway Records, Morris Co., N. J." The Cobb records show the marriage as above and Richard Smith's will mentions his grandchildren, Elizabeth and Thomas Cobb. The latter receipted on Jan. 16, 1781, to having "received of Hiram and Benjamin Smith the full Sum of ten Pounds New York Currency Which money fell to me by the Last Will and testament of my Grandfather Richard Smith deceased which has since fell into the Estate of the S<sup>d</sup> Hiram and Benjamin Smith" (Smith papers, Troy Hills, N. J.);

BENJAMIN, b. May 1725 (see following);

Rachel, b. Oct. 13, 1735; d. March 22, 1813 (gravestone record, Shelburn, Vt.); mentioned in her father's will as "my daughter Rachel Person," and except for bequests to her mother in lieu of dower and those made to Elizabeth and Thomas Cobb, her niece and nephew respectively, was bequeathed the remainder of his movable estate. She m. Moses Pierson, of Hanover, N. J., March 27, 1754 (see p. 78 *et seq* of Pierson Genealogy, by Lizzie B. Pierson, Albany, N. Y., 1878).

BENJAMIN SMITH, of Troy (now Troy Hills), New Jersey, born May, 1725, died July 20, 1767 (Smith Family Bible, Troy Hills), was with his elder brother, mentioned in his father's will as "my beloved sons Samuel and Benjamin." The two brothers occupied different farms at the time of their father's death, as appears from the codicil to the will as follows:

"Concerning my two sons, as Samuel has made the place he now lives on much better by cost and labor, I will that he by Benjamin shall be allowed in the division of the land what is right and reasonable, and provided they cannot agree, then to leave it to two or more honest men to decide it for them and further I say not."

The names of both Samuel and Benjamin frequently appear on the records at Morristown in connection with both purchase and sale of land in Hanover township, though apparently but relatively few of the considerable number of documents evidencing the transactions in which they were concerned were recorded (Smith MSS.).

The tradition is, that by assisting his brother, Samuel, who became in straightened circumstances, Benjamin largely impaired his own resources, which had been relatively considerable. Tradition also records that he was a devoutly religious man, though in this doubtless not differing from other members of the community in Hanover township at this time. Unfortunately the records of the Parsippany church for this period have not been preserved, and we are denied such light as these may have cast upon this phase of his life. The Rev. Hezekiah Smith, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and one of the celebrated preachers of his day, later one of the chaplains in Washington's army, and a former resident of Morris county, though not a known relative of this line, records in his diary for 1764, that he "stopped with Samuel and Benjamin Smith of Porcupening" and held religious services at their homes. ("Rev. Hezekiah Smith's Diary," Philadelphia, 1885, p. 140).

Benjamin married, December 11, 1752, Hannah Dod, who was born in Bloomfield, New Jersey, December 18, 1734, and died at Troy, October 18, 1771, daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Dod, of Orange, and Mary Pierson. Samuel was born about 1695, and died April 16, 1773, and was son of Samuel Dod, born at Branford, Connecticut, May 2, 1657, and died in Newark, New Jersey, 1714 (will dated February 3, 1712-13), son of Daniel Dod, who was of Branford as early as 1664-5. See "Dod Genealogy," Newark, New Jersey, 1864, also Littell's "Early Settlers of the Passaic Valley," Feltville, New Jersey, 1851; although while both agree



with the Smith record as to her date of birth and marriage, the former incorrectly states that Hannah married "Samuel Smith," and the latter incompletely records that she married "—— Smith."

There can be no reasonable doubt as to either the need for or accuracy of these corrections since (among other evidence furnished by Smith MSS., Troy Hills, New Jersey) Lieutenant-Colonel Hiram Smith, the son of Benjamin and Hannah, has left us his Bible record as to his mother's name and dates of birth and marriage to this effect, and also living until his death in 1833 in the family of his son, Hiram, Jr., has left with them this record concerning his mother which has been reduced to writing by Mary Allen (Osborn) Smith, whose aptitude and interest for genealogical records was marked. Furthermore, as below noted, one of Benjamin Smith's executors was his wife's brother Aaron, who lived until 1821 (Dod Genealogy), and was intimately associated with his nephews in many ways. The connection existing between the family of Benjamin and Hannah, with Orange, the home of Samuel Dod is further shown by the marriage of one daughter into the Williams family of that place, and by the church membership which Lieutenant-Colonel Hiram took out there at a time when his sisters and younger brothers are traditionally reported to have made their home in early youth with their mother's family after the latter's death in 1771.

Benjamin Smith's will dated "Hanover in the County of Morris," June 3, 1767, is recorded December 9, 1767, Liber i, p. 188 of Wills, Trenton, New Jersey; executors, Samuel Smith and Aaron Dod; witnesses, Ebenezer Cobb, Isaac Sergeant and John Cobb; mentions his wife, Hannah, "Sons Caleb, Hiram, Benjamin and Richard." Hannah (Dod) Smith's will, dated October 5, 1771, is recorded March 11, 1774, Liber K, p. 495 of Wills, Trenton, New Jersey; executor, John Cob; witnesses, Isaac Sergeant and Caleb Crane; mentions daughters, Elizabeth and Mary.

Children of Benjamin Smith and Hannah (Dod) Smith (Smith Family Bible Record, Troy Hills) were:

Caleb, b. July 9, 1753; drowned Sept. 13, 1771;

Mary, b. May 17, 1755; d. Oct. 3, 1756;

HIRAM, b. Dec. 22, 1756 (of whom later);

Elizabeth, b. April 26, 1759; m. Matthias Williams, of Orange, N. J.; d. Sept. 17, 1786;

Benjamin, b. March 24, 1761; d. Oct. 1, 1829; m. Rebecca Farrand, April 2, 1786. Their son, Ebenezer F., who m. Elizabeth Farrand, had Andrew Jackson Smith, of Troy, who m. Caroline E. Bramin, and had George B., Emma L., Elizabeth, and Caroline. Elizabeth, dau. of Ebenezer F. and Elizabeth above, m. John O. Condit, of Troy, and had Stephen Hobart, Benjamin Smith, Susan Margaret, and John Howell Condit, all of Troy; all m. and all the sons left descendants (see also "Condit Genealogy");

Richard, b. June 4, 1763; d. Dec. 6, 1764;

Richard (2d), b. Aug. 7, 1765; d. July 25, 1844; m., Jan. 14, 1788, Susanna Howell, who was b. Dec. 15, 1771. They had:

Mary, b. July 31, 1791; m. Samuel Farrand, whose only child, Dr. Richard Smith Farrand, m. Harriet Stevens, and had one child, William, who d. s. p.;

Abraham, b. Dec. 18, 1793, and d. April 20, 1797;

Abraham (2d) b. Dec. 31, 1797; m. Harriet E. Howell, May 29, 1832; he d. Dec. 1, 1858. Their only dau., Susan, b. Sept. 23, 1834, m. Hiram Colwell, and d. s. p., July 1, 1859. Issue in this line is extinct. (Record in Richard (b. 1765) Smith's Bible, now in possession of Mrs. John Mitchell, Troy Hills, N. J.).

Mary (2d) ("Polly"), b. Sept. 24, 1767; d. April 25, 1792; was the first wife of Colonel Lemuel B. Cobb, of Parsippany, N. J.; their only dau., Elizabeth, b. Sept. 26, 1790, m., Nov. 19, 1809, Benjamin Howell, of Troy, and d. April 18, 1869, leaving many descendants through their sons, Monroe Howell, of Troy, and B. F. Howell, of Morristown, N. J.



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL HIRAM SMITH, of Troy (now Troy Hill) (often referred to as "Col. Hiram" or "Senior"), born December 22, 1756, the eldest surviving child of his parents; married, October 14, 1778, Eleanor Parritt, of Troy, and died there, April 27, 11 p. m., 1833, and was buried at Parsippany. (Hiram Smith Bible record, also Parsippany gravestone record). He was left without father or mother on the latter's death in 1771, himself then only fifteen years of age and the eldest of a surviving family of five. At the age of twenty he entered the service of the United States as sergeant in the Third Regiment of Jersey Line, Continental Army (see Stryker's "Official List of Officers and Men of N. J. in Rev. War," pp. 93 and 457). A statement of his military services may best be given in his own words as taken from a contemporary record he prepared shortly before his death in connection with an application to obtain the benefits of an Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832, whereby Revolutionary War services rendered between fifty and sixty years prior thereto, entitled the participant to recognition and recompense by the nation. (See Pension Office Record, Washington, D. C., for the originals from which the following documents bearing upon the military service of Hiram Smith are copied):

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the  
Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

State of New Jersey |  
County of Morris | ss.

On this thirtieth day of July, A. D. 1832, personally appeared, in open court, before the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas of said County now sitting, Col. Hiram Smith a resident of Hanover Township in the County of Morris and State of New Jersey, aged seventy-five years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath, make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832.

That he enlisted the service of the United States under the following officers and served as herein stated: that he enlisted as a Sergeant in the month of February or March A. D. 1776 in the Company of State troops commanded by William Ejune Emily, in the Regiment commanded by Col. Elias Dayton, that Walter White was the Lieut. Col. and Francis Barber, Major—that—Lloyd was the first Lieutenant of the Company, Daniel Pierson, Second Lieutenant and \* \* \* Gallaudet the Ensign—That at the time he enlisted he resided in the Township of Hanover aforesaid where he now lives, that immediately after he enlisted he was engaged a short time in recruiting, and after having recruited thirty-seven troops he marched with the regiment, first to Albany—from thence against a division of British troops composed of Indians and Scotch under Sir John Johnson at Johnstown—that on their arrival Johnson and his troops retreated and thereupon Col. Dayton entered and occupied Johnstown about two months—that from thence marched to Fort Stanwix, then built a fort called Fort Schuyler—remained there until late in the autumn, thence returned to Schenectady, and was thence ordered and marched to Ticonderoga, where the regiment in which he served was united with other Jersey regiments, Pennsylvania and Easton (?) troops commanded by Genl. Gates. He says he was well acquainted with General Wines, Major William DeHart and also Genl. Gates the commander—That while at Ticonderoga the British army came down in sight, that one or two pieces of Jersey ordinance being fired upon them, the British retreated—that he remained in the service with the said division of the army during the winter, and returned home in the Spring of 1777, after the expiration of one full year from the time he enlisted.

That during the summer of 1777 he was appointed Subaltern officer to command a guard at the Court House in Morris town in the County of Morris aforesaid, where he remained for one month. That afterwards in the Autumn of the same year, he was called out in the Militia with a Lieutenant's Commission in the Brigade commanded by General Wines, in the Regiment commanded by Col. Seely and in a Company commanded by Captain Daniel Brown—was marched westward to New Windsor in the State of New York for the purpose of protecting the towns on the Hudson River from conflagration by the British fleet, then lying off New Windsor, was there at least a month and until Gen'l. Burgoyne was taken.

That this deponent has no certificate or documentary evidence of his discharge. That his commission as Lieutenant was signed by Gov. Livingston then Governor of the State of New Jersey, but that the same is now lost, mislaid or destroyed, that he has recently searched for it but that it cannot now be found.

That he was afterward ordered to Elizabeth Town in New Jersey under Col. Seely where he served for two months, part of which time he was engaged in guarding a large



Provision ship, named Asia, which had been taken from the British. That afterward on the alarm to resist the British at the battle and burning of Springfield, he repaired to the scene of action. At another alarm when the British made a sortie from New York to Elizabeth-town point, remained there two or three weeks. He was afterward in the service at another alarm and skirmish at Bellville and Hackensack and was out about one month.

That he was afterward called out and served about one month under Captain Jonas Ward in Somerset County as a guard to protect Lord Sterling from the British troops and other service. That besides the services before mentioned he was often called out on alarms being given, sometimes for a longer, sometimes for a shorter period, but cannot recollect particularly the occasions or the length of time. He feels safe, however, in declaring that besides the services herein-before particularly mentioned he was engaged in the service at least three months in alarms. That he never received any written discharge from the service. That he has resided ever since the Revolutionary War in the Township of Hanover where he now lives. That he was born the 22nd day of December A. D. 1756 and has a record of his age in the family Bible.

That he can prove by Mr. John Canfield a creditable witness of the County of Morris aforesaid that he served as Sergeant for one full year on the northern tour in the State troops as he has heretofore particularly stated. Can prove by Stephen Cook a creditable witness of the County of Morris that he served one month at the Court House in Morris town aforesaid as is hereinbefore stated. By William Ball and Jeremiah Howell creditable witnesses of the County of Morris, that he served one month at New Windsor when Genl. Burgoyne was taken. By John Esler a creditable witness of the said County of Morris, that he served at Elizabeth town, Bellville, Springfield and Hackensack, and by the above named John Canfield that he served one month in the County of Somerset under Captain Jonas Ward as is hereinbefore stated.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any State. Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

HIRAM SMITH.

We Jesse Upson, Stephen Vail, and Lewis Condict residing in the County of Morris hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Hiram Smith, Esq. who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration, that we believe him to be seventy-five years of age: that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion.

Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

Jesse Upson.

STEPHEN VAIL,  
LEWIS CONDICT.

And the said Court do hereby declare their opinion after their investigation of the matter, and after putting the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department, that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary soldier and served as he stated. And the Court further certifies that it appears to them that Stephen Vail who has signed the preceding certificate is a resident of the Township of Morris in the County aforesaid, and that Lewis Condit who has also signed the same is a resident in the Township of Morris in the County aforesaid and are credible persons and that their statement is entitled to credit.

WILLIAM BRITTIN,  
STEPHEN VAIL,  
JESSE UPSON.

I David Day Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, do hereby certify that the foregoing contains the original proceedings of the said Court in the matters of the application of Hiram Smith for a pension.

(Seal of Morris County)

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of office this thirty-first day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-two.

DAVID DAY, Clk.

Hiram Smith, Esqr. the within Declarant is one of the most reputed citizens of Morris County—has been Sheriff thereof for two or three years and for several years a member of the State Legislature and a Judge of the Com. Pleas.

His statement of facts as set forth in his Declaration has my entire belief.

Morristown N Jersey

Aug. 22 1832

Lewis Condict, one of the Representatives from N. Jersey

(Endorsed)

Declaration etc. of Hiram Smith.

New Jersey  
Morris Co. ss.

Be it remembered that on the thirty-first day of July A. D. 1832 before the Inferior Court, of Common Pleas in and for the County of Morris, personally appeared John Campfield of



Hanover in the said County who being duly sworn according to law on his oath saith that he is acquainted with Col. Hiram Smith of the said township and county and has been acquainted with him since the commencement of the revolutionary war—Knows that he served in the Continental Service of the United States Army as Sergeant for one full year ending in the Spring of 1777—deponent served with him as messmate during that time during which time they marched to New York through Albany to Ticonderoga on Lake Champlain and returned back to Morristown in said County and were there discharged—deponent thinks he served with the said Col. Smith in the militia in the Service of the States during the revolutionary war at least two full months besides the service above stated in the continental line—One month when they had a battle at a place Allentown (?) in the County of Essex above Suone (?) River—deponent thinks he was out in the service of the militia with the said Col. Smith another full month at a time when they went to protect Lord Stirling and further deponent saith not. Sworn and Subscribed in open Court the day and year above written.

JOHN CAMPFIELD.

STEPHEN VAIL.

(Endorsed) Mr. John Campfield's  
affidavit.

New Jersey |  
Morris Co. |ss.

Be it remembered that on the thirty-first day of July A. D. 1832 before the Inferior Court of Common Pleas of the County of Morris personally appeared John Estler of the township of Pequannack in the County of Morris who being duly sworn according to law on his oath saith that he is acquainted with Col. Hiram Smith of the township of Hanover in the said County and has been acquainted with him since the commencement of the revolutionary war—deponent was sergeant of the same Company of militia of which Col. Smith was lieutenant during the said war—deponent recollects that he served with the said Col. Smith and under him as a lieutenant for more than two months at Elizabethtown for one full month at Bellville, he thinks for two weeks at Springfield at the time of the battle, at or near Hackensack (sic) for one month—deponent served with him at other times on alarms and other occasions during the war—deponent thinks that he served with the said Col. Smith at least six months in all during the revolutionary war—the said Col. Smith he thinks served at other times during the said war when deponent was not with him and further deponent saith not.

Sworn and subscribed in open Court the day and year above written.

STEPHEN VAIL.

JOHN ESLER.

(Endorsed) Mr. John Estler's affidavit.

New Jersey |  
Morris Co. |ss.

Be it remembered that on the thirty-first day of July A. D. 1832 before the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, in and for the County of Morris personally appeared Stephen Cooke of the township of Hanover in the said County who being duly sworn according to law on his oath saith he has been acquainted with Col. Hiram Smith of said township since the year 1776, knows that he served as an officer of the militia for the States during the revolutionary war—deponent served one month with him at Morristown in said County—knows that the said Col. Smith held a commission and was an officer of the guard and had the command—and deponent was under him—deponent believes that he served as an officer during the said war at other times but he had no personal knowledge of any further service and further deponent saith not.

Sworn and Subscribed in Open Court the day and year above written.

WILLIAM BRITTIN.

STEPHEN COOKE.

(Endorsed) Stephen Cooke's affidavit  
for Col. Smith.

New Jersey |  
County of Morris |ss.

Personally appeared before me Eben F. Smith one of the Justices of the peace in and for the sd. County Jeremiah Howell of Hanover in the County of Morris who being duly sworn according to law on his oath saith—that he is acquainted with Col. Hiram Smith of the township of Hanover in Sd. County and has been acquainted with him since the commencement of the revolutionary war—In 1777 Colo. Hiram Smith as aforesaid served as a Lieutenant in Capt Dan Brown's Company in Colo. Seely Regt. Gen. Winds Brigade of New Jersey Militia at New Windsor in the State of New York—One month or thereabouts at the time Genl. Bugine (Sic) was taken and further this deponent saith not.

Sworn and Subscribed before me the 1st day of Aug. 1832.

EBEN F. SMITH.

JEREMIAH HOWELL.

(Endorsed)

Jeremiah Howell's affidavit.



Troy, N. J. Aug. 8, 1832

Secretary of War

Hon Sir

We the undersigned, ministers of the Gospel in the Parish in which Col. Hiram Smith of the County of Morris and State of New Jersey resides, and the Parish next immediately adjacent, hereby avail ourselves with great pleasure of this opportunity of writing our joint testimonial in his favor.

He has for a great length of time sustained a reputation equally elevated both in his private and public life; in his civil Military and Ecclesiastical stations.

The oldest member of the Church in Parsippany and for a long time the leading officer in its ecclesiastical government he has stood as the prominent pillar of its interests; equally successful in the discharge of the executive duties imposed upon him by his Country and the legislative functions devolved upon him by the States—and arrayed on the field of battle he showed himself worthy of all the confidence reposed in him by his Country then in the day that tried mens souls.

He appears before you now, in this communication not to ask charity; but to give to his country an opportunity of making some small recognition and requital of the toils he endured in achieving that Independence for our country and for us which I trust as a ransomed nation we shall lack neither the gratitude nor justice to compensate.

AARON CONDIT,  
JOHN FORD.

I hereby certify to the Secretary of War that the aforesaid Aaron Condit and John Ford are Ministers of the Gospel in the Presbyterian Churches near to Col. Hiram Smith—that the first named has been settled over his congregation more than 35 years—that Mr. Ford has been settled over his Church for 10 or 12 years or more—and that the lives of both have always been highly exemplary and irreproachable and consistent with their profession as I verily believe.

Addressed

Morristown N. J. Aug. 10, 1832

The Hon Lewis Cass

Secy of War

Washington

(Endorsed)

Hiram Smith No. 4625.

LEWIS CONDIT, One of the Representatives from N Jersey in the Congress of the U. S.

The following facts in regard to the military services referred to, and some of the more important witnesses where names appear, are worth noting.

A detailed account of the service and engagements of the Hanover township militia at Elizabethtown, Springfield, Belleville and Hackensack, in which Hiram Smith took part, may also be found in greater completeness set forth in the "Autobiography of Ashbel Green, D. D., President of Princeton College," who had participated in them as a youth while residing with his father, Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, New Jersey.

Stephen Vail was the builder of the famous Speedwell Iron Works, and father of Alfred Vail, a co-inventor with Morse of the telegraph. (See Rev. Rufus S. Green, p. 160, "History Morris Co.," Munsell & Co., N. Y., 1882).

Lewis Condit was one of the most prominent men of the State—Speaker of the State Assembly 1808, and later of national prominence as Speaker of House of Representatives. (See E. D. Halsey, in "History Morris Co.," &c., p. 78).

Aaron Condit was pastor of the church at Hanover, N. J., 1796-1830. (Monroe Howell, in "History Morris Co.," &c., p. 225).

John Ford was pastor of the church at Parsippany, N. J., 1815-1857. (Monroe Howell, in "History Morris Co.," &c., p. 225).

Colonel Hiram Smith was a man of affairs in his time and community; justice of the peace, 1788-1793; member of Assembly, New Jersey State Legislature, 1791-1792; sheriff of Morris county, 1794-95-96; county judge, 1800-1805; major First Battalion of Fourth or Lower Regiment, New Jersey militia, 1793-1800; lieutenant-colonel of same, 1800 and 1801; and one of the incorporators, in 1806, of the Newark and Mt. Pleasant Turnpike Co. (see "History of Hanover Township, Morris County," by Monroe Howell, in "History of Morris County, N. J.,"



Munsell & Co., 1882. He was a member of the first board of trustees of the Presbyterian Church at Parsippany, elected March 21, 1787, under the incorporation act of Assembly of 1786, although its existence separate from the Hanover church dates from 1755 (records Presbyterian Church, Parsippany, New Jersey, by Parker). The subscription of himself and sons in May, 1828, toward the erection of a new (the present 1911) church edifice, heads the list and was the largest amount pledged. His first residence was on the bluff near the present sawmill, on the estate of George B. Smith, Troy Hills, New Jersey, but his later residence, and built by Dr. Joseph Parritt, was on the road between Troy and Whippany, and known in recent years as the Edgar Smith place. Colonel Smith possessed a commanding presence and great dignity of bearing up to the time of his death, and was revered and esteemed as a man of unusual prominence in his community and generation. Portraits of Colonel Hiram and Eleanor (Parritt) Smith are preserved in the family in the possession of Miss Mary L. Smith, Troy Hills, New Jersey.

Eleanor Parritt, first wife of Colonel Hiram Smith, was born June 1, 1760, died December 22, 9 p. m., 1810 (see obituary notice in *Palladium of Liberty*, Morristown, New Jersey, November 27, 1810, which states her characteristics as "meekness, benevolence and humility;" see also Parsippany gravestone records), and was the daughter of Samuel Parritt, of Troy (son of Samuel, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, as early as 1704, his autographic record of births and deaths in his family, now in possession of Miss Mary L. Smith, Troy Hills, New Jersey, stating that his eldest child was then born there), born Elizabethtown, New Jersey, October 8, 1716, died Troy, November 29, 1788, and Eleanor, daughter and only child of Joseph Allin, Alling or Allen (the first spelling is used in the mortgage cited below, but the second in many later records and particularly in the original partition deed of Parritt lands) of Troy, as early as 1737 (Hunterdon Mortgages 1737, Secretary of States office, Trenton), but traditionally earlier of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. The Smith homestead at Troy (on the road between Troy and Whippany), came from the Allings through the Parritt's, and, as the inheritance of Hiram Smith's wife, Eleanor Parritt, the partition deed (recorded Morristown), by which Samuel Parritt's lands were, on the death of Dr. Joseph Parritt, divided among the latter's heirs at law, mentioning this fact and spelling the name "Alling." The early Alling house stood on the high ground near the "Washington Spring" (so named from the tradition that Washington frequently drank from it while enroute between Morristown and "Beverwyck"). The Samuel Parritt house stood on the site of what is in recent years known as the Nelson Mitchell place, about one-quarter mile nearer Whippany.

Colonel Hiram Smith married (second), January 9, 1812, Susan Ten Eyck, of Albany, New York, born February 11, 1769, widow of Dr. Henry White Darbe, of Parsippany, New Jersey. She died September 24, 1826, and was buried at Parsippany. There was no issue of this marriage.

Children of Hiram Smith and Eleanor (Parritt) Smith (Smith Family Bible Record, Troy Hills, New Jersey) were:

Ann, b. Nov. 12, 1779; d. March 14, 1841; unm.;

Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1782; d. Nov., 1855; m. Silas Condict, of Orange, N. J., whose son was John Smith Condit, the father of John Smith Condit, the father of John Paul Conduit, of Tlahualilo, Durango, Mexico. From this marriage also descend the Hay family of Nutley, N. J., and of Woodstock and Chicago, Ill.;



- Caleb, b. April 13, 1785; d. Oct. 11, 2 a. m., 1803; unm.; obituary in *Newark Centinal of Freedom*, Oct. 18, 1803; bur. at Parsippany;
- Kate, b. Feb. 22, 1788; d. Feb., 1848; m. Dr. James Studdiford, and left descendants of that name living in St. Louis (though now spelled Van Studdiford);
- Eleanor, b. Jan. 6, 1791; d. Oct., 1849; m. Rev. J. Harvey Thomas, and left Archibald Thomas, who m. his cousin, Susan, dau. of Silas Condict, and left issue: Susan, Charles, and James;
- Samuel Parritt, b. Jan. 12, 1793; d. Aug. 11, 1853; bur. at Parsippany; m. Sarah Gray, and had Adriana, who d. unm., and Edgar G., who m. Ellen King, and had Melvin Gray and Florence Gray, all of Troy;
- Adriana, b. Sept. 11, 1796; d. March 30, 1862, 6 p. m.; unm; bur. at Parsippany;
- HIRAM, JR., b. Aug. 25, 1799 (of whom later).

HIRAM SMITH, JR., was the youngest child of his parents' family, born August 25, 1799. He was continuously a resident of Troy, having resisted the "western fever" to which he at one time at least gave serious heed. He was an officer in the militia of the day, his name appearing on a call, June 13, 1818, for an "Officers Court," addressed to "the officers of the 4th Company of the 2nd Battalion of the 4th Regiment of the Morris Brigade." In 1833, leaving his brother, Samuel P., still living at the then Smith homestead (known now as the Edgar G. Smith place), he removed his family to the present homestead, about a half a mile nearer Parsippany, opposite the "Milk House Road," across the meadow. He was a most active and energetic man, in addition to the duties required by the management of his estate, organizing and directed during his life the conduct of an extensive business in transporting to and distributing in New York City the various dairy products of his own and adjoining communities of Morris county, New Jersey, and from Orange county, New York, etc. He was a trustee and liberal supporter of and subscriber to the erection of the new Presbyterian church edifice at Parsippany in 1828. He died in Troy, New Jersey, September 14, 1865, and was buried at Parsippany; see gravestone record there. Will dated June 4, 1862, recorded Morristown, New Jersey. The latter records that at the request of his sons, Samuel B., J. Condit and George W., no provision was made for them in the division of the estate.

On September 9, 1822, he married Mary Allen Osborn, of Parsippany, New Jersey, born there, April 25, 1802, died at Troy Hills, April 16, 1872, and buried at Parsippany (see gravestone record), only child of Thomas Osborn, Jr., and his wife, Hannah Howell, both of Parsippany.

She was educated in the famous Moravian Seminary for Girls at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, then distant many days travel by stage or coach. She was also one of three Parsippany girls who in the early years of the last century were and always continued intimate and attached friends, of whom the others were Marcia Condit, later Mrs. Gordon Burnham, of Morristown, New Jersey, and Julia Anna Cobb, later Mrs. William Coventry H. Waddell. Rearing all of her family of nine children to manhood and womanhood, and the head of the home during the childhood and early youth of six of her grandchildren, she filled a large place in their needs, and left in them numerous and enduring monuments to her many graces of character which are so aptly set forth in the *New York Observer* for May 2, 1872, in the following notice which also records her death. A gravestone at Parsippany notes the dates of her birth and death and marks her place of burial.

"Died—Smith—At the village of Troy, Morris Co., N. J. April 16, (1872) Mary A. Smith wife of the late Hiram Smith in the 70th year of her age.



The translation of this lady, as her removal in almost an instant of time makes it appear so to us, is a sore bereavement not alone to her afflicted family but to the community in which she dwelt; for every interest affecting society, moral, social, religious found in her a warm, cordial and active support. She was a remarkable person, few so much gifted, a central figure in our social fabric, the mother of a large family. She appreciated her responsibilities by unwearied efforts for their moral and religious cultivation. In early life she became a member of the church in this place and her fidelity to the obligations which she then assumed have been beautifully exemplified in her daily life. The most prominent trait in her Christian character was her childlike simple faith in the promises of God; no adversities or trials ever impaired her confidence; her closet fortified her to meet cheerfully every emergency in life and to accept every event however mysterious, as directed by infinite wisdom. She was never overwhelmed by doubts or shadows; her spiritual vision was ever clear; her activities were never abated by the gloom which darkens the pathway of many. She has left to all her children and grandchildren rich legacies in councils and instructions faithfully given, often repeated; and has, lastly, invited them all very tenderly 'to join her in that better country and unite with her throughout eternal ages in thanksgiving and praise for the grace which saves us'."

Thomas Osborn, Jr. ("Deacon" Osborn), born October 12, 1753, and died July 27, 1818, buried at Parsippany, New Jersey, was the son of Thomas Osborn, Sr., born July 7, 1716, died December 19, 1803, and his wife, Phœbe Hand (daughter of David Hand and Patty Campbell, see Littell's "Passaic Valley," p. 177), born October 31, 1718, died October 28, 1811. He saw Revolutionary War service as a lieutenant in Captain Baldwin's company, Eastern Battalion (Stryker's "Officers and Men of N. J. in the Revolutionary War," p. 430). He at one time owned part of the homestead of George Washington Smith, of Parsippany, deeding same in 1798 to Sylvester Halsey. Thomas Osborn, Jr., was a deacon in the Baptist church at Morristown, New Jersey, but after moving from Rockaway, New Jersey, his residence was at Parsippany, on the road from Parsippany to Whippany or Malapardis, occupied during the Revolutionary War by the family of Governor Livingston and known latterly as the Benedict place. (Osborn vital statistics taken from Osborn Family Bible Record, Troy Hills; see also tombstone record at Parsippany of T. O., Jr., and H. H., below).

Hannah Howell, born Troy, New Jersey, on a site opposite the A. J. Smith residence, June 20, 1763, died March 20, 1829; married (first) Major Lemuel Minton, of the Continental army, of Littleton, New Jersey, for whose descendants, among others, in the families of Mason, Miller of Chicago, see tree of descendants of Edward Howell, of Southampton, Long Island, by George W. Howell, of Morristown, New Jersey), was the daughter of Gideon Howell, of Troy, later of Littleton, Morris county, New Jersey, born January 26, 1728, died January 20, 1803 (and Sarah Gordon, married, April 2, 1753; see Hanover, New Jersey marriages), son of Edward Howell (married Abigail ———, June 13, 1712), died October 13, 1772, son of Richard Howell, of Southampton, Long Island, fourth son of Mr. Edward Howell, one of the original patentees of Southampton, Long Island, and whose name occupies a place of special prominence in the early history of Long Island. He was made "Freeman," Boston, March 14, 1639. His children were born in England, as per record of their birth on parish register of Marsh Gibbon, county Bucks, wherein he is referred to as "Gentleman"; by a sale concluded July 8, 1639, he sold for £1600 his manor of Westbury, which had been purchased by his grandfather, William Howell, in 1536. (See Howell's "History of Southampton, L. I.," also "Doc. Hist. State, N. Y.").

Children of Hiram Smith, Jr., and Mary Allen (Osborn) Smith, all born Troy, New Jersey, were:



Eleanor Augusta, b. July 27, 1823, and m., Feb. 17, 1847, Rev. Elihu Doty (seventh in descent from Edward Doty, of the "Mayflower," 1620; see Baylies "Chronicles of Plymouth"), a missionary to Amoy, China, sent out by the American Board of Boston. She d. at Amoy, China, Feb. 28, 1858, and was bur. in missionary burying-ground on the Island of Kolongsu, off the coast of Amoy. He died on the ship, "N. B. Palmer," four days out from New York, March 18, 1865, home bound from China; bur. at Parsippany, N. J. Of their six children, all born at Amoy, China, the surviving four returned to N. J. shortly following their mother's death, and made their home at the Smith homestead at Troy. Issue:

Edward Smith, b. Dec. 11, 1847; d. July 4, 1848;

Charles Winchester, of Jeanette, Pa., b. Nov. 4, 1849; graduated Williams College, A. B., 1871; m., March 3, 1873, Eleanor Negley Garrison, of Milwaukee. They had an only child, Eleanor Belle Doty, d. March 30, 1910;

Mary Augusta, b. Sept. 16, 1851; m., Oct. 18, 1876, George B. Smith, of Troy, N. J. Issue:

Andrew Jackson, b. July 14, 1882;

Eleanor Doty, b. July 17, 1885.

Samuel Holmes, of Warren, Pa., b. Oct. 18, 1853; engineer and railroad contractor; d. April 15 (?), 1899; m., June 20, 1878, Caribelle Stranahan, of Warren, Pa. Issue:

Eleanor Stranahan, b. April 10, 1879;

Samuel Stranahan, b. Jan. 29, 1881; m., June, 1906, Helen Clark. Issue:

Jane Grey, b. Aug. 18, 1907;

Samuel Stranahan, Jr., b. June 12, 1909.

Ellen Marcia, b. Oct. 12, 1855; m., Aug. 19, 1885, Rev. Alfred Van Cleve Johnson. Issue:

Alfred Doty, b. Oct. 19, 1886;

Van Cleve, b. July 5, 1888;

Francis, b. June 27, 1890;

Mary, b. April 26, 1893;

Mark, b. June 10, 1895;

Margaret, b. June 11, 1897.

Elmina Louisa, b. Feb. 10, 1858; d. July 2, 1858.

Thomas Osborn, b. Troy, N. J., July 4, 1825; of firm of T. O. Smith & Co., New York City; residence at Troy, N. J., where he d. April 6, 1892; bur. at Parsippany, N. J.; he m. (first), May 18, 1847, Mary Halsey Green (dau. Robert and Rachel (Quinby) Green, of Troy), who d. March 21, 1852. Issue:

Eleanor Augusta, b. Feb. 3, 1848; living in Troy Hills, N. J.;

Mary Elmina, b. Feb. 4, 1852; d. May 25, 1875.

He m. (second), Dec. 13, 1855, Annie Rebecca Ogden, dau. of Farrand and Hyla (Mitchell) Ogden. Issue:

Adriana Benedict, b. Feb. 10, 1857; m., Feb. 11, 1886, Frank P. Cook, of Hanover, N. J., son of Lindley Cook. Issue:

Thomas Smith, b. Dec. 11, 1886;

Charles Richard, b. June 18, 1889;

Rena Jeanette, b. July 26, 1890.

Farrand Ogden, b. May 17, 1859; m., June 16, 1891, Grace C. Parker, of Bridgeport, Conn.;

Hiram, b. Nov. 15, 1863; d. Aug. 15, 1864;

Thomas Osborn, of New York City, b. Sept. 30, 1865; of firm of T. O. Smith's Sons, of New York City; m., Oct. 12, 1892, Mary E., dau. Melvin S. Condit, of Boonton, N. J.;

William Sandford, b. March 15, 1869; d. April 14, 1872;

Bertha Anna, b. June 5, 1872; m., June 8, 1898, Frank H. Arnout, of Warwick, N. Y. Issue: Frank Douglas, b. June 3, 1901.

Samuel B., b., Troy, N. J., Oct. 3, 1827; entered Sophomore class, Yale, in his sixteenth year, remaining one year, then entering Princeton, from which he was graduated with degree of A. B. in 1847. In 1849 he removed to California, his voyage around Cape Horn taking 167 days. He was admitted to the bar in California, elected and served as Sheriff of Yuba county, notwithstanding the fact that his two predecessors had been murdered in the discharge of their official duties; elected State Senator from Sutter county in 1852; appointed, in 1855, on the joint commission with Gen. Denver to obtain from Congress moneys expended by the State in suppressing hostile Indians, the success of which mission brought in a large sum to the State and led to many



trusts being placed in his hands. From 1854 to 1857 he was law partner of Stephen J. Field, later of the U. S. Supreme Court. In 1861 he removed East and was for several years president and manager of Clifton Iron Company, St. Lawrence county, N. Y.; later president of Chicago & Atlantic Railway Co., during its construction period. He resided at Madison, N. J.; Washington, D. C., and finally at Fredonia, N. Y., where he d. June 6, 1886; bur. Forrest Hill Cemetery, Fredonia, N. Y.

He m. (first), Oct. 30, 1856, Maria DeVoe Cisco, dau. John J. Cisco, of New York, for many years Sub-Treasurer of the United States. She d. March 18, 1869, at Madison, N. J., bur. Cisco Vault, Trinity Church, New York. Issue:

Mary Ann, b., California, Sept. 24, 1857; m., Dec 14, 1887, James Harvey Bostwick, of New York;

Robert Sherrard, of Boston, b., California, July 13, 1860; m. March 7, 1886, Alice Delia Riley;

Lewis Condit, of New York City, b. there, Oct. 17, 1862; m., Oct. 29, 1898, Emma Gill, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew W. Gill, of New York. Issue: Gill, b. May 25, 1899;

Hiram, of New York City, and Morristown, N. J., b., Troy, N. J., June 12, 1865.

He m. (second), Nov. 17, 1874, Mrs. Alice McClenathan Goff, of Fredonia, N. Y., who d. there, May 9, 1888, and there bur. No issue;

J(ohn) Condit, b. April 8, 1830. In 1849 entered engineer corps of Illinois Central R. R. Co., under Col. R. B. Mason; later was engaged as a planter, Will county, Ill., from the early fifties until commencement of the war, when he entered the service of the Federal government as a lieutenant, and was appointed to service in the Quartermaster's Dept., becoming chief quartermaster of Gen. Sherman's army; he was brevetted brigadier-general at close of the war; later engaged in railroad contracting and building, among many others, constructing the Chicago & Atlantic R. R. (now Chicago & Erie R. R.), Dunkirk & Warren R. R., etc. Principal places of residence: Morristown, N. J.; Buffalo, N. Y., and Troy, N. J., in order named. He d. at New York Hotel, New York City, Nov. 9, 1883; bur. Fredonia, Forrest Hill Cemetery. He m. (first), July 12, 1865, Mary Louisa Day (dau. of S. O. Day), of Fredonia, N. Y., who d., Troy, N. J., May 29, 1881; bur. Fredonia, Forrest Hill Cemetery. Issue:

George Day Condit, b. Feb. 8, 1866; m. (first), Oct. 25, 1887, Sallie Louise Barnes, dau. Dr. Barnes, of Paterson, N. J. She d. at East Orange, July, 1890. Issue:

Louisa, b. May, 1888;

Sallie, b. July, 1890.

He m. (second) ———. No issue. He d., New York City, Oct. 7, 1894; bur. Forrest Hill Cemetery, Fredonia, N. Y.;

J(ohn) Condit, b. Nov. 5, 1867, of class of 1889, Princeton; m., Nov. 21, 1901, Angelina Brewster, dau. Edward L. Brewster, of Chicago; she d. at Presbyterian Hospital, New York, Jan. 26, 1905; bur. Graceland Cemetery, Chicago. No issue;

Louisa Adriana Condit, b. Sept. 20, 1869; m., Nov. 18, 1890, at residence of her guardian, Mr. Justice Stephen J. Field, Washington, D. C., to Dr. (now Major-Gen.) Leonard Wood, U. S. A. Issue:

Leonard, Jr., b. Oct. 22, 1892, San Francisco, Cal.;

Osborn Cutler, b. Sept. 20, 1897, Washington, D. C.;

Louise Barbara, b. March 29, 1900, Havana, Cuba.

Alice Condit, b. Feb. 7, 1871; m. (first), June 8, 1893, Washington, D. C., Cyrus Field Judson, of New York, whom she later divorced. Issue:

Alice Isabel, b. Feb. 25, 1894, Ardsley-on-Hudson, N. Y.;

Frances Field, b. Feb. 18, 1895, Ardsley-on-Hudson, N. Y.;

Cyrus Field, b. July 30, 1898, Ardsley-on-Hudson, N. Y.

She was married (second), Dec. 10, 1906, at the home of Commander and Mrs. Key, Washington, D. C., to Cambridge Livingston, of New York;

Reginald, b. 1873; d. 1874; bur. at Forrest Hill Cemetery, Fredonia, N. Y.;

Grace Matilda Condit, b. Aug. 29, 1874; m. Washington, D. C., April 7, 1898, Lieut. (now Capt.) Albert L. Key, U. S. N. Issue:

David McKendree, b. Feb. 4, 1900, Tokyo, Japan;

Albert Lenoir, b. April 11, 1905, Zamboanga, P. I.

Mary Osborn Condit, b. Sept. 24, 1876; m. Washington, D. C., Feb. 11, 1901, Lieut. (now Capt.) Richard Stewart Hooker, U. S. Marine Corps. Issue:

John Condit Smith;

Richard Stewart.

J. Condit Smith m. (second), May 15, 1883, at residence of her sister, Mrs. Justice Stephen J. Field, at Washington, D. C., Sarah Swearingen, who d. June 7, 1908; bur. Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington, D. C. No issue.



GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. Oct. 2, 1832; of whom later;

Marcia Burnham, b. June 8, 1836; m. (first), June 18, 1856, William Kitchell, M. D., b. April 21, 1827 (son of William Melvin Kitchell, of Madison, N. J.), Supt. N. J. Geological Survey; residence, Loantica, near Morristown, N. J., he d. Dec. 29, 1861, and bur. Morristown, N. J. Issue:

John Smith, b. April 22, 1857; m., Oct. 6, 1896, M. Clifford Howell, dau. Monroe Howell, of Troy, N. J. Issue:

Marcia Stevens, b., Newark, N. J., Jan. 9, 1899;

William M., b. Oct. 27, 1901; d. April 15, 1902;

John Smith, Jr., b. March 14, 1903;

Irene Brumley, b. Aug. 10, 1904.

Helen Matilda, b. Jan. 4, 1860; graduated from Wellesley, 1882; m., Feb. 9, 1899, Richard Conover Lake, of Evanston, Ill.

She m. (second), Jan. 11, 1873, Edwin E. Willis, of Powerville (son of Thomas and Debora (Farrand) Willis), later of Evanston, Ill., where he d. Feb. 21, 1899; bur. Parsippany, N. J. Issue:

Raymond Smith, b. Aug. 7, 1874; m., Dec. 9, 1902, at City of Mexico, Wilhelmena Bayless, of Evanston, Ill. Issue:

Helen Cecelia, b. Sept. 11, 1903, at Orizaba, Mexico;

Raymond Smith, Jr., b. Dec. 10, 1906, at Orizaba, Mexico.

Richard, b. Aug. 24, 1838; railroad contractor and builder; residence, the Smith homestead, Troy Hills, N. J., where he d. July 30, 1891; bur. Parsippany, N. J. He m., March 8, 1869, at Trinity Church, Fredonia, N. Y., Emily S. White (dau. of George Henry White, of Fredonia, descendant of Peregrine White, of the "Mayflower," and Mary (Tobey) White, of Hudson, N. Y.), who d. Troy Hills, N. J., Sept. 21, 1904; bur. at Parsippany, N. J. Issue:

Emily Caroline, b. April 5, 1876;

Marjorie White, b. June 4, 1878; m. at Troy Hills, N. J., William Edwin Baldwin, son of Bleeker Baldwin, of Morristown, N. J. Issue:

William Bleeker, b. July 18, 1902; d. Nov. 23, 1905; bur. at Parsippany, N. J.;

Emily White, b. Aug. 29, 1904;

Adelaide Bates, b. Jan. 3, 1907.

William Henry Harrison, b. Troy, N. J., March 26, 1841; of class of 1864, Williams College, from 1861-62; except for several years spent in Illinois, was continuously a resident of the Smith homestead at Troy, N. J., where he d., unm., Sept. 30, 1886; bur. at Parsippany, N. J. He was always a student and scholar, as well as the antiquarian and genealogist of the family;

Mary Louisa, b., Troy, N. J., June 22, 1844; a resident of the Smith homestead, Troy, N. J. From the date of its founding, one of the most interested workers for and supporters of the "Children's Home" of Morris county, at Parsippany; and principally responsible for the raising of its endowment fund.

GEORGE WASHINGTON SMITH, born Troy, New Jersey, October 2, 1832; studied at "Ailanthus Hall," Parsippany, New Jersey, and Williston Academy, Easthampton, Massachusetts. In 1856 he removed to Monee, Will county, Illinois, where with his brother, J. Condit Smith, he was engaged as a planter; their initial, joint and equal purchase from the Illinois Central Railroad Company, in Will county, including Section 8, the south half of Section 4, and 40 acres of Section 6, in Township No. 33, Range 13 East. His later individual holdings included Section No. 17 and parts of Sections 2, 4, 32 and 34, in Will county, and other farming and timber lands in Jackson, Fayette, Champaign, and Iroquois counties, Illinois, and in Northwestern Indiana. In 1864 he purchased from Hiram Colwell the Abraham Smith place, of Troy, New Jersey (later owned and occupied in the order indicated by Thomas Osborn Smith, J. Condit Smith, and H. T. Brumley).

At the breaking out of the war it was mutually agreed with his brother, J. Condit Smith, that one of them would offer his services to his country, while the other operated and looked after their mutual interests; the latter falling to his lot. During the war he was also extensively engaged in furnishing supplies to the government. In 1868 (but some months following his marriage) he exchanged



with Smith Lewis, Sections 8 and 17, Will county, Illinois, and a cash bonus, for the Burrough's farm and residence, near Columbia, later Afton, now Florham Park, between Madison and Hanover, Morris county, New Jersey (now owned by Lloyd Waddell Smith), where he lived from 1869 to 1883. Failing in business in 1876, though declining to take advantage of the relief afforded by the bankruptcy laws, he was obliged to give up his home, and a few years later removed his family to Troy, New Jersey. During 1883-4 he took part in the construction of the Chicago & Atlantic Railroad (now Chicago & Erie Railroad), built by Conant and (J. Condit) Smith, returning in 1885 to Parsippany, where at his residence formerly known as the Hall Place, part of which had been the property of Thomas Osborn, Jr., before 1798, he lived until his death in 1906.

From early boyhood until his last years, his decided preference for and enjoyment in a life close to nature, was frequently made manifest. Possessed of remarkable health and physical vigor until his final illness, he will nevertheless be remembered by those who knew him, for his singular and unaffected gentleness of speech and disposition, combined with a directness of address and a never failing spirit of democratic hospitality and generosity in all of which those with whom he came in contact fully shared. He was always a Democrat in politics, though not an active partisan; and a trustee of the Presbyterian Church of Parsippany, within the sound of whose bell and the sight of whose steeple he spent quietly the last twenty years of his life. He died February 21, 1906, and was buried at Parsippany, New Jersey.

He married, April 8, 1868, at New York City, S. Alice Waddell. Their children, all born near Madison, New Jersey (at the present residence of Lloyd Waddell Smith), were:

PHILIP HENRY WADDELL, b. Jan. 5, 1869 (see later);

Lloyd Waddell, b. May 18, 1870; studied at Troy Academy, Troy Hills, N. J.; the Ford School, Fordville, N. J., and Morris Academy, Morristown, N. J. Was graduated from Phillips Andover Academy, Andover, Mass., 1892; from Yale University Sheffield Scientific School, 1895, with degree Ph. B.; from Harvard University Law School in 1898, with degree of LL. B. Member of firm of Harris Forbes & Co., New York, investment bonds, etc. (formerly N. W. Harris & Co.). In 1908 he purchased from Mrs. Nancy Carnegie Hever her estate at Florham Park, between Madison and Hanover, N. J., the former residence of George Washington Smith, preceding. Residence, P. O. address, Madison, N. J. Member Yale Club and Lawyers' Club, New York City;

Frederick William, b. Oct. 17, 1871; d. Sept. 10, 1881, of diphtheria; bur. at Parsippany, N. J.;

George Washington, b. Aug. 19, 1873; studied at Phillips Andover Academy, Andover, Mass.; living at Parsippany, N. J.;

Alice Waddell, b. Feb. 2, 1877; living at Parsippany, N. J.

PHILIP H. WADDELL SMITH, born near Madison, New Jersey, January 5, 1869. Was graduated from Newark Academy, Newark, New Jersey, 1888, and from Lehigh University, South Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, in 1892, with degree of E. E. in electrical engineering. Sigma Phi fraternity, 1888. With Field Engineering Company of New York City, September, 1892, to February, 1893. From 1893 to date (1911) with the Standard Underground Cable Company of Pittsburgh, New York, Chicago, etc., in various capacities, and at present a vice-president. Member of Presbyterian Church of Sewickley, Pennsylvania. In politics an independent, voting for Cleveland, Roosevelt and Taft. Compiler of Waddell-Smith Gene-



alogy herein, also in "Americans of Royal Descent," fourth edition and later, and "Magna Charta Barons and their American Descendants."

Member of Pittsburgh Club, Pittsburgh; Edgeworth Club, Sewickley; Machinery Club and St. Nicholas Club, New York City. Member Society Colonial Wars in State of New York; Sons of the Revolution in State of Pennsylvania; Colonial Order of the Acorn in the State of New York; a founder of the Baronial Order of Runnemedé; member of New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania.

Business address, Westinghouse Building, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and residence address, Sewickley, Pennsylvania.

He was married, May 28, 1903, at Princeton, New Jersey, to Isabella Williamson MacLaren, born August 14, 1874, daughter of Rev. Donald MacLaren, D. D., senior chaplain U. S. N., retired (rank of rear-admiral) and Elizabeth Stockton Green, of Princeton, New Jersey, who were married, Princeton, July 14, 1858.

Philip H. Waddell Smith and Isabella (MacLaren) Waddell Smith had the following children born at Sewickley, Pennsylvania:

Alice Waddell, b. Jan. 24, 1906;

Coventry Waddell, b. July 23, 1909.

Rev. Donald MacLaren, D. D., born Caledonia, New York, March 7, 1834, was graduated from Union College in the class of 1853, and from Princeton Theological Seminary in the class of 1857. Installed pastor of the Old Tennant church, near Freehold, New Jersey, by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, July 1, 1857, but after a pastorate of between four and five years a second and complete failure of health forced a discontinuance of all activities, until he was partially and sufficiently restored by March 10, 1863, to be commissioned by President Lincoln as chaplain in the navy, the various duties of which office he continued in up to the time of his retirement in 1896. Following his retirement he was actively engaged in Naval Y. M. C. A. work, Presbyterian Church extension, and in reorganization work for the American Bible Society, successively in Porto Rico, Cuba, Central Atlantic States, and for the Pacific Coast. He was the son of Rev. Donald Campbell MacLaren, D. D., of Caledonia, and Geneva, New York (and Jane Stevenson, daughter of William Stevenson and Mary (MacNeil) Stevenson, the former born Straureaur, Scotland, February 17, 1772, and later of Cambridge, New York), born New York City, October 3, 1794, and was graduated from Union College, 1813; was moderator of the Associate Reformed Church at the Union of the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches, which formed the present United Presbyterian Church; died Geneva, New York, May 7, 1882. He was the son of Finlay MacLaren, baptized Balquhider, Scotland, who removed to America about 1793 (and Margaret Campbell, of Callandar, Scotland), the son of Donald MacLaren, of Balquhider, Scotland (see MacLaren records in genealogy of "The Kirbys of New England," also Descendants of Finlay MacLaren of Onondaga, N. Y., New York, 1899, both by M. E. Dwight; see also "Descendants of Finlay MacLaren," etc., by W. D. MacLaren, Warren Pennsylvania, 1906).

Elizabeth Stockton Green born Philadelphia, January 14, 1838, and died September 20, 1906, was the daughter of Jacob Green (professor of chemistry at Princeton, and later one of the founders of Jefferson Medical College, Philadel-



phia), and Anne Eliza McCulloh, of Baltimore, Maryland, daughter of Samuel McCulloh and Isabella Williamson. Samuel was the son of Major John McCulloh, born 1750, and died 1800, of Revolutionary War service (and his wife, Anna Todd). Jacob Green was the son of Rev. Ashbel Green (and his wife, Elizabeth Stockton, of Princeton, New Jersey), president of Princeton College, the son of Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, New Jersey, and his wife, Elizabeth Pierson (the daughter of Rev. John Pierson, of Woodbridge, New Jersey), who was the great-granddaughter of Rev. Abraham Pierson, first president of Yale College, also the great-great-granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, of Massachusetts; also the great-great-granddaughter of Governor John Haynes, governor of Massachusetts, 1635, and of Connecticut, 1639; also the great-great-granddaughter of Governor George Wylls, of Connecticut, 1642, whose son, grandson and great-grandson were successively Secretary of State for Connecticut for an aggregate period of 88 years (1712-1800). Elizabeth Pierson was also of many royal descents (see "Americans of Royal Descent," vol. i, pp. 14 and 15), and of descent from ten of the Magna Charta Barons (see "M. C. Barons and their American Descendants," pp. 407-411), through Ruth Haynes, the mother of Mehitable Wylls, the mother of Ruth Woodbridge, the mother of Elizabeth Pierson, the wife of Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, New Jersey. See also "Genealogy of Descendants of Thomas Green of Malden, Mass.," Boston, 1858.

Elizabeth Stockton was the daughter of Robert Stockton, of Princeton, New Jersey, quartermaster in the Revolutionary Army, who died April 24, 1805 (brother to Richard Stockton the Signer), son of Robert Stockton, Princeton, New Jersey, born 1698-9, died 1744-5, son of Richard Stockton, of Stony Brook (now Princeton), as early as 1696, son of Richard Stockton, of Flushing, Long Island, as early as November 8, 1656, later of Burlington county, New Jersey, and died there 1707 (see "The Stockton Family," by William Francis Crerar, being a reprint from "The White Ancestry," Philadelphia, 1888, also "Stockton Genealogy" in preparation by Rev. Elias Boudinot Stockton, of New York City).

CAPT. JOHN WADDELL, of New York City, born, Dover England, October 3, 1714, died, New York City, May 29, 1762, was the earliest of the line in America.

The grant of the Waddell arms, borne by Capt. John Waddell, of New York, originated in and also describes the valorous services of "Captain John Weddall (or Waddell), of Stebenheath in ye County of Middlesex, Esqre" (1583-1642 per Nat. Dict. Biog.), in winning a great naval victory over the Portugese at Ormuz and Kishm, in the Persian Gulf in 1622 (Clowe's Hist. Royal Navy, II, 37).

The arms are described in the grant as follows:

"Wherefore I ye said Garter could doe nolesse being thereunto instantly required by ye said John Weddall, but assigne invest and arme him with such a Coat of Arms as is convenient for his degree & good deservings (viz).

The field Argent an Inescutcheon barnly wavy of ten Or and Gules an Orle of Fireballs proper as in perpetuall remembrance of his Atchievements in sinking & burning of his enemies. And further for Ornament unto his Helme for a convenient Crest and Cognizance to him and his posterity on a Wreath of his Colours Or & Gules out of the Battlements of a Castle Azure a Demy Lyon Or holding a Banner of St. George to denote his good services in surprising the Castle of Ketchmey & planting ye English Colours thereon.

All wch Arms and Crest & every p't and p' cell thereof I ye said Garter by power of my Office of Garter Prin<sup>l</sup> K. of Arms authorized by ye Institution of ye noble order of ye Garter to grant these marks of Honor and noblenesse to deserving men Doe by these p'sents give grant ratifie & confirme unto ye said Joh: Weddall and his Posteritie; with their due differences forever that he & they the same may use beare and shew forth in Shield, Signet, Monument, Escutcheon, Penon and Atchievement or any other wayes or means according to



the Law of Arms & lawdeable Customs of this Realm of England without any lett or interruption of any whatsoever."

At this time Capt. Waddell commanded a fleet of the East India Company (in whose service he spent many years, becoming their senior commander), and in the engagements in question, the great navigator, Baffin, was one of the Englishmen to lose their lives (see "Ormuz," Encyc. Brit. 9th Ed.) In 1627 Capt. Waddell was "now Captn. of y<sup>e</sup> Rainbowe a principall Ship of His ma'ties Navie Royall" (Grant of Waddell Arms), which had been the third vessel in point of size, in the English fleet which repelled the Spanish Armada (Clowe's Hist. Royal Navy 11, 65, also Pepys and Entick). He commanded a squadron against Havre, France, and was Captain of the "Rainbow," in an attack against Rochelle, under Buckingham, and later commanded a fleet sent forth by Sir William Courten, in 1636, to trade with China and Japan, one of the earliest European expeditions trading in those waters (Nat. Dict. Biog.).

A voluminous account of the record of Capt. Weddall, or Waddell, may be found (under the former spelling) in the published Calendar of State Papers (Colonial Series, East Indies, 1617 to 1642; Ditto, Domestic Series) and in "Stephen's National Dictionary of Biography."

A complete transcription of the grant of arms allowed by the Heralds College, London, May 3, 1627, was reprinted in the *Home Journal* (New York), as the second article of a series entitled "Heraldry in America."

That Scotland was the original Waddell habitat of all of the name in the varied spellings, there is little doubt ("Camden's Caledonia,"), and the not infrequent identification of the name, particularly in the English port towns, is probably explained by the seafaring nature of the occupation of the Scotch, who when absent from their native heaths, were more often mariners than anything else. A residence in Stebenheath particularly (also known as Ratcliffe, then a separate and distinct suburb of London in the shipping district and a few miles down the Thames from the tower of London) would presumptively identify the family with a seafaring occupation. At all events we find the line soon back in Scotland, where at Edinburgh were born Lieut. William Waddell and Mary Waddell, the parents of Capt. John Waddell, of New York.

No attempt is here made to claim the existence of documentary proof for the lineal descent of Lieut. William Waddell, of Dover, from Capt. John Weddall (Waddell), of Stebenheath. It is hoped and confidently believed that such necessary evidence will be found in the search now in progress, although at least three things add to the difficulties of the attempt:

First, the fact that the family of Capt. John, of Stebenheath, was resident in a suburb of London at the time of his decease (prior to May, 1643, when letters of administration were granted on his estate, in which he is named as dead "in partibus transmarinus"), and also at the time of the death of his wife, Frances (will proven October 2, 1652—London, Somerset House, Bowyer, 165); second, that the period of the Commonwealth and following was not favorable to the making or preserving of family records; and third, that Lieut. William and Mary Waddell, the undoubted and proven parents of Capt. John Waddell, of New York, although born in Edinburgh, were later residents of Dover; these conditions necessitating transfers of residence at times and under conditions not the most favorable to identification.



Capt. John Weddall, of Stebenheath, had children mentioned in the will of his wife, Frances, namely; at least two sons, John, who predeceased his mother, and Jeremy, the only surviving son; also a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Edward Wye. All left descendants though at present lost track of beyond the references thereto in the will of Frances Weddall.

On the other hand the desk seal containing the coat-of-arms of Capt. John Waddell, of New York (which are those granted to Capt. John, of Stebenheath), is authenticated in an unusual manner, as having belonged to him, and the arms have ever since been borne by the family. Furthermore, from at least as early as 1735, to 1815, the occupations (principally as merchants and mariners), of Capt. John of New York, of his son, Lieut. Col. William Waddell, of New York and London, and of his grandson, Capt. Henry Waddell, of New York, required frequent trips to London (and among other places Dover as well), or long residence there (see later records herein) and afforded every opportunity for a knowledge of the grounds upon which their use of the arms were based. Particularly should it be noted that Capt. John Waddell, of New York, visited Dover during the lifetime of his father, the birth of whom must have occurred within the lifetime of many living when the grant of arms was made to Capt. John, of Stebenheath. As the grant is not remarkable for its antiquity, the arms are not ones that would be likely to be assumed under the circumstances and without due warrant particularly by a man of English birth, frequently visiting and constantly having large dealings with London, the very center of information upon such matters, and that too within the lifetime of his father (assuming that he obtained the seal abroad and that as the record seems to indicate he made no trips abroad after his father's death in 1750).

LIEUT. WILLIAM WADDELL lost his right arm in the service in the burning of the Spanish fleet at Vigo, Spain, in 1702. A few years earlier, and probably about the time of his marriage, he must have removed to Dover, England, for the records of births, baptisms, marriages, and death of his family are found on the parish record of St. Mary the Virgin at that place, commencing with the birth of a daughter, October 27, 1701. All of their sons were killed in the service or drowned, except John, of New York; one daughter, Sarah, married Henry Nethersole and left issue. Lieut. William and Mary Waddell died at Dover at advanced ages; she was buried there, April 16, 1747, and he September 30, 1750. On the record referred to his name is spelled both as "Weddell" and "Waddell," the latter obtaining in the latest records.

(THE WADDELL LINE).

CAPT. JOHN WADDELL, of New York City, was born, Dover, England, October 3, 1714 (parish record of St. Mary the Virgin, Dover, England). It is not known when he first came to New York, but it was at least as early as 1736, for November 30 of that year he was married by the Rev. Mr. Charlton, to Anne Kirten, of New York City, in the chapel within Fort George which then stood upon the site of the present Custom House, facing Bowling Green. (Marriage licenses, Province of New York). In February, 1737-38, we find him enrolled as a member of Capt. Van Horne's foot company of militia (Doc. Hist., N. Y., vol. iv). From at least as early as 1745 (*New York Postboy*, November 11, 1745), until 1750 (*New York Gazette-Postboy*, April 9, 1750), he spent the greater part of his time enroute to or from London in command of his vessels, the first named "Oswego" and



its successor the "Dover," the latter said to have been built at the foot of that street in New York, this occasion giving rise to the name of the street. Learning and Spicer's record of the early laws of Colonial New Jersey officially confirms the fact that Capt. Waddell was in London, March 17, 1747, where he then examined at Whitehall, the official record of Queen Anne's acceptance of the East New Jersey Proprietors surrender of government; and he later identified by affidavit before Robert Morris Hunter, Chief Justice of Colonial New Jersey, his verification which was affixed to the copy made in London and brought to this country for the record of the Colonies. Following 1750 the contemporary newspapers record the frequent sailings of his vessels to European ports while he occupied himself with the conduct of the many sided affairs of one of the principle merchants of his day (*New York Gazette*, December 24, 1753), at his business house fronting on Duke street and Dock street (now Pearl street), between Old Slip and Coenties market (*New York Gazette*, October 30, 1760), a property which he purchased in 1752, from William Coventry for £2500 (*New York Gazette*, No. 428, also inventory of Capt. John Waddell's estate). We find his ship "Dover," in 1756, bound for South Carolina and Carocoa, and his sloop "Ranger" for Carocoa and St. Eustacia (*New York Mercury*, December 6, 1756), and in 1758 his ship "Amherst," also for South Carolina. His importations were drawn from points as far distant as Amsterdam "Hambourg" and "Petersborough" (*New York Mercury*, November 21, 1757).

At the time of the last French and Indian War he was called in council as to the best means of fortifying the city (Cal. Hist. MSS. of New York, for August 15, 1757), and later had part interest in at least two privateers, the "Dreadnaught" and the "Delancey" (Cal. Hist. MSS., July 25, 1759, and April 19, 1760). At the time of his death in 1762 he was part owner of six vessels and their cargos engaged on voyages variously to Hispaniola, Jamaica, Cayenne, Carolina and Holland (inventory at his death). He was one of the wardens of the port of New York (Hist. MSS. of New York, June 10, 1758); and an original subscriber to the movement which resulted in the establishment of the New York Society Library in 1754 (Keep's "History of New York Society Library," 1908, page 188). He was one of the founders on November 19, 1756, of the St. Andrew's Society of New York, of whom among others, the recent history by Morrison (New York, 1906), says "the founders of the Society were almost all heads or members of the best and most prominent Scotch families in the then province of New York, and occupied an important position in the professional and business community." One of the prerequisites for membership then was to have been either the son or grandson of a Scotsman.

Capt. John Waddell died, New York City, May 29, 1762, of dropsy, and was eventually buried in the Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard, New York City (adjoining and west of present site of Alexander Hamilton's tomb) of which church he and his family were members. His will is dated October 9, 1760, and mentions by name his wife and each of his children; it is recorded in New York City. His life-sized portrait is in the collection of the New York Historical Society.

The ivory-handled desk seal of Capt. Waddell, with his coat-of-arms, as granted to Capt. John Waddell, of Stebenheath (see Lamb's Hist., New York, vol. II, p. 157, for illustration and description), is still preserved in the family, and the ownership and transfer from generation to generation, to the great-great-great-



grandson of Capt. John in the sixth generation therefrom (see also Keep's Hist., New York Soc. Lib., p. xvi) is authenticated in an unusual manner. The seal contains a receptacle in the handle, originally the repository of a paper long since removed in order to be backed upon heavier material for preservation, and which reads as follows:

"The Desk Seal of John Waddell—with his Coat of Arms—Father of William, presented by William to his son Henry, London, Oct. 3rd, 1810. (*Foregoing in the hand of Captain Henry Waddell, P. H. W. S.*), and on the demise of Henry, 13th July, 1819, became the property of his son William Coventry Henry Waddell. (*In an unidentified hand, P. H. W. S.*), who presented it to his wife, Charlotte A. Waddell, June 1845, (*in the hand of Wm. Coventry H. Waddell, P. H. W. S.*), who presented it to Philip Smith, Dec. 1883." (*In the hand of Charlotte A. (Mrs. Coventry) Waddell. P. H. W. S.*)

At the time of his death he was largely engaged in many business ventures requiring the handling of considerable sums and no inconsiderable correspondence and records. All these his widow, Anne Waddell, personally conducted for years with marked success and profit; the extant records (Waddell, MSS. owned by Philip H. Waddell Smith), consisting of inventories, expenditures, profit and loss accounts, and periodical statements of amount of principal and interest due on notes and bonds, owing to the estate, being largely written in her hand. The inventory taken after Capt. Waddell's death records, "Cash on hand in his iron chest," to the sum of £6023 New York currency. A further record states that "in order to discharge the Debts due from the Estate in Europe, the Executrix ship'd to London \* \* \* £4476." The "Mahogany Chairs," also recorded, were reported to have been brought from England for his wedding and are still preserved in the family (illustration and description, Lamb's New York II, 156, 191). The following further extracts (among many others) from the records of Anne Waddell, executrix, are self-explanatory:

"Captain Waddell, Jos. Read, Garr<sup>t</sup> V. Horn & Pr Ramsen each  $\frac{1}{4}$  concerned sent a schooner<sup>r</sup> wt a cargo to Cayene consigned young Ramsen. Ramsen remained at Cayene wt the cargo & sent back y<sup>e</sup> schooner<sup>r</sup> to New York where she was sold in Cap<sup>n</sup> Waddell's lifetime. Ramsen has since rend an accot of the cargo, viz—

2 Setts of French Bills 9174 Liv <sup>rs</sup> each on Paris is	18348
1 set Do	9334.9
wh <sup>ch</sup> are sent to Jn <sup>o</sup> De Neufville at Amsdam."	27682.9

Some unusual items are included in the following record of "An accot of some small debts due from the Estate—Funeral Charges and Mourning":

	£.	s.	d.
"Cap <sup>n</sup> Waddell's subscription to the New Organ	5		
James Scotts accot for keeping the Horse	13	16	
Dockage of the Pettianger		6	
Wm. Cook's for funeral charges	6	14	6
Sidney Breese do for mourning	38	4	7
William Bennett for shoeing the Horse"		8	
Cash for a stone for J W <sup>s</sup> Grave	3	12	
The Sexton for putting it up		8	
Cap <sup>n</sup> Waddells subscription to Mt Auchmuty	1		
Dr. Jones accot	4	15	

Also the following which appear in a list headed "Anne Waddell Executrix, Dr. and Cr. to Estate of J. W. Sen<sup>r</sup> in 1762 and 1763."



	£.	s.	d.
"House hold expenses. ( <i>Reported each four or five weeks</i> ) .....	50		
An advertisement 2 months .....		10	
An Office copy of Cap <sup>n</sup> Waddells Will .....	4	10	
Jn <sup>o</sup> Holts Paper and Advertisement .....		9	10
Subscription to the Library .....		10	
Cash for 12 Bottles Snuff .....	3	6	6
2 Cannisters of Tea .....	6		
Cash paid Da Ogden eprentice fee with Heny Waddell .....	145		
Gov't tax of house & estate 1762.....	23	16	7
" " " " 1763.....	18	10	10
Pew Hire .....	4		

In the inventory of the estate of John and Anne Waddell taken at the latter's death, May 26, 1773, there is included a list of sixty-three names of those indebted to the estate on bond or note, varying from £21, 16s. and 10d. in the case of Teuis Van Dyck Wessells, to £4103 from William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, and £3312 additional from the latter and Philip Livingston jointly, making an aggregate total of £28052, 14s. and 6d. The considerable sums owed by the Earl of Stirling were secured by mortgages on his various properties in the state of New York, including lands in Cheesecocks Patent, Orange county, Richbills Patent, Westchester county, Provosts Patent, and Minisnick Patents, in Ulster county, and Hardenburgh's Patents, in Ulster and Albany counties, and at various places in New Jersey. These payments were long in default, and finally through a judgment obtained in the Supreme Court of the Province of New York, 1771, which was renewed in 1788, passed to the estate. Anne Waddell's final request for discharge of the debt is to be seen among the unpublished MSS. of Lord Stirling in the collection of the New York Historical Society; it is as follows:

"My Lord

New York, March, 1770

The Preceding is Copy of my Last and the want of your answer occasions my once more troubling you to beg Immediate Compliance, as nothing else will prevent my Prosecuting without delay, I am,

My Lord—Your Most O<sup>b</sup>t Humb Serv<sup>t</sup>

The Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Wm. Earl of Stirling,

Ann Waddell.

at  
Baskenridge."

That Anne Waddell was not too engrossed in the cares of the estate to give attention to other important interests, there is ample evidence. That for which her name is and perhaps will be chiefly remembered is its inclusion as the only woman, among those of fifty-eight of the principal men of the city, in the Royal Charter granted to the New York Society Library by the Crown, November 9, 1772, where, in keeping with the statement of titles or avocations appended to the names, she concludes the list as "Ann Waddell, widow"; it is notable that this was at a time nearly fifty years before women were even permitted to consult the books in the Boston Athenæum (Keep's "History New York Society Library," p. 188). She eventually retired to her country estate at Harlem (that name then applying only to a little village on the Bronx at the site of the present One Hundred and Twenty-fifth street), where she died June 2, 1773, in her fifty-seventh year, eulogized as:

"Mrs. Anne Waddell, relict of Mr. John Waddell, late an eminent merchant of this City. She was a good Christian, an excellent parent, and unceasing in her attentions to the poor." (*Rivington's Gazette*, June 17, 1773).

Her will is dated Harlem, May 26, 1773, and mentions by name all surviving children and sons-in-laws; it is recorded in New York City. She was buried in the



Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard, New York. Her life-size portrait is in the collection of the New York Historical Society. See also Keep's "History New York Society Library," page 188, for reproduction thereof.

Anne (Kirten) Waddell was the third child of the third marriage of her mother, Ann Hony, of New York, who was born January 18, 1682, and was married (first) to Samuel Piles, February 24, 1698, by Samuel Smith, chaplain of the Fort in New York; of this marriage there was one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Phineas Ayres and left issue. On the death of Samuel Piles, his widow, married (second) William Floyd, of which marriage there was also an only daughter, Mary. William Floyd died, and his widow married (third) William Kirten, at New York, July 31, 1707, who was born February 2, 1680. On July 23, 1711, he is recorded as giving a receipt for clothing "to be sent to Colonel Farmer of Amboy to supply the Jarssy (Jersey) camp." On March 6, 1716, with Jacob Mauritz he received a warrant to pilot vessels, and on May 2, 1717, they both petitioned to have the right made exclusive. On July 28, 1726, a further warrant was issued to William Kirten and Henrich Law, to be pilots for the "port of New York." (Cal. Hist. MSS. N. Y.). While on a pleasure party in New York bay, William Kirten was injured by the bursting of a swivel, was taken to Shrewsbury for assistance and died there, March 5, 1730, and was there buried, where a gravestone erected to his memory in the burying-ground of Christ's Church is still standing (N. Y. G and B. Record, July, 1903). Less than a year before he had purchased half of Pew No. 30, Trinity Church (Hist. Trinity Church—Berrian, p. 338).

The four children of this marriage were:

William Kirten, Jr., b. Oct. 6, 1710; d., New York, June 22, 1729;

John Kirten, b. Dec. 25, 1713;

Anne Kirten, b. May 22, 1716; d. June 21, 1773;

Sarah Kirten, b. May 18, 1718, who m. and left issue.

In closing the estate of John and Anne Waddell, the various residences were offered for sale, thereby affording somewhat detailed information otherwise lacking to us.

"The pleasantly situated house and garden at Harlem near the waterside in which the late widow Waddell lived, opposite to Colonel Lewis Morriss; the garden is in fine order and plenty of fruit. The house has eight rooms, five fire places, and a good out kitchen with a pump in it; an excellent barn and out houses" (*New York Gazette*, June 17, 1773).

In the issue of the *Gazette* for February 3, 1774, two other residences were offered in like manner:

"The commodious and well furnished house and lot of ground belonging to the estate of Mr. John Waddell deceased in Dock Street, running through to Duke Street commonly called Bayard Street, now occupied by Henry Cuyler, Esq.—likewise the house and lot of ground in French-Church Street, now occupied by Wm. Waddell, nearly opposite to Rev. Dr. Rodgers—also 3000 acres of land in Hardenburgh Patent known and distinguished by Lot #24 in Lot #2."

For further references to Capt. John and Anne Waddell, see Lamb's "History New York," vol. v., pp. 7, 91, 156. Mrs. Ellet's "Queens of American Society." Barrett's "Old Merchants of New York," vols. iii. and iv. Also contemporary press.

John and Anne Waddell had the following children:

WILLIAM, b., New York City, July 16, 1737 (O. S.); of whom later;



John, b., New York City, Aug. 7, 1739 (O. S.); Capt. John Waddell, Jr., was master of the brig, "Swan," owned two-thirds by his father; "she sailed in Captain Waddell's life time from New York to Carolina and Holland. Betwixt Carolina and Holland she was taken and Carr'd into France and condemn'd. Capt'n Waddell in his life time recovered the Insurance made upon the Vessel and Cargo at Philad'a, to the amount of £1493-6s-8d" (Inventory of Capt. John Waddell's estate); from MSS., in the hand of Capt. Henry Waddell (see following), "John was master of the Sloop 'Nancy' inward bound, and while at anchor within Sandy Hook, the wind blowing very hard he fell overboard at 6 in the even'g of the 3rd Dec.-1771 and was drowned and seen no more"; by his will, dated Feb. 1, 1770, he made his brother, William, his heir; he was No. 23, of the thirty-three sea captains of New York City, who formed the Masonic Society of the City of New York, Jan. 8, 1770 (Barrett's "Old Merchants of N. Y." vol. iv. p. 61);

Mary, b., New York City, Sept. 28, 1741; m. John Taylor, of New York City, Oct., 1761, and d. 1789, leaving eight children, of whom seven m. and five at least left issue, namely, sons, William, George and Charles, also Phœbe, m. Francis B. Winthrop, of New York City, and Mary, m. Thomas Smith; John Taylor m. (second) Ann Waddell;

Rev. Henry, b., New York City, Dec. 4, 1744; matriculated at Kings College (now Columbia University), New York City, 1757, and in 1758, at the College of Philadelphia (later Univ. of Penna.), from which he received the degree of A. B. in 1762, and A. M. in 1766 (Penna. Gazette, No. 1953, in N. J. Col. Docs. for 1766) and D. D. in 1807 (U. of P. Biog. Cat. of Matriculates); under date, May 26, 1763, the following entry appears in his mother's "account book of sundry profit and loss"—"To Cash paid Da. Ogden Aprentice Fee, with Hen. Waddell, £145." This legal training together with the knowledge and practice in the law gained in the settling of his parents estate is probably responsible in part for the comment in Sabines American Loyalists that "before the Revolution he was a distinguished lawyer in Monmouth County (N. J.)." He was Captain of a Grenadier Company in the Monmouth (N. J.) Militia, Continental Troops, which lost many men at the battle of Monmouth (Symmes History "Old Tennant Church," p. 363 to 6). In 1776 he resigned his commission for disability (p. 487 Minutes Provincial Congress of N. J., 1775 and 6); and his sympathies, doubtless, more and more coinciding with the Loyalist tendencies of those of his family in New York, we find him, after numerous citations, appearing before the Council of Safety and being required by that body to give evidence of his peaceable intentions before being discharged (Minutes Aug. 30, 1777). Sabine records him among American Loyalists as "decided in his attachment to the Crown."

He was ordained deacon, Oct. 18, 1787, in the Episcopal Church, by Bishop Provost of New York (N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col. for 1870, p. 387), and from 1788 to 1798 was rector of Trinity Church, Shrewsbury, N. J. (Stillwell's Hist. & Gen. Misc., vol. i., p. 219), and from 1798 to 1811, rector of St. Michael's Episcopal Church, Trenton, N. J., where he d. Jan. 20, 1811, and was bur., a stone bearing this inscription still standing to his memory:

"In memory of Henry Waddell, D. D., Rector of St. Michaels Church, Trenton, and St. Andrews, Aimswell, who departed this life the 20th of Jan. 1811 in the 66th year of his age. A faithful and affectionate pastor, a sincere and zealous christian, an amiable and honest man; his body is buried in peace but his soul shall live for evermore."

On Nov. 5, 1769, he m. Lucy (or Lucia) Lawrence, of Shrewsbury, N. J., and had seven children, whose issue was extinct before 1850;

Ann, b., New York City, Oct. 30, 1748; m. Eleazer Miller, Jr., Oct. 25, 1771; following her husband's death she later m., as his second wife, John Taylor, who had, firstly, m. her sister, Mary Waddell; Capt. Henry Waddell, in a letter to his father, Lieut. Col. William Waddell, dated Oct. 3, 1803, in referring to the fever then raging in New York City, writes, "Uncle John Taylor died on the day of my arrival, unattended by any except Mrs. T.; such is the fatality of this disorder that even his children did not come near him"; Ann d. Feb. 13, 1816, and was bur. from her late residence, 13 Dey st., New York, her obituary notice commenting on her relationship to the then late Rev. Henry Waddell, her brother;

Sarah, b., New York City, Feb. 14, 1750 (O. S.); d. young;

George, b., New York City, Nov. 15, 1752 (N. S.); his name is found in the list of those matriculates of King's College, New York City, in the class of 1770, who did not graduate; with the added note indicating his death in 1767; the Waddell MSS. records his death as May 14, 1768; from this early death and the apparent solicitude of his father for his well being (as expressed in the latter's will), it is probable that George had from early youth, either some infirmity or poor health which threatened his future;

Sarah (2nd), b., New York City, Dec. 5, 1755 (N. S.); m. Joseph Taylor (brother to John, who married, firstly, Mary Waddell, and, secondly, Ann Waddell, widow of Eleazer Miller), June 1, 1774; children, living in 1816, were: Harriette, Caroline, William, Charlotte and Sarah.



LIEUT. COL. WILLIAM WADDELL was born, New York City, July 26, 1737 (O. S.). As early as 1757, during the French and Indian War, he was evidently engaged in the hazardous adventures of the shipping trade, when he appears as part owner of two French prizes brought into the port of New York by the privateer "Royal Ester" (Gaine's *New York Mercury*, No. 275). Likewise in 1758 (see same No. 324) "all persons that are indebted for goods bought at vendue out of the ships 'Vryherd,' 'St. Fernando,' 'Anabella,' and 'Sea Horse,' are desired to pay the same to Peter Keteltas or William Waddle (Waddell)." He was a prominent and successful merchant in New York City until the Revolution, living in King street. From 1773 to 1777 he was one of the six members of the Board of Aldermen (an honor of greater significance then than now), and one of those deputized to sign on behalf of the corporation of the city of New York, the currency issued by the latter to pay for the "water works" then being erected near Broadway and Chamber streets. (Common Council minutes). An interesting and perfectly preserved broadside inviting the support of his friends, in the interest of his candidacy for the office of Alderman, is exhibited in the Colonial Document Room, Library of Congress, Washington.

William Waddell was a consistent and ardent loyalist (see Sabine's "American Loyalists"), and took so active a part in harmony with that profession as to incur the equally active opposition of the Continental sympathizers, an interesting record of which he has left us in his memorial to Parliament for reimbursement of his losses. On the occupation of New York City by the British, he is found heading the address of welcome to Lord and Sir William Howe, and promptly after the occupation served as one of the magistrates of the city (commission dated September 15, 1776), the enlargement of whose powers brought it within the scope of his duties to also perform the services of Coroner, Health Officer, and to inaugurate a supervision to prevent disastrous fires. On October 23, 1776, he was commissioned by Gov. Tryon, as lieutenant colonel of one of the loyalist regiments raised in New York City, which served there during the British occupation (see "N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record," vol. ii, p. 156, also Mott's "New York of Yesterday," p. 44). On the evacuation of New York by the British and as did so many of the New York loyalists (see Van Tyne "Loyalists in American Revolution" and Flick's "Loyalism in New York"), he removed to London where he resided until his death there, July 13, 1813. While not attainted as were so many of the active loyalists, the unfriendly legislation against them, particularly when absent, gave occasion for his exclusion in the division of the yet unclosed estate of his parents, John and Anne Waddell, and especially as to his participation in the amount owing to the estate, and in the lands formerly owned by Lord Stirling (William Alexander). The legal documents in later suits (see Judgment New York Supreme Court awarded in favor of Anne Delancey and Abraham Russel against James Jackson, signed February 17, 1815), to attempt to enforce such division furnish considerable data which would otherwise have been lost. His memorial to Parliament reciting his services and losses in detail was presented November 30, 1787, the latter aggregating £6055 Sterling. A corrected and amended memorial was dated from No. 3 Sherborn lane, Lombard street, London, February 1, 1790, and presented the same date.

William Waddell married, April 3, 1761, Geesie, daughter of Hon. Francis Filkin (N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col. III, page 226), and Catherine (Lewis) Filkin, at Mr.



Filkin's residence, Pearl street, New York City. She was born in Poughkeepsie, March 25, 1740 (O. S.), died, New York City, January 19, 1773; buried Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard, New York, (*New York Journal*, January 28, 1773, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col. III, p. 226).

Francis Filkin, born, Flatbush (now Brooklyn), New York, October 24, 1704, was long one of the prominent merchants and magistrates of New York City. He received the commissions of a Judge and a Justice in Dutchess county, New York, in 1733, and resided there until 1748, when he removed to New York City. He was an Alderman from the South Ward, New York City, 1752 to 1769, and from the Dock Ward, 1770 to 1773; and one of His Majesties Justices of the Peace in New York City, as early as 1754 (*New York Gazette*, No. 573, January 21, 1754); he was the sixth of ten children of Lieut. Col. Henry Filkin, of the Colonial Wars, born May 26, 1651, and his wife, Catryina Vonck, born March 9, 1669-70, and died 1758 (daughter of Cornelius Vonck and his wife, Madeline Rixe or Hendricks, of Southampton, Long Island—see Howell's Southampton, new Ed., p. 440; also N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, July, 1903), both of Flatbush before 1684. Henry Filkin was member of Assembly for Kings county, 1693-96; Justice of the Peace, 1693; heads the list of census of Flatbush, 1698, as of English descent (Bergen's "Register Early Settlers Kings Co., Long Island"); Lieutenant Colonel, Kings county regiment (Cal. Hist. MSS. N. Y. lvi, p. 47); one of the Trustees of Flatbush (ibid li, p. 118); Sheriff Kings county (ibid lxxiv, p. 177); Elder in Reformed Dutch Church, Flatbush, etc. (Stile's Hist. Brooklyn I, 179). He was also one of the grantees of the "Great Nine Partners" patent in Dutchess county, granted in 1697 to Caleb Heathcote, Henry Filkin, etc., "nine men of wealth and high social standing" (P. H. Smith Hist. Dutchess Co., p. 129). He died October 24, 1713, will dated September 22, 1713, recorded Lib. 8, p. 273, New York City.

Catherine Lewis, born September 15, 1702 (widow of Peter Van Kleek), married (second) Francis Filkin, 1733, was the daughter of Col. Leonard Lewis, of the Colonial Wars, New York City and Poughkeepsie, and Elizabeth Hardenburgh, his wife. Col. Lewis was born 1669, in New York City, where he was "admitted freeman," 1698 (Valentine's Hist. N. Y., p. 372); Captain of Foot Company, New York City, 1700 (Doc. Hist. N. Y., vol. i, p. 361); Alderman, 1696-99 (Valentine's Manual); recorded as a resident of Dutchess county, New York, 1714 (Doc. Hist. N. Y., vol. i, p. 368); Justice Court Common Pleas, 1715 (Hist. MSS. N. Y., lx, p. 85); Treasurer of Dutchess county, 1716; first resident representative to Assembly from Dutchess county, 1713-26 (J. D. Smith, Hist. Dutchess Co., pp. 51-123 and 125). He died in Poughkeepsie, August 19, 1730, and his grave is marked by a headstone in the graveyard near corner of Church and Main streets, near the site of the early Lewis home. His will dated February 8, 1723, proven August 23, 1733, is recorded Lib. A, p. 191, Dutchess County Registry of Deeds (not Wills), mentions his daughter "Catherina now the wife of Peter Van Kleek." The same book records a deed for 12,000 acres of land in Dutchess county (including part of present site of Poughkeepsie) to Leonard Lewis, of New York, the governors confirmation of title following. Leonard Lewis was the fourth son of Thomas Lewis, of New York City as early as 1666, and in regard to whom the following data among the genealogical collections of his son-in-law, Francis Filkin, has only recently come to light:



"the said Thomas was borne in belfast in Ireland and came over from there to new york in march in cromwells wars.

and his two (sic) siester first fled into holland before said Thomas Lewis came to said New York

and the said Thomas maryed heare in albany and did use to go and trade to virginigh and to boston and Road illand in the year Anno 1666 and 1669 by his book and pepers and by his other book before and after

and the said thomas Lewis did diye here in new york Suptr 28, 1684

and he was then about 56 years old and left for sons Lodiwick, barent, thomas, Leonard. his will is recorded here in fort office \* \* \*

and this barent (son of Anthony son of Barent above. PHWS) Lewis has a great deel of the books and pepers of his old (great) grandfather thomas Lewis

and said thomas had considerable habitations in new york the square where Samuel Lawrence lives and the catlic kerk and soundrie other plasis.

Copy of the above sant to Irland."

From the genealogical MSS. Record made by Justice Francis Filkin in a book now among the records of the County Clerk of Dutchess county, and which aside from a few court judgments records genealogical data regarding, first, Filkin family records; second, list of marriages performed by Francis Filkin; third, Lewis family (his wife's family) data. See also N. Y. Gen. Biog. Record, vols 34 and 35.

As Francis Filkin left Dutchess county in 1748 the beginning of the record at least must be prior to that date; the record does not disclose the source of the Lewis data quoted, but it conflicts in no point with known though less complete data from other sources.

Thomas Lewis bought in 1668 of Burgher Joris, the house and lot occupying the northeast corner of Hanover square and William street, New York City, which was later the site of the residence and place of business of William Bradford, the first established printer in New York, and is now the site of the new Cotton Exchange (Innes "New Amsterdam and Its People," p. 233). He was Alderman of New York City, 1675 and 1679; a register of vessels hailing from port of New York in 1684 lists a sloop as belonging to Thomas Lewis. He died September 24, 1684; will dated September 13, 1684, recorded New York City, Lib. 19 B, p. 110, mentions his wife Geesie and children Lodewick, Barent, Leonard, Catharina and Thomas; the latter married a daughter of Mrs. Gov. Leisler. Lieut. Col. William and Geesie (Filkin) Waddell had the following children, all born in New York City:

John, b. Sept. 10, 1762, christened by Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, of Trinity Church, Oct. 20, 1763, and d. Sept. 17, 1768;

William Filkin, b. Dec. 17, 1764, christened by Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, Jan. 5, 1765, and d. Aug. 27, 1768;

Catherine, b. March 14, 1766, christened by Mr. Auchmuty, April 1, 1766, and d. Oct. 31, 1781;

HENRY, b. March 31, 1767; of whom later;

Ann, b. April 6, 1768, christened by Mr. Auchmuty, May 2, 1768, and d. June 8, 1770;

Mary, b. May 6, 1769, christened by Mr. Auchmuty, July 7, 1769, and d. June 9, 1770;

Ann (2nd), b. July 8, 1770, christened Aug. 6, 1770; m., Jan. 1, 1797, by Rev. Dr. Beach, of Trinity Church, to Lucas Elmendorf, Esq., of Esopus, N. Y., a prominent member of the Ulster County Bar; member of Congress, 1797 to 1803; member of Assembly, 1804-05; State Senator, 1814-17; member of the famous Council of Appointment, for recommending dispensation of the "loaves and fishes" of those days; President Van Buren is reported to have regarded him as his political preceptor (Barrett's "Old Merchants of New York," vol. 3, p. 135, also Parton's "Andrew Jackson," vol. 3, chap. xix); children: William Henry, Julia, Ann, Annette and Charlotte; issue extinct;

John Filkin, b. Jan. 19, 1773, christened by Mr. Auchmuty, Feb. 26, 1773; "Sailed from New York in the Summer of 1794 as Chief mate of the brig 'Mary,' commanded by Jonathan Reynolds to Hamburg or Petersburg in Russia and has not been heard of since. The vessel was sold in Hamburg and Reynolds says that the crew was paid off, and discharged. John is supposed to have been drowned. This Mem. made by his brother Henry, May 14, 1816." (From Genealogical MSS. of Henry Waddell in possession of Philip H. Waddell Smith).

CAPT. HENRY WADDELL, son of William and Geesie (Filkin) Waddell, was



born, New York City, March 31, 1767, christened by Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, of Trinity Church, New York. He did not (nor did the other children) accompany his father to London on the evacuation of New York in 1783, but remained in America. He was master of a vessel as early as 1794, as evidenced by his admission as a full member of the Marine Society of the city of New York in that year. For the greater part of his life he was a ship master and owner, of the port of New York, usually accompanying his vessels which frequently visited European and South American ports. He was also one of the port wardens of the port of New York. He was senior member of the firm of Waddell & Taylor, in 1799, located at 199 Front street, New York. His residence was at first 58 Wall street, and from 1809 to 1818 at 53 Wall street (New York Directories). On October 30, 1803, he writes his father to report his arrival from London after a passage of 48 days, and comments, "met with good fortune not to be boarded by any cruisers," adding in conclusion "I find Eliza (his wife Eliza Martin Daubeney, see below) and my little son (Wm. Coventry H. Waddell, born May 28th, 1802, See below), in good health." In February, 1805, he was awaiting in New York the return of his vessel, the "Martha," from Amsterdam, preparatory to making a voyage in her to "some part of Europe" (letter from H. W. to W. W. Feb. 28th, 1805), but he reports his plans as changed in August of the same year through having disposed of his interests in her. Later he again writes his father "I have been absent from home a long time while on a voyage to the river of Plata, and only returned to my family about a month ago (H. W. to W. W. July 23rd, 1807)." On March 31, 1810, while accompanying his vessel, the "Gov. Gore," bound for Tonningen, he was captured by the French Corsair, the "General Caffarelli," Capt. Louis Renaux, who seized and conveyed her as a prize to France under the famous Berlin and Milan decrees of Napoleon, because his vessel had permitted herself to be boarded by an English man-of-war, of which the decrees of the Emperor did not admit. His personal liberty if not more, was in jeopardy, until as a last resort he made himself known as a Mason, when he received his liberty and every consideration (H. W. to W. C. H. W. to P. H. W. S.). Barrett states that he was absent from New York three years on his voyage (Barrett's "Old Merchants," vol. iii, p. 136), which would allow considerable time for his detention in Paris, from which under date of May 15, 1810, he wrote his father at London. Mementos of this enforced visit to Paris are still preserved in the form of a brass clock with a case of astronomical and nautical design, and in an open-faced gold watch from the firm of J. Bte Lenoir, Paris, which were brought back by Capt. Waddell, constituting further evidences of the fact that he was not left stranded or destitute by the seizure of his vessel.

In 1816 he found time to complete a manuscript record of Waddell and Kirten genealogy, doubtless preserving some data that must otherwise have been lost, and thus deserves the grateful recognition of his descendants genealogically interested, here so long after recorded.

Trustworthy tradition (W. C. H. W. to P. H. W. S.) states that his letters to his wife were always in verse, and frequently with the lines crossing and recrossing, or with different colored inks in accordance with the custom of the day when postage was levied on the number of sheets rather than their weight; also that Capt. Waddell could intuitively approximate the time with great exactness even when roused from sleep at night; doubtless the result of his extended sea-faring life.



There is extant a water color medallion portrait of Capt. Waddell, also a bust portrait in 6½x7½ inch contemporary framing, the latter bearing the authentication of W. C. H. Waddell endorsed thereon. Capt. Waddell died July 13, 1819, and was buried in the Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard (Trinity Church record). His will is dated May 9, 1815, and was probated July 16, 1819; it is recorded New York City and mentions his grandmother, Anne Waddell, his father Lieut. Col. William Waddell, his wife Eliza Martin (Daubeney) Waddell, and his children as later recorded herein, executors Eliza Martin Waddell, John Henry Hobart, Lloyd S. Daubeney and Anthony Bleeker.

Capt. Henry Waddell was married, November 8, 1800, by the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Moore, of Trinity Church, to Eliza Martin Daubeney, daughter of Mr. Lloyd Daubeney and Mary (Coventry) Daubeney, of 53 Wall street, New York City. She was born, New York City, October, 1779, and baptized by Rev. Mr. Inglis, of Trinity Church, November 10, 1779; she died, New York City, June, 1835, and was buried Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard.

Capt. Henry and Eliza Martin (Daubeney) Waddell had the following children, all born in New York City:

WILLIAM COVENTRY HENRY, b. May 28, 1802; of whom later;

John Henry, b. June 18, 1804, bapt. June 18, 1804; mentioned by name in his father's will; was graduated from Columbia College, with degree of A. M. in 1821; failing health requiring his seeking a different climate, he removed to St. Thomas, West Indies, where he d. unm., and was bur.;

Francis Lucas, b. May, 1808; mentioned by name in his father's will; he m. Louisa Smith, daughter of Thomas H. Smith, of New York City, the greatest East India merchant and importer of his day, but d. without issue; his residence was on Seventeenth st., between Gramercy Park and Fourth ave., until his wife's death in 1855 or 57, after which until his own death, about two years later, he resided on Nineteenth st., near Sixth ave.; he was bur. in Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard, Nov. 10, 1859; he was prominently identified with the social life of New York City of his day; the loquacious Scofield, in his Barrett's "Old Merchants of New York," says:

"Francis L. Waddell was probably the most widely known young man in his day. I could write a book about "Frank" as he was called. He possessed a gentlemanly impudence that was sublime. Upon our rich nabobs who possessed no other shining quality than money, Frank absolutely looked down. There were men in the City that Frank would not have borrowed money from in the days of his hardest need, and Frank did see some tough times. It was a curious trait about Frank that he would spend his money as free as water, when he had it. He had no selfishness. He was clever in every sense of the word. He was a shining light in our highest society. He was courted by every one and when he died no one in our great living crowd was ever more missed. \* \* \* No one was better known at our celebrated watering place Saratoga, than Frank Waddell. He never failed to be at Marvin's United States Hotel as the seasons came around, and probably no person was ever more identified with the gayeties of a fashionable resort like this than our friend Frank. He was the Beau Brummel of the place \* \* \* and on no account was the host more entitled for the fashionable recherche character of the House, than he was to our interesting friends. \* \* \* Frank was a bon vivant of the first order. He was the most remarkable man for wit and humor at the table that we ever saw and could place in accord the most incongruous material and the make the whole affair pass off under all circumstances with the greatest eclat."

Lloyd Saxbury, b. June 12, 1812; was graduated from Columbia College, New York City, in 1831, and d., New York City, 1832, during his novitiate for the ministry.

WILLIAM COVENTRY H. WADDELL, was born at 53 Wall street, New York City, May 28, 1802, baptized June 30, 1802 (Trinity Church Records). Mentioned by name in his father's will except that the latter omits "Henry," which may have been assumed later in life. A child's letter by W. C. H. W. containing the statement that it was the first one he ever wrote, and addressed to "My dear Aunt Charlotte (his mother's sister), is signed "Wm. Coventry Waddell,"



which seems to support this view. He was educated for a mercantile life, the consummation of his father's plans which were doubtless interfered with by the latter's death in his son's eighteenth year. In accordance with the customs of the day his first occupation was to carry the keys and sweep out the place of business of his employer. Later he progressed to the keeping of the books, until in 1827 his qualifications doubtless assisted at least in his securing the secretaryship of the Pacific Insurance Company (Marine) of 49 Wall street, of which Jonathan H. Lawrence was president, and Isaac Wright, assistant president, a corporation of \$200,000 capital incorporated in 1815 and commencing business in 1817 (Longworth's N. Y. Register 1828 and 9, p. 56). The discontinuance of the business coincident with Andrew Jackson's appointment of Martin Van Buren as Secretary of State, and the close personal relation between the latter and Lucas Elmendorf, conspired to materially affect his later career, for in 1829, on the installation of Martin Van Buren as Secretary of State, the latter appointed him to a position in the State Department, which though not conspicuous was confidential, and was as he then thought munificently remunerated at \$1,650.00 per year; the only greater salaries in the department being that of the Secretary himself at \$6,000.00 and that of his Chief Clerk, Daniel Brent, at \$2,000.00. Of the fourteen offices occupied then by the Department of State No. 1 was assigned to the Secretary, No. 2 to the Chief Clerk and No. 3 to the financial agent, W. C. H. Waddell. Here he had charge of the finances of the Department, including the disbursement of a portion of the secret service funds; he was also the confidential messenger from the Secretary of State to the President, and later in charge of the taking of the census which was then under the direction of the Department of State. While constantly studious to win the personal regard and friendship of his superior, Secretary Van Buren, the great natural reserve and forbidding dignity of the latter seemed to have prevented more than the most formal relations. With President Jackson, it was markedly different, where whatever the further cause, doubtless his youth and frank disingenuousness and direct address had much to do with making him, as events openly manifested, a great favorite and protege in a distinctly personal rather than in a political sense. In the weariness and strife of the political life of those times even so strenuous an old fighter as Andrew Jackson must have craved a respite from the self-interested attentions of a patronage-seeking populace, and naturally have found rest and relaxation in the warm-hearted and cordial relations which he markedly manifested toward the young State Department Clerk of twenty-eight, once satisfied, as he came to be, that the latter's cup of satisfaction was already full to overflowing, and that he had no favors to ask for himself or others. The entire confidence which the President seemed to give to his young friend led to many long informal talks, and laid the basis for the continuing friendship which never failed to manifest itself whenever opportunity occurred. It also led, however, to some amusing complications with the Secretary of State, as when the President insisted that the former's subordinate, and for the latter's personal benefit, should pass informal personal judgment on some of the state papers of the Secretary.

The President's friendship was not long in being put to a practical test, owing to an unexpected change which left vacant the office of United States Marshal for the Southern District of the State of New York, then on account of the fees which had been fixed when the city was a small town, one of the most lucrative positions



within the gift of the government. Through chance, Coventry Waddell had learned of the vacancy, one mail before any one else in Washington. Desiring the office and accustomed to deal directly and personally with the president, he went straightway to the later's office and addressed him in words like these (See Par-ton's "Life of Andrew Jackson," vol. iii. chap. xix) :

"General, the United States Marshalship of New York is vacant. You will be notified of the fact tomorrow morning. It was long ago understood between you and me that the straightforward way of doing business was the best, and I will proceed in that way to ask you two questions. Do you consider me competent to discharge the duties of that office?" "I do," said the President. "Will you give me the appointment?" "I will," was his instantaneous reply; and he did. My name was sent to the Senate immediately, the nomination was confirmed, and I was soon at my new post, to the great astonishment of several worthy gentlemen, who were striving with might and main by night and day to secure the place for themselves. At the expiration of my term of four years, I went to Washington and asked a re-appointment in precisely the same manner, and received for answer the same emphatic and instantaneous "I will" as before. On this occasion the Private Secretary being busy he requested me to write my own nomination. I did so, but as it was decided best that the document should go to the Senate in the usual handwriting, Major Donaldson copied it and sent it to the Capitol. Mr. Forsythe was then Secretary of State. I called upon him and informed him of my reappointment, and that my name was then before the Senate. "Have you called upon your Senators," he asked, "I have not" was my innocent reply. "I did not suppose it was necessary," "O no," said he, "It is not necessary. If General Jackson says so, that's enough. There's no Secretary of State, no Senate, no anybody—if General Jackson has made up his mind."

Mr. Van Buren who was sitting near laughed, I laughed; we performed a laughing trio; in the midst of which I took my leave well assured in my own mind that I had the best of the joke.

Four years later, however, Mr. Van Buren being President, I took a slightly different view of the matter; as the expiration of my second term drew near I employed all of the usual arts and some of the unusual ones to secure a re-appointment, and entertained confident hopes of success. Indeed I felt assured of it and had reason to do so, though from the President, himself I had heard nothing. My second term expired and still I heard nothing of the fate of my application. The next morning at 10 precisely a gentleman entered my office and, presenting his commission informed me with the utmost politeness that I saw before me that dread being—terror of all office holders—a *successor*."

His commissions as United States Marshal ran from November 7, 1831, to December 10, 1839. During this period his residence was No. 27 Bond street, New York, until his mother's death in 1835, soon after which he removed his family to Parsippany, New Jersey, the former home of his wife, Julia Anna Cobb. There he occupied a residence then standing on the opposite side of the street from the residence he shortly later erected, the latter afterwards known as Ailanthus Hall, and at present the "Childrens Home" of Morris county, New Jersey.

During his marshalship he had a unique experience in connection with the Crown Jewels of the Prince of Orange, heir to the throne of the Netherlands, which had been stolen from the Royal Palace at Laaken, near Brussels, at a time and under conditions which greatly magnified the political importance of their discovery and return. The theft occurred September 25, 1829, when were stolen imperial insignia, jewels and personal ornaments of the Princess of Orange, consisting of 2,091 carats of diamonds and about 13,462 other pieces of a very rare and peculiar description, many being the gifts from her family of the Imperial Court of Russia and having historic keepsake value in excess of their appraised valuation, placed upon them at the time variously from several hundred thousand dollars to a million dollars. International courtesies were invoked by the Dutch government for the apprehension of the felon and return of the jewels, but without avail, and for nearly two years no trace of either were to be found. Meanwhile the Belgium Revolution which resulted in the separation of what are now the Netherlands and Belgium was approaching, and the popular feeling and pre-



judices were hostile to the royal family. The remissness of the Prince in his pecuniary engagements was notorious and a general incredulity began to prevail that a theft of such magnitude as reported could have gone so long without confirming evidence. Distrust and suspicion pointed to the possibility that the jewels had been appropriated to his private use, and their theft reported as a ruse to explain their disappearance. The discovery and return of the jewels became therefore a matter of the gravest moment to the House of Orange, and a reward of 50,000 florins was later offered for their return. The facts of the matter are that the thief had buried his plunder entire, a few miles from Brussels, the night of the theft, and had returned the next day to his ordinary residence and work in Brussels as a mechanic. No part of the property had been retained for his own use. About two years later he dug up the jewels, rudely forced from their settings, such as he thought least susceptible of identification, to an aggregate valuation of about \$400,000, reinterred the remainder, and with the former concealed in a hollow walking stick, a hollow umbrella stick, and a hollow toy for his child, and on the person and apparel of his wife, passed out of Belgium on foot, through France, where disposing of enough for their personal expenses to New York City reached the latter place, July 20, 1831, eluded the vigilance of the custom officers at that port. Betrayed by his wife to a man who had ingratiated himself with her, and by the latter, in the hope of a double reward, betrayed coincidently to the United States Customs authorities, as well as to the Dutch Minister, Baron Von Huygens, a considerable portion of the jewels was soon in the custody of the United States Marshal's office as smuggled goods. The claims of those participating in the seizure, the royal ownership of the jewels, the turning over the criminals to the Dutch authorities and the successful resistance of the attempt of the collector of the port to have the jewels turned over to his custody, presented many interesting complications, the avoidance of which was admittedly a difficult accomplishment, and which the United States Marshal (in consultation with President Jackson), was primarily instrumental in bringing about. Official recognition of his services by the government of the Netherlands is expressed in the following communication under date of August 15, 1832, from R. Bangeman Huygens, Count de Louvendale, Charge des Affaires of the Dutch government:

"My dear Sir:

"New York, August 15, 1832.

I have the honor to inform you that I have been instructed to present to you in the name of H. I. R. Highness, the Princess of Orange, a token of the high sense she entertains of your praiseworthy conduct in January last in the recovery of that part of the Jewels stolen from the Palace at Brussels by Carrara and seized by the Custom House of this Port, after their introduction into the Country by the felon.

Permit me on this occasion to reiterate to you my personal acknowledgment of gratitude for your kind and able assistance toward the successful issue of this affair; and as for the performance of the gratifying duty that devolves upon me, I am left entirely to my own discretion, it is my sincere desire to meet your views on the subject. I therefore request you to state to me the manner in which it would be most agreeable to you to receive this token of regard.

I remain respectfully,

Wm. Coventry H. Waddell  
U. S. Marshal,  
New York.

Your obedient servant,  
R. B. Huygens."

His official position under the government was a barrier to the acceptance at that time of the proposed recognition, which eventually failed of further fulfillment, although more than once later, when this objection no longer existed, and once as late as 1875, it seemed on the eve of consummation. (W. H. C. W. MSS.



in collection of P. H. W. S.; also U. S. Senate Doc. Misc. 127; 31st Congress, 1st Session. Petition of Wm. A. Seely).

As early as 1830 he became actively interested in the Board of Proprietors of East New Jersey, his wife inheriting certain proprietary interests and rights from her father, Col. Lemuel Cobb, formerly Surveyor General of the Board. Adding largely to these interests on his own account, he was one of the Proprietors principally interested in the important suit brought in 1839 in his name, before the Supreme Court of the United States, to finally determine the ultimately immensely valuable ownership of land under navigable water. This suit was decided adversely to the Proprietors (see *Martin's vs. Waddell*, 16 Peters, 367415). He was appointed in 1841 Official and General Assignee in Bankruptcy for New York, a position which he held for forty-three years and until his death in 1884.

His wife, Julia Anna (Cobb) Waddell died June 20, 1841, from a cold contracted in overseeing the setting out of shrubs and trees at her new residence at Parsippany; she was buried in the Cobb Lot at Parsippany, where a gravestone marks her place of burial.

In 1842 he married (second) Charlotte Augusta Southwick, widow of William McMurray; she survived him, dying in 1891. A few years following his second marriage he built a residence on Murray Hill, New York City, on a site now occupied by the Brick Church, and at a time when Fifth avenue was but a country road, without a residence nearer than the site of what was later occupied by the Fifth Avenue Hotel, northwest corner of Fifth avenue and twenty-third street. A writer comments on the residence as follows:

"His residence—known as Waddell Castle—was on the Old Murray Farm now the center of Murray Hill. The Grounds covered the area now bounded by 5th and 6th Avenues and 37th and 38th Streets, and were beautifully shaded with oaks and elms, many of which were a century old. Large green houses, extensive grape arbors, acres of fruit trees and well cultivated gardens made the place a favorite point for strangers to visit; and the castle with its lofty towers overlooking the Hudson, and with its heavy en-garniture of ivy and roses, was known far and wide as the most stately mansion between the Harlem and the Sea." (N. Y. Truth, June 3rd, 1884. Further described and illustrated in Putnam's Monthly Magazine, March, 1854, Booth's "History of New York," Page 620, and Lamb's "History of New York," Vol. 2, p. 756).

But this residence, while admired and famed for its beauty and environment, will be chiefly remembered, if remembered at all, for the fact that Mrs. Coventry Waddell there established and long maintained a unique center which has been repeatedly characterized as the first American Salon. Here were entertained all of our own, as well as such of European celebrities as then visited our shores. No record is to be found which treats of the social history of New York City in the nineteenth century as a whole, and which does not pay its tribute to this Salon and its hostess. It is referred to at some length and considerable detail in Mrs. Ellet's "Queens of American Society," (where is also recorded a contemporary engraved portrait of Mrs. Coventry Waddell), and is frequently reverted to in current articles appearing from time to time. See another engraving, from drawing by Charles Martin, 1851, in Mrs. Kirkland's "The Book of Home Beauty," N. Y., 1852.

At her death, June 11, 1891, Mr. Chauncey M. Depew, perhaps best epitomizes the regard in which she was held by those of the generation among which she last lived, when he says:

"Mrs. Coventry Waddell is a tradition to the active members of fashionable society of New York of today, but those who have heard the reminiscences of New Yorkers of the



generation past have listened to most delightful reminiscences of Mrs. Waddell. She was a society leader in a much broader and fuller sense than we understand it now. She was undoubtedly the first New York lady who ever had a Salon, and it is unfortunate for the City that she has had so few successors. The one thing which New York lacks to make it a metropolis is some house with a hostess of refinement and culture, where for one evening in the week, all that is eminent in literature, journalism, the law, pulpit, medicine, science and art in its various forms of expression, with pencil, brush, chisel, voice, the instrument, or on the stage, could meet on an equal footing under her hospitable roof. Mrs. Coventry Waddell did that in her time; no one does it now. \* \* \*

She was the beneficent ruler of the circle which she created and adorned long before my time. \* \* \* It has been my pleasure, however, on occasions quite too infrequent in the last ten years, to be a guest of Mrs. Waddell's. A dinner at her house was a picturesque noctes ambrosiana. There were a thousand houses in New York which could excell it in the viands, the courses, the wines, the flowers, the table furnishings and decorations; there were none which could approach it in the intellectual favor which pervaded the feast. \* \* \* She had the rare art of knowing when and how to bring out the best points of guests, whose best in their line was unsurpassed anywhere, and she could herself contribute a recitation or delineation, or reminiscence worthy of the powers of the most distinguished about the board. I have been reminded at her house how little the world of New York, which rushes along in its royal, gilded, lavish and gorgeous way, knows of the supreme pleasures possible with limited opportunities under such magical guidance, delicate taste and mature experience, as were the characteristics of Mrs. Waddell. There was no refinement of ultra-fashionable life with which she was not familiar. There was no aspiration of struggling genius with which she could not sympathize. She knew thoroughly the best literature of the language and appreciated art so keenly that in expression and interpretation she was an exquisite artist herself. Any one who knew Mrs. Coventry Waddell, as her friends knew her, will appreciate how valuable a contribution the life of such a woman was to the time in which she lived and how great a loss to the circle, which can know her no more." (N. Y. Mail & Express, June 11th, 1891).

Another contemporary article is as follows:

"Mrs. Charlotte Augusta Waddell was in the early 'Fifties' the acknowledged leader of the Metropolitan Fashionable Four Hundred of that period. Endowed with rare beauty, gifted with extraordinary talent, a brilliant conversationalist, and in the possession of an ample fortune, she exercised a social sway which is without parallel in the annals of New York Society. \* \* \* She was a woman of the very highest cultivation and of the most charming manner. The younger society leaders of today know her only by tradition as it were, but the chapter in which her triumphs are recorded, is one of the very brightest in the social history of the metropolis." (N. Y. World, June 12, 1891).

She was the daughter of Jonathan Southwick, of New York City, and granddaughter of Worthington Ely, whose father, Dr. John Ely, married Sarah Worthington, a great beauty and sister of the mother of Gov. John Cotton Smith. The Worthingtons were descended from Hugh Worthington who held the Lordship of Worthington under Edward IV., 1474. The Elys settled in Lyme, Connecticut, about 1660, and the family has ever been one of influence. From Sarah Worthington also descended Samuel Goodrich, the famous "Peter Parley" of history. See further biographical references of Mrs. Waddell, in "Emma Willard and Her Pupils," the latter being Mrs. Russell Sage's tribute to a famous educator and the most notable girls' school of its generation.

William Coventry H. and Charlotte Augusta (Southwick) Waddell had the following children:

William Southwick Waddell, b. 1843; d. s. p., and bur. Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard, New York, Dec. 18, 1861;

Ida Lucretia Waddell, b. July, 1845; d. s. p., and bur. Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard, New York, Dec. 26, 1863;

Anne Augusta Coventry Waddell, b. 1847; d. s. p., and bur. Waddell vault, Trinity Churchyard, New York.

Between 1847 and 1857 William Coventry H. Waddell was one of the largest owners of New York City real estate and had unbounded faith in the future devel-



opment of the city. He was greatly interested in the development of the Adirondack and St. Lawrence regions and owned considerable tracts in each, building a summer residence on the former properties at DeKalb, St. Lawrence county, part of which were originally Daubeney lands. His optimism regarding the ultimate value of the iron ore deposits in New York State (see his paper on "Northern New York," read before American Geographical & Statistical Society, November 2, 1854), is coming to be more and more justified. Over-extension in his real estate investments caused his failure in the great panic of 1857 and from which he never financially recovered. Murray Hill was sold and not long after torn down to furnish the site of the present Brick Church, and he removed with his family, after a few years, to Newburg on the Hudson, though returning after a brief interval to a residence overlooking the Hudson river at One Hundred and Forty-third street, but a few rods distance from "The Grange" of Alexander Hamilton. He accepted a post in the United States Custom House, as legal expert on cases involving seizures, which he continued to fill, undisturbed by the many changing administrations, and with marked fidelity until his death.

He was strongly interested in genealogy and to this interest more than to any other single fact is doubtless due the preservation of the data which makes possible much of the present record regarding Waddell, Coventry, Daubeney, and allied lines. He was the originator of the Genealogical Registry which for some years had its offices in the Society Library Building, New York City, and which preceded by nearly forty years a service, recently (1909), sought to be rendered by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society (of which he was also a member as early as 1869) in authenticating and recording genealogical pedigrees and data, although doubtless the latter's greater facilities for authenticating such records is not to be denied. He was elected a member of the St. Nicholas Society of New York City, December 5, 1845. On January 11, 1841, he was admitted to membership in the New York Society Library, in the right of his great-grandfather, John Waddell, one of the original subscribers, and which right had been forfeited in the American Revolution (see Keep's History "New York Society Library," p. 408, for reproduction of revived certificate). He was one of the incorporators in 1854, and a member of the Council of the American Geographical Society (Memorial History, N. Y., vol. 4, p. 451), and in 1862 one of the charter members of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children (*ibid* vol. iii, p. 443).

Waddell Bay was named for him by Capt. Charles Francis Hall on his North Polar expedition (see latter's "Life Among Esquimaux," p. 376).

A warm personal friend of Gen. Sam Houston, his attention was early directed toward Texas, and with others he expended considerable sums in colonizing expenses of the Rio Grande and Texas Land Company, of which he was president.

His acquaintance and personal friendship among the prominent men of his time was extensive, including particularly Andrew Jackson, Edward Livingston, Reverdy Johnson, Sam Houston, John C. Fremont, Washington Irving, Gov. Marcy, Samuel L. Southerd, George Bancroft, Lewis Cass, Silas Bent, Horatio Seymour, Benjamin F. Butler, Abram S. Hewitt, William E. Dodge, Stephen Vail, S. F. B. Morse.

He was keenly alive to progress and development in all scientific and material matters, as well as in thought, and was in many ways a generation in advance of his time. Among other things, his particular interests and activities comprehended



the following topics; the development of the water fronts of New York City and the great ultimate value of lands under water; oceanic and aerial currents; polar exploration and research; genealogy; humanitarian interests—prevention of cruelty to children and to animals; persistent activity in the manner of legislation for reduction of rate of postage, both domestic and foreign; the publication of newspapers in a form admitting the turning of the pages as at present, instead of large uncut pages requiring unfolding; condensed news of a week in book size and pamphlet form; removal of fences and enclosures formerly enclosing the smaller city parks and squares; the value of street cars as a medium for advertising by removable signs; double deck sidewalks and street-crossings; bulk heads on water fronts for combined warehouses and inter-warehouse traffic; originated for his own benefit the ventilation now usual in men's stiff hats, and later adopted by Knox of New York.

In religion he was a Universalist and a prominent member of that church in New York City until his death. Theology was for many years the principal theme of his thought and pen, especially in his later years, and he was always ready and able to give clearly defined reasons for the faith that was in him.

He was a splendidly-equipped and well-informed conversationalist, and in all of his relationships, had the ease, dignity and reserve of an old school gentleman, to which title he had every rightful claim.

He died suddenly June 1, 1884, at his residence, No. 351 West Ninety-second street, New York City, after a short illness from pneumonia. Funeral services were held at the Fifty-seventh Street Universalist Church by Dr. Pullman. In conformance with an earlier request he was buried in the Southwick vault at New Baltimore, near Albany.

His will is dated New York City, August 25, 1882, proven October 29, 1885, and is recorded Liber 345 of Wills, page 24, New York City. It makes equal division of his estate between his surviving widow, Charlotte A. Waddell, and his daughter, S. Alice (Waddell) Smith.

The following are brief abstracts from the more extended notices of his death appearing in the New York Press at the time:

"Yesterday morning after a severe attack of pneumonia of three days duration, Mr. Wm. Coventry H. Waddell, one of New York's best known citizens, passed away in the 83rd year of his age \* \* \* for many years he was one of the largest real estate owners on Manhattan Island \* \* \* the Panic of 57 almost ruined Mr. Waddell. 'But for that panic,' said a prominent business man yesterday, 'I do not question that Wm. Coventry H. Waddell, would have been worth his hundreds of millions.'" (N. Y. Truth, June 3, 1884).

"We have just learned the sad news of the death of one of New York's oldest and most esteemed citizen, Mr. Wm. Coventry H. Waddell. Although past 80 years of age he was so vigorous that his death will surprise those who have seen him most of late years. He caught cold a few days ago and it ran into pneumonia. At 1 o'clock this morning he passed away. He was born in Wall Street in 1802 and was directly descended from the Earls of Coventry. He was an intimate friend of General Jackson, who when President made him Marshal for this district. He was remarkable for the dignity and courtesy of his manner, for the freshness of his interests in scientific and religious questions and for his fidelity to duty." (Unidentified N. Y. paper, June 2 or 3, 1884).

"The death of Wm. Coventry H. Waddell which occurred recently recalls many facts of the somewhat remarkable career of that gentleman. Mr. Waddell was a descendant of one of the oldest noble families of England and was a cousin of the Earl of Coventry who is the head of the ancestral house. He was born in this City and inherited great wealth, yet he passed through many vicissitudes, and experienced more of the ups and downs of life than usually have to be encountered by one man. From being a large land owner who at one time headed the list of owners of real estate in this City and occupying a residence on 5th Avenue which was known as 'Waddell's Castle,' Mr. Waddell suddenly became a comparatively poor man \* \* \* The most notable fact, however, perhaps after all, in his life, is his holding one office over 40 years; that of Register of Bankruptcy \* \* \*, his appointment



dating back to 1841, at the time of his death. Mr. Waddell was gentleman of the old school, tall, stately and of commanding presence; he was a man of very temperate habits and of most genial and equable temper and to this is doubtless owing his longevity." (N. Y. Herald, June 9, 1884).

William Coventry H. Waddell married (first), January, 1829, Julia Anna Cobb, daughter of Lieut. Col. Lemuel Bowers and Susan (Farrand) Cobb, of Parsippany, New Jersey.

Lemuel Bowers Cobb was the son of Edward Cobb, of Parsippany, New Jersey, (and Elizabeth Bowers, daughter of Judge Lemuel Bowers, of Morris county, a Judge in Morris county from December 2, 1756) son of Ebenezer Cobb, of Parsippany, New Jersey (and Mehitable Robinson, third generation from William Robinson, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1635, and fourth generation from Benet Eliot, of Wasing, England, in America, 1631—see Boston Transcript, April 18, 1889), who came from Taunton, Massachusetts, son of Edward Cobb, of Taunton, son of Edward Cobb, of Taunton, son of Henry Cobb, born 1596, county Kent, England, and was in Plymouth, New England, 1629, Scituate, 1633, and afterwards of Barnstable, Massachusetts—see Davis' "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth," Boston, 1899, also "Genealogical Notes Barnstable Families," Barnstable, 1888, also Crayon's "Rockaway (N. J.) Records," Rockaway, New Jersey.

Susan Farrand was daughter of Ebenezer Farrand (and Rebecca Parritt), of Hanover township, Morris county, New Jersey, son of Ebenezer Farrand (and Rebecca Ward), of Hanover township, son of Samuel Farrand, of Newark, New Jersey, 1711, son of Nathaniel Farrand, of Milford, Connecticut, son of Nathaniel Farrand, of Milford, Connecticut, in 1645—see Farrand genealogy in "Robert Kitchell and his Descendants," New York, 1879.

*Children of William Coventry H. and Julia Anna (Cobb) Waddell were:*

Henry Coventry, b. at "The Corner," Parsippany, N. J., Sept. 16, 1832; studied at the Frame School, Montclair (formerly West Bloomfield), N. J., and under Prof. Metcalf, at "Ailanthus Hall," Parsippany; about 1855, he made a trip to China and return with Capt. Weber, in the ship, "Tartar," after which his father purchased for him an interest in the Empire Mining Co., of Grass Valley, Cal.; disposing of this interest later, he returned east and removed to Will co., Ill., and engaged in surveying until the opening of the war, during which he served in the Union Army, in various capacities; thereafter he was variously occupied in the west and northwest in mining and timber contracting until his death (unm.) at Rathdrum, Idaho, Jan., 1897;

S. ALICE, b. Parsippany, N. J., Sept. 26, 1834; of whom later;

Andrew Cobb, b. Parsippany, N. J., May 25, 1836; named for his maternal uncle, Judge Andrew B. Cobb, with whom for many years he lived as a youth; he studied at the Emerson School, Caldwell, N. J.; the Styles School, Deckertown, N. J.; the Frame School, Bloomfield, N. J., and with Rev. Mr. Clark, at Ridgefield, Conn.; he began business with George T. Cobb, iron merchant, of 78 and 80 Broad st., New York, resigning to enter business on his own account, as a metal broker, which he gave up about two years later, to enlist at Peoria, Ill., in the Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry, his re-enlistment continuing him in service until the close of the war; among his engagements were the actions at Knoxville and Nashville, Tenn., and the capture of Morgan, in Ohio; he served in various capacities as Sergeant and Acting Adjutant; a marked and lasting love for highly bred dogs resulted in his establishing, soon after the war, at Newton, N. J., the first private breeding kennel in America, and his entries of many prize winners (particularly pointers and setters), will be found of record among kennel notes from 1870 to 1890, including "Black Phil," "Champion Fan," and "Champion Seaford," pointers; also "Queen Alice," "Laverack Chief," "American Dan," and "Brigand Chief," setters; his kennels were later removed to Edinah, Mo., and Topeka, Kan.; he now lives at Parsippany, N. J., unm.;

Lloyd Daubeney, b. Parsippany, N. J., May 17, 1838, at his parents, then residence opposite the present "Children's Home"; named for his father's maternal grandfather, Lloyd Daubeney; he studied at Hezekiah Scotts, Ridgefield, near Danbury, Conn., and later with Rev. Mr. Clark, at the same place; entered business under Isaac Fowler, postmaster of New York City, where, after remaining about a year, he removed to



Ill., and in partnership with T. E. G. Ransom, later Major General, opened a general merchandise store on the Illinois Central Railroad, at Fredonia, Ill.; on the opening of the war both enlisted, and raised a volunteer company, of which Ransom was made Captain and Waddell, Lieutenant; this company was combined at Springfield, Ill., with other companies to form the Eleventh Volunteer Regiment, Lew Wallace, Colonel; Ransom, Major, L. D. Waddell, Captain.

Capt. Waddell was promoted Lieutenant Colonel at Fort Donaldson, and among other engagements was present at the fall of Vicksburg, where he was transferred to the staff of Gen. McArthur, and later made Provost Marshal of Vicksburg; after the war he was appointed Assessor for the Southern District of Georgia, and while there in 1866-68 leased and operated, for two years, the Habersham rice plantation of 2700 acres on the Ogechee river, near Savannah. For a number of years connected with his father in bankruptcy cases and later and for many years interested in mining, principally in Georgia, and Sonora, Mexico; residence, New York City. He d. there, Jan. 24, 1904; bur. at Woodlawn Cemetery.

In 1870, he m. Emma Morris Stebbins, daughter of William Stebbins and Julia Morris, of Morrisania, N. Y.; she d. of scarlet fever, New York City, Feb. 29, 1882, aged thirty-eight (*N. Y. Herald*, March 1, 1882); bur. at Woodlawn Cemetery; issue:

Anna Morris, b. Feb. 29, 1872; m. Irving P. Lovejoy, of New York City;

Alice Coventry, b. July 28, 1873; d. of scarlet fever, New York City, Feb. 28, 1882, aged eight years; bur. at Woodlawn Cemetery;

Lloyd Daubeney, b. Feb. 28, 1874; graduated from Phillips Andover Academy, 1898, and from Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, 1901, with degree of Ph. B.; real estate broker, Pittsburgh;

Emma Florence, b. Oct. 26, 1877; d. of scarlet fever, New York City, Feb. 26, 1882, aged four years; bur. Woodlawn Cemetery;

Coventry, b. July 16, 1879; d. of scarlet fever, New York City, March 1, 1882; bur. Woodlawn Cemetery;

Saxbury, b. Nov. 2, 1881; living in New York City.

Thompson Betts Waddell, b., Parsippany, N. J., Sept. 18, 1840; studied at Hezekiah Scotts, Ridgefield, Conn.; served during the latter part of the war as private secretary to Com. Bell, who was with Farragut, when he ran the forts at New Orleans; later connected with the City Controllers Office, New York City; on April 26, 1882, he m. Serena Riker, of Flushing, L. I., and d. Aug. 22, 1882, at Flushing, and was bur. at Woodlawn Cemetery; his only child, Constance, was born after her father's death.

S. ALICE WADDELL, born Parsippany, New Jersey, September 26, 1834, was named for her maternal grandmother, Susan Farrand, although she early dropped the first name, except in its abbreviated form, and in legal documents. When about ten years of age, she removed with her father to Murray Hill, New York City, and except for a few years spent at Newburgh on the Hudson during the war, she lived in New York until her marriage in 1868. During this period she frequently spent long intervals at "The Corner," Parsippany, New Jersey, at the home of her maternal uncle, Judge Cobb. She was married from her father's residence on the present Boulevard, then One Hundred and Forty-third street and Eleventh avenue, New York City, April 8, 1868, to George Washington Smith. She is mentioned in her father's will, as "my faithful daughter Susan Alice Smith, wife of George W. Smith, now residing at Parsippany, Morris County, N. J., in the precinct of Troy," and was made joint and equal inheritor with his surviving widow.

She was from girlhood a member of the Presbyterian Church. Of medium stature, with dark eyes and black hair, the latter of which she retained in large measure until within a few years before her death, she is said to have resembled, in appearance, her mother, of whom no portrait has been preserved. Chief among the traits of character which endear her memory to her family and friends were the strength and tenacity of her friendships and affections, and faithfulness in the discharge of duty. Her death occurred at Parsippany, New Jersey, December 26, 1898, after a long illness, and she was buried in the George W. Smith lot of the cemetery of that place.



S. Alice Waddell and George Washington Smith had children of whom the eldest is,

PHILIP H. WADDELL SMITH, born Hanover township, Morris county, New Jersey, January 5, 1869, now of Pittsburgh and Sewickley, Pennsylvania. He married Isabella Williamson MacLaren, May 28, 1903; they have the following children:

Alice Waddell;  
Coventry Waddell.

(THE COVENTRY LINE).

WILLIAM COVENTRY, of the Island of St. Christopher (or St. Kitts), West Indies, and New York City (1715-1774), was the first of his line in America. Between himself and the succession which would have made him the Earl of Coventry and Viscount Deerhurst, there stood for many years but one man, namely, his father's next older brother, who on the failure of male heirs of Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal in 1625, became on October 17, 1719, the Fifth Earl of Coventry.

The line originates with:

JOHN COVENTRY (founder of the family), Sheriff and Lord Mayor of London in 1416 and 1425 respectively, and from whom lineally descended (see any Peerage):

THOMAS COVENTRY, born 1547, of Baliol College, Oxford, and Inner Temple, London, who married Margaret Jeffreys, and died December 12, 1606; they had three sons—Thomas (see below), William of Ridmarly, and Walter, ancestor to the present Earl as well as to the line of William of New York. The eldest son:

Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, b. 1578, was also of Baliol College, Oxford and Inner Temple, London. In the reign of Charles the First he attained and by common consent deserved in an exceptional degree, the highest dignities under the law in the gift of the King, when he was successively made Solicitor General, Attorney General, and later, in 1625, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. On April 10, 1628, he was created a Baron by the title of Lord Coventry of Aylesborough (see Campbell's "Lives of the Chancellors of England").

The family later produced some notably able men, on whom their dignities and honors were bestowed for their services to the State, a somewhat exceptional basis of advancement under the Stuart Kings. Many, in such service ran athwart the plans and pleasures of their monarchs, and at times experienced the latter's displeasure, as when:

Sir John Coventry, K. B., the eldest son of the Lord Keeper by his second marriage, and a member of the Long Parliament, sneered in Parliament over the solicitude of King Charles for the welfare of his female players, and brought upon himself the King's displeasure in the shape of a slit nose, at the hands of Buckingham's bullies, Dec. 21, 1670. But he also identified his name with the "Coventry Act," which banished the offenders, and specifically took from the King the right to pardon them (Macaulay's Hist. Eng. I, 152), and which made it a felony without benefit of clergy to maim or disfigure the person. (Keightley's Hist. Eng.);

Sir Henry Coventry, second son of the Lord Keeper by his second marriage, was Envoy Extraordinary to Sweden in 1664, Ambassador Extraordinary to Breda in 1667, for concluding peace with France, Denmark and the States General, and in 1672 was one of His Majesties principal Secretaries of State;

Sir William Coventry, youngest brother to the above, one of the Lords of the Admiralty under Charles II., and the shining hero of Samuel Pepys in the latter's diary, choose rather to return to private life "because he was too honest to engage in the designs of that reign" (Collin's Peerage IV., 165). H. B. Wheatly, in speaking of Sir William Coventry in his volume of Pepysiana, says: "He may be considered as the hero of its pages, for Pepys evidently held him in the most profound esteem, so that in a book where the characters of the actors are subjected to the most searching criticism, Coventry alone receives



only praise, \* \* \* (He) must have been far removed from the ordinary politician of his time \* \* \*. It was Sir William Coventry who was the original "trimmer," the man who said that he "would sit upright and not overturn the boat by swaying on either side." \* \* \* He and his brother for a time led the House of Commons, and Bishop Burnet describes him as the best speaker there. \* \* \* It is said that he might have had any office he aspired to, but he turned a deaf ear to all overtures. \* \* \* There is a singular fascination in Coventry's character, and he must ever be to the reader of the diary, after the writer himself, the most interesting personality in the wonderful gallery of men and women there portrayed."

Thomas, fifth Lord Coventry, and first Earl Coventry, was advanced by King William April 26, 1697, "to the title and dignity Earl of Coventry and Viscount Deerhurst with limitation of those titles to William (afterwards Fifth Earl), Thomas and Henry his brothers (and their issue male), grandsons of Walter Coventry before mentioned, younger brother to the First Lord" (Collin's Peerage IV., 167).

On male issue in the line of the Lord Keeper becoming extinct, the dignities eventually descended through the line of the third son of Thomas, born 1547 (male issue of William, second son of the latter being extinct) namely:

WALTER COVENTRY, younger brother to Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal in 1625, who had a son,

WALTER COVENTRY, married Anne Holcombe, of County Devon, and had four sons: Walter, died April 5, 1677; William, eventually fifth Earl of Coventry; Thomas, father of William of New York; and Henry, issue extinct 1753.

William, fifth Earl of Coventry and Viscount Deerhurst, inherited the title Oct. 27, 1719, on the failure of heirs male of the Lord Keeper's line. He was succeeded by George William, sixth Earl, March 18, 1750-1, who m. March 5, 1752, Maria, eldest dau. John Gunning, Esq., and sister to Elizabeth Duchess, of Hamilton and Argyle, both celebrated as the beautiful Gunning sisters. The honors are now enjoyed by:

George William, tenth Earl, who succeeded on the death of his father. Their chief seat is at Croome—d'Abitot in Worcestershire.

THOMAS COVENTRY, of Greenwich, county Kent, Esq. (brother to William Coventry, fifth Earl Coventry), and son of Walter, the son of Walter, the youngest brother of Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 1625, died 1751, will dated July 14, 1750, proved July 1, 1752; recorded P. C. C. 149 Bettessworth mentions "lands held of the Manor of Chalgrove, Roke and Berwick, county Oxon," bequeaths to daughter, Elizabeth, contents of his house at Greenwich "and whatsoever belongs to me"; he was buried at Greenwich. He married (first) Mary, daughter and heir of John Green, of Millend, parish of Hambleton, county of Bucks, Esq., by whom he had:

WILLIAM COVENTRY, eldest son, b. April 10, 1715 (O. S.); of whom later;

Thomas Coventry, second son, counsellor at law; director South Sea Company; M. P. for Bridport, Dorset. He m. Margaret, dau. Thomas Savage, Elmly Castle, Worcestershire, Esq.;

Mary, m. (first) Henry Barker, of Chiswick, in Middlesex, Esq., and (second) Philip Bearcroft, D. D., master of the Charter-house;

Elizabeth, d. unm.; sole executrix of her father's will;

Judith m. James Hawkins (W. C.'s will);

Mary.

Thomas Coventry married (second) Gratia Maria, who died December 17, 1726, aged 32, daughter of Rev. Thomas Brown, of Polston, County Wilts, by whom he had:

Rev. Francis Coventry, d. unm.;



George, m. ———, dau. William Kynafton. He was an officer in First Regiment Footguards, serving in America in 1761, when with others he petitioned the government of the province of New York for a grant of land in what was later Herkimer co. (Cal. Land Papers Prov. of N. Y.); mentioned in his father's will as his youngest son;

Anne;

Arabella, m. ——— Torrent, and d. 1762;

Thomas Coventry married (third) Jane, daughter of John Gratwick, county Sussex, Esq., by whom he had an only child:

Jane.

WILLIAM COVENTRY, born April 10, 1715 (O. S.) was at St. Kitts (St. Christopher), West Indies (Cal. Hist. MSS. LXXXIX, 38), as early as August 28, 1739, when he married there Elizabeth Hart (born January 29, 1722 (O. S.)), and died New York City, August 22, 1803. He later removed his family to New York and entered into the activities of the place as one of the principal merchants of the city (N. Y. Gazette, No. 569, December 24, 1753).

He is mentioned in his father's will as "Gullielmus Franciscus Walterus Coventry," to whom he bequeaths "my silver cup cover and large salver which I promised him in my life time." He had apparently been a resident of New York for sometime prior to 1752, for in that year he sold his residence, fronting on Dock and Duke streets, to John Waddell, for £2500 (N. Y. Gazette, No. 428, also J. W.'s Inventory), still continuing his residence, however, at New York and purchasing May 1, 1753, from estate of John Pintard, for £1400, a house and lot lying between the same streets (Liber 33, p. 523, of Deeds, New York City).

He was foreman of the grand jury which met in 1754 to consider the disorders arising from a reduction in the value of copper currency (N. Y. Gazette, No. 573), adopted by the principal merchants of the city in the preceding year (N. Y. Gazette, No. 569). In addition to his interests as a merchant in New York he retained his interest at St. Christopher, for in 1755, after a prohibition on such commerce had been laid by the authorities as a means of preventing supplies from reaching the French, he petitions Gov. Hardy for special permission to clear for St. Christopher, a vessel already partly laden before the restriction became effective (Cal. Hist. MSS. N. Y. LXXXI, 146). He was apparently concerned in the measures taken to defend New York from the attacks of the French, for on August 6, 1755, a warrant was issued by Lieutenant-Governor DeLancey, authorizing John Cruger, mayor of the city of New York, William Coventry, Henry Cuyler, Jr., and Anthony Ten Eyck, merchants, to impress horses, men, sloops, pilots, provisions, etc., for the use of the troops (Cal. Hist. MSS. N. Y. LXXXIV, 140). On August 22, 1757, he advertises:

"A Parcell of muskets to be sold by wholesale or retail. Inquire of Wm. Coventry, Esq., in Dock Street." (Gaine's N. Y. Mercury, No. 262)

He so acceptably filled the offices of "Alderman from the Dock Ward," in 1756-57 and 1758, as to be presented with an eulogistic and appreciative address by the Freeman and Freeholders of his ward, on the occasion of his resignation preparatory to sailing for St. Christopher, which he did October 21, 1758 (Gaine's N. Y. Mercury, No. 324). Following the trip to St. Christopher, William Coventry apparently returned to New York, for on December 10, 1760, he is referred to as "William Coventry of New York, merchant, formerly of the Island of St. Chris-



topher," in a deposition he then made regarding the character of Allen Popham, also a former resident of St. Christopher. He was in St. Christopher at the time of his death, which occurred April 25, 1774.

William Coventry and Elizabeth (Hart) Coventry had issue (the following record, except as noted, being taken from a MSS. record of Coventry Genealogy in the hand of William Coventry H. Waddell, now among Waddell MSS. of P. H. W. S.):

Sarah, m. Capt. Christopher Miller, and left descendants living, New York City; —

MARY, b. July 15, 1743; of whom later;

Elizabeth, b. 1750, bur. at Trinity Church, New York, Dec. 24, 1817 (Trinity Church Records);

Ann, m. Richard Grant, and had issue—a daughter; Richard Grant, lieutenant in British navy, and Nathaniel Philip, a major in the E. I. Co. service, killed while attached to an embassy to Persia;

William, d. inf.;

William, Jr., d. inf.;

John Hart, M. D., b. 1756. He was a physician in New York City, residing in 1811 at 99 Greenwich St. (N. Y. Directory). He served with ability in the general hospital in Penna., during the Revolution, as certified to by Malachi Treat, Physician General of Northern Dept. of Continental Army on the occasion when in 1794 he memorialized the government for land in recognition of his services. (Cal. Land Papers, N. Y., LVII., p. 78). Purchased, July 25, 1794, from Trinity Church, New York, lot 23, on Greenwich St., for £1200 (Liber 50, p. 257, of Deeds, New York City). He d. unm. and was bur. at Trinity Church, New York, June 17, 1812 (Trinity Church Records);

Susannah, following the death of her sister, Ann, above, she also m. Richard Grant; they resided in London, and had several daughters and a son named George.

MARY COVENTRY, born July 15, 1743, married, January 24, 1770 (Daubeney Family Bible), by the Rev. Dr. Ogilvie, of Trinity Church, New York, license dated December 23, 1769 (Mar. Licenses, Province New York), to Lloyd Daubeney, of New York City, the son of Mr. Lloyd Daubeney and Dulcibella (Saxbury) Daubeney, of Bristol, England. Mary Coventry, at the time of her marriage to Lloyd Daubeney, was the widow of James Calder, of New York, whom she had previously married April 7, 1763 (Trinity Church Records).

At the time of her husband's death, which was between 1783 and 1786 (see Daubeney), she was left with three children aged probably seven to twelve. With no relatives of her husband's in America, and her own father having died at St. Christopher in 1774, she was much thrown upon her own resources, being left entirely without male kin except her young son and her only surviving brother, Dr. John Hart Coventry (see above). That her efforts and success in caring for her family were not unobserved by others is manifest by a letter to her from Judge William Cooper (father of J. Fenimore Cooper, and land agent for her family, see Daubeney), dated Cooperstown, New York, August 5, 1804, when he says:

"You will be rewarded with a Competence in this world and hapiness in the next for your industry and tenderness to your Children, and I am not Mistaken, when I say that either of them in their turn will treat you in your old age with as much affection as you did your aged Mother."

She died, New York City, 1813, at her residence in Wall street, and was buried in Trinity churchyard, October 8, 1813, where a recumbent stone bears this inscription to the memory of three women, a mother, daughter, and granddaughter, who had died within a period of fifteen years (Trinity Church Records), namely:

"In memory of Mary Daubeney, Elizabeth Coventry, and Charlotte Daubeney."



(Elizabeth (Hart) Coventry, who married William Coventry; Mary (Coventry) Daubeney, who married Lloyd Daubeney; and Charlotte Coventry Daubeney, daughter of the foregoing, who died unmarried).

Mary (Coventry) Daubeney and Lloyd Daubeney, of New York, had among others (see Daubeney), who all d. s. p.:

ELIZA MARTIN DAUBENEY, who married Captain Henry Waddell, of New York, and had issue (see Waddell) among others, who d. s. p.:

WILLIAM COVENTRY H. WADDELL, of New York City. For many years and until a few years before his death in 1884 he was in correspondence with George William Coventry, ninth Earl of Coventry, and others of the family, who in many ways, and the head of the family in particular, have formally acknowledged and recorded the kinship which exists. William Coventry H. Waddell married Julia Anna Cobb and had issue, among others,

S. ALICE WADDELL, who married George Washington Smith, of Morris county, New Jersey, and had issue (see Smith), of whom the eldest was:

PHILIP H. WADDELL SMITH, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, who married Isabella Williamson MacLaren, and had:

Alice Waddell;  
Coventry Waddell.

Coventry Coat-of-Arms: Arms—Sable, a fess ermine, between three crescents, or. Crest—On a wreath, a garb, or, and thereon a cock perched, gules, comb, wattles and legs or. Motto—Candide et Constanter.

(THE DAUBENEY LINE).

LOYD DAUBENEY, of Bristol, England, and New York City (1746-178?), the eldest son of Mr. Lloyd Daubeney and Dulcibella Saxbury, of the former place, was the first of the line in America; he married Mary Coventry (q. v.), of New York City, and their daughter, Eliza Martin Daubeney (who married Henry Waddell), was the mother of William Coventry H. Waddell, of New York City (q. v.). The latter in the course of his continued correspondence with the Daubeney family in England, received in 1861 the following letter:

"The Rectory, Feb. 19th/61.  
Lydiard Tregoz  
Nr Swindon, Wilts  
England

"Sir: Owing to your letter being misdirected it has been some time reaching me. It will afford me much pleasure in giving you the information you require respecting Mr. Lloyd Daubeney and I believe you could not have applied to any person more able than myself in tracing out his genealogy having in my possession the Pedigree of the Family granted by the Herald's Office from the time of the Norman Conquest, the first of the name having been Standard Bearer to William the Conqueror \* \* \*.

"Lloyd Daubeney was the only surviving son in 1768 of Mr. Lloyd Daubeney of Bristol, 2nd son, baptised at St. Nicholas there 9th November 1718, buried at St. James in that city 22 December 1754 Admon, granted 16th Jan. 1755. He married Ducibella (Dulcibella) Saxbury daughter of ——— Saxbury of Bristol at St. James Church 4th Feb. 1742. His father was George Daubeney eldest son, born Buckshaw Hill in the Parish of Holwell Somersetshire, buried at St. James, Bristol 28 Feb. 1740. He married Jane Lloyd of Bristol \* \* \*.

"I have now given you the direct ancestry of Mr. Lloyd Daubeney who went to America, up to (the time of) William the Conqueror; the Mr. Lloyd Daubeney who was born 9th November 1718 was a brother to my grandfather, Mr. Andrew Daubeney of Kings Square Bristol, England, 3rd son, who was baptised March 1719 died 12th April 1807, consequently brothers children.

"I will only add that it has given me much pleasure to write you the particulars of one



of the oldest, and formerly one of the most powerful and distinguished families in England. The family is still very large (numerous) wealthy, and holding high positions in the Church, Army and Law. That our two countries may always be united and prosperous is the fervent hope and desire of,

"GILES DAUBENEY.

"P. S.—The original Pedigree drawn up at the Herold's Office cost upwards of seven hundred pounds. Mr. Burke affirmed it to be at that time the most perfect one of any commoner in England. The original Peerage is still dormant and could be claimed."

The writer of the above, Rev. Giles Daubeney, of Lydiard Tregoz, Wiltshire, was born January 26, 1796, and was the son of Giles, of Cirencester, born 1770, son of Andrew, of Bristol, baptized 1719, son of George, of Bristol, baptized 1687, &c. For himself and the line or family as a whole to which he refers, see Burke's "Commoners of Great Britain," London, 1838, also "Extinct and Dormant Peerages," also "Landed Gentry," 1906, in the latter of which in referring to "Daubeney," Burke says:

"This ancient and historical family was founded in England by Robert de Todenei, who came from Normandy, with the Conquerors. The family is represented on the Rolls of Battle Abbey and Magna Charta, and is one of the few who can trace descent in the male line to the time of the Conquest. It possesses documents of great antiquity. The pedigree has been authentically deduced from the documents and archives in the College of Arms and is registered therefrom."

Fox-Davies, in his "Complete Guide to Heraldry," refers (p. 68) to these arms to illustrate one extreme of the possible differentiation between the great antiquity of some and the modern origin of other arms rightfully borne to-day. He also says (p. 147):

"Fusils (an heraldic term) occur in the historic arms of Daubeney, from which family Daubeney of Cote, near Bristol is descended, being one of the few families who have an undoubted male descent from a companion of William the Conqueror."

A reproduction in colors of Daubeney arms, *temp.* Edward III., is given in Plate II. of a recent article on "Heraldry" (Encyc. Brit. 11th Ed.).

Referring to the stated authorities for the fuller record, and mentioning the following of the line, on account of their connection with its origin or this descent, it will be noted that the earliest lineal male ancestor in England of the Daubeney line was therefore:

ROBERT DE TODENEI, a Norman noble, standard bearer to William the Conqueror, and founder of Belvoir Castle, in Leicestershire, now one of the seats of the family of Manners, and enjoyed in the person of the present Duke of Rutland; he died seized of eighty lordships in various counties as enumerated in the Domesday Book.

WILLIAM DE ALBINI, his son, assumed the name of "de Albin" (with the added designation "Brito," to commemorate his birth in Britain), which in his descendants about 1300 and thereafter took the present form of Daubeney.

WILLIAM DE ALBINI, grandson of the above, was one of the twenty-five Barons, sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta (see any standard history of England, also "Magna Charta Barons and their American Descendants," Philadelphia, 1898, which shows lineal descent, though not in direct male line, from fourteen of the twenty-five sureties, including de Albin).

ELIAS DE ALBINI, or DAUBENEY, fifth in lineal male line, received a writ of summons to Parliament as a Baron, November 2, 1295, the descent of which title and honor being to heirs general, instead of to heirs male (the latter as in the case of letters patent).



Giles, sixth Baron Daubeney (tenth in lineal male descent), was member of the Council of Henry VII., Master of the Mint, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, Governor of Calais, etc., created Lord Daubeney, March 12, 1545-6. Buried Westminster Abbey, the recumbent effigies of himself and wife on their tomb near the center of St. Paul's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, being one of the finest examples of the style of mortuary decoration of the period. His son,

Henry Lord Daubeney, eleventh in lineal male descent, was created Earl of Bridgewater, July 19, 1538, but, leaving no sons at his death, his honors became extinct, except the Barony by writ of summons, to Elias, which fell into abeyance in the line of his daughters, Cecile, Countess of Bath, and Anne, who married Alexander Buller, and is now dormant in the line of heirs general of Elias first Baron (see Burke's "Extinct and Dormant Peerage") namely:

JAMES DAUBENEY, through whom the present line descends (the second son of William, fifth Baron, and brother of Giles, sixth Baron, tenth in lineal male line from the standard bearer; he died October 1, 1528 (Ex. 20 Henry VIII., No. 158); for his royal descents see pedigree of Philip H. Waddell Smith, in Brown-ing's "Americans of Royal Descent," fourth and later editions; for his descent from fourteen of the Magna Charta Barons, see pedigree of P. H. W. S. in "Magna Charta Barons and their American Descendants"). The record is more fully set forth with great perfectness of genealogical detail, in direct unbroken male line from Robert de Todenei, the standard bearer, to (and beyond, to date):

GEORGE DAUBENEY, eldest son, eighteenth in direct male line from standard bearer, born Buckshaw Hill; parish of Holwell, Somersetshire, baptized July 5, 1687. His will is dated February 27, 1730, proven May 23, 1741, and mentions his wife, Jane (Somerset House, London, P. C. C. Spurway, 121). He was buried at St. James Church, Bristol, February 28, 1740. He married, April 3, 1712, Jane, daughter of John Lloyd, of Bristol; she was baptized December 26, 1689, at St. James Church, Bristol (Parish Record); buried at St. James Church, Bristol, September 15, 1761; her will is dated December 11, 1760, and proven August 9, 1761 (Bristol P. C.); they had issue seven sons and four daughters of whom was:

LLOYD DAUBENEY, of Bristol, second son, baptized November 9, 1718, at St. Nicholas Church, Bristol (Parish Record); married at St. James Church, Bristol, February 4, 1742-3 (Parish Record), to Dulcibella Saxbury, of Bristol (daughter of ——— Saxbury and Dulcibella, daughter of John Lloyd preceding), who was born 1722. She is mentioned in the will of Jane Daubeney above as "Dulcibella, widow of my son Lloyd." He was buried at St. James, Bristol, December 22, 1754, and letters of administration were granted to his wife Dulcibella (Saxbury) Daubeney, January 16, 1755 (Somerset House, London Adm. Bk. A. A. 1755). Their only surviving son in 1768 (see letter from Rev. Giles Daubeney, February 19, 1861, quoted herein; see also "Landed Gentry," 1906 ed., which latter states that he "left issue"), was:

LLOYD DAUBENEY (second of the name), of New York City, baptized Bristol, England, December 27, 1748 (the first of the name baptized July 6, 1747, and buried October 12, 1747) (Parish Record, St. James Church, Bristol), who came to America (see letter Rev. Giles Daubeney) not later than 1769, December 23 of which year he took out a marriage license (Mar. Licenses, Province New York), and was married in New York City, January 24, 1770, by Rev. Dr. Ogilvie, to Mary (Coventry) Calder, daughter of William Coventry and Elizabeth (Hart) Coventry, and (see Coventry Family herein) widow of James Calder, of that place, she having married the latter in 1763 (Mar. Licenses, Province New York). Among



the Waddell MSS. (q. v.) is a copy from a certified record made from the Daubeney Bible in New York, April, 1817, by "Daniel McCormick, of the City of New York, Gentleman," who therein declares himself to have attended the wedding of Lloyd Daubeney and Mary Calder, and familiar with all material facts relating to the family during the preceding fifty-four years prior to the year 1817. From the same record is taken most of the following dates of births, baptisms and deaths in Lloyd Daubeney's family not otherwise credited.

Further collateral evidence of the descent from Lloyd Daubeney, of Bristol, England, who was baptized there November 9, 1718, may be found in the given names used in the former's family. In the first place, Lloyd Daubeney, of New York, has the same name as his father, Lloyd Daubeney, of Bristol, whose given name is apparently derived from the family name of the latter's mother, Jane Lloyd. Secondly, the eldest and only son of Lloyd Daubeney, of New York, has both Lloyd and Saxbury as his given names, which were respectively the surnames of his great-grandmother, Jane (Lloyd) Daubeney, and his grandmother, Dulcibella (Saxbury) Daubeney, wives of George Daubeney and Lloyd Daubeney respectively, both of Bristol. Thirdly, the names, both Lloyd and Saxbury, are given by Eliza Martin (Daubeney) Waddell, the daughter of Lloyd Daubeney, of New York, to one of her sons namely, Lloyd Saxbury Waddell. All of these names were given principally by as well as within the lifetime of those who must have been familiar with the facts as to the relationships in question. But the available evidence does not rest here, for in volume four of the transcripts of "American Loyalist MSS." in the Lenox Library, New York (copies from the London Audit Office records) there is an abstract record on pages 610-11, setting forth the following facts with reference to "Mr. Lloyd Daubeney, of New York," as of date May 22, 1783:

That he lived at New York at the time of the Rebellion, having gone then first to settle in 1770 (sic); carrying out with him a capital of about £2500; that in 1770 he married a lady in New York; that his capital when the Rebellion broke out was about £3000; that he was obliged to leave New York in 1776, and left all his property there; that he removed to Brunswick, where he met with further losses upon the evacuation of that place, after which he removed to Philadelphia, and finally back to New York; that he thinks he recovered at different times £500, so that his loss was £2000 (sic); that upon his coming over to England in May 1783 he left his wife and three children in New York; that he is not in business here (England); that he is first cousin to Mr. Daubeney, Member for Bistol; that there are no certificates as to the property loss, but that there is a certificate to Mr. Daubeney's loyalty; that he was in no business in England before he went into America, as he was too young for it being under twenty-one ("American Loyalist," MSS., vol. 4, p. 610, Lenox Lib., New York).

(The date of coming to America is evidently placed one year too early, for he took out a marriage license December 23, 1769. By "Brunswick" it is evident that New Brunswick, New Jersey, is meant, where one of his children was probably baptized. The relationship referred to is evidently to George Daubeney, Esq., M. P., of Redland ("Landed Gentry," 7th edition), son of George of Bristol, who married, August 30, 1741, the son of George, baptized July 5, 1687, the grandfather of Lloyd, of New York. The decision rendered by the Commissioners is recorded in the following words:



"Decision £50 p Ann. It appeared to us that this Gentleman's Losses were not very considerable and that he went out from this Country not long before the troubles and that he is likewise a single man (*sic*) all which circumstances gives him no right to expect a larger allowance, however, as he says he is in want of present Support We think in proportion to other cases, it would be reasonable to allow him 50£ a year" ("Am. Loyalist MSS." Vol. 4, p. 611).

On October 5, 1772, Lloyd Daubeney and Mary, his wife, petitioned the Province of New York, on behalf of William Coventry Calder, infant son of said Mary, by her first husband, for a grant in trust of 3000 acres of land in the county of Charlotte, Province of New York, adjoining to the north bound of the township of Fincastle (Calendar Land Papers by XXXII). The reference here misspells the name as "Danberry," but the necessary correction will be apparent from an examination of the original record at Albany or of the printed record of "Marriage Licenses issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York previous to 1784," wherein is recorded the fact that a license was issued December 23, 1769, to "Lloyd Daubeney and Mary Caulder."

That Lloyd Daubeney was a Loyalist in his sentiments was perhaps not unnatural from his short residence in America prior to the outbreak of the war. It is interesting to note that the dates and places of baptism of his children (as below) agrees with the direct record of his absence from New York City, during the occupation of the Continental troops, and the return thereto on the coming of the British. The infrequent records made in those troublous times fail to record either whether he returned to America or as to the date of his death, but in a New York directory for 1786 we find No. 15 Wall street recorded as the home of his *widow*, which indicates that he had died at least before that time. Furthermore, his widow is recorded as the head of the family, in the United States Census return for 1790.

The Calendar of Land Papers of the Province of New York, later records (Vol. XXXVIII, May 9, 1785) that "the claims of Mary Danberry (Daubeney) for 3000 acres of land was advised to be granted her for services rendered by her late husband, James Calder," indicating that by this time her son, William Coventry Calder, was no longer living, and probably also evidencing, as may be inferred from other sources, that her second husband, Lloyd Daubeney, had also died, since the grant would hardly have been allowed with the latter living and the son, by the former marriage, dead.

Her interest in New York State lands at various points later became so considerable as to require the services of a land agent or administrator, a position filled by Judge William Cooper, father of J. Fenimore Cooper, and the extant correspondence (Waddell MSS.) of the former of whom indicates that the relations between the families were far from being commercial ones only, but were intimate and friendly.

In 1793 the Daubeney residence was still at No. 15 Wall street, but by 1809 the widow Daubeney was resident at 53 Wall street, which for many years had also been the residence of her son (see below) and son-in-law (Captain Henry Waddell), both shipmasters and owners, and both frequently out of port for long intervals accompanying their vessels.

Lloyd Daubeney and Mary (Coventry) Daubeney had children:

Capt. Lloyd Saxbury Daubeney, b. Aug. 12, 1771; bapt. Aug. 21, 1771. A mariner or ship-master during early and middle life, and admitted, Nov. 9, 1795, to membership



No. 1338 of the Marine Society of New York, a certification of his active service as a mariner. His vessel, the "Melpomene," was one of the famous crafts of her day, and an extant letter from Judge William Cooper to Mary Coventry Daubeney intimates that some action of his mother had provided him with the vessel. Appointed Sept. 19, 1798, lieutenant U. S. N., and served on U. S. S. "Connecticut," Nov. 26, 1800, until discharged June 8, 1801, under provisions of "Peace Establishment Act" (Navy Dept. Record). New York Directories from 1809 to 1818 record Capt. Daubeney as "Lloyd Daubeney, No. 53 Wall Street, Ship-master." He married a Miss Titsford, a niece of Gov. John Jay, and removed to New Rochelle, N. Y. Capt. Daubeney had no children;

Elizabeth Ann Daubeney, b. Feb. 2, 1774, bapt. May 10, 1774, and d. May 22, 1774;

Charlotte Coventry Daubeney, b. Nov. 25, 1776, bapt. Dec. 15, 1776, by Rev. Mr. Beach, of New Brunswick, d., unm., New York City, and bur. Trinity churchyard, Jan. 1, 1818, west end of south side, where a horizontal stone marks her grave;

ELIZA MARTIN DAUBENEY, b. Oct. 25, 1779; of whom later.

ELIZA MARTIN DAUBENEY, born October 25, 1779, and baptized November 10, 1779, by Rev. Mr. Inglis, rector of Trinity Church. From at least as early as 1786 until 1819 she resided in Wall street. During and following the period when New York City was the capital, in Washington's first administration, that street was the height of fashion as a place of residence ("New York City in 1789," Smith), and Eliza Martin Daubeney and her sister, Charlotte Coventry Daubeney were reputedly beautiful and charming, and the recipients of much attention on the part of many of the distinguished men of those and later times (Parton's "Jackson," vol. III., Chap. XIX, also Barrett's "Old Merchants of New York"). After her marriage to Henry Waddell, on November 8, 1800, and in view of the latter's frequent enforced absence at sea, she continued to live at her mother's residence, No. 53 Wall street, not only until after her mother's death in 1813, but until Captain Waddell's death in 1819, after which she removed to No. 50 Walker street, and later to reside with her son, William Coventry H. Waddell, at No. 145 Wooster street, and finally about 1830 with the latter to No. 27 Bond street, which at that time had become a most desirable residential center.

She was a most devoted member of Trinity Church during her life, pew No. 19 of which had long belonged to her family. She inherited an interest in lands in DeKalb, St. Lawrence county, also lands in Otsego county, New York, from her parents' estate, the mineral reservations of the former of which are still vested in her descendants. Eliza Martin (Daubeney) Waddell, died New York City, 1835, and was buried in the Waddell vault, Trinity churchyard. Letters of administration on her estate were taken out by her son, William Coventry H. Waddell, June 9, 1835.

Captain Henry Waddell, of New York City, and Eliza Martin (Daubeney) Waddell had issue, of whom the eldest was:

WILLIAM COVENTRY H. WADDELL, of New York City, who married (first) Julia Anna Cobb, and had issue among others:

S. ALICE WADDELL, of New York City, who married George Washington Smith, and had issue, of whom the eldest was:

PHILIP H. WADDELL SMITH, who married Isabella Williamson MacLaren and had issue:

Alice Waddell;

Coventry Waddell.

Daubeney Coat-of-Arms: Arms—Gules, four losenges conjoined in fess, argent. Crest—Two dragons wings displayed, argent. Motto—Ad finem fideles.



## MAJOR GEORGE McCULLY LAUGHLIN

The late Major George McCully Laughlin, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, traced his Revolutionary descent to two patriot officers, Captain Nathaniel Irish and Major George McCully.

The ancestors of the Irish family of Pittsburgh, settled on the Island of Montserrat, one of the Leeward Islands of the West Indies before Nathaniel Irish emigrated to Pennsylvania. When Nathaniel Irish the elder came to Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century, he left behind him, on the island of Montserrat, a sister, Elizabeth Lee, who was the mother of three daughters,—Sarah, Elizabeth and Ann. He also mentioned in his will a nephew William Irish and a niece Sarah Irish. Nathaniel Irish, the ancestor of the Irish family of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, settled as a young man in Bucks, (now Northampton) county, where he acquired a plantation on Saucon creek at its confluence with the Delaware river. Nathaniel Irish was born on the Island of Montserrat in the West Indies and died at Union Furnace, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, in 1748. He was commissioned a justice of the peace in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1741. In 1743, he hired an African slave known as Joseph alias Boston, who was brought from Montserrat to Durham Furnace, in what is now Northampton county, Pennsylvania, by his owner, after 1732. Nathaniel Irish married and had a son Nathaniel and a daughter Ann. Ann Irish inherited, under her father's will, a plantation called "Private Neck" on the west branch of the Delaware river, being part of his original survey at the mouth of the Saucon creek, which he reserved when he sold his plantation to George Crookshank. He also gave her five hundred pounds in money to be put out at interest until she was twenty years of age, also a negro woman called Martilla and her daughter, a girl called Betty. William Allen, chief justice of Pennsylvania, was her guardian.

Nathaniel Irish, son of Nathaniel Irish, of Saucon, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, and Union Furnace, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, was born at Saucon, May 8, 1737, and died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, September 11, 1816. He was an earnest patriot in the American Revolution, and was commissioned February 7, 1777, captain of a company of artillery in the regiment of Colonel Benjamin Flower. He was in command of his company until December, 1780, when the regiment was reorganized. He was among the early settlers of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, of which he was elected the first assistant burgess. Captain Irish was twice married, his first wife, whom he married in 1758, was Elizabeth, daughter of John Thomas. She was born in 1735 and died in August, 1790, near the mouth of Plum creek, Pitt township, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. His second wife was Mary. Issue, all by first wife: William Beekford Irish; Ann Irish, married Major George McCully; Mary Irish (Mrs. Smith).

Major George McCully served in the Revolutionary War under General Washington, and was an intimate friend of the great commander. He was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati, a man of courage and



high principle. After the treaty of peace was concluded with Great Britain, Major McCully was sent in command of a detachment of soldiers to Fort Duquesne to protect the settlers against attacks of the Indians. Afterwards he was appointed assistant commissary-general and intrusted with the duty of establishing Fort Washington (Cincinnati). While in the performance of this duty, he was attacked with fever at the fort and died there, November 24, 1793, aged forty-one. He married Ann Irish, daughter of Captain Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Thomas) Irish and had issue. His daughter Eliza McCully became the wife of Boyle Irwin.

The ancestors of the Irwin family of Western Pennsylvania, were originally from Ayre, Scotland. The tradition of this family is that his brothers emigrated from that part of Scotland in 1690, and settled in Donoughmore, County Moneghan, Ireland.

John Irwin, the youngest of three brothers who came from Ayre, Scotland, and settled in County Moneghan, Ireland, in 1690, is the ancestor of the Irwin families of Western Pennsylvania of whom Boyle Irwin and Captain John Irwin are the American progenitors. He participated in the historic Battle of the Boyne, in which William III, Prince of Orange, overthrew the forces of James II, and for his valor was knighted by his monarch and received a grant of a coat-of-arms as follows: Arms: Argent, a fesse, gules, between three holly leaves, vert. Crest: a gauntlet fessewise, issuing out of clouds, holding a thistle, all proper. Motto (beneath the arms): *Sub sole sub umbra vivescens*. Motto (over crest): *Nemo me impune lacessit*.

John Irwin, son of John of Donoughmore, County Moneghan, Ireland, and known as John Irwin of Donoughmore, was born in 1702 and died January 29, 1776. He never left his native land. He was a man of upright life, favoring education, liberty and progress. He was twice married. His first wife, Elizabeth, was born in 1698, and died February 9, 1748 or 1749. She bore him six children, the eldest of whom was James Irwin, of Mulloughmore, who was the father of Captain John Irwin, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. His second wife was Mary Boyle, born 1728, died May 3, 1776. She bore him three sons and a daughter, the youngest of whom was Boyle Irwin, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Boyle Irwin, youngest son of John and Mary (Boyle) Irwin was born in County Tyrone, Castle Wellbrook, Ireland, November 23, 1772. He entered Dublin college intending to complete a course of study and acquire a classical education, but was attracted to the new world before graduation. Locating at Pittsburgh he established a commission business in a building located on "the Diamond", which he conducted for many years with great success. He was enterprising and progressive, reaching out after things that were new, prospecting and developing the natural resources with which the state was supplied so abundantly. As an incident of his business worth recording, it may be mentioned that the contract for making the rigging for Commodore Perry's fleet was awarded to him and while the work was in progress his place was struck by lightning, set on fire and entirely destroyed. He bored the first salt well opened west of the Allegheny Mountains, in 1824. This well was located on Nine Mile Run and continued his property until his death. The products of his labor and enterprise were large, enabling him to accumulate a comfortable fortune which he administered honestly and justly to his own and the public



good. To the last he was a busy man, directing his affairs wisely and equitably. At a ripe age he was "gathered to his fathers," loved by his family and intimate friends, esteemed by the public as a man of great moral worth, a Christian devoted to his church and cherishing the good wherever found. Politically, he was a Whig, later a Republican, from conviction, exerting his influence in a commendable way to promote the triumph of the principles advocated by the party and incidentally for the election of its candidates. He was not self seeking or ambitious for political honors, but his excellent character and good business ability commended him and the partiality of his fellow-citizens selected him for service in the Pittsburgh City Council. He was an exemplary member of the First Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, always standing for truth and righteousness in the daily affairs of life. He lives in the memory of old citizens, and the leaven of his influence for good has not ceased to be a blessing in the community. He died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 26, 1860. Five grandsons of Boyle Irwin fought in the War of the Rebellion, viz: Major George McCully Laughlin, James A. Irwin, Charles Irwin, John McClure and Irwin McCully. Boyle Irwin married, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, April 21, 1803, Eliza McCully (b. 1786, d. July 26, 1867), daughter of Major George and Ann (Irish) McCully. The issue of this marriage: 1. Mary Ann Irwin, born April 13, 1804, died January 27, 1885, married Rev. Joseph Painter, and had Boyle Irwin Painter, died in infancy; Ann Eliza Painter (Mrs. Olynthus J. Brown); Joseph Painter, never married; Mary Irwin Painter, she married John Gates, who for three years served in the Civil War as a drummer before he was sixteen years old. 2. A son, died in infancy. 3. Elizabeth W. Irwin, born March 24, 1807, died March 24, 1891. She married William Denny McClure and had issue: John McClure, married Mary Belle Orr; Boyle Irwin McClure, married Julia Pardon Brooks; Ann Eliza McClure, died unmarried; George McClure married Charlotte C. S. D'Arcy; Agnes Toppin McClure; Caroline Irwin McClure; William Denny McClure; Ella McClure married Kerr J. Orr. 4. Sarah Irwin, born October 6, 1808, died September 26, 1874, married Robert Arthurs and had issue: Anne M. Arthurs; Margaret Given Arthurs; Jane Steel Arthurs; Caroline Irwin Arthurs; Isabella Arthurs married John E. Kuhn. 5. George W. Irwin, born August 3, 1810, died October 8, 1888, married Anna Ewalt and had issue: Charles Hays Irwin; George McCully Irwin, married Louisa Graff; Jennie Ewalt Irwin, married William Bell; Boyle Irwin, married Nancy Hallowell; Richard Ewalt Irwin, unmarried; James Irwin; Harris Ewalt Irwin; Addison Mowry Irwin, married Carrie Dunlap Snanan. 6. Ann McCully Irwin, born March 23, 1813, died November 6, 1891. She married James Laughlin.

JAMES LAUGHLIN, one of the most prominent bankers and iron masters of Pittsburgh and for twenty years a member of the well-known firm of Jones & Laughlin (now Jones & Laughlin Steel Company), was born near Portaferry in the county of Down, Ireland, March 1, 1807, and died at his home in Pittsburgh, December 18, 1882. His father, James, senior, was an intelligent and thrifty farmer. In the neighboring city of Belfast, James Laughlin received his education, after which he returned to his home to assist his father in the management of the estate. His mother died before his twenty-first year, and this bereavement had much to do in determining his father to consent to



emigrate to America, where another son, Alexander, had been established for some years in Pittsburgh. The family property was sold, and James with his father and two sisters embarked for America. After a somewhat eventful passage they arrived at Baltimore, then proceeding to Pittsburgh, where James engaged with his brother Alexander in the provision business. The new firm was known as Alexander Laughlin & Company, and besides the main store at Pittsburgh, they established a branch at Evansville, Indiana, where they erected a pork packing establishment. The management of the Evansville branch was the special charge of James Laughlin, and to promote its interests he spent the greater part of every winter there. The journey from Pittsburgh to Evansville in those days was a matter of two weeks or more, depending on the weather, and was made by stage or horseback. The firm of Alexander Laughlin & Company was dissolved in 1835, but the business was continued by James Laughlin, who then placed the Evansville branch in charge of Samuel Orr, a fellow countryman and trusted friend. Some time after this Mr. Laughlin formed a partnership with Mr. Orr, to carry on a general merchandise and iron business in Evansville. The business was continued for about twenty years. Mr. Laughlin was largely interested in the organization of the Fifth Ward Savings Bank of Pittsburgh in 1852 and was elected its president. This institution was succeeded by the Pittsburgh Trust Company, organized under a state charter, July 12, 1852. Five years later this company, having surrendered its charter, was organized as an association with the same officers. It filed an application for a charter under the National Currency Act of April 11, 1863, and on August 7, of the same year was incorporated as the First National Bank of Pittsburgh, Mr. Laughlin continuing in the presidency. At that time the idea of national banking was far from being popular, indeed, many of the best business men viewed it with distrust. It is therefore worthy of note that the application of the Pittsburgh Trust Company to the Secretary of the Treasury was the fifth in the order of those filed, and that this institution was the first organized bank in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, that made application for a charter under the new federal banking system. In 1855, Mr. Laughlin retired from the provision business and turned his attention to the manufacture of iron, which had been for some years the chief industry of Pittsburgh. He associated himself with Mr. Benjamin F. Jones in the firm of Jones & Laughlin, which took a leading position from the start. He brought into this new field of effort the same intelligent and strict attention to business which had characterized all his previous enterprises. In 1860 was founded the firm of Laughlin & Company, which became the owner of the Eliza Blast Furnaces, Mr. Laughlin being the principal owner. Step by step the firm of Jones & Laughlin steadily arose and developed in the great iron industry and became, as the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company now is, one of the greatest commercial and industrial powers of the iron world. James Laughlin remained a member of the firm until his death, and since then the place has been filled by his sons and grandsons. He also remained president of the First National Bank of Pittsburgh until his death. In point of continuous service he was one of the oldest bank presidents in the State of Pennsylvania. His services to the public and to those whose financial interests received such loyal and safe attention at his hands can scarcely be overestimated. "We bear testimony", declared the



directors of the bank at a special meeting held soon after his death "that in all our personal and business relations with Mr. Laughlin extending in some instances over thirty years, we have found him a type of the successful American banker, readily grasping opportunities, difficulties and dangers of extended financial operation; meeting all questions with extraordinary freedom from all personal bias or prejudice, keeping pace even in advancing years with the liberal progressive principles of finance and business, conciliatory and kind in personal intercourse, yet always just in business relations."

Mr. Laughlin served a term as member of the Select Council of Pittsburgh, in which he represented "the old Fifth Ward", but he had no taste for politics and persistently refused to allow his name to be used in connection with any public office. His religious affiliations were with the First Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, of which he was one of the oldest members and most liberal supporters. He was also one of the founders and deeply interested in the Western Theological Seminary of Allegheny, and served as president of its board of trustees until his death. He was one of the incorporators of the Western Pennsylvania Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, located at Pittsburgh, and one of its trustees from its foundation until his death. The higher education of women was a subject in which he took sincere interest and his views and wishes on the subject found cordial expression in the Pennsylvania Female College, of which he was the founder and first president, and to which he contributed liberally. Mr. Laughlin was always in full sympathy with those employed by him and as careful of their interests and feelings as though he were personally related to them.

James Laughlin married, September 10, 1837, Ann McCully Irwin, born March 23, 1813, died November 8, 1891, sixth child of Boyle and Eliza (McCully) Irwin. The children of this marriage are:

Henry Alexander Laughlin, eldest son of James and Ann McCully (Irwin) Laughlin, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, December 12, 1838. He is a graduate of Brown University, class of 1860. In youth he displayed artistic talents of a high order and desired to make the study and execution of art his life work. Some of his paintings (all of which were executed before his twentieth birthday) indicate much natural ability. His father opposed his desire and insisted upon his following a business career. In 1861 he entered the firm of Jones & Laughlin (Limited) at the Eliza Furnaces, and all of his business life has been devoted to the interests of this concern, which was the pioneer in mining the rich ores of Lake Superior and smelting them with Connellsville coke at Pittsburgh. Mr. Laughlin acted as general superintendent and chairman of Laughlin & Company until the business was absorbed by the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company. Since that time he has been closely identified with the marvelous growth of the iron and steel industries which have made the city of his birth the manufacturing center of the continent, and perhaps of the world, and is largely interested in the Pittsburgh and Lake Angeline Iron Mining Company of Michigan. Mr. Laughlin is a director of the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company. He is a member of the Duquesne Club of Pittsburgh and the New York Yacht Club of New York City. Through the services of his ancestors he holds membership in the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.



Mr. Laughlin married, September 10, 1860, Alice B. Denniston, who died in 1893. He married (second) Mary B. Reed. Issue of Henry Alexander and Alice B. (Denniston) Laughlin: 1. James B. Laughlin, born August 20, 1864; he married, October 10, 1888, Clara B. Young, daughter of William W. Young, of Pittsburgh. He was educated at Pittsburgh and at Princeton in the class of '86, and began business life with Laughlin & Company and Jones & Laughlin, at the Eliza Furnaces. From 1900 to 1904 he was identified with the ore and coal interests of the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company, and since 1904 has been treasurer of that corporation. He is president of the Pittsburgh and Lake Angeline Iron Mining Company, vice-president of the Lake Superior and Ishpeming Railway, and is interested in many other corporations. He was general superintendent of the Eliza Furnaces, 1894 to 1900. He is a member of the Duquesne, Union, Pittsburgh and Allegheny Country Clubs of Pittsburgh; and of the Princeton Clubs of Philadelphia and New York. The issue of James B. and Clara B. (Young) Laughlin are two sons and a daughter: Leslie Irwin Laughlin, born April 25, 1890, now a student at Princeton University, class of 1912; Henry Alexander Laughlin (2), born March 18, 1892, student at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire; Alice Denniston Laughlin. 2. Anne Irwin Laughlin, only daughter of Henry Alexander Laughlin. 3. Edward B. Laughlin, youngest son of Henry Alexander Laughlin, was born November 6, 1870. He was educated at Shady Side Academy, Pittsburgh, Lawrenceville, New Jersey, Academy, and Princeton University, class of 1894. He also graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary, and entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church in Philadelphia. He married May, daughter of Judge Wilson, of Philadelphia, and has a daughter, Ethel Laughlin.

Irwin Boyle Laughlin, second son of James and Ann (Irwin) Laughlin, was born December 21, 1840, and died at Nice, France, April 9, 1871. He married, in 1870, Mary Bissell, and left a daughter, Mary Irwin Laughlin, who married, October 30, 1907, Frederick Houghton, of Boston, Massachusetts.

The late GEORGE McCULLY LAUGHLIN, the third son of James and Ann (Irwin) Laughlin, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, October 21, 1842, and died in Pittsburgh, December 11, 1908. He was married, November 16, 1865, to Isabel B. McKennan, daughter of Judge William McKennan, of Washington, Pennsylvania, of the United States Circuit Court, Ninth District. He was educated in private schools in Pittsburgh and in Washington and Jefferson College. He was a member of the class that completed the course in 1863, but at the close of his junior year left college to enlist as a volunteer in the Union army. The call to patriotic service in preserving the honor and integrity of the nation, was, to him, a duty paramount to the pleasure and self-advantage of pursuing his studies and graduating with his class. He was mustered as a private, but immediately received from the governor a commission as second lieutenant of Company E, 155th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. This military service was begun in August, 1862, and continued without interruption, honorably and effectually, until the surrender of Lee and the close of the war. He participated in every engagement of the Army of the Potomac from Antietam to Appomattox. His courageous performance of every duty in the campaigns and marches of the Fifth Army Corps won for him deserved promotion until he attained the rank of captain of Company E, 155th Regiment, Pennsylvania



Volunteers, and finally was brevetted major for "distinguished services" in the battle of Quaker Road, Virginia. His last year of service was on detached duty as member of the staff of Major General Charles Griffin, who was placed in command of the Fifth Army Corps by General Sheridan during the battle of Five Forks, and continued on staff duty to the close of the war.

Through the fortune of war, Major Laughlin was destined to perform, in the campaigns of General Grant, conspicuous service in both the opening and closing of the series of battles that practically ended the rebellion. On the morning of May 5, 1864, when the Fifth Army Corps, commanded by General Warren, leading the advance of the Union army, penetrated "The Wilderness", several companies of the 155th Regiment, with details from other regiments, were ordered to serve on the advance line, and Captain Laughlin was assigned to the important duty of commanding this advance. These skirmishers were slowly pushing their way through the many obstructions in the dense woods, unable to see the enemy concealed in the thick foliage. Up to this time no shot had been fired by either side. Captain Laughlin, hearing noises from unseen troops, ordered the men in his command to fire in the direction of the noises to check the advance of the enemy. The orders were promptly obeyed, and when firing opened the enemy responded and the battle then opened all along the line, and continued with great fury and heavy losses on both sides during the entire day. The distinction of ordering the first shot in the opening of the sanguinary battle of "The Wilderness" was thus earned by Captain Laughlin. At Appomattox, April 9, 1765, the 155th Regiment was in advance of the Fifth Army Corps in pursuit of the retreating Confederate Army under Generals Longstreet and Gordon. In the midst of the severe fire from infantry and artillery at the final stand made by the enemy, a mounted Confederate courier, with a flag of truce, rode rapidly across the space between the two armies, and reached that part of the skirmish line held by the 155th, and explaining his commission, was conducted to General Griffin, commanding the Fifth Army Corps. General Griffin directed Captain Laughlin, then serving on his staff, to ride out to the advance skirmish line, still under the enemy's fire, and order each regiment engaged to "cease firing". In discharging this hazardous duty, Captain Laughlin rode along the Union battle line under the continuous and severe fire of the Confederates, and, returning, reported to General Griffin, compliance with his orders. The Confederates not ceasing the heavy fire, the General at once ordered Captain Laughlin to return to the advance skirmish line and deliver to each command orders to "resume firing". These orders were delivered by Captain Laughlin and firing was at once resumed by the Union skirmishers and continued until the firing along the Confederate line ceased. Captain Laughlin was then dispatched to the battle line with General Griffin's final orders to all the regiments to "cease firing". No hostile shot was fired by either army after this last command had been delivered, and the peace at Appomattox was assured. It is thus a noteworthy fact, even amidst all the famous actions of a great war, that one individual should deliver the orders that opened and closed one of the greatest campaigns in history. General Griffin was one of the three commanders designated by General Grant to arrange the details of the surrender of Lee's army, and Captain Laughlin accompanied him as personal aide, and was therefore



witness of the meeting between Generals Grant and Lee at the McLean House at Appomattox, where the terms of surrender were agreed upon. Captain Laughlin was mustered out with his regiment at Harrisburg in June, 1865.

Upon returning home immediately after the close of the war, he associated himself with the firm of Jones & Laughlin in the iron and steel industry, and into this field of effort he brought the same intelligent and strict attention to duty which had characterized his previous army experience. His active participation in the affairs of this concern continued for thirty-five years. His retirement as vice-chairman of the board in 1900, marking the beginning of a period of comparative leisure, in which he indulged himself as the evening of life came on. For nearly two decades he was treasurer and vice-chairman of the old firm of Jones & Laughlin (Limited), retaining that position until the re-organization of the concern as the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company, when the active management of the affairs of the company were assumed by the second and third generations of the original founders. He remained, however, a director and member of the advisory board until his death. During all these years he was a power in the steel world, as the deaths of the founders, the late B. F. Jones and the late James Laughlin, threw the burden of the business on the second generation. Major Laughlin was also connected with some of the conspicuous financial organizations of Pittsburgh. He was one of the incorporators of the Keystone National Bank of Pittsburgh, and a director from its beginning until his death. He also served the bank as president from 1899 until his death. He was one of the incorporators of the Pittsburgh Trust Company, and a director from its organization until his death. "We bear testimony", declared the directors of the Trust Company at a meeting soon after his death, "that the responsibility of office was not lightly esteemed by him, and when in the city and able to be there, he was never absent from his place on the board. His mental gifts enabled him to quickly and accurately understand a proposition and the clearness of vision and open-mindedness with which he thoroughly analyzed every question, made his conclusions convincing. In our intercourse with him we found not only an ideal banker, but a most genial friend. We knew him in times of financial ease and financial stress, as never rendered careless by the former nor dismayed by the latter. His judgment was disinterested and sound, and we will miss his counsel more than language can express".

He had the confidence and esteem of the leading citizens of all professions, industries and institutions of the city. In religion he was a Presbyterian, and had been a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church for forty years, and was at one time a trustee. In politics he was a staunch Republican. Major Laughlin was most liberal in his charities and benefactions, and both during his life and after his death, charitable organizations and hospitals, as well as the worthy poor, benefited greatly by his quiet and unostentatious generosity. His old *alma mater*, Washington and Jefferson College, which he left as a young man to go to the front as a soldier, especially benefited by his liberality, for he willed to this institution a fund without designation, which, however, the college authorities after his death saw fit to employ as an endowment fund for two professorships to bear his name and that of his wife. In recognition of his patriotic services and business ability, no less than for his scholar-



ship and personal character, the trustees of Washington and Jefferson College conferred on him the degree of master of arts.

Major Laughlin was a member of the Duquesne, Pittsburgh and Union Clubs, and of the Pittsburgh Golf Club. He had a membership in the National Arts Club of New York City, and was a member of the Manufacturers' Club of Philadelphia. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, of the Loyal Legion, and of the Sons of the Revolution.

The issue of Major George McCully and Isabel B. (McKenna) Laughlin: 1. William McKenna Laughlin, died in childhood. 2. Irwin Boyle Laughlin, born April 16, 1871; he was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and at Yale University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1893. After two years spent in travel he entered the firm of Jones & Laughlin (Limited), finally becoming treasurer of the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company in 1900, an office which he filled until the fall of 1904, when he resigned to become secretary to the Hon. Lloyd C. Griscom, then minister to Japan. A year later he became second secretary of the American legation at Tokio, Japan, and in the following year was transferred to Bangkok, Siam, as consul general, remaining there for about eight months. He was then transferred to the American legation at Peking, China, in the capacity of second secretary, and a few months later to the American embassy at St. Petersburg, Russia, with the same rank. In September, 1908, he was appointed secretary and *chargé d'affaires* of the American legation at Athens, Greece. Mr. Laughlin is a member of the Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh Golf and Allegheny Country Clubs of his native city and of the University Club of New York. 3. George M. Laughlin, Jr., was born February 25, 1873. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and at Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University. After leaving that institution he entered the firm of Jones & Laughlin (Limited), and is now manager of the Soho mill of the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company. Mr. Laughlin is a member of the Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh Golf and Allegheny Country Clubs of Pittsburgh, and of the St. Anthony Club of New York. He married Henrietta Speer and has issue: George M. Laughlin (3); Catherine Speer Laughlin; Isabel McKenna Laughlin; John Speer Laughlin. 4. Thomas K. Laughlin, fourth son of Major George McCully Laughlin, was born March 16, 1875. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and at Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, from which he graduated in the class of 1897. Immediately thereafter he entered the firm of Jones & Laughlin (Limited), and is now a director and assistant treasurer of the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company, and a director of the Keystone National Bank of Pittsburgh. He is a member of the Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh Golf and Allegheny Country Clubs of Pittsburgh and of the St. Anthony Club of New York, and of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion.

Thomas K. Laughlin married, January 3, 1903, Lucy H. Herron, daughter of Hon. John W. Herron, of Cincinnati, and has issue: William K. Laughlin, born August 31, 1904, and Thomas Irwin Laughlin, born February 5, 1906. 5. The only daughter of Major George McCully Laughlin was Pauline Gertrude Laughlin, who died at the age of eight years.

James Laughlin, Jr., youngest son of James and Ann (Irwin) Laughlin, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, June 18, 1847. His early education was



obtained in the private schools of Pittsburgh and Oakland, and at the Western University, which he entered in 1859, remaining two years. He then prepared for Princeton under James Newell, of Newell's Institute, entering that university in 1864, and was graduated in 1868. In the fall of that year he commenced his business career with Laughlin & Company at the Eliza Furnaces, being associated with his brother, Henry Alexander Laughlin, in the management of the company as secretary and treasurer. He has since continued to be actively engaged in the business of Laughlin & Company and of Jones & Laughlin, being a director of the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company, into which the two above-named companies have been merged. He is also a director of the First National Bank of Pittsburgh and an alumnus trustee of Princeton University. He is a member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution and of the University, Duquesne, Pittsburgh and Allegheny Golf Clubs of Pittsburgh, and of the Union League, New York Yacht, Seawanhaka Yacht Clubs of New York, the Corinthian Yacht Club of Philadelphia, and the Automobile Club of America. James Laughlin, Jr., married February 10, 1870, Sidney, daughter of John Harding Page and Sidney (Ormsby) Page, of Pittsburgh. Issue of James, Jr. and Sidney (Page) Laughlin: 1. Martha Page Laughlin, married, 1904, Edgar R. Seeler, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Leila Irwin Laughlin. 3. John Page Laughlin. 4. Henry Hughart Laughlin. 5. James Laughlin.

Benjamin Page, grandfather of Sidney Page Laughlin (Mrs. James Laughlin Jr.), was a distinguished United States naval officer born in Bunhill Row, London, England, December 6, 1792. He was a son of Benjamin Page by his first wife, Elizabeth Rankin. His parents removed from London to New York City in 1797, where his father became a prominent shipping merchant and one of the first importers of English goods after the Revolution. Later he was one of the founders of the first successful flint-glass works in the United States, begun at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1808. Captain Page was appointed a midshipman in the United States Navy from New York on March 26, 1800, when in his eighth year. He resigned July 7, 1803, and was reappointed December 17, 1810, promoted to lieutenant, April 27, 1816, commissioned master commandant, March 15, 1836, to date from December 22, 1835; promoted captain, September 21, 1841, to date from September 8, 1841, and was placed on the reserved list, September 13, 1855. In 1832, when commanding the United States schooner "Boxer", Captain (then Lieutenant) Page visited Liberia to suppress piracy on the coast of Africa (for his report in relation to which see American State Papers, p. 179 sq-1 vol. iv, Naval Affairs, Washington, 1861). Captain Benjamin Page married Eliza McEvers Livingston, daughter of John R. Livingston, of New York, by his wife Eliza McEvers. Captain Page died in New York, April 17, 1858, and was buried in the John R. Livingston vault in Trinity churchyard.

John Harding Page, eldest child of Benjamin Page and his second wife Martha Harding, was born at 162 Pearl street, New York, November 6, 1804. He was educated under the celebrated Dr. Alexander Campbell at Buffalo Seminary, now called Bethany, West Virginia. This school, to which so many of the best families of Pittsburgh sent their sons, attracted by the reputation of Dr. Campbell's father as a teacher in Pittsburgh, was incorporated as Bethany



College in 1840. Much of Mr. Page's life was devoted to benevolent work, especially to improvement of the moral and spiritual conditions of prisoners in the jail, where he visited regularly, supplying the sick with needed attentions and comforts. He was for many years prominent as an active and devoted member of Christ Methodist Episcopal Church, then at Pennsylvania avenue and Eighth street, Pittsburgh. Being in comfortable circumstances by inheritance from both his father and father-in-law, Mr. Page early retired from active business life to his country seat. "The Jingle" (now in Pittsburgh, South Side), where he died August 29, 1871. He was married, October 25, 1825, by the Rev. John H. Hopkins (rector of Trinity Episcopal Church, Pittsburgh, and afterwards Bishop of Vermont) at her father's country seat, "Homestead Farm", to Sidney Ormsby, daughter of Oliver Ormsby, of Pittsburgh.

The only daughter of James Laughlin and Ann (Irwin) Laughlin was Eliza Irwin Laughlin, who married Major Duncan Clinch Phillips, now of Washington, D. C. They have: James Laughlin Phillips and Duncan Phillips.



## WILLIAM DE WITT KENNEDY

JOHN KENNEDY, who came from Bangor, County Down, Ireland, in 1763, and settled in Kingston, New York, is the first of the family of whom we have absolute knowledge. He was born April 24, 1739. Owing to his being of the Scotch Presbyterian faith and having lived but a few miles from the Kennedys of Cultra, some have thought him related to that ancient family, who were doubtless connected with the Earls of Casselis in Scotland, in which the name John was given to the oldest son for seven or eight generations. Be that as it may, family tradition assures us that John Kennedy, the emigrant, was a man of ability, clear headed and kind hearted. Like the majority of those who came early to this country, he had a trade, being a tailor, an occupation he pursued after coming to America. In Kingston, New York, he married Mrs. Josiah Van Fleet, whose maiden name was Armstrong. There were several children born of her first marriage who settled in Galena, Ohio. The time and place of her death is unknown, but her husband long survived her. He settled in the Wyoming Valley in 1780, and died August 20, 1809, aged seventy years, and was buried in Plains township cemetery, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania. To John Kennedy and his wife were born five children, four of whom married into families who were in the Wyoming Valley previous to the massacre, several members of them being in that memorable conflict. Catherine married Cornelius Courtright; Elizabeth married Henry Stark; John married Sallie Abbott; and James married Nancy Armstrong; Thomas, whose line will be continued, married, in 1801, Elizabeth Schofield, born April 15, 1784, in Kingston, New York, a gentle little woman much beloved by her children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. She was descended from the Pinckneys of South Carolina, and in many respects was a remarkable woman. Left a widow at twenty-five years of age with five little children, she managed her affairs in such a manner that they grew to manhood and womanhood, a credit to their mother's training. She died, April 12, 1880, at the home of her son James Schofield, where she had long resided.

The children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Schofield) Kennedy were: John, married Polly Campbell; Sarah, married William H. Sherman; Polly, married Crandall Wilcox; Henry, married Julia Mills; and James Schofield, born January 28, 1808, married, September 26, 1833, Pauline Jayne.

JAMES SCHOFIELD KENNEDY early in life learned the carpenter trade, and was a contractor for several years. He afterward purchased a farm in Lackawanna township, now Taylor, and in connection with his farm did an extensive business in grain and flour, selling to the merchants all along the Valley from Pittston to Carbondale. He was justice of the peace from 1843 to 1845. He sold his farm in Lackawanna just before coal was discovered, and moved to Hyde Park. In 1850 he opened a store in Providence in the old Arcade Building on North Main avenue, long occupied as an office by the Providence Water Company. Later he carried on business on Providence



Square, being a partner in the firm of Kennedy & Osterhout. In 1854-56 he had a contract to build a section of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western railroad, then being constructed between New York and Scranton. He was active in public affairs, serving on the borough council and also on the school board. In 1865 he sold out his interest in the store to his son, William De Witt Kennedy, and retired from active business. He died March 7, 1885.

Pauline Jayne, wife of James Schofield Kennedy, the daughter of Samuel and Elsie (Stephens) Jayne, was born December 13, 1815, and died May 16, 1897. The Jaynes were descended from Henry de Jeanne, a professor in Oxford University. His son William, a student in the University, afterward married in England, name of wife not known. In 1652 he was chaplain in Cromwell's army. In 1670, his wife having died and the cause of Cromwell being no longer popular, he emigrated to America, settling in New Haven, Connecticut, leaving three grown sons in England. At that time he took the name of Jayne. In 1675 he married Annie Beigs, and soon after with thirteen or fifteen others crossed over to Long Island, purchased land of the Indians, and settled the town of Brookhaven. The graves of the first settlers are to be found there, and the old farm is still owned by one of the family. William and Annie (Beigs) Jayne were the parents of nine children. Their oldest son, William Jayne (2), married Elizabeth Woodhull, whose oldest son, William Jayne (3), married Tabitha Norton; they were the parents of Rev. David Jayne, born May 14, 1751, died March 9, 1837, who served in the War of the Revolution, and was afterward given a section of "Soldier Land," on Lake Cayuga. The wife of the Rev. David Jayne was Elizabeth DeWitt, born May 3, 1754, died February 15, 1825, whose father, Daniel DeWitt, also served in the Revolution. The son of the Rev. David Jayne was Samuel Jayne, born February 4, 1779, married Elsie Stephens, May 2, 1796, died at Factoryville, Pennsylvania, August 12, 1860.

The grandfather of Elsie (Stephens) Jayne was Eliphalet Stephens. He was a native of Massachusetts, although his military service is credited to New York, from which he enlisted, then his home. After the war he settled in the Wyoming valley, where he was a man of substance and importance. In the court house in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, (book of deeds No. 3, page 46) it is recorded, "James Finn to Eliphalet Stephens (Stevens), land in Pittston township, on the Lackawanna river, and one-half interest in a Saw Mill May 25, 1795; consideration 600 pounds sterling." Other deeds are recorded showing him to have been a large land owner. Eliphalet Stephens was born in Massachusetts, in 1731, and died in Nicholson, Pennsylvania, in August, 1814. Early in life he removed to Connecticut, from thence to Dutchess county, New York; July 31, 1775, in Colonel Clinton's Third Regiment, New York Continental Line, Captain Jacob S. Bruyn's Company. He is described as a man five feet seven inches in height, light hair, fair complexion, age 44, occupation blacksmith. He married, in 1751, Elsie Holloway, who died at Nicholson, Pennsylvania, in April, 1820. Eliphalet had a son, Ebenezer Stephens, born in Goshen, New York, May 12, 1759. He was also in the Revolution, entering at the age of seventeen, and served during the entire seven years. He was a pensioner until his death, in Nicholson, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1839. He married, at Goshen, New York, May 16, 1780, Rachel Squirrel, born at Goshen,



in 1758, and died at Nicholson, Pennsylvania, August 2, 1848. After the death of her husband, his widow, Rachel (Squirrel) Stephens, received the pension during her life time. They were the parents of Elsie Stephens, who married Samuel Jayne; she was born May 15, 1780, died November 10, 1860.

James and Pauline (Jayne) Kennedy were the parents of thirteen children: Mary L., married James Hicks; Catherine H., married Rev. Lyman C. Floyd; John Jayne, married Mehitabel Griffin, he died July 21, 1897; Sarah E., married (first) Isaac H. Heermans, (second) A. B. Crandall; William De Witt, married Amelia M. Carter; James Thomas, married Angeline Carey; Julia A., married Rev. George Forsyth; Charles Henry, died September 11, 1806, unmarried; Nancy Elizabeth, died young; Adelaide May, married David F. Shook; Frank E., married Sylvia Davis; Clara Augusta, married George R. Clark, she died October 5, 1895; Helen, married William H. Stevens.

WILLIAM DE WITT KENNEDY, son of James Schofield Kennedy and Pauline (Jayne) Kennedy, was born in Lackawanna township, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, September 24, 1842. He was educated in the public schools of Scranton, and Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York. Mr. Kennedy is a director of the Scranton Savings Bank and otherwise prominent in the business life of Scranton, Pennsylvania. He is a member and trustee of the Green Ridge Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution on the records of Eliphalet and Ebenezer Stephens and Daniel DeWitt. He belongs to the Country Club and the New England Society. He served during the War of the Rebellion in the Thirtieth Pennsylvania Reserves, during the invasion of Pennsylvania by the Southern Army under General Robert E. Lee. During the last year of the war he was quartermaster's clerk in the Fiftieth New York Regiment (Engineer Corps). He is a member of Ezra Griffin Post, No. 139, Grand Army of the Republic.

William De Witt Kennedy married Amelia Maria Carter, daughter of Pulaski Carter, February 11, 1868. Through her father, Mrs. Kennedy descends from sterling New England ancestry, notable for patriotism and high public spirit.

The first of the Carter family of authentic record is Thomas Carter, blacksmith, and Mary, his wife. They were married in England. Their names appear upon the church records of Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1636. Their children were Thomas, Joseph, Samuel, John, Mary and Hannah. The will of Thomas Carter recorded in 1652 shows that he was a man of considerable property. His wife, Mary, died in 1664, and her death is recorded as "Mary Carter, mother of the Carters in Town." Joseph Carter, second son of Thomas and Mary Carter, was a currier. His wife was named Susanna ———. He married in 1662, and moved to Woburn, Massachusetts, where he died, December 30, 1676. Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) and Susanna Carter, lived in Woburn, where he married Bethia Pearson, born September 15, 1645, daughter of John, who came to Lynn in 1637, and left behind at the date of his death, May 29, 1706, three sons and three daughters. John, son of Joseph (2) and Bethia (Pearson) Carter, was born February 26, 1676. He moved to Canterbury, Connecticut, with his wife Mary about 1706. John (2), son of John (1) and Mary Carter, was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, February 24, 1709. He married, April 13, 1731, Deborah, daughter of Ebenezer Bundy, son



of John, who came to Plymouth in 1643, and they were the parents of nine children. John Carter died August 26, 1776, and Deborah, his wife, died March 9, 1755. Joseph, son of John (2) and Deborah (Bundy) Carter, born July 18, 1736, married, October 3, 1762, Patience Pellet, born June 12, 1739, daughter of Samuel and Margaret Pellet. The parents of Samuel Pellet were Thomas and Mary (Deane) Pellet, who married in Concord, Massachusetts, in 1660. Joseph Carter served in the War of the Revolution as quartermaster in Colonel Gordon's regiment, and died August 15, 1796. Phineas Carter, son of Joseph and Patience (Pellet) Carter, born November 23, 1766, died November 8, 1840, was a landed proprietor of Westminister, Connecticut, a man of strong character, strict integrity, and rigid in exacting observance of religious forms and ceremonies. His family discipline was of the stern "Old New England" type. He married Cynthia Butts, a lovely and gracious woman, born March 16, 1773, and died May 19, 1814.

She descended from a family prominent in the public and social colonial life of New England. Her father, Deacon Stephen Butts, of Westminister, Connecticut, born June 15, 1749, married, October 8, 1769, Lucy, born February 21, 1752, daughter of William Hibbard, who was not only a captain in the Colonial army, but was also in the War of the Revolution. When the British ships appeared before New London in 1778, he marched with a company of men to the relief of the endangered town. Stephen Butts was the son of Joseph and grandson of Samuel Butts, who married Sarah Maxfield, July 22, 1701. Samuel Butts was a man of note in his state. He was elected thirteen times to the Colonial Assembly from Canterbury, Connecticut, during the period from 1715-1729. Samuel was the son of Richard Butts, who married Deliverance Hoppin, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Hoppin, who came from England to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1636. Phineas Carter died November 8, 1814. Their children were Lucy, Pamelia, Lucius, Polly, Stephen, Pliny, Cynthia, Cedocius and Pulaski.

Pulaski Carter, youngest son of Phineas and Cynthia (Butts) Carter, was born in Westminister, Connecticut, June 23, 1813. He was an infant of nine months when his mother died. His father desired him to be a physician, but his tastes were decidedly for mechanics. He left home, going to Brooklyn, Connecticut, where he learned the trade of blacksmith. Among many interesting papers left by Mr. Carter, was one dating back to his Brooklyn days, a commission under date of May 9, 1839, as ensign of Seventh Company of the 21st Regiment of Infantry, Militia of Connecticut, taking rank April 8, prior. In an account book of April 15, same year, are the following entries: Cap, sword, belt, plume and epauletts, \$21. His honorable discharge is also among his papers dated just before he left for Pennsylvania. From Brooklyn he went to the scythe-making shops of Captain Wheelock Thayer, at East Winsted, Connecticut. Captain Thayer, a man of ability and education, was much interested in his young apprentice, and continued that interest in after years, visiting him in his Pennsylvania home and writing him many valuable suggestions concerning his business affairs.

After his father's death in 1840, Mr. Carter, then a young man of twenty-seven, visited Pennsylvania looking for a factory site, finally locating in Providence, now the First Ward of Scranton, Pennsylvania. In 1841 he began



there the manufacture of scythes. In June, 1842, in company with Jerrison White, he purchased the Sager & White Axe Factory and added axes to his line of manufactures. He soon bought out his partner's interest, and in 1843 took into partnership a boyhood friend, Henry Harrison Crane, but after a few years Mr. Crane, tiring of the responsibility of business, retired from the firm, but remained in the works in a responsible position for more than thirty years. Mr. Carter then assumed the entire ownership and management of the business, which he continued until his death, purchasing a thirty acre tract of land and erected buildings thereon that came to be known as "The Capouse Works." It was for years one of the most important industries of the Valley.

When the Free School idea was first advanced, Mr. Carter was one of its warmest advocates and worked valiantly for its establishment. He was interested in all educational matters. For twenty-eight years he served as director and treasurer of the Providence school board. In 1857, when the first graded school building was erected in Providence, the first one anywhere in the region, there was a large public celebration of the event. Mr. Carter was given great credit for the enterprise, a leading citizen alluding to him as "the corner stone" upon which the free school system had been founded. He was equally devoted to the cause of temperance, ever denouncing the evils of the drink habit, and opposing the granting of licenses. He was both feared and respected by the liquor dealers. He also worked to reclaim the drunkard, and won many a man back to a life of sobriety and usefulness.

Pulaski Carter, son of Phineas and Cynthia (Butts) Carter, married (first), August 5, 1839, Susan Sophia Spaulding, of Abington, Connecticut, she died November 1, 1841, leaving an infant daughter who bore her name. The child died in 1842. Mr. Carter married (second), August 7, 1843, Olive Ingalls, of Hampton, Connecticut, a double cousin of his first wife. She was born November 13, 1819, and died December 8, 1898.

Her ancestry in America traces from Edmund Ingalls, a native of England, born in Lincolnshire, in 1598. He came to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1628, in Governor Endicott's company. In 1629 Edmund Ingalls and four others founded the settlement at Lynn, Massachusetts. In 1648, while traveling on horseback to Boston, he was drowned in the Saugus river, a defective bridge giving way under his horse causing the calamity. His wife Anne was his executrix. Henry Ingalls, son of Edmund, born 1629, was a land owner of Ipswich, and one of the first settlers of Andover, Massachusetts, where he bought land of the Indians, making payment in clothing and trinkets of personal adornment. He was a wealthy man for the times, and a leading citizen. He married Mary Osgood, daughter of John, who was Andover's first representative to General Court. Henry Ingalls died February 8, 1718. Henry (2), son of Henry and Mary (Osgood) Ingalls, born December 8, 1656, died February 8, 1698, like his father, was prominent in colonial affairs. He married, June 6, 1688, Abigail, daughter of John, Jr., and Mary (Webster) Emery, of Newbury, Massachusetts. Joseph, son of Henry (2), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1697, and married Phebe, born August 22, 1723, daughter of John Farnum; he descended from Ralph Farnum, Boston, Massachusetts, 1635. Joseph Ingalls died December 29, 1757. Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) and Phebe (Farnum) Ingalls, removed to Pomfret, Connecticut. He married



Sarah, daughter of Paul and Elizabeth (Gray) Abbott. Joseph Ingalls (2) died October 18, 1790. Peter Ingalls, son of Joseph (2) and Sarah (Abbott) Ingalls, was born February 19, 1752, and died June 11, 1808. His grave and his father's are in Abington, Connecticut. Peter Ingalls' tombstone is inscribed "Capt. Peter Ingalls." He married Sarah Ashley, whose great-great-grandfather was Jonathan Ashley. He married Sarah, daughter of William Wadsworth, fifty-eight terms deputy to General Court from Hartford, Connecticut. Sarah Ashley was the daughter of Joseph and granddaughter of Ensign Samuel Ashley, who married Elizabeth Kingsbury. Her father, Deacon Joseph Kingsbury, married Love Ayers, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. He was lieutenant in the train band, and settled in Norwich, Connecticut.

The homestead built by Peter Ingalls, at Elliott, Connecticut, is still standing and in the ownership of a descendant. Peter Ingalls had a son, Marvin, born November 6, 1787, died 1845. He served in the War of 1812.

Marvin Ingalls married Amelia Spaulding, descended from Edward, who probably came to Jamestown, Virginia, in 1619. (See Hutton's "Emigrants to America," p. 176). In 1634 his name appears among the inhabitants of Braintree, Massachusetts. Amelia Spaulding, born September 8, 1789, died September 15, 1831, was the daughter of James Spaulding, who marched to Lexington under General Israel Putnam. James Spaulding, born October 9, 1746, married Hannah Neff, who was descended from Major Brian Pendleton (also a deputy-governor) and his son Captain James Pendleton, whose wife, Hannah Goodenow, descended from Captain Edmond Goodenow, deputy to General Court many times. James Spaulding was the son of Amos Spaulding, born March 12, 1716, married Hannah Cary, November 14, 1739, and died August 3, 1791, at Hampton, Connecticut. Hannah Cary, born 1720, died 1791, was the daughter of Joseph Cary (2) and the granddaughter of Joseph Cary (1), he being the son of John, of Bridgewater, in 1634. Joseph Cary (1) was captain of the train band in Windham, and many times deputy to the General Court. He married Abigail Bushnell, daughter of Joseph Bushnell, whose wife was Mary Leffingwell, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas Leffingwell, of Hartford, Connecticut. At his death in 1724 his estate inventoried nearly ten thousand pounds. He was many years deputy to the General Court from Norwich, Connecticut. Thomas Leffingwell married Mary, daughter of Richard and Mary (Marvin) Bushnell. Mary Marvin was the daughter of Matthew Marvin, whose name is on the Founders' Monument at Hartford, Connecticut. He was also deputy to General Court.

Pulaski and Olive (Ingalls) Carter were the parents of three children, two sons and a daughter. Pulaski Pliny, second child of Pulaski and Olive (Ingalls) Carter, was born June 6, 1849; he married, June 6, 1882, Venitia, daughter of Joseph M. and Phebe (Cole) White, a descendant of Thomas White, who was admitted freeman in Massachusetts colony in 1635. Marvin Phineas, youngest child of Pulaski and Olive (Ingalls) Carter, was born November 28, 1857; he married Mary Pamela Murphy, daughter of John Archibald and Mary (Spaulding) Murphy. Mrs. Murphy was descended from Thomas Carter and Edward Spaulding, and Mr. Murphy from the family of that name who were early in Massachusetts.

Amelia Maria Carter (Mrs. William De Witt Kennedy) eldest child and



only daughter of Pulaski and Olive (Ingalls) Carter, was born April 29, 1844. She was graduated from East Greenwich Seminary, East Greenwich, Rhode Island, with the class of 1865. For thirty years she was a member of the Providence Presbyterian Church, but since 1893 has been connected with the Green Ridge Presbyterian Church, which is situated in that part of Scranton where Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy now reside.

Mrs. Kennedy is interested in many of the religious, philanthropic and social organizations of the city, as well as a member of several patriotic societies; has been on the board of managers of the Home for the Friendless since 1884, and been elected to various offices from secretary to president; was a charter member of the Young Women's Christian Association, on the board of managers since its organization, and is now one of its vice-presidents. She is a member of the Woman's Club and also the Country Club of Scranton, the Wyoming Historical Society of Wilkes-Barre, is a Daughter of 1812 on the record of her grandfather, Marvin Ingalls, a member of the Wyoming Valley chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, on the records of Quartermaster Joseph Carter, Captain William Hibbard and Private James Spaulding, and member of the Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Dames on the records of Samuel Butts, Captain William Hibbard, William Wadsworth, Captain Joseph Cary and Lieutenant Thomas Leffingwell.

Mr. and Mrs. William De Witt Kennedy are the parents of three sons and one daughter:

1. William Pulaski, born October 30, 1869; graduated from the Scranton (Pennsylvania) high school, class of 1889. He is teller of the People's National Bank of Scranton, Pennsylvania. He married Georgina, daughter of George R. and Harriet (Westbrook) Kittle. She was graduated from the same high school class as her husband. They are the parents of two children: Olive Ingalls, born December 15, 1896, and Hilda De Witt, born June 14, 1901.

2. Dr. Lucius Carter, born September 18, 1872, graduated from Scranton high school, class of 1889, School of Lackawanna, 1891, Princeton University, class of 1895, entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, graduating therefrom in 1898, now practicing his profession in Scranton, Pennsylvania.

3. Katherine May, born November 11, 1875; graduated from the School of Lackawanna, class of 1895, afterward attending Miss Baldwin's School for Young Ladies at Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania. She married Dr. William Anthony Sherman, June 25, 1902, son of Albert K. and Mary (Barker) Sherman, of Newport, Rhode Island, descended from Philip Sherman, one of the eighteen persons who purchased the Island of Rhode Island from the Indians. Dr. Sherman was graduated from Harvard University in 1899, and from the medical department in 1902. William A. and Katherine May Sherman are the parents of one child, William Albert, born May 12, 1903.

4. Harold Sherman, born November 28, 1884; graduated from Blair (New Jersey) Academy in 1905, later entered the law department of the University of Pennsylvania, and is preparing to enter the legal profession.



### MRS. J. HARTWELL HILLMAN

MRS. HILLMAN (Sallie Murfree Frazer) of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, is a descendant through paternal and maternal lines from distinguished statesmen of colonial times and brave soldiers of Revolutionary fame. She obtains membership in the Colonial Dames through her great grandfathers, William Murfree and Rev. Colonel Green Hill; in the Daughters of the American Revolution through her great-grandfather, Colonel Hardy Murfree, the hero of Stony Point, where he led one of the assaulting parties; in the Daughters of 1812 through her grandfather, Dr. James Frazer, a surgeon with General Jackson at New Orleans. She is eligible to the Huguenot Society of America through her maternal ancestor Jacques Maney, a French refugee from Meschers, France, and her great grandmother, Rachiel de Noailles, a French Huguenot, wife of Colonel Matthew Brickell. This ancestry covers a period of about two hundred and fifty years, dating from 1660, which is the date within a few years of the arrival in America of Jacques Maney, and about two hundred years from the settlement of the other lines of descent in North Carolina. The families noted in this paper are the Murfree, Hill, Maney and Brickell, from whom Mrs. Hillman descends in unbroken lines, and the Hillmans, her husband's family.

The Murfree family is of English origin. William Murfree, born in 1730, died during the Revolutionary War. He was the American ancestor and founder of the family in North Carolina. The records show that the General Assembly of North Carolina, January 6, 1787, ratified "an act for establishing a town on the lands of William Murfree on Meherrin river in the county of Hertford, \* \* \* and the town shall be called Murfreesborough." William donated a tract of ninety-seven acres of land for the town site. He had resided there for many years previous, and the stone house he built there is still standing. He was a man of high character and influence and took a decided stand in defense of the liberties of the country against royal authority. He represented Hertford county at the Hillsboro Convention, August 21, 1775, "to make preparations for a bloody and determined war." Here a committee was appointed calling upon the people to "Unite in defense of American liberty." (Colonial Records, vol. 10, p. 164). He was again delegate to the Provincial Congress held in Halifax, North Carolina, November 12, 1776, which framed the constitution of North Carolina. It is claimed by competent authorities that Mr. Murfree's draft of the constitution was the one finally adopted. In 1758-59, William Murfree represented Northampton county in the Colonial Assembly. When Hertford county was formed, from parts of three other counties, he was one of the two first members of the General Assembly from the new county. This was in 1762. He was the second colonial sheriff of Hertford county, 1766-70. He married Mary Moore, of Northampton county, North Carolina. They had children: Hardy, the Revolutionary officer, James, William, Sarah, Patty, Betty and Nancy.



Hardy, son of William and Mary (Moore) Murfree, was born in Hertford county, North Carolina, in 1752, and died in Williamson county, near Franklin, Tennessee, in 1809. He entered the Continental army as captain of the Second North Carolina regiment, was promoted to the rank of major and later to colonel, for gallant service. He was in command at some of the most bloody and decisive battles of the war. He was at the battles of Brandywine, Monmouth, Stony Point, King's Mountain and others. At Stony Point he was selected by General Wayne to lead the assault with his North Carolina patriots. For his heroic conduct, gallantry and soldierly daring on this occasion, General Wayne mentioned him in his letters, with great appreciation. He was also presented with a sword by his native state for his gallantry, which is now preserved in the State Historical Society, of Tennessee. He received a large grant of land for his military service, which he located in Tennessee, upon which was afterward built the town of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, one of the thriving cities of the state. For ten years after the war he served the state as commissioner of confiscated property in the Edenton district. In 1784 he was appointed one of the commissioners of Albemarle Sound. In 1789 he was a member of the convention called to consider whether North Carolina would join the Union. He was an able member of the convention. He was said to have been one of the handsomest men of his day. In 1790 he was the largest slave owner in his county. He worked his slaves in subduing the forests, cultivating the soil and making tar, pitch and turpentine. In 1807 he settled on the lands received from the government, at Murfree's Fork of West Harpeth river, near the town of Franklin, Tennessee. He only lived two years after removing to Tennessee, dying in 1809. He was a prominent Free Mason and was buried on his estate with all the form and ceremony of the beautiful Masonic ritual. A tall marble shaft marks the spot where he lies. Colonel Murfree was said to have been the last survivor who commanded a regiment in the Revolutionary War. He married, February 17, 1780, Sally Brickell, who was born July 29, 1757, and died 1802, daughter of Colonel Matthew Brickell (see Brickell). They had issue—

William Hardy, son of Colonel Hardy and Sally (Brickell) Murfree, was born in Hertford county, North Carolina, October 2, 1781, and died in Nashville, Tennessee, January 19, 1827. He graduated at the State University and studied law at Edenton, North Carolina. After obtaining his license he returned to his native town of Murfreesboro, North Carolina, and opened an office for the practice of his profession. He soon became prominent and popular. In 1805 he represented the county in the House of Assembly. Again in 1812 he was a member of the House, and then for four years was a member of Congress from Edenton district, 1813-1817. He declined a third election. From 1805 to 1812 he was county attorney of Hertford county. In Congress he was an able and strong defender of President Madison's policy in the war with Great Britain. In addition to his legal and political duties he had the care of his vast estates, comprising all the belongings of the wealthy Southern planter of his day. In 1823 he removed to Tennessee to care for his large interests there, inherited from his father, Colonel Hardy Murfree. There he died in 1827. His wife was Elizabeth Maney, born October 28, 1787, married February 17, 1808, died July 13, 1826. (See Maney). Their children were:



1. William L., profound scholar and lawyer, a graduate from the University of Nashville, Tennessee. He was an able writer and the author of several standard legal works. His daughter, Mary Noailles Murfree, is the "Charles Egbert Craddock" of fiction. 2. Sally Brickell, married David Dickenson, member of Congress from Tennessee for many years. 3. Elizabeth Maney (see forward).

Elizabeth Maney, daughter of William H. and Elizabeth (Maney) Murfree, was born near Franklin, Tennessee, July 13, 1826. She married November 2, 1848, Henry S. Frazer, born in Lebanon, Tennessee, March 19, 1820, died in Nashville, Tennessee, July 1, 1874. He descended from the Frasers of Scotland, and from an early and prominent North Carolina family. He was a lawyer and a cotton planter owning many slaves, none of which were ever sold. He employed them on his large estates in Tennessee and Mississippi. Later they were all freed by the Emancipation Proclamation of President Lincoln. He was opposed to the war up to the very last, but when his state seceded he, true to his belief in "State Rights", went with her. He was a devoted Methodist and a cultured Christian gentleman. Children of Henry S. and Elizabeth Maney (Murfree) Frazer were: A son, James S., born October 2, 1852, died in 1881, at the age of thirty-nine, he was a prominent lawyer of Nashville, Tennessee, and until his death law partner of Jacob M. Dickinson, the recently appointed (1909) Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Taft. The daughter was Sallie Murfree (Mrs. Hillman).

Mrs. Henry S. Frazer (Elizabeth Maney Murfree), now in her eighty-second year, is a wonderfully active, bright and well-preserved woman. She keeps abreast of the times through constant reading of newspapers and choice literature of the day. Her keen insight and delight in political affairs is only equalled by her knowledge of public men and measures. She is an earnest member of the Methodist Church South, and at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Hillman, in Pittsburgh, is passing a serene and contented life after one of unusual activity and stirring incident.

Sallie Murfree, only daughter of Henry S. and Elizabeth Maney (Murfree) Frazer, was born in Lebanon, Tennessee, November 16, 1849. She married, June 2, 1869, John Hartwell Hillman (see Hillman), great-grandson of Samuel Hillman, of Trenton, New Jersey. The children of this marriage who survive are: Elizabeth Sarah, John H., Jr., Ernest and James F.

JOHN HARTWELL HILLMAN is a lineal descendant of Samuel Hillman, of Trenton, New Jersey, the "fighting Quaker" who was dismissed from the Trenton Meeting for joining the Continental army. He was an iron manufacturer but abandoned both his business and his creed to join the army. He served for seven years. His son Daniel went south, where he engaged in the manufacture of iron in Alabama. His son, again Daniel, continued in the business and founded the great "Hillman Iron Works." His sons also became iron masters, one of them, T. T. Hillman, becoming president of the Tennessee Coal and Iron Company. J. Hartwell Hillman, son of Daniel, is the head of J. Hillman & Sons, iron brokers, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The present is the fifth generation of the family to engage in the manufacture of iron and steel.

Hon. Colonel and Rev. Green Hill, great-great-grandfather of Mrs. J. H. Hillman, was a Revolutionary patriot of the real Republican stamp. He united



in his own person the threefold character of a patriot, philanthropist and a Christian minister. He was a native of North Carolina, born in Bute county ("the county without a Tory"), November 3, 1741. He filled several offices of trust and honor in his native state. He was a member of the Provincial Assembly, which met at New Berne, North Carolina, August 25, 1774. This meeting says Wheeler "was not a conflict of arms or force, but it was the first act of that great drama in which battles and blood formed only subordinate parts." Mr. Hill was again a member of the Provincial Congress held April 3, 1775, at New Berne, North Carolina, and again met at Hillsboro, August 21, 1775, and on April 4, 1776, at Halifax. In these four congresses or assemblies he represented Bute county. At the latter congress measures were taken to resist the royal government, troops were raised, and officers appointed not only for the state at large, but for each county. Mr. Hill was appointed second major of the Third North Carolina Regiment and afterward promoted to a colonelcy. He was ever afterward known as Colonel Hill. He was assigned an important trust in the financial department of the new government, the issuing of script or currency, as the following shows: This note is still preserved in the family.

"North Carolina Currency  
No. Six Dollars  
By Authority of Congress at  
Halifax, April 2, 1776. G. Hill."

At what time he joined the Methodist church is not known. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Asbury, January 21, 1792, and elder by Bishop McKendree, October 4, 1813, at Reese's Chapel, near Franklin, Tennessee. Both parchments are preserved. He was a preacher or exhorter long before this, and as early as 1780 it is recorded that he visited the soldiers in camp and preached to them. Some ten or twelve years after the Revolution he removed from North Carolina to Tennessee and settled in Williamson county, near Liberty Hill, a place of considerable importance at that time, being one of the first meeting houses erected by the Methodists of that part of Tennessee. He continued in the ministry until worn down by age and infirmity, dying in 1810 at Liberty Hill, Tennessee, where he is buried. He was a son of William Hill, born in Virginia, and Grace (Bennett) Hill, born in North Carolina. Rev. Colonel Green Hill married Martha Thomas, and they had a daughter Martha, born in Bute county, North Carolina, in 1769, and died in Wilson county, Tennessee, in 1862, aged ninety-three years. Martha Hill married Jeremiah Brown, who was born in North Carolina and died in Tennessee. They had a daughter Hannah, who was born in Tennessee in 1802 and died in Lebanon, Tennessee, in 1885. Hannah Brown married, in 1818, Dr James Frazer, born in Medford county, Tennessee, and died in Wilson county, Tennessee, in 1832. They had a son, Henry S. Frazer, who married Elizabeth Maney Murfree, and they were the parents of Sallie Murfree Frazer (Mrs. J. Hartwell Hillman) (see Murfree).

The Maneyes were among Hertford's most prominent families during the first fifty years of the republic. The records show that a village of France along the Gironde, named Meschers, was the home of two brothers, Jacques and Jean Maney, the latter being a sea captain known as Captain Maney. They fled



from France to England and from there came to America and joined the "Narragansett Colony" in Rhode Island, in 1686. Jacques married Anne, daughter of Francois Vincent, both of them being members of the French Huguenot church in New York in 1692. Jean Maney married Jeanne, eldest daughter of Jean Machet, prior to 1696, and was a member of the same church. (See "Huguenot Emigration to America," and records of French Church in New York City). Jacques and Anne (Vincent) Maney had a son James who went to Virginia, from thence to North Carolina, where in 1711 he settled on land along the Chowan river, near the present Maney's Ferry. He became a large land owner and influential man. He established Maney's Ferry, which is spoken of in colonial records as one of the King's place for landing his army stores. James Maney was a major in His Majesty's militia in Northampton county, and also a justice of the peace as far back as 1744. He died in 1754 (see Col. Rec. vol. 5, p. 163). He married his cousin Elizabeth Maney, daughter of Jean Maney. They bought a large tract of land along the Chowan river, to which the deeds were recorded in 1714. They had a son James, who married Susanna Ballard. Their son James married Elizabeth Baker, daughter of General Lawrence Baker, of Hertford county, North Carolina. They left six children, among them being James, who married Mary Roberts. They had five children, among them being Elizabeth Maney, who married William H. Murfree (see Murfree III). Their daughter Elizabeth Maney Murfree married Henry S. Frazer, and they were the parents of Sallie Murfree Frazer (Mrs. J. H. Hillman) (see Murfree).

The American ancestor of the North Carolina Brickells was Rev. Matthias Brickell, of Bertie county, North Carolina, who was born in England and died in North Carolina in 1858. He came to America in 1724 in company with his brother, Dr. John, on the same ship that brought the royal governor, Burrington. He was the first resident preacher west of Chowan river in North Carolina. He entered upon the mission in 1730. He left a son Matthew, who was a prominent Revolutionary and civil officer. He was born March 23, 1725, and died October 17, 1788. He was a delegate to the Hillsboro Convention of August 21, 1775, and to the Halifax Convention of April 4, 1776. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of North Carolina Continentals by the latter body. He was the first high sheriff of Hertford county, 1762-66, preceding William Murfree, who was in office, 1766-70. He was appointed in 1778 by the General Assembly a justice of the peace for Hertford county, and after the War of the Revolution was ended, was chairman of the old county court. He was a man of liberal education and one of Hertford's most valued citizens. Colonel Matthew Brickell married, November 6, 1748, Rachiel de Noailles, of a French Huguenot family, born January 13, 1728, and died February 17, 1770. Among the children of this marriage was Sally, born July 29, 1757, died in 1802, who became the wife of Colonel Hardy Murfree, the distinguished patriot officer, and they were the great-grandparents of Sallie Murfree Frazer (Mrs. J. Hartwell Hillman). (See Murfree).



### EARL BILL PUTNAM

EARL BILL PUTNAM, of the Philadelphia Bar, comes of the old New England family of Putnam, many representatives of which have distinguished themselves in the various walks of life.

JOHN PUTNAM, son of Nicholas and Margaret (Goodspeed) Putnam, baptized at Wingrave, Bucks, January 17, 1579-80, the founder of the family in America, came from Aston Abbots, County Bucks, England, about 1640, and settled at Salem, Massachusetts, where he received a grant of land. In 1647 he was admitted a member of the First Church at Salem. He died at Salem, December 30, 1662, aged about eighty years. He married in England, Priscilla, whose maiden name is thought to have been Deacon.

LIEUTENANT THOMAS PUTNAM, third child and eldest son of John and Priscilla Putnam, was baptized at Aston Abbots, England, March 7, 1614-15, and accompanied his parents to New England. He resided for some years at Lynn, Massachusetts, and became one of the selectmen of that town in 1643, and two years later was appointed one of its magistrates "to end small causes". Subsequently he removed to Salem, and established a residence on his plantation in that part of the town then known as Salem Village, now Danvers. In 1662 he was commissioned lieutenant in the Essex County Troop of Horse. In 1672 the General Court of Massachusetts organized Salem Village into a separate parish, and appointed Lieutenant Putnam at the head of the committee to perfect such organization and "carry on the affairs of the parish". A few years later he was chosen deacon of the church of the parish. He was the wealthiest and most prominent citizen in the village. His residence in later years became the home of General Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary fame. It is still standing, and is known as the "General Israel Putnam House". Lieutenant Putnam died at Danvers, May 5, 1686. He married (first) at Lynn, October 7, 1643, Ann, daughter of Edward Holyoke, by his wife Prudence, a daughter of Reverend John Stockton, of Kinholt, England. Mr. Holyoke founded one of the most prominent families in the early history of Massachusetts. He served many years in the General Court of that colony, while his grandson, Reverend Edward Holyoke, became president of Harvard College in 1737, and held this position thirty-two years. Mrs. Ann (Holyoke) Putnam died September 1, 1665, and Lieutenant Putnam married as second wife, November 14, 1666, Mary, widow of Nicholas Veren, a wealthy merchant of Salem. She died March 16, 1694-95.

DEACON EDWARD PUTNAM, son of Lieutenant Thomas and Ann (Holyoke) Putnam, was born at Danvers, Massachusetts, July 4, 1654, and died there March 10, 1747. He was many years a deacon of the First Church in Danvers, and was one of the leading citizens of the town. He is known as the first historian of the Putnam family. His brother, Lieutenant Joseph Putnam, was the father of General Israel Putnam. Deacon Putnam married, June 14, 1681, Mary Holten.



ISAAC PUTNAM, ninth child of Deacon Edward and Mary (Holten) Putnam, was born at Salem Village, March 14, 1698-99, and died at Sutton, Massachusetts, in 1757. He lived the greater part of his life in Topsfield, Massachusetts. He married, December 20, 1720, Ann, daughter of Jonathan and Susanna (Trask) Fuller; great-granddaughter of Lieutenant Thomas Fuller, a founder of Woburn, Massachusetts, and of Captain William Trask, one of the first settlers of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and a commander, under Governor Endicott in 1637, in the expedition against the Pequot Indians, receiving from Massachusetts a large grant of land in recognition of his military services.

NATHAN PUTNAM, son of Isaac and Ann (Fuller) Putnam, was born at Danvers, October 24, 1730, and died at Sutton, August 6, 1813; was many years a local magistrate and known as "Esquire Putnam". He was a manufacturer of scythes in the active years of his life. He married, August 2, 1752, Betsey, daughter of James Buffington, who was born at Salem, February 28, 1734, and died at Sutton, August 26, 1810.

MICAH PUTNAM, son of Nathan and Betsey (Buffington) Putnam, was born at Sutton, April 8, 1754, and married, May 26, 1774, Anna, daughter of Nathaniel and Jane (Dwight) Carriel. Mr. Putnam resided for a time at Grafton, Massachusetts, from whence he removed to Oneida county, New York, and settled there in the town of Paris, now Marshall. Mrs. Putnam died at Paris, August 24, 1794.

NATHANIEL PUTNAM, son of Micah and Anna (Carriel) Putnam, was born at Grafton, Massachusetts, May 7, 1786, and removed with his parents to Oneida county, New York; later removing to Waterville, in the same county, where he died March 6, 1876. He married at Paris, now Marshall, July 18, 1811, Betsey, daughter of James and Thankful (Tower) Wheeler, of Berkshire, Tioga county, New York, formerly of Worcester county, Massachusetts. She was born at Rutland, in the latter state, September 3, 1786, and died at Waterville, New York, May 20, 1871.

GEORGE PUTNAM, second child and only son of Nathaniel and Betsey (Wheeler) Putnam, was born at Berkshire, New York, July 2, 1814, and spent practically his whole life in Waterville, New York, where he was an active and influential citizen, and where he died February 21, 1891. He married at Vernon, New York, July 23, 1841, Sarah Maria Bill, who was born at Remsen, New York, August 12, 1818, and was a daughter of Dr. Earl Bill by his wife Sarah Jackson, both natives of Connecticut.

Mrs. Putnam's father, Dr. Bill, was graduated at the Berkshire Medical School, and entered upon the practice of medicine at Steuben, Oneida county, New York, successfully engaging in the work of his profession until the age of eighty-six years, when he took up his residence with his son, General Horace Newton Bill, in Cleveland, Ohio, and here died, May 16, 1864, aged ninety-four years. Dr. Bill was a son of Oliver and Martha (Skinner) Bill; grandson of Lieutenant James Bill, an officer in the Colonial Militia of Connecticut; great-grandson of John and Mercy (Fowler) Bill, and great-great-grandson of Philip Bill, a volunteer in the Connecticut troops in service in King Philip's War, and whose family, after his death, received from Connecticut a grant of land in consideration of his service in that war. Philip Bill resided



in Boston, Massachusetts, as early as 1660, but established his permanent home, some years later, in what is now Groton, Connecticut.

Mercy Fowler (great-grandmother of Dr. Earl Bill), was a daughter of Captain William Fowler, an eminent citizen of Connecticut, who served as a member of the first Council of War in that colony, which was formed in 1673 upon the capture of New York by the Dutch; and was a granddaughter of Lieutenant William Fowler, a member of the Governor's Council for the Colony of New Haven, and was also the granddaughter of Edward Tapp, who likewise served in the Governor's Council.

EARL BILL PUTNAM, the subject of this sketch, a son of George Putnam, of Waterville, New York, by his wife Sarah Maria Bill, was born at Waterville, December 31, 1855. He prepared for college at Phillips Exeter Academy, and entered Harvard University in 1875, from which he was graduated with the degree of bachelor of arts in the class of 1879, being the thirty-sixth of his surname to enjoy that honor. Choosing the legal profession, he was admitted to the New York State Bar in 1882, and located at Rochester, New York, where he practiced his profession until 1895, when he removed to Philadelphia, where he has since resided. He is a member of the Law Association of Philadelphia, the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Sons of American Revolution, New York; Sons of Revolution, Pennsylvania; New England Society, the Colonial Society of Pennsylvania, the Rittenhouse, University, Art, Country, Merion Cricket and Philobiblion clubs of Philadelphia; the Harvard Club of New York, Fort Schuyler Club of Utica, New York, and Waterville (New York) Golf Club.

Earl Bill Putnam married, October 17, 1882, Grace Williams Tower, daughter of the late Charlemagne Tower, Esq., of Philadelphia, by his wife Amelia Malvina Bartle. Mrs. Putnam is a descendant of John Tower, who came to America in 1647 and settled at Hingham, Massachusetts; and also of John Alden, Richard Warren and William Mullins, three of the "Pilgrim Fathers," who were passengers on the "Mayflower," 1620.

Earl Bill and Grace Williams (Tower) Putnam had issue, seven children, viz.: Amelia Tower Putnam, born August 26, 1883; Grace Tower Putnam, born May 5, 1886; Charlemagne Tower Putnam, born February 16, 1888, died February 17, 1889; Earl Bill Putnam, Jr., born February 1, 1890; Sarah Elizabeth Putnam, born July 9, 1892; Alfred Putnam, born January 9, 1895; Katharine Putnam, born August 4, 1898.



## WILLIAM WILSON CURTIN

ROLAND CURTIN, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born at Dysert, County Clare, Ireland, in 1764, and came of a long line of Irish ancestors, who had resided in County Clare. He was a son of Austin Curtin, and was sent by his father to an Irish college at Paris, France, where he was a student in 1797, during the second "Reign of Terror", and becoming embroiled in the struggle between the Directory and the monarchical portion of the National Council, narrowly escaped the guillotine. Forced to flee the country, he took passage for America, and landed in Philadelphia, where he remained for some time and then made his way to Centre county, Pennsylvania, locating first at Phillipsburg and later at Milesburg, where he engaged in the mercantile business in 1803. He took an active part in political affairs and was elected sheriff of Centre county in October, 1806. He became interested in the development of the iron deposits of that section, and in 1810, in connection with one Moses Boggs, erected a forge at what was afterwards known as the Eagle Iron Works, Centre county. He became sole owner of the forge in 1815, and in 1818 erected the Eagle Furnace, and other iron works. In 1825, he purchased the Antes grist and saw mills near what became Curtin Station, on the Bald Eagle Valley Railroad, and in 1830 erected a rolling mill there. He became identified with all the public improvements of his county, and was one of the leading manufacturers of that section for a period of forty years. He removed to Bellefonte shortly before his death.

He married (first), November 25, 1800, Margery Gregg, born in 1776, died January 15, 1813, daughter of John Gregg, a soldier in the Revolutionary War; and (second), in 1814, Jean Gregg, born February 17, 1791, died March 14, 1854, daughter of the Hon. Andrew Gregg, and first cousin to his first wife. The ancestry of the two wives of Roland Curtin is as follows:

David Gregg, great-grandfather of Hon. Andrew Gregg, was a native of Argyleshire, Scotland, and among the Scotch Protestants who sought an asylum from religious persecution in the north of Ireland. He was one of the Protestants of the North, within the walls of Londonderry, who defended themselves against the assaults of the army of James II, from April to August, 1690, and was a captain in the army of William III.

John Gregg, son of David, resided at Bally-Arnatt, County Londonderry, Ireland, where his four children, John, David, Andrew and Rachel, were born and reared. John, the eldest son, inherited his father's estates and remained in Londonderry, carried on a large mercantile and shipping trade in which he associated with him a son, Andrew, who on a business trip to America, shortly prior to the Revolutionary War, sought an interview with his cousin, the Hon. Andrew Gregg, then a student at Newark, Delaware. Another son, William, came to Pennsylvania and settled among his compatriots at Paxtang, Lancaster county, where he died in 1744, leaving his estate to his uncle Andrew, and a sister in Ireland.



David and Andrew Gregg, with their wives, their sister Rachel, and her husband, Solomon Walker, came to America in the same vessel, about the year 1722. Landing at Boston, they made their way to the Scotch-Irish settlement in Londonderry, New Hampshire, where David settled and spent the remainder of his days, rearing a large family, some of whom and their descendants achieved eminence in the business, professional and political life of that and other sections of the United States.

Andrew Gregg and his brother-in-law, Solomon Walker, not being pleased with New Hampshire, returned to Boston and sailed for New Castle, where they arrived in the autumn of 1725. They spent the winter at a furnace belonging to Sir William Keith, Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, on Christiana creek, near Newark, Delaware, and in the spring of 1726 sought homes on the Susquehanna. The Walkers located in the Cumberland valley.

Andrew Gregg, the youngest of the sons of John Gregg, of Bally-Arnatt, County Londonderry, Ireland, was born there in the first decade of the eighteenth century. He is said to have married (first) in Ireland, but this is improbable if the date of their arrival in America is correctly stated, since he could not then have been of marriageable age. He settled in Drumore township, Chester county, at Chestnut Level, participating in the organization of Chestnut Level Presbyterian Church, about 1730, and residing there until 1748. His settlement was an unfortunate one, inasmuch as the title to his plantation was disputed and he eventually sold out to the claimant at a nominal sum. His first wife died, in the last year of his residence there, leaving him six small children. He was captain of one of the companies in the "Associated Regiment for the West end of Lancaster County, on the Susquehanna" in 1747-48. In 1750 he removed to Middleton township, Cumberland county, locating on a farm about two miles north of Carlisle, where he resided until his death, November 18, 1789. He married (second), about 1752, Jean Scott (b. 1725, d. September 30, 1783), daughter of William Scott, who had emigrated from county Armagh, Ireland, and settled at Chestnut Level, Drumore township, Lancaster county, with two sons, Moses and Thomas, and four daughters, Elizabeth, Margery, Jean and Fanny.

By his first wife, whose name is unknown, Andrew Gregg had two sons—John and James, both of whom were soldiers in the Revolutionary War, and four daughters—Rachel, Margaret, Joan, and Elizabeth. John, the eldest, had two daughters: Margery, first wife of Roland Curtin, and Elizabeth, who married George McKee in 1798. By his second wife, Jean Scott, he had two sons: Andrew, of whom presently; and Matthew, who was a wagon-master in the Revolutionary Army, January 9, 1778, to August 14, 1780.

Hon. Andrew Gregg, son of Andrew and Jean (Scott) Gregg, was born in Middleton, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, June 10, 1755. His early education was acquired in the Latin School of John Steel, in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and completed at an academy at Newark, Delaware. On leaving school he appears to have spent some time in Northumberland county, and was a private in Captain Robinson's company of rangers and saw active service, receiving later a grant of land for depreciation pay. In 1779, he became a tutor at the College of Philadelphia, now the University of Pennsylvania. In 1783 he engaged in the mercantile business at Middleton, Pennsylvania, and



remained there for four years. On his marriage, in 1787, he settled at Lewistown, then being laid out by his father-in-law, General James Potter, and Major Montgomery, in what two years later became Mifflin county. In February, 1789, a tract of land was surveyed to him in Penn's Valley, two miles east of "Old Fort," in what is now Centre county, and he settled thereon. It was then in Northumberland county, became part of Mifflin county in September, 1789, and Centre county in 1800. He was elected one of the eight representatives from Pennsylvania to the Second United States Congress in 1791, and was seven time re-elected, serving in that body with distinction until 1807, when he was elected to the United States Senate, in which he served a term of six years, retiring March 4, 1813. He removed to Bellefonte in 1814, and was elected president of "Centre Bank". December 19, 1820, he was appointed Secretary of the Commonwealth by Governor Heister, and served until December 13, 1823. On May 15, 1823, he was nominated for governor, to succeed Heister, but was defeated by John Andrew Shulze. He died in Bellefonte, May 30, 1835. He married, January 29, 1787, Martha (b. Apr. 10, 1769, d. Aug. 20, 1815), daughter of General James Potter, a brilliant officer of the Revolutionary War. They had seven daughters and three sons. Jean, the second child, was the second wife of Roland Curtin, and Mary, the third child, was the wife of Dr. Constans Curtin, a brother of Roland.

John Potter, the grandfather of Martha (Potter) Gregg, emigrated from County Tyrone, Ireland, landing at New Castle on the Delaware, September, 1741, accompanied by his wife and his sister Isabella and her husband John Hamilton. About 1746 he located near the present site of Greencastle, in Antrim township, Franklin county, then Lancaster, and in 1750 included in the county of Cumberland, from which Franklin county was organized in 1784. He was the first sheriff of Cumberland county in 1750, and in September, 1756, was commissioned captain of a company in Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong's Battalion, which he accompanied in the expedition against the Indian town of Kittanning, when that town was destroyed and many white captives rescued from the savages. The date of death of John Potter is unknown. His wife died in 1778.

General James Potter, son of John, was born at the banks of the river Foyle, County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1729, and came to Pennsylvania with his parents in 1741. February 17, 1756, he was commissioned ensign of his father's company, in Colonel Armstrong's Battalion, and in September of that year accompanied the expedition against Kittanning, in which he was wounded. He continued in the Provincial forces and was commissioned captain, February 17, 1759, having at one time command of three companies in defense of the Pennsylvania frontier. He removed to Fort Augusta, now Sunbury, Northumberland county, in 1768, and January 24, 1776, was elected colonel of the Upper Battalion of Cumberland County Militia. He was in command of the Cumberland County Regiment at the battle of Trenton on the morning of December 26, 1776, and at Princeton on January 3, 1777. April 5, 1777, he was appointed third brigadier general of Pennsylvania Militia, and he was in command of a brigade at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. During the winter of 1777-78 he was in command of outposts near Valley Forge. His later military service was in connection with the frontier troubles in his own



county. He was elected major general of militia, May 23, 1782. General Potter was a delegate to the Pennsylvania Constitutional Convention of 1776, was elected to the Supreme Executive Council, November 14, 1781, and was a member of the Council of Censors in 1784.

General James Potter married (first) Elizabeth Cathcart, and (second) Mary (Patterson) Chambers, daughter of James Patterson, by his wife Mary Stewart, daughter of George Stewart, who settled in the Conestoga valley in 1717. By his second wife, General Potter had three daughters and one son, one of the former being Martha, wife of the Hon. Andrew Gregg. The son Judge James Potter was the father of Mary Potter, who married Dr. William Irvine Wilson, and was the mother of Catherine Irvine Wilson, who became the wife of Governor Andrew Gregg Curtin, and mother of the subject of this sketch.

By his first wife, Margery Gregg, Roland Curtin had four sons: Austin, James, Roland and John. By his second wife, Jean Gregg, he had two sons: Andrew Gregg, the distinguished war governor of Pennsylvania, of whom presently; and Constans, a prominent ironmaster; and five daughters: Martha, wife of Dr. William Irwin; Ellen Honora, wife of William H. Allen, M. D., LL. D., successively president of Dickinson college, Girard college and the State College of Pennsylvania; Margery, wife of Thomas R. Reynolds, of Carlisle; Nancy, the wife of Dr. Clark, of Philadelphia; and Julia, of Philadelphia, unmarried.

HON. ANDREW GREGG CURTIN was born at Bellefonte, Centre county, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1815. His early education was acquired in the schools of his native town. He later entered the Harrisburg Academy, and completed his academic education at the celebrated academy at Milton, Northumberland county, under the Rev. David Kirkpatrick. He began the study of law in the office of the Hon. W. W. Potter, the leading lawyer of the Bellefonte bar, and finished by a course in the law school of Dickinson College, Carlisle, then in charge of Judge Reed, one of the leading jurists of Pennsylvania. He was admitted to the bar of his native county in April, 1837. His rise to eminence in the practice of his profession was rapid, and was attended with like success in political matters, in which he early took an active part. A ready and effective speaker, he took an active part in the election of General Harrison to the presidency in 1840, and canvassed the state for Henry Clay in 1844. He was appointed Secretary of the Commonwealth by Governor Pollock, January 15, 1855. That office at that time included the superintendency of the public schools of the state, and Curtin won lasting fame by his intelligent and effective work in behalf of the public schools. He it was who instituted the Normal Schools. He was elected governor in 1860, and his record as the great war governor during the trying time of the Civil War is too well known to need repetition. He ranked easily among the ablest of the war governors of the northern states. His foresight was demonstrated by the establishment of the Pennsylvania Reserves, and a crowning achievement was the establishment of the orphan school for the children of soldiers who fell in the war.

The late Colonel A. K. McClure, a life-long friend and associate of Governor Curtin, in a memorial address delivered in February, 1895, refers eloquently to Curtin's part in laying a broad foundation for the public school system:



"Forty-one years ago I sat in this hall (House of Representatives, Harrisburg) with Curtin, as a member of the convention whose action called him into public life. He had been named for the position of governor himself, but was young and heartily yielded to Whig sentiment that pointed to the late Governor James Pollock as the man to lead the party. Pollock summoned Curtin to lead his forces in the campaign, which he conducted with masterly skill and energy, resulting in Pollock's election, and Curtin was named as Secretary of the Commonwealth. He was the first in that office who systematically organized the free schools on a broad basis and opened the way for the universal education of the children of the State. \* \* \* Later as Governor, he was enabled to build upon this solid foundation. Next to Thaddeus Stevens, the author of the free school law, and Governor Wolf, who approved it, our grand system of education of to-day is more indebted to Andrew G. Curtin than to any other public man."

Governor Curtin was appointed by President Grant, in 1869, Minister to Russia, and he served until August, 1872. He then returned home and was chosen a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1873. He was elected to represent the 20th District in the 47th, 48th, and 49th Congresses, and served for several years as chairman of the Committee on Foreign Affairs. He died at his home at Bellefonte, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1894.

Andrew Gregg Curtin married, May 30, 1844, Catherine Irvine Wilson, born January 17, 1821, daughter of Dr. William Irvine Wilson, of Bellefonte, and his wife, Mary Potter (b. Apr. 8, 1798, d. Jan. 19, 1861), daughter of Judge James Potter and granddaughter of General James Potter, of the Revolution, before referred to as the maternal great-grandfather of Governor Curtin.

Hugh Wilson, the great-great-grandfather of Catherine Irvine (Wilson) Curtin, was one of the founders of the Craig or Irish settlement in Allen township, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, about 1736. He was born in County Cavan, Ireland, in 1689, he had come to Pennsylvania about 1724, with the Craigs, Boyds, Mays, Jamisons, and others more or less connected by ties of consanguinity, who settled first in Bucks county, from whence a number of them, including Elder Thomas Craig, a brother-in-law of Hugh Wilson, migrated to Allen township, in what became Northampton county in 1752. With the organization of Northampton in 1752, Hugh Wilson became one of its first justices and county commissioners, holding the former position until March 15, 1767. He died in 1773. He was a son of Thomas Wilson, of Coote Hill, County Cavan, who had emigrated from Scotland and was an officer of King William's army at the Battle of Boyne. Thomas Wilson, son of Hugh, born 1724, came with his father to the Irish settlement in 1736, and resided there until 1792, when he removed to Buffalo Valley, now Union county, Pennsylvania, where he died February 25, 1799. During the Revolution he was engaged in supplying the Patriot Army with flour. He married, in 1760 Elizabeth Hays, daughter of John and Jane Hays, who had emigrated from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled in Allen township, in 1736. Mrs. Wilson removed, with her sons Thomas and William, to Beaver county, Pennsylvania, after her husband's death, and died there in 1803. Hugh Wilson, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hays) Wilson, born in Allen township, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, October 21, 1761, served a number of "tours of duty" under Colonel Nicholas Keen during the Revolutionary War. He removed to Buffalo Valley, now Union county, Pennsylvania, where he was a merchant, 1798-1804, removing thence to Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, where he died October 9, 1845. He married, February 17, 1790, Catherine Irvine (b. Nov. 16, 1758, d. Aug. 21, 1835), daughter of Captain William Irvine, who



was a cousin to General William Irvine, of the Pennsylvania line, in the Revolution. Dr. William Irvine Wilson, son of Hugh and Catherine (Irvine) Wilson, and father of Catherine Irvine (Wilson) Curtin, was born near Hartleton, now Union county, Pennsylvania, November 10, 1793. He studied medicine under Dr. James Dougal, of Milton, Pennsylvania, and in 1818 removed to Earlytown, Centre county, Pennsylvania, later to Potter's Mills, in the same county, and finally to Bellefonte, where he died September 22, 1883. He married, February 23, 1819, Mary, daughter of Judge Potter, before mentioned.

The Hon. Andrew G. and Catherine Irvine (Wilson) Curtin had five children: Mary Wilson, who married George F. Harris, M. D., of Bellefonte; Jane Gregg, who married William H. Sage, of Ithaca, New York; Martha Irvine, who married Captain Kidder Randolph Breeze, U. S. N.; William Wilson, of whom presently; and Catherine Wilson, who married Moses DeWitt Burnet, of Syracuse, New York.

WILLIAM WILSON CURTIN, son of the Hon. Andrew Gregg and Catherine Irvine (Wilson) Curtin, was born at Bellefonte, Centre county, Pennsylvania, March 27, 1851. He received the major part of his education in Europe. He resides in Philadelphia, and has been for a number of years engaged in the fire and marine insurance business. He is a director of the Philadelphia Bourse and of the Spring Garden Insurance Company, and connected with a number of other prominent business and financial institutions. Mr. Curtin is a lineal descendant of at least five participants in the Revolutionary struggle of 1776-1783, and is a member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution. He is a member of the Rittenhouse, Philadelphia Country, Merion Cricket, Philadelphia Racquet, and Down Town Clubs. He married, October 24, 1875, Harriet Harding, born August 28, 1853, daughter of the Hon. Garrick M. Harding, and they have issue: two daughters, the elder of whom, Marion Harding, born May 29, 1878, married, June 25, 1904, James D. Winsor, Jr., of Philadelphia, and had issue, Curtin Winsor, born December 23, 1905; James D. Winsor (3), born June, 1908, and Katherine Irvine. The younger daughter, born February 5, 1884, married, June 25, 1905, Lawrence J. Brengle, of Philadelphia, and had issue, Ann Brengle, born September 18, 1906.



## DOUGLAS BUNTING

Among the early converts to the faith and principles of the Society of Friends were Anthony and Ellen Bunting, who lived their long, uneventful life in the little village of Matlack, in the heart of Derbyshire, England, where both died in the year 1700,—both, according to the quaint and meagre record of the Society of Friends,—having rounded out one hundred years of life. To this couple were born six children: four sons, John, William, Samuel and Job, and two daughters, Silence and Susanna.

Three of the brothers, John, Samuel and Job, came to New Jersey in 1678, and settled in Burlington county, New Jersey, Job removing later to Bucks county, Pennsylvania. William, the second son, remained in England, but his son Samuel, born in 1692, came to Pennsylvania in 1722, married there and has left numerous descendants, as have his three uncles above mentioned.

SAMUEL BUNTING, third son of Anthony and Ellen Bunting and the lineal ancestor of Douglas Bunting, born at Matlack, County Derby, England, came to New Jersey with his brothers, John and Job, in the year 1678. John Bunting, the elder brother, married, April 28, 1679, Sarah Foulke, and settled in Chesterfield township, Burlington county, and Samuel, who was associated with his brother in the purchase of lands, probably resided with him until his own marriage on November 12, 1684, to Mary Foulke, a sister to his brother's wife, when he settled at Crosswicks in the same township, where he resided until his death, which occurred April 20, 1724. The homestead in Crosswicks, said to embody part of the original dwelling erected by Samuel Bunting, is still in the possession of his descendants. Samuel Bunting was an accredited minister of the Society of Friends, and a memorial of him, adopted by the Yearly Meeting of Friends at Philadelphia, is printed in their book of memorials.

Thomas Foulke, father of Sarah and Mary Foulke, the respective wives of John and Samuel Bunting, was born in the year 1624, and in 1677 was living "at Holmegate in ye parish of Northwingfield, county of Derby, England, when he purchased of Mahlon Stacy, of Hansworth, county York, a one-fifth part of a share in the lands of West Jersey". In the same year he left England as one of the commissioners of William Penn, Mahlon Stacy, and the other purchasers of the province, in the ship "Kent", and after a tedious passage landed at New Castle, August 13, 1677; proceeding thence to Burlington, to, with his vania, whose first interest in America was as one of the purchasers of the West Jersey Company. He located at Crosswicks, in what later became Chesterfield township, Burlington county. He was a convert to the principles of the Society of Friends and a close friend of William Penn, the great founder of Pennsylvania, whose first interests in America was as one of the purchasers of the West Jersey lands. It was to this Thomas Foulke that William Penn wrote some years later explaining the adoption of the name of his province, Pennsylvania. In this letter Penn states that he was of Welsh origin, and that he had selected the name of "New Wales" for his province, but King Charles being dissatisfied



with the name, Penn suggested "Sylvania" by reason of the virgin forests that were said to cover the country. King Charles then took his pen and wrote into the blank in the grant, reserved for it, the name "Pennsylvania". When Penn protested that the title savored of vanity, the King replied, "My good fellow, do not deceive yourself, this is in honor of your noble father, the Admiral", and with this explanation, says Penn, "I was forced to content myself". Thomas Foulke died at Crosswicks, in 1714, at the age of ninety years. His wife Mary, who accompanied him to America, with their four children, died April 16, 1718.

JOHN BUNTING, eldest of the seven children of Samuel and Mary (Foulke) Bunting, born at Crosswicks, Burlington county, New Jersey, November 6, 1685, married, March 7, 1722-3, Alice (Lord) Nicholson, born November 14, 1696, widow of George Nicholson, and daughter of Joshua Lord, of Gloucester county, New Jersey, by his wife, Sarah Wood, daughter of John Wood, of Woodbury, Gloucester county, and granddaughter of James Lord, from Baroye, County of Lancaster, England.

SAMUEL BUNTING, eldest son of John and Alice (Lord) (Nicholson) Bunting, born at Crosswicks, Burlington county, New Jersey, removed to Philadelphia, and died there, August 21, 1767. He married, April 30, 1762, Esther, daughter of Philip Syng, born in Bristol, England, November 29, 1703, died in Philadelphia, May 8, 1789. This Philip Syng had come to Philadelphia with his father of the same name at the age of eleven years. He became a prominent man of affairs in Philadelphia, serving as one of the proprietaries commissioners, under Governor John Penn, and as treasurer of Philadelphia, 1759 to 1769. He was a man of scholarly and scientific attainments, an intimate friend of Franklin, with whom he was associated in the founding of the American Philosophical Society, the University of Pennsylvania and the Philadelphia Library. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Swen Warner, of Gloucester county, New Jersey, and his wife, Esther Warner, of the Blockley, Philadelphia, family.

PHILIP SYNG BUNTING, son of Samuel and Esther (Syng) Bunting, born in Philadelphia, 1763, died there, September 6, 1826. He married, December 9, 1788, Elizabeth Tompkins, born October 28, 1768, died July 28, 1841, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Thomas) Tompkins, of Philadelphia, and granddaughter of Robert and Lydia Tompkins, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania.

JOSHUA BUNTING, son of Philip Syng and Elizabeth (Tompkins) Bunting, born in Philadelphia, December 15, 1797, became an eminent merchant and importer there, doing business on South Wharves. He married, June 6, 1831, Henrietta Barron, born 1802, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Crowell) Wade, and granddaughter of Major Nehemiah Wade, of the Revolution.

Benjamin Wade, the earliest ancestor of Major Nehemiah Wade of whom we have any definite and authentic record, was one of the early English settlers at Jamaica, Long Island, whence his parents probably came from New England. On November 30, 1676, he was granted a patent for "six parcels of land" at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, where he had already settled. He is mentioned in the New Jersey records as a "Clothier", and was prominent in the affairs of the English settlement about Elizabethtown, county of Essex, made up principally of emigrants from New England. He married, about 1675, Ann, born 1649, died July 3, 1737, daughter of William Looker, who was elected a member of the House of Deputies, or Provincial Assembly of East Jersey



from Elizabethtown, in 1694, and was one of the leading members of that body for many years; and was also commissioned a justice for Elizabethtown by the governor and council of New Jersey, in session at Perth Amboy, June 7, 1699. Either this William Looker, or his son of the same name, to whom letters of administration on his father's estate were granted in 1717, was captain of a company in the Expedition against Canada, for which compensation is allowed him by the council in 1709,

Robert Wade, eldest of the three sons of Benjamin and Ann (Looker) Wade, born at Elizabethtown, Essex county, New Jersey, died there in August, 1766. By his first wife, Elizabeth, he had one son Robert, born about 1700, and by his second wife Sarah, he had sons: Benjamin, born 1727; Patience, born 1736; Matthias, born 1738; Daniel; and two daughters.

Robert Wade, son of Robert and Elizabeth Wade, born at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, about 1700, was a soldier in the Provincial forces of New Jersey, and died a prisoner of war in 1756. He had children: James, born October 10, 1730, died January 4, 1774; David, born May 21, 1733, died September 10, 1779; Joanna, born November 6, 1735, died June 20, 1825; Nehemiah, born 1736, of whom presently; Matthias, born August 10, 1742, died May 25, 1820; Robert, born December 14, 1744, died April 16, 1805; Caleb, born January 2, 1746, died February 10, 1798; Abigail, born August 14, 1749; Elizabeth, born December 1, 1753.

Major Nehemiah Wade, fourth child of Robert Wade, born at Elizabeth, New Jersey, in 1736, was commissary of military stores in Essex county, New Jersey, and second major of the First Essex County Regiment, from July 15, 1776, to his death, from exposure in the service of his country, on October 19, 1776. He married, about 1758, Abigail Mulford, born in 1740, died March 1, 1783, and they had eight children, three of whom died in infancy. Those who survived childhood were: Nehemiah, who died about 1822; Jonathan, born 1761, died 1796; Mary, wife of Benjamin Watkins; Elizabeth, wife of ——— Tucker; Benjamin, of whom next.

Benjamin Wade, son of Major Nehemiah and Abigail (Mulford) Wade, born at Elizabeth, New Jersey, July 22, 1772, married (first) Catharine, daughter of Rev. Thomas Morrell. She died November 21, 1800, and on May 21, 1801, he married (second) Mary, daughter of Thomas Crowell and Esther, daughter of Ellis Barron, captain of Middlesex Regiment, Continental Army, and Sarah, daughter of Samuel Stone, Esq., Woodbridge, N. J. Sometime after his second marriage, Benjamin Wade removed to Philadelphia, where he died in 1847. By his first wife he had two sons: Thomas Morrell Wade, born 1796, died February 9, 1854; and Jacob Brush Wade, born 1799; and by his second wife, Mary Crowell, he had three daughters; Henrietta B., Anna Maria and Elizabeth, and two sons, Benjamin and George Washington Wade. Henrietta B., born at Elizabeth, New Jersey, in 1802, becoming the wife of Joshua Bunting, of Philadelphia, June 6, 1831.

Joshua and Henrietta B. (Wade) Bunting, of Philadelphia, had four children: Thomas Crowell, M. D., of whom presently; Mary, born March 27, 1835, married William H. Wolff, A. M., Ph. G., of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania; Elizabeth, born May 12, 1836, of Philadelphia, an artist and sculptress of



considerable eminence, married Horace M. Wade; Joshua, Jr., born December 1, 1837, died December 19, 1882, married Anna E. Jones.

THOMAS CROWELL BUNTING, M. D., eldest son of Joshua and Henrietta B. (Wade) Bunting, born in Philadelphia, November 7, 1832, studied medicine there and removed to East Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, where he practiced as a Homeopathic physician for over thirty years prior to his death on December 24, 1895. He married, June 1, 1869, Elizabeth Crellan Douglas, daughter of Andrew Almerin and Mary Ann (Leisenring) Douglas, of Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, granddaughter of William and Margaret (Hunter) Douglas, of Stephentown, New York, great-granddaughter of Captain William Douglas, and great-great-granddaughter of Captain Asa Douglas, of the New England troops in the Revolutionary War.

William Douglas, said to have been a scion of the noble family of Douglas in Scotland, was born in the year 1610, as shown by his own deposition, while a resident of New London, Connecticut. He was a resident of Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1641, at Boston in 1645, and was made a freeman of Massachusetts in 1646. He removed from Boston to New London, Connecticut, in 1659, and in 1660 was granted a farm, "three miles or more west of the town plot, with a brook running through it" as stated on the old town records. This brook was later known as Jordan Creek. He acquired other land adjoining, in 1667, and these lands descended to his sons, William and Robert, whose descendants continued to possess them a generation ago. William Douglas was a selectman of New London, 1663-66-67; was recorder and moderator, 1668; sealer and packer, 1673, and served on many important commissions in church and state matters, notably on that for fortifying the town at the outbreak of King Philip's War, in 1675, and was commissary of purchases and supplies during the war. He and his family were members of the Church of New London, from the ordination of Mr. Bradstreet in 1670, and he was one of its first deacons. He was also a deputy to the General Court at Hartford in 1672, and subsequently. He died July 26, 1682.

William Douglas married, in Northamptonshire, England, in 1636, Ann Mattle, born in 1610, daughter of Thomas Mattle, of Ringstead, Northamptonshire, from whom and her brother, Robert Mattle, she inherited considerable estate in 1670. They had children: Robert, born 1639, married, in 1665, Mary Hempstead, the first child born in New London, and was prominent in affairs of New London, as have been his many descendants; William, of whom presently; Anna, married Nathaniel Geary; Elizabeth, married John Chandler, of Woodstock; Susannah, married John Keeny. The descendants of William and Ann (Mattle) Douglas are now widely scattered over the several states of the Union.

Deacon William Douglas, second son of William and Ann (Mattle) Douglas, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 2, 1645, and came with his parents to New London, Connecticut, in 1659. He succeeded his father as deacon of the New London Church in 1682 and held that office for thirty years. He married (first), December 18, 1667, Abiah Hough, born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, September 15, 1648, who came to New London with her parents, William and Sarah (Calkin) Hough, in 1653. Her father, William Hough, was a son of Edward and Ann Hough, of West Chester, Cheshire, England, the latter of



whom died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1672, at the age of eighty-five years. William Hough was a deacon of New London Church, and died in that town, August 10, 1683. He had come from Gloucester, Massachusetts, to Saybrook, Connecticut, in 1651, and from there to New London in 1653. Hugh Caulkin, maternal grandfather of Abiah (Hough) Douglas, came to Gloucester, Massachusetts, with a party under the leadership of Rev. Richard Blinman, from Monmouthshire, on the borders of Wales, about 1640; was selectman and magistrate of Gloucester, 1643-51, and deputy to the General Court from there 1650-51, removing from thence to New London, Connecticut, in 1651, where he was elected continuously as a deputy to the General Court from 1652 to 1661 inclusive. He joined in the settlement of Norwich in 1660, from whence he was a deputy in 1663-64, and died there in 1690, aged ninety years. His grandson, Jonathan Calkin, was a soldier in the Provincial War with the rank of lieutenant, and another descendant of the same name was captain of Connecticut troops in the Revolutionary War. William Douglas married (second) Mary Bushnell. By his first wife, Abiah Hough, he had children: Sarah, married Jared Spencer; William, of whom presently; Abiah, who died young; Rebecca; Ann, married Thomas Spencer; Richard and Samuel.

William Douglas, second child and eldest son of Deacon William and Abiah (Hough) Douglas, born at New London, February 19, 1672-73, was admitted to the church there, July 24, 1698, and in 1699 removed with his family to the new settlement at Quinnebaug, later Plainfield, Connecticut, where with others he organized a church of which he became the first deacon, in 1705. He died in Plainfield, August 10, 1719. He married, in 1695, Sarah Proctor, and they had twelve children, of whom the two eldest, Hannah, who married Thomas Williams, and William, were born in New London; and Samuel; Abia, who married Henry Holland; John; Sarah; Jerusha; another Samuel; Benajah; James; Thomas and Asa, were born in Plainfield.

Captain Asa Douglas, twelfth and youngest child of Deacon William and Sarah (Proctor) Douglas, born in Plainfield, Connecticut, December 11, 1715, married, in 1737, Rebecca Wheeler, and in 1746 removed from Plainfield to Old Canaan, where he resided until 1766, and then removed to what was known as Jericho Hollow, Massachusetts, but which was subsequently included in the state of New York, and is now Stephentown, Rensselaer county, New York, taking with him a company of men from Connecticut, who cleared a tract of land and erected a strongly fortified farm house there, a part of which was used to confine prisoners during the Revolutionary War. He entered the military forces at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, and was captain of a company known as the "Silver Grays," with which he participated in the battle of Bennington, August 16, 1777, under Colonel John Stark. At the close of the war he returned to Stephentown, and died there, November 12, 1792. By his wife, Rebecca Wheeler, who was born August 26, 1718, he had thirteen children, of whom the first five: Sarah, wife of George Stewart; Asa, Jr.; Rebecca; William; and Hannah, who married Hon. James Brown, were born in Plainfield, Connecticut; and Olive, who married General Samuel Sloane; Wheeler; Jonathan; Nathaniel; John; Benajah; and Lucy, wife of Major Jonathan Brown, were born at Old Canaan.

Captain William Douglas, fourth child and second son of Captain Asa and



Rebecca (Wheeler) Douglas, born at Plainfield, Connecticut, August 22, 1743, removed with his parents to Old Canaan, when a child, and was reared there. He was the first of the family to locate at Jericho Hollow, now Stephentown, New York, his father following him there in 1766. He, like his father, was a captain in the Patriot Army during the Revolution, and just prior to the battle of Bennington was detailed for a scouting expedition to ascertain the strength and location of the British forces, which was of the utmost importance to his superior officers. At the close of the war he located on his farm at Stephenstown, and also conducted a store and forge there. He married Hannah Cole, of Canaan, who died December 24, 1795, at the age of fifty-four years. He died December 29, 1811. They had seven children, viz: Benjamin, born December 1, 1766, married Lois McCay; William, of whom presently; Eli, born September 1, 1769, married (first) Lucy Rose and (second) Elizabeth Wheelock; Hannah, born February 11, 1774, married Hon. John Knox; Deidama, born July 28, 1775, married (first) Azariah Willis and (second) Hon. Daniel Sayre; Amos, born July 21, 1779, married Miriam Wright; Abiah, born December 25, 1780, who married Amasa Adams.

William Douglas, second son of Captain William and Hannah (Cole) Douglas, born at Stephentown, New York, January 1, 1768, was a farmer at Stephentown and died there, December 13, 1821. He married (first) Miriam Pease, born July 16, 1768, died September 8, 1796; (second) Margaret Hunter, born December 17, 1776, died November 8, 1833. By his first wife he had four children, the eldest and youngest of whom died young, the survivors being Elizabeth, born April 15, 1793, married Dr. Beriah Douglas; Asa W. Douglas, born June 17, 1794, married (first) Mary Southworth and (second) Mary L. Bruce. By the second wife, Margaret Hunter, he had eight children: Albert H., born January 5, 1799, died June 23, 1847; Miriam, born January 16, 1801; Edwin, born March 3, 1804, William, who died in childhood; Nancy, born February 6, 1809, died December 1, 1844; Emeline America, born April 30, 1812, married Richard L. Hubbard; William, born November 28, 1815; Andrew Almerin, the father of Elizabeth C. (Douglas) Bunting, born November 10, 1818.

Andrew Almerin Douglas, son of William and Margaret (Hunter) Douglas, removed to Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, when a young man, and was largely interested in the mining of anthracite coal there until his death in 1890. He married Mary Ann, daughter of John Leisenring, of Mauch Chunk, and they had children: Harriet Dexter, wife of Robert Ralph Carter, of Mauch Chunk; Elizabeth Crellan, married Dr. Thomas Crowell Bunting; Emily Juliet, married William H. Heaton, of Ashland, Pennsylvania.

Dr. Thomas Crowell and Elizabeth (Douglas) Bunting, of Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, had five children, viz: Douglas, of whom presently; Mary Douglas, born October 1, 1871, married George B. Horne, of Mauch Chunk; Laura Whitney, born October 7, 1874, married James Struthers Heberling, of Redington, Pennsylvania; Henrietta Wade, born November 2, 1879, married James Irwin Blakslee, of Mauch Chunk; Wade Bunting, born June 1, 1890.

DOUGLAS BUNTING, son of Dr. Thomas Crowell and Elizabeth Crellan (Douglas) Bunting, born in East Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, March 17, 1870, is a representative of diverse types of American citizenship, as shown by the



preceding narrative. On the paternal side a descendant of the peace-loving Quaker—conscientiously a non-combatant—whose name rarely appears on the rolls of military battalions of conquest, but whose conquest of a wilderness and the building of a great commonwealth is nevertheless as heroic and commendable and was as productive of beneficent results as the less tolerant, rigid scheme of conquest waged by his Puritan contemporary, whose tolerance of other faiths, nationalities and opinions, civil and religious, made the founding of the great commonwealth of Pennsylvania for nearly a century under the political domination of people of that faith, the development of her vast resources, and the amalgamation of her diverse and varied population of many faiths and nationalities into the finest type of American citizenship, the wonder of the civilized world. The history of her sister state of New Jersey, whence came the early paternal ancestors of Douglas Bunting, was largely dominated by the same element and progressed along practically the same lines. We therefore find the representatives of this class taking no prominent part in the sanguinary struggle for national independence, which had, however, their nominal and frequently substantial support.

On the maternal side, however, the ancestors of Douglas Bunting were reared in the rigid and austere faith of the Puritan, divinely impressed with the holiness and justice of his cause, faith and destiny; intolerant of opposition in faith and politics, always ready to enforce his views with an iron hand,—hence we find the New Englander trained to martial warfare from earliest youth, as the New England Colony knew little of peace from its first settlement to the close of the Revolutionary War, a period of a century and a half. During this period there was hardly an able-bodied settler in that region who was not in some manner called into service in defense of home and family, and each frontier home, from the first erected on the “rock-bound coast” to those of a century and more later on the western boundaries, was a fortified one, and the occupants of all ages and both sexes trained to the use of arms. From this condition there could be but one result; with the coming of the struggle for national independence we find father and son, rugged age and sturdy youth, inheriting the martial spirit of their ancestors, fighting side by side in the patriot cause, as in the case of the family noted in this sketch.

Douglas Bunting spent his boyhood days in his native town of Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, and attended the public schools there. He later was a student at the Bethlehem Preparatory School, and the Spring Garden Institute in Philadelphia, and entered Cornell University, graduating with the degree of Mechanical Engineer in the class of 1894. In the autumn of the same year he entered the employ of the Mount Jessup Coal Company, at Scranton, Pennsylvania, where he remained but a short time, removing to Wilkes-Barre on November 1, 1894, and entering the engineering department of the Lehigh & Wilkes-Barre Coal Company, of which, December 1, 1899, he was appointed mechanical engineer, and on October 1, 1903, became chief engineer, a position he has filled to the present time. He is a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and the American Institute of Mining Engineers. He was admitted a member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution as a lineal descendant of Major Nehemiah Wade, of the Essex county, New Jersey, troops, a martyr to the cause of national independence; and of Captains



Asa and William Douglas, of the New England troops in the same struggle. Mr. Bunting is also a member of the Westmoreland Club, of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and the Wyoming Valley Country Club. He married, at Scranton, Pennsylvania, January 2, 1901, Helen Romaine Seybolt, one of the five children of Calvin and Helen (White) Seybolt, of Scranton. They have one child, Elizabeth Douglas Bunting, born May 15, 1905.









CARSTAIRS COAT-OF-ARMS



## CARSTAIRS FAMILY

The Carstairs family of Philadelphia, founded there by Thomas Carstairs, who came to America in 1780, from the parish of Largo, County Fife, Scotland, is a very ancient one in Scotland.

The Carstairs of Largo, where we find James Carstairs, an elder of the church of St. Andrews in 1652, were closely related to Rev. John Carstares, of Cathcart, Lanarkshire, near Glasgow, a member of the extreme Covenanted Protestors of Scotland, whose distinguished son, Rev. William Carstares (1649-1715), was the strenuous supporter of the Scottish Church, intimate friend of William, Prince of Orange, under whom as William I, King of England, and his successor Queen Anne, he was Royal Chaplain of Scotland, and was one of the chief promoters of the Revolution Settlement, which freed the Presbyterians from persecution.

ALEXANDER CARSTAIRS, "of the Damsyde of Straithearlle," parish of Largo, County Fife, Scotland, who was married to Christiane Gutcher, daughter of Thomas Gutcher, April 8, 1687, was probably a grandson of James Carstairs, the elder of St. Andrews in 1652, and son of David Carstairs, who appears as a witness to marriages, etc., 1673-80; the marriage and baptismal records of the parish of Largo being blank for the two generations preceding the date of Alexander Carstairs' marriage. The baptisms of five sons of Alexander and Christiane (Gutcher) Carstairs appear of record between 1693 and 1703, viz.: Andrew, who died in infancy; James, Thomas, whose marriage to Christine Wilson appears of record February 23, 1724; John and Andrew.

JAMES CARSTAIRS, son of Alexander and Christiane (Gutcher) Carstairs, was baptised August 12, 1694, and his marriage contract with Christian Adamson, of the same parish (probably a daughter of Alexander Adamson of Dykendock, who later appears as a sponsor at the baptism of her children) who proclaimed in the Parish Church of Largo, April 30, 1720, and their parents consenting, were "orderly proclaimed and married by Mr. Moncrieff, our Minister, the First day of June, 1720." In the baptismal record of his first child, Margaret, December 3, 1716, by a former marriage, he is described as of "Aitherney Cotton," but in the baptism of his children by Christian Adamson beginning with David, April 2, 1721, and ending with Robert, August 5, 1737, he is described as of "the Kirktown of Largo." These children were: David, of whom presently; Christine, married John Wood, December 18, 1746; Anne, married Robert Leslie, in 1753; Sophia, married Nathaniel Webster, in 1748; Flora; James; Margaret; and Robert.

DAVID CARSTAIRS, eldest child of James and Christian (Adamson) Carstairs, of the Kirktown of Largo, was born there, and baptised April 2, 1721, and was residing there November 16, 1751, when was proclaimed his marriage contract with Margaret Fair, of the parish of Kilconguhar, a few miles east of Largo, on the shores of the Firth of Forth, near the termination of Largo Bay, and they were married at Kilconguhar, December 2, 1751, by Mr. Clidesdale, the minister



there. The children of David and Margaret (Fair) Carstairs, as shown by the baptismal record of the parish of Largo, were: James, baptised December 3, 1752, died in infancy; David, baptised April 20, 1755; James, baptised May 25, 1756; John, baptised December 20, 1757, later a merchant in London, referred to hereafter; Thomas, baptised August 23, 1759; and Cecile, baptised July 23, 1761.

THOMAS CARSTAIRS, youngest son of David and Margaret (Fair) Carstairs, born at the parish town of Largo, County Fife, Scotland, in 1756, and baptised at the parish church there, August 23, 1759, came to Philadelphia in the year 1780, and engaged in business there as an architect and builder, which business he followed during the active years of his life. He became a member of St. Andrew's Society in 1786, and was one of its most prominent and active members. He served as one of the committee on revision of the laws of the Society, and signed the revised charter. During the terrible scourge of yellow fever in Philadelphia, he was one of the Board of Health, with Stephen Girard, appointed to take measures for the suppression of the plague. He died July 28, 1830. He married, in Philadelphia, September 16, 1785, Sarah (Hood) Bradford, widow of Joseph Bradford, whom she had married in 1774.

David Carstairs, the eldest son, born in 1787, went to London, England, and lived for some years with his uncle John Carstairs, a prominent London merchant; became a major in the English army, and died in India in 1820.

JAMES CARSTAIRS, second son of Thomas and Sarah (Hood) Carstairs, was born in Philadelphia, December 9, 1789, and died February 3, 1875. He was for many years cashier of the Mechanics' Bank of Philadelphia, and was noted for the courtesy and business tact which he exercised in his intercourse with the patrons of the bank. About the year 1834 he engaged in business as a wholesale grocer and ship chandler on Delaware Avenue, above South Street, and did a large and profitable business. At that time American merchantmen were doing a large shipping business from this port, and the wharves were almost always crowded with American shipping, and business was exceedingly brisk on the river front. Twelve ships, comprising three lines of packets, were then running to Liverpool from Philadelphia, two lines were running to London, and two to Amsterdam, and a large fleet of ships and brigs were trading with the West Indies and South American ports. In addition to these a great number of vessels, mostly owned by Philadelphians, were carrying on a large trade with the Orient. During the time James Carstairs was carrying on business as a ship chandler, John McCrea alone owned ten square rigged vessels which were engaged in the China trade, and there were at least twenty more vessels owned by Philadelphia merchants, engaged in the same trade, so that the business of supplying these vessels with equipment and provisions was a very extensive one, and James Carstairs had the bulk of it. He was an upright business man of wide acquaintance and good repute, and a consistent Christian and useful citizen. He gave much of his time and means to benevolent objects, and was for many years president of the Southwark Benevolent Society. He served during the greater part of his adult life as a member of the board of directors of the public schools, and filled many other positions of public trust. He was one of the early members of St. Andrew's Society, joining in 1813. He died in February, 1875, in his eighty-sixth year.

James Carstairs married, March 25, 1819, Sarah Britton Summers, daugh-









*James Carstairs Jr.*





Mary W. Carstairs

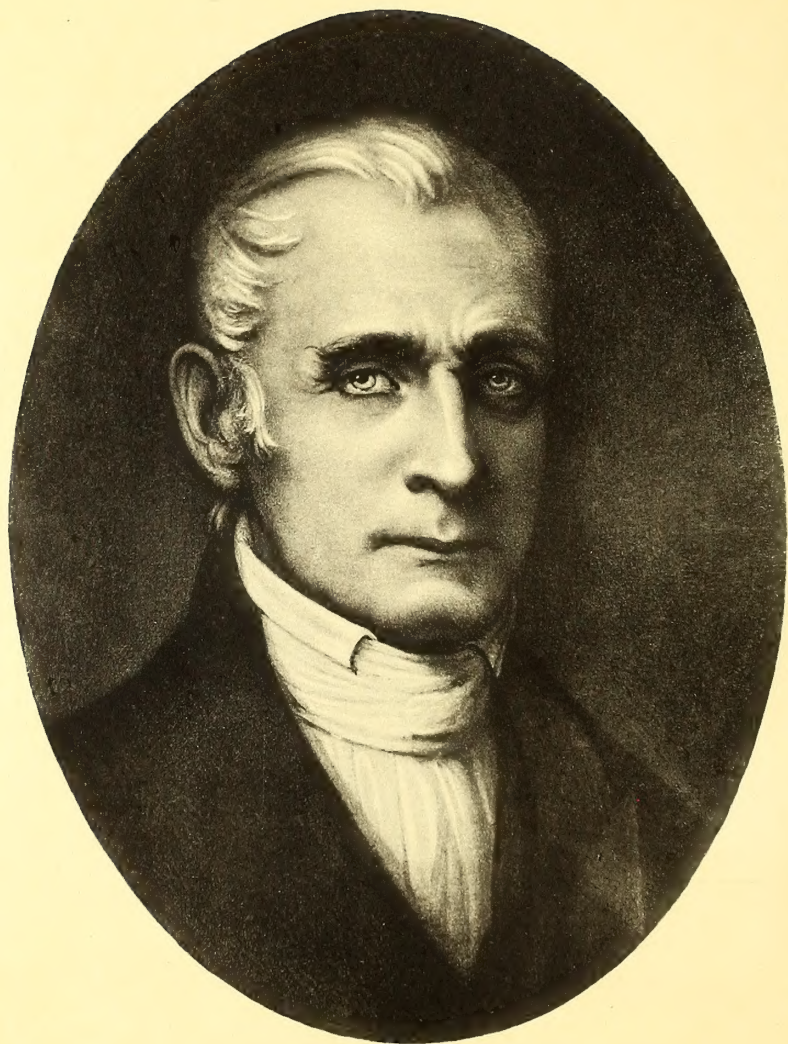








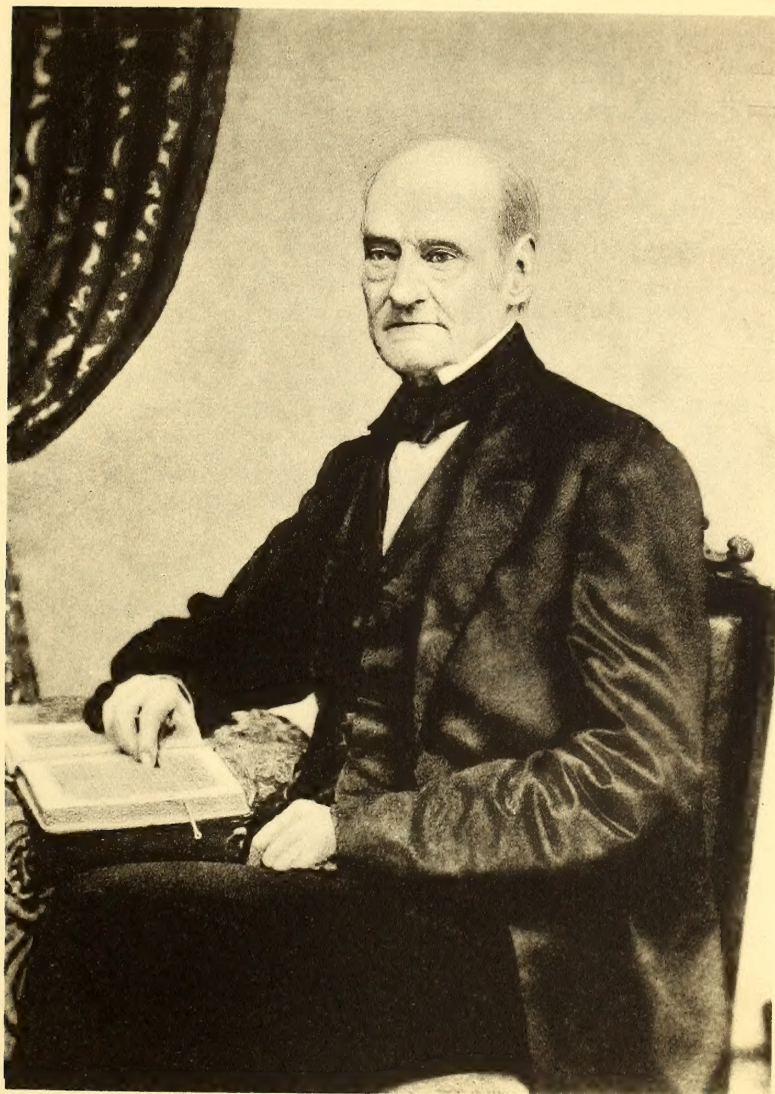




From painting by Rembrandt Peale.

*Daniel Haddock Sr.*





*James Carstairs Sr.*







ter of Andrew Summers, a wealthy banker of Philadelphia, and an intimate friend of Robert Morris, the "Financier of the Revolution," by his wife Helen Stewart, sister of Admiral Charles Stewart. An interesting fact connected with this marriage is that Jerome Bonaparte was one of the ushers at the wedding, and presented the bride with an elegant gold chain, of unusual length, which has been treasured by succeeding generations of this family.

They had issue: six sons and two daughters, viz.: David Carstairs, born September 3, 1821; Charles Stewart Carstairs, born September 8, 1824, who married a daughter of Hon. Morton McMichael, and was for many years a prominent merchant of Philadelphia, a member of the firm of Jaurech & Carstairs; Major Thomas Carstairs, born October 31, 1826; Sarah B. Carstairs, born December 26, 1829, married Algernon Sidney Roberts, of Philadelphia; James Carstairs Jr., of whom presently; Helen Carstairs, who married Rev. Gideon J. Burton, of Philadelphia; and Robert Carstairs, born 1841, who was killed at the battle of Fair Oaks, Virginia, May 31, 1862.

JAMES CARSTAIRS JR., fifth son and sixth child of James and Sarah Britton (Summers) Carstairs, was born in Philadelphia, March 13, 1834. He, like his elder brother, Charles S., engaged in the mercantile business on arriving at mature years, and was one of the prominent wholesale merchants of Philadelphia, being senior member of the firm of Carstairs, McCall & Co. for many years prior to his death, which occurred May 28, 1893. He was prominently associated with a number of the financial, industrial, and benevolent institutions of his native city.

James Carstairs Jr., married, March 22, 1860, Mary White Haddock, born in Philadelphia, who still survives him. She is a daughter of Daniel Haddock Jr., who was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, November 12, 1806, and died in Philadelphia, January 21, 1890, and his wife, Catharine Lucy Stevenson Shinn, daughter of John Shinn, Jr., of Philadelphia, of the prominent New Jersey family of that name, and his wife Mary White, daughter of Dr. John White, the eminent Revolutionary surgeon.

On the paternal side, Mrs. Carstairs is of early New England ancestry. Her grandfather, Daniel Haddock, born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, died at Lynn, Massachusetts, October 18, 1846, and his wife, Abigail Haseltine, was born at Haverhill, March 27, 1780, and died at Lynn, April 27, 1875. The latter was a great-great-great-granddaughter of Robert Haseltine, who came from England and settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1638, married there December 23, 1639, Anne ———, and located in Bradford, Massachusetts, where he died August 27, 1674, and his wife on July 26, 1684.

Abraham Haseltine, son of Robert and Anne, was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, May 23, 1648, and died there, April 28, 1711. He married Elizabeth Longhorne, who was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, September, 1649, and died at Bradford, March 27, 1704.

Richard Haseltine, son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Longhorne) Haseltine, was born at Bradford, Massachusetts, November 13, 1679, and died there March 8, 1755. He was deacon of the church at Bradford and a lieutenant of the Provincial forces of Essex county. He married Abigail Chadwick, who was born in 1683, presumably in Malden, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, and died in Bradford, July 24, 1743.



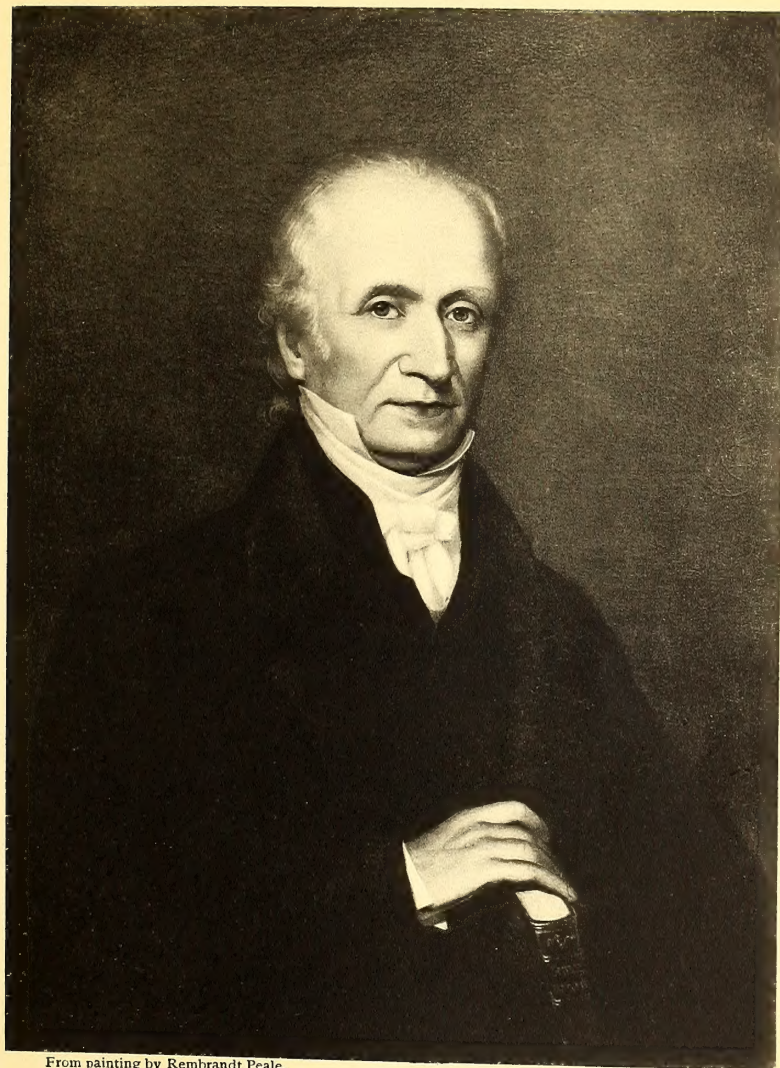
John Haseltine, grandfather of Abigail (Haseltine) Haddock, was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, November 22, 1708, and was a son of Lieutenant Richard Haseltine and his wife, Abigail Chadwick. He married Mary Ingalls, of Chester, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, and removed there, where he died October 16, 1757. His widow, who was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, November 29, 1714, returned to Bradford, Massachusetts, after her husband's death, and died there October 13, 1779.

James Haseltine, son of John and Mary (Ingalls) Haseltine, and father of Abigail (Haseltine) Haddock, was born in Chester, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, March 27, 1750, and returned with his mother to Essex county, Massachusetts, after the death of his father. He married Abigail Mooers, and located in Haverhill, where he died May 17, 1833. His wife Abigail, who was born in Haverhill, Essex county, Massachusetts, January 6, 1754, died at Haverhill, September 20, 1820.

Dr. John White, the maternal great-grandfather of Mary White (Haddock) Carstairs, was born in the City of New York, June 24, 1759. He was a student at the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, and early in 1775 came to Philadelphia to study medicine, but joined the Philadelphia Battalion of Associators, under Colonel Thomas McKean, in July, 1776, and marched with that battalion to the support of Washington's army immediately after the passage by Congress of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776, and was stationed at Amboy for about three months, when the battalion was disbanded and he returned to Philadelphia, and resumed his medical studies. In January, 1777, he was appointed surgeon's mate in the General Hospital, at the "Bettering House", Philadelphia, where he was engaged in tending the sick and wounded soldiers until the approach of Howe's army, when the sick were transferred to hospitals in New Jersey, and he served successively in the hospitals at Burlington, Princeton and New Brunswick, New Jersey, and at Valley Forge, Yellow Springs and Lightfoot's Barn, in Pennsylvania, until the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British, in June, 1778, when he was again ordered to the hospital at the "Bettering House," where he was stationed until August, 1779, when he was appointed surgeon on board the privateer, "Morning Star", and later filled the same position on board the twenty-gun ship, "Rising Sun", which was captured by the British frigate "Medea", July 1, 1780, and Dr. White was a prisoner of war in the notorious prisonship "Jersey" and in New York City for about fifteen months, suffering great hardships. The details of his service in various capacities is so well given in the manuscripts of Dr. J. M. Toner in the Library of Congress that we give Dr. Toner's sketch in full:

"John White, surgeon's mate, and subsequently surgeon in the Revolutionary War, was born in the city of New York in June, 1759. At the commencement of hostilities he was a student at Princeton College, N. J., but the excitement which followed the fight at Lexington, Mass., April 19, 1775, rendered it impossible for him to apply his mind to study, and as most of the students shortly after dispersed, he moved to Philadelphia, to enter upon the study of medicine. Shortly after the passage of the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress, July 4, 1776, John White joined a regiment of militia commanded by Colonel Thomas McKean, afterwards Governor of Pennsylvania, and which was stationed for about three months at Amboy. Upon his return he was appointed surgeon's mate in the General Hospital at the 'Bettering House,' in January, 1777, con-





From painting by Rembrandt Peale.

*Dr. John White*













From painting by Rembrandt Peale.

*Catharine Lucy Haddock*



tinuing there during the ravages of jail or hospital fever introduced by the prisoners liberated from confinement in New York City. A grave form of dysentery also prevailed at this time among the men connected with the 'Flying Camp,' and which proved fatal to numerous physicians and nurses. Dr. White was twice brought to death's door by hospital fever.

"On the approach of the enemy to Philadelphia, which they captured Sept. 26th, 1777, he was successively transferred to duty in the hospitals at Burlington, Princeton, New Brunswick, in New Jersey, and at Valley Forge, Yellow Springs, and Lightfoot's Barn, in Pennsylvania. After the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British, June 18, 1778, he was again ordered to the 'Bettering House.'

"During the period of his service there he had suffered much in his health from hard duty and disease, and his monthly pay, owing to the depreciation of the paper currency, was insufficient to clothe him. He left the hospital with the approbation of the commanding officer in August, 1779, to accept the appointment of surgeon to the privateer, 'Morning Star,' commanded by Captain Gardner, in which he made two cruises in company with the elder Captain Decatur.

"Among the prizes taken by this privateer was a transport with Hessians, which had been cut off from the British fleet going into New York City. The vessel was sent to Egg Harbor. Shortly after this John White was appointed surgeon to the 'Rising Sun,' a twenty-gun ship built at Egg Harbor, and which was captured by the British frigate 'Medea,' July 1st, 1780. The Doctor was carried to South Carolina, where he was confined in the prison ship four months, and then transferred with other survivors to the Jersey prison-Ship, at New York City.

"In addition to the many cruelties inflicted on the prisoners in that infamous prison ship, about 150 prisoners were mustered and selected under the pretence of being sent on board of a cartel for exchange, who were taken out at midnight to be distributed among a fleet of war vessels anchored near Sandy Hook, ready to sail. Dr. White, with twenty-seven others was put on board the flag-ship 'London,' ninety guns, and as soon as it was light they were ordered to assist at the windlass in weighing the anchor, which if refused, punishment was threatened. In this emergency he addressed himself to the lieutenant in command, representing his unfitness for such service, and the position he occupied when captured, when after one night's detention he was returned to the old prison ship.

"The British surgeons, to relieve themselves from a dangerous and disagreeable duty, procured the attendance of American surgeons to wait on the sick, which appointment was duly accepted by them, as it included the privilege of a boat to go on board the hospital ships and occasionally on shore to obtain medicines and provisions for the sick. Dr. Nathan Dorsey, a surgeon on board one of our captured frigates, who had been assigned by his captors to this duty, was exchanged, and the subject of this sketch, Dr. John White, succeeded him after about four months detention on the 'Jersey,' in attendance on the sick American prisoners. After continuing a prisoner for seven months in New York City, Dr. White was exchanged through the kind efforts of friends."

Returning to Philadelphia, he took up the practice of medicine which continued to the date of his death in Philadelphia, July 7, 1838, in his eightieth year. He took an active interest in municipal affairs, and was a prominent candidate for sheriff of Philadelphia county in 1820.

Mary White (Haddock) Carstairs, still resides in Philadelphia, she is first vice-president of the Presbyterian Orphanage, in Philadelphia, established by her mother, Catharine Lucy (Shinn) Haddock, and also vice-president of the Bible Readers Society; manager of the Sea-Side Home, Cape May Point, New Jersey; and president of the Haddock Memorial Home for Infants, endowed by her mother Catharine Lucy Haddock. She is a member of the Society of New England Women for Philadelphia, and other patriotic and social organizations. She and her husband, James Carstairs, Jr., had nine children, viz:—

Lucy Haddock Carstairs, b. Jan. 16, 1861, unm.;

Daniel Haddock Carstairs, b. Feb. 7, 1862; m. Louise Orne, of whom presently;

John Haseltine Carstairs, b. Aug. 7, 1863; m. Belle Wolf Wilson, of whom presently;

Charles Stewart Carstairs, b. Aug. 2, 1865; m. Esther Holmes Haseltine; of whom presently;

Helen Burton Carstairs, b. Aug. 28, 1867, d. Jan. 18, 1904; m. (first) Chas. S.

Phillips, of N. Y. (second) Cornelius Van Buren Burrel;



- Emily Frances Carstairs, b. Dec. 11, 1869; m. April 22, 1895, Walton Ferguson, Jr., of Stamford, Conn., and has issue:  
 Emily Frances Ferguson, b. Feb. 12, 1900;
- Mary White Carstairs, b. Aug. 19, 1871; m. Feb. 18, 1895, Stephan de Kosenko, and had issue:  
 Mary Carstairs de Kosenko, b. March 23, 1897;  
 Emily Frances de Kosenko, b. Jan. 2, 1899;  
 Lucille de Kosenko, b. Oct. 18, 1901;
- Lena Farr Carstairs, b. March 24, 1878, m. (first) Nov. 9, 1898, Francis A. Janney, and had issue:  
 Emily Hall Janney, b. Sept. 5, 1899;  
 Mary White Janney, b. March 17, 1901;  
 Helen Moore Janney, b. Jan. 18, 1903;
- She m. (second) March 21, 1908, Mario Montu, of Turin, Italy, where they reside.
- James Carstairs Jr., b. Jan. 2, 1880, m. March 31, 1906, Priscilla Moore Taylor, dau. of Matthew H. Taylor, of Erie, Pa., President of Pittsburg Coal Co. They had issue:  
 Priscilla Moore Carstairs, b. March 18, 1907.

DANIEL HADDOCK CARSTAIRS, eldest son and second child of James Jr. and Mary White (Haddock) Carstairs, born in Philadelphia, February 7, 1862, was educated at the Few-Smith Academy, Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1879. He engaged with his father in the distilling business in Philadelphia, as a member of the firm of Carstairs, McCall & Co., distillers of and wholesale dealers in liquors, 254 South 3rd street, and succeeded his father as senior member of the firm at the latter's death, and with his brother, John Haseltine Carstairs, still continues the business established by his father. He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, in right of descent from Surgeon John White, his maternal great-great-grandfather; a member of the New England Society, and of the following social organizations, viz: the Union League, Philadelphia Cricket Club, Germantown Cricket Club, Philadelphia Country Club, and Racquet Club, of Philadelphia, and the Maryland Club, of Baltimore.

He married (first) November 27, 1883, Louise Orne, born August 4, 1862, daughter of Edward B. and Elizabeth (Boldin) Orne, of Philadelphia; and (second) April 21, 1906, Viola Howard, daughter of Francis Howard, of Boston, Massachusetts. By his first wife, Louise Orne, Mr. Carstairs had issue: Elizabeth Boldin Carstairs, born December 2, 1884, who married, January 9, 1907, William Moore Stewart (3d), of Philadelphia; and Mary Haddock Carstairs, born May 24, 1889.

JOHN HASELTINE CARSTAIRS, second son of James and Mary White (Haddock) Carstairs, born in Philadelphia, August 7, 1863, is also a member of the firm of Carstairs, McCall & Co., and prominently identified with the business interests of his native city.

He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, in right of descent from Surgeon John White; a member of the Union League, Philadelphia Country, Philadelphia Racquet, Art, and Corinthian Yacht Clubs, of Philadelphia; and of the New England Society; Maryland Club, of Baltimore, and the Union League Club, of New York.

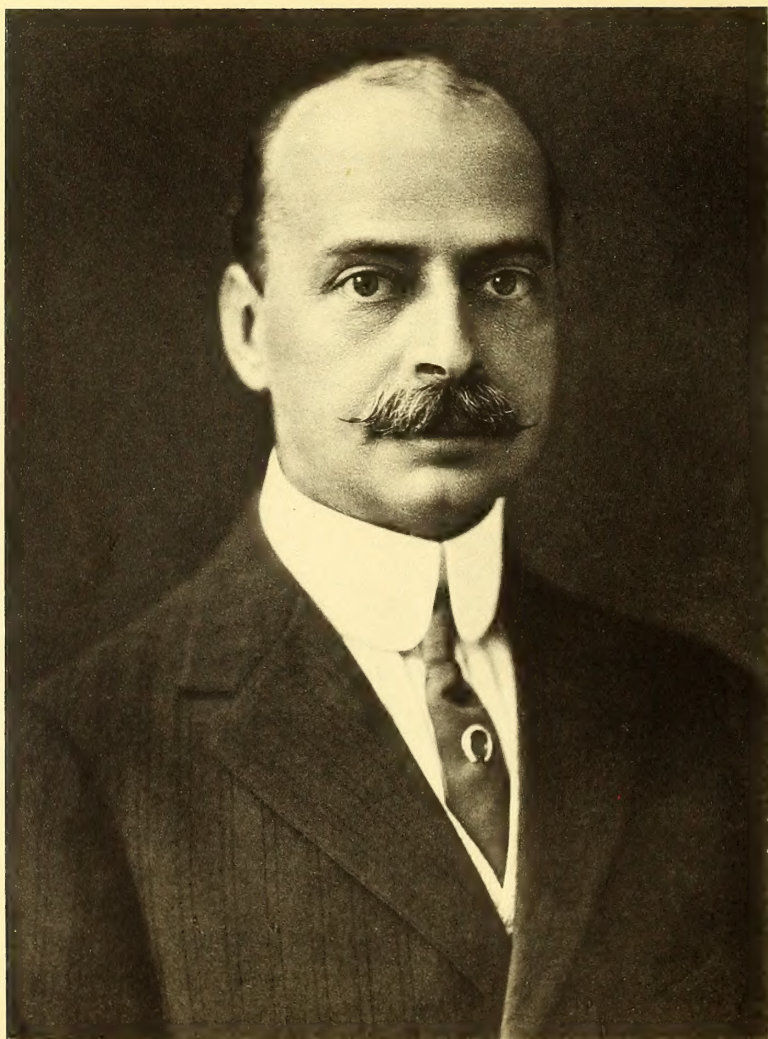
He married, April 30, 1884, Belle Wolf Wilson, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Wolf) Wilson, of Philadelphia, and they have one daughter, Lorraine Wilson Carstairs, born June 2, 1889.

CHARLES STEWART CARSTAIRS, third son of James and Mary White (Haddock) Carstairs, was born in Philadelphia, August 2, 1865, and resided in New



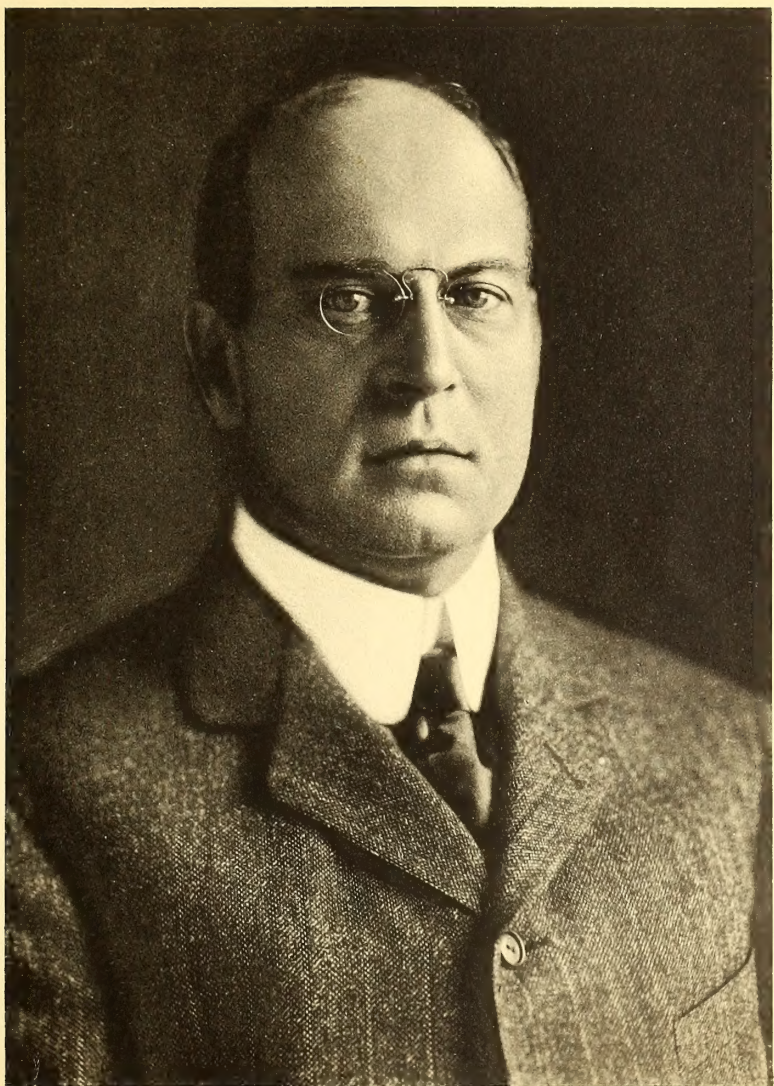






*Amiel Haddock Carstairs*





*John Haseeltine Catshals*







York. Charles Stewart Carstairs went to New York City in 1898, and entered the firm of Knoedler & Co., art dealers, with whom he has continued to the present time. He has charge of the London branch of this house and is considered one of the best art critics in this country, and in London and Paris. He is a member of the Union League Club of Philadelphia, the Racquet Club of New York, and of several clubs in England. At this date he has his home in England. He married, January 14, 1886, Esther Holmes Haseltine, daughter of Charles F. and Elizabeth Haseltine, and they have four children, viz:—Charles Haseltine Carstairs, born October 5, 1886; Carroll Carstairs, born March 20, 1888; James Stewart Carstairs, born June 2, 1890; and Elizabeth Haseltine Carstairs, born November 2, 1891.



## DENNY FAMILY

The present generation are lineal descendants of Major Ebenezer Denny, the famous Revolutionary soldier who fought the foreign enemies of his country on sea and land during the Revolution, as well as their savage allies of the forest, and in the war of 1812 was of great service to the American army, although then over fifty years of age. He was on a "privateer", was at the surrender at Yorktown, was with General Arthur St. Clair, November 4, 1791, and bore the news of his disastrous defeat to President Washington at Philadelphia. Thus he served all through the struggle for Independence, at sea, on land, and in the forest, in victory or defeat, bearing well his part. In peace also was he great as will be shown. Major Denny was of the third generation of the Denny family in America.

The family is of English descent, the American ancestor being William Denny, who came to this country prior to 1735, and settled in Uwchlan township, Chester county, Pennsylvania. The records show and the histories of Chester and Cumberland counties confirm that he took up and patented two hundred and ninety three acres of land in that township. His ownership is further confirmed by the fact that in 1777, he and his wife, Margaret conveyed a tract to their eldest son, David Denny, a Revolutionary soldier of record. William Denny died in 1784, aged seventy-seven years. His wife Margaret died in May, 1794, aged seventy-six years. They had three sons: David, William and Walter. David had the homestead farm; William and Walter removed to Cumberland county in 1745.

WILLIAM DENNY, son of William and Margaret Denny, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, and died at his home in Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, about the year 1800. He was by trade a carpenter and cabinet maker. He contracted for and built the court house at Carlisle in 1765, which was destroyed by fire in 1845. He is on the tax lists of Carlisle (1762-63) as the owner of lot No. 29, on West Main street, where he resided in a well-built log house. This house stood as one of Carlisle's ancient land marks until 1894, when it was torn down to make way for a more modern building. In the old turnpike and "mule train" days, it was a prominent public house and a depot of supplies for the Pittsburgh trade. William Denny was the first coroner of Cumberland county, and during the Revolutionary War, commissioner of issues. He was a gentleman of the old school, high-minded and courteous to the extreme. All of William Denny's nine children were born in this house. It is a matter of regret that the familiar landmark had to go, but the old log house still lives in "Denny Memorial Hall", one of the Dickinson College buildings, as Miss Matilda W. Denny presented the lot and building to the college and the proceeds from the sale of the property were used to erect "Denny Memorial Hall" at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. William Denny married Agnes Parker, who was born in 1741, a daughter of John and Margaret (McClure) Parker. John was a son of Richard and Janet Parker, Ulster county, Ireland, folks, who emigrated in 1725



and settled on a farm three miles from Carlisle. In his application for a patent in 1734, Richard Parker stated that he had resided there "ye ten years past". Richard Parker died before 1750, his wife Janet survived him fifteen years. John Parker, his son, was born in 1716 and died prior to 1785. Margaret McClure, his wife, died in May, 1792. Children of William and Agnes (Parker) Denny; 1. Ebenezer (who will have later mention). 2. Priscilla, born May 28, 1763, died at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1849. 3. William, born March 24, 1765, died in infancy. 4. Nancy Agnes, born August 31, 1768, died unmarried, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, January 11, 1845. 5. Margaret, born June 25, 1773, married Samuel Sinnison. 6. Mary, March 13, 1775, died aged three years. 7. Mary, born March 5, 1778, (Mrs. George Murray). 8. Elizabeth, born April 22, 1782, died at Carlisle, March 27, 1848. 9. Boyd, born February 20, 1783, died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

MAJOR EBENEZER DENNY, eldest child of William and Agnes (Parker) Denny, was born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, March 11, 1761, and after an unusually eventful and useful life died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 21, 1822, and was buried in the First Presbyterian churchyard of that city. When the War of the Revolution began Ebenezer was but fifteen years of age, but notwithstanding his youth was a trusted messenger conveying important war messages as far west as Fort Pitt, going alone over the mountains and through the deep forests, lying on the ground at night and always on the alert for Indians, by whom he was often chased. He is described at this time as "a slender, fair, blue-eyed, red-headed boy". His mother was a devout Christian woman who attributed the preservation of her son, amid the perils of battle on land and sea, to "a gracious and watchful Providence", but her friends ascribed it to the fervent prayers of his godly mother. For a little while he was in the employ of his father, but he was of a different mettle. The times were too stirring to stay at home, and learning that a privateer carrying "letters of marque and reprisal" was fitting out at Philadelphia, enlisted as a volunteer and sailed for the West Indies. He saw plenty of fighting and was always so eager and courageous that he was promoted to a command on board. Returning after the first cruise, he was intending to ship for a second, when he received a commission as ensign of the First Regiment Pennsylvania Line. This was in 1778. In August, 1780, he was transferred to the Seventh Pennsylvania, and May 23, 1781, was promoted to lieutenant of the Fourth Pennsylvania. At the time the cords were tightening around Cornwallis, Ensign Denny on the march kept a journal from which we quote. The first quotation is just after a sharp fight with the British near Williamsburg. He says:

"Here for the first time saw wounded men: the sight sickened". As the end approached he says: "Army encamped on the banks of the James River; part of the French fleet in full view". On September 14, "General Washington arrived; our brigade was paraded to receive him; officers all pay their respects. He stands in the door, takes every man by the hand, the officers all pass in, receiving the salute and shake hands. This is the first time I have seen the general". On October 15; "Siege operations were at once commenced; the fighting became very warm on both sides and the siege works were pushed with great vigor. Easy digging, light, sandy soil. A shell from one of the French mortars, set fire to a British frigate; she burned to the waters edge and then blew up mak-



ing an earthquake". On October 17: "Had the pleasure of seeing a drummer mount the enemy's parapet and beat a parley; immediately an officer made his appearance holding up a white handkerchief. An officer from our line ran and met him and tied the handkerchief over his eyes, and thus was the great event of the surrender of Cornwallis accomplished." When the terms of the surrender had been agreed upon, October 19, 1781, Ensign Denny was detailed by Colonel Butler to plant the American colors on the surrendered ramparts, but it is related that Baron Steuben dismounted, took them from his hands and planted them himself, a procedure that only the efforts of both Washington and La Fayette prevented from leading to a hostile encounter between Colonel Butler and Baron Steuben. A little later he was with St. Clair in the Carolinas, and at Charleston during its investment and after the evacuation, but hostilities soon ceased, and the long bitter war was ended.

In the subsequent campaigns against the Indians in the west, he received his promotions, rising to the rank of major. He was with Generals Harmar, St. Clair, Clarke and Wm. Henry Harrison in their operations against the Indians, and saw plenty of action, for he was adjutant to General Harmar and aide-de-camp to General St. Clair on November 4, 1794, when St. Clair was so overwhelmed and defeated by the Indians. Major Denny was everywhere in the midst of danger and death, but escaped unharmed. He was dispatched by General St. Clair after the battle to bear the news of defeat to President Washington, who was giving a dinner at Philadelphia when the dispatch bearer arrived. At first the President asked to have the dispatches sent in to him, but Major Denny returned word that his orders were to deliver them to no one but the President, whereupon he was admitted. Washington read the entirely unexpected sad tidings, and is said to have flown into a violent passion and used words, none too mild or well chosen. In 1794 he was commissioned a captain, in command of a detachment to protect the commissioners in laying out the town of Presque Isle (now Erie, Pennsylvania), but on arriving at Le Boeuf Point they were turned back by representative chiefs of the Six Nations who objected to having the Point occupied at that time. During the years of 1795-96 Major Denny resided upon a farm he had bought along the Monongahela river, six miles above Pittsburgh. At this time he was a candidate for the State Assembly, but was defeated. In 1796 he was elected a commissioner of Allegheny county. At this time he sold his farm, and removed to Pittsburgh. In 1803 he was elected treasurer of Allegheny county, and was again elected in 1808. In 1804 he was appointed a director of the Branch Bank of Pennsylvania at Pittsburgh, the first bank west of the Allegheny mountains. In the War with England, 1812-14, Major Denny was commissioner for the purchase of supplies for troops on the Erie and Niagara frontiers. He displayed his usual energy, and pushed the delivery of supplies, at a personal pecuniary loss, waived the thirty day clause in the contracts, and sent the goods forward. When Pittsburgh was incorporated a city in 1816, Major Denny was elected the first mayor. He was an earnest Presbyterian, and a trustee of the First Church of Pittsburgh, also the first president of the "Moral Society" formed in 1809. He was one of the potent forces in establishing the Western Theological School in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania. He, with pioneer Johnson, seated themselves



at the doorway of the church and received the contributions of the worshippers as was the old Scotch way.

Major Denny married, July 1, 1793, Nancy Wilkins, daughter of Captain John Wilkins, soldier of the Revolution, a former resident of Carlisle, but later of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Denny died May 1, 1806, in her thirty-first year. In the summer of 1822, while on a visit with his daughter Nancy, to Niagara Falls, Major Denny was taken ill and returned with difficulty to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he died July 21, 1822, in his sixty-fifth year. Four children survived him, three sons and a daughter, the children of Nancy (Wilkins) Denny. The sons all had distinguished careers and were worthy sons of the father. Of Harmar (see forward), the second one, William Henry Denny, was a physician of Pittsburgh, his first wife, Sophia Du Barry bore him: Ebenezer, graduated Annapolis, and served in the United States Navy; Dupes-sis; Sophia (Mrs. Brady Wilkins), died September 25, 1892; Rebecca (Mrs. Dr. T. S. Verdi) and Juliette (Mrs. Thomas Gibson). His second wife, Maria Poe, bore him: Georgiana, William, Henry and George Talman. St. Clair Denny, the third son of Major Ebenezer Denny, entered the United States army, and rose to the rank of major. He married Caroline Hamilton, who bore him: Morgan Willoughby, Elizabeth O'Hara (Mrs. William Crogan Denny), James Hamilton (who died in childhood), St. Clair (who died in childhood), Annie Harding (Mrs. William Matthews Corcoran), Caroline St. Clair (Mrs. Joseph N. Du Barry), William Irwin (married Elizabeth Wellendorf), and George M. Brooke Denny. Nancy, the only daughter of Major Ebenezer Denny, married Edward Harding, who was born in Maryland, and became an officer in the regular United States army. Their children were: Ebenezer Denny Harding, who was a captain in the regular army, he married Lavinia Morgan; Elizabeth (Mrs. Oliver W. Barnes); William, and Van Buren Harding.

HARMAR DENNY, son of Major Ebenezer and Nancy (Wilkins) Denny, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, May 13, 1794. He was graduated from Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, with the class of 1814, and was admitted to the Allegheny county bar, November 13, 1816. He was a born leader among men and whether in church or state was among the foremost. He was known as a most excellent lawyer. His first political office was as a member of the lower house of the Pennsylvania State Legislature, where he so arose in prominence that he was elected to represent the Allegheny district in the National Congress, serving as representative four terms from March 4, 1829, to March 4, 1837. In that year he was elected a member of the Convention called to revise and amend the State Constitution, where he was especially useful. In 1849 he was chosen president of the Pittsburgh Select Council. In 1850 he was presidential elector. In State development he early advocated the building of the Pennsylvania railroad, and urged upon the farmers the importance of improved breeds of live stock and better farm machinery. In educational circles he was well known and useful. He was a trustee of the Western University of Pennsylvania, and on the board of examiners. He was a director of the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny City. In 1848 he became a member of the American Philosophical Society. His religious faith was Presbyterian, and early in life, under the ministry of Rev. Doctor Herron, he joined the First Church of Pittsburgh, where he thereafter was always a member. He was ruling elder



from April 12, 1829, until his death. In the sessions and higher courts of the church he was often heard, and helpful to the brethren. A wealthy man, he was also liberal, and his church benefited. He was the first president of Allegheny County Auxiliary of the American Bible Society. While in Congress he was an active worker in the Congressional prayer meeting. In short, there were few lines of human endeavor in which he was not a worker. Among the many tributes to his memory, this from the "Presbyterian Encyclopedia" is perhaps the most fitting: "His character was well established and symmetrical. No one ever questioned his rigid integrity, his profound sense of honor and honesty, the moral purity of his life or the perfect sincerity of his religious profession. He was a person too, of very prepossessing features, whose appearance had become preëminently venerable. He was erect and gentlemanly in his bearing, and though somewhat reserved and dignified, yet a man of genuine modesty and amiability, entirely free from all pretension and eminently kind and affable. In the several spheres of life—domestic, social, civic and ecclesiastical—he was truly and impressively, a good man and his life was without reproach." The wife of Hon. Harmar Denny, whom he married, November 25, 1817, was Elizabeth Febiger O'Hara, who was born December 31, 1796, died January 18, 1878, daughter of General James and Mary (Carson) O'Hara. There were twelve children born of this marriage: 1. Ann, died young. 2. Mary O'Hara (Mrs. J. W. Spring). 3. James O'Hara, married (first) Catherine Dallas, (second) Margaret Stevenson. 4. William Croghan, married (first) Elizabeth Denny, (second) Nancy Tripp. 5. Elizabeth O'Hara, became the wife of Hon. Robert McKnight. 6. Catherine. 7. Agnes. 8. Caroline, became the second wife of Rev. William Paxton, D. D. 9. Amelia Mellezena (Mrs. Captain Thomas J. Brereton). 10. Harmar. 11. Matilda Wilkins, now of Pittsburgh (north side). 12. Henry Baldwin. Harmar Denny died January 29, 1852, and was buried in the Allegheny Cemetery at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

This is another line of Revolutionary descent leading to the Denny family—that of Elizabeth T. (O'Hara) Denny. The O'Haras are an ancient family of Ireland. They are mentioned in Irish history as far back as 1348 in County Mayo, in the west of Ireland. In 1396, Bishop O'Hara is named, in 1409, Bishop Bryan O'Hara, in 1485, Archbishop O'Hara has mentioned. General Sir Charles O'Hara was created a Baron in 1706. He was of county Mayo, as was his son, General James O'Hara, who served and received a title from Queen Ann. General James O'Hara had hanging on the walls of his Pittsburgh home the coat-of-arms of the barony of Tyrawley, in recognition of his descent from the Baron O'Hara, of county Mayo—Vert on the pale radiant or, a lion rampant, sable. James O'Hara (afterward quartermaster-general in the American army) came to America in 1772. He landed in Philadelphia, but soon found his way to Western Pennsylvania, where he was an Indian trader for a firm in Philadelphia. He left them and for a time till March, 1774, was employed by Pittsburgh men as their Indian trader in (now) St. Lawrence county. His accounts were kept with the Indian in buck, doe and fawn skins. Here are a few of his entries: "Captain Pipe's account, pea, meat, chease, lives on the creek." "Captain Pipe promises to pay these accounts if the other would not". "Deer skins received of his wife, 10 shillings; 1 Buck skin", "paid Joseph



Hamaltius, 6 shillings, 1 pence", "remainder of raccoon and foxes skins got at camp". "Account with White woman who lives in the smith's shop". "Dr. Pipe's brother-in-law". "Dr. the little Muncy man who bot gun at thr Muncy-town, 1 pint powder". From March, 1774, till the breaking out of the war, he was government agent among the Indians. As O'Hara had served three years in the British army and had ranked as ensign, he was thought capable of being captain. He raised and equipped a volunteer company, the equipment being a hunting shirt, buckskin breeches and the ever ready rifle. The company was first sent to Fort Canhawa (now Kanawha) which had been erected by the State of Virginia. Here Captain O'Hara and his men remained until 1779. The company having been reduced to twenty-nine men through losses from the Indian fighting, the fort was abandoned, the cattle and horses sent to Pittsburgh, while the few men surviving were attached to the North Virginia regulars under General Broadhead, December 13, 1779. O'Hara, who spoke French, the Indian dialects, and understood their sign writing, was of great benefit to Major Clark, whom he accompanied on his arduous march through the Wabash country. He was sent east with letters to General Washington, and remained at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, until 1780, when he was appointed commissary for the General Hospital and stationed at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. In 1781 he was made assistant quartermaster. The winter of 1779-80 was one of unusual severity. The means of transportation were closed and supplies could not be furnished the army in a great quantity, nor with regularity. The depreciation of the Continental currency also caused most serious difficulty. The distress consequent was responsible for the revolt of the Pennsylvania Line in 1781. Captain O'Hara, as assistant quartermaster, used every endeavor to provide for the southern campaign of 1781 under General Greene. Of the history of his efforts for this purpose there remains but one small memorandum book. In that can be traced his journey with the army and a record of provisions, procured by himself and his assistant, Mr. Elliot. Names of places are given that correspond with the most noted places and battles of the southern campaign. South Carolina was in the hands of Cornwallis, and he was preparing to invade North Carolina. Morgan defeated the British Colonel Tarleton at "The Cowpens," January 17, 1781. There were various pursuits and retreats until March 15, when the battle of Guilford Court House was fought. This was one of the hottest fights of the war. The Americans were repulsed, but the British were too badly shattered to pursue. At Camden, General Greene had a hard battle with the British under Lord Rawdon, and was defeated. Again at Eutaw Springs the armies grappled and both claimed the victory. These and other places are mentioned in the book, showing that Captain O'Hara was giving active personal attention to the duties of his department (the commissary). He remained with the army until July, 1783, when having seen the last of the Pennsylvania troops on board the transport, he traveled north to Philadelphia in company with General Wayne.

After settling the affairs of his office he returned to Pittsburgh, accompanied by his newly wedded wife, in a wagon, the only means of travel. She was Mary, daughter of William Carson, a Scotch gentleman of means. The house to which Captain O'Hara brought his bride was built of logs. She however had brought with her all the luxuries of home life that could be transported. The



carpets astonished the western country people, and they expressed their surprise, that Mrs. O'Hara should spread coverlets on the floor to walk on. The house stood near the Allegheny river, above Fort Pitt, in what was called the "Officers' Orchard". During his residence in Pittsburgh, General O'Hara was noted for his hospitality. To his home all were welcome, from the countryman who came for rest or refreshment, to his guests of honor, Louis Phillipe, General Moreau, and his friends the French officers. Letters from officers high in rank in the army, prove their esteem and confidence in him. April 19, 1792, he was appointed quartermaster-general of the regular United States army, and served until May, 1796, being succeeded by General John Wilkins father of Nancy, the wife of Major Ebenezer Denny (See Denny). After the war ended, General O'Hara took a contract to furnish provisions for the western army under General Harmar, and did this satisfactorily, and was appointed quartermaster and treasurer for the payment of the soldiers. His accounts were kept with the most scrupulous exactness, as his reports to the Treasury Department show, and the following confirms:

Treasury Department,  
Registers Office, Mar. 6, 1792.

These are to certify that James O'Hara, late contractor for supplying the army with provisions, and who occasionally acted as Quartermaster of the troops and agent for the supply of Indian goods, is not charged with any moneys on the treasury books. That he has from time to time settled his accounts in a regular manner at the Treasury, and has given general satisfaction to the Treasury officers with whom he has settled said accounts.

(Signed) Joseph Nourse,  
Register.

April 19, 1792, Captain James O'Hara was appointed quartermaster-general in the United States army, and served until May, 1796.

War Department, April 19, 1792.

Sir:—The President of the United States by and with the advice and consent of the Senate has appointed you Quarter-Master General in the army of the United States. You will please immediately to signify your acceptance or non-acceptance of this appointment. In order that you may judge of the pay, rations and emoluments of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates in the service of the United States, I enclose you the act of Congress relating to the military establishment. I am, dear sir,

Your humble servant,

H. Knox,  
Secretary of War.

(James O'Hara).

In the spring of that year (1796) he built a saw mill in Allegheny City, and planned with Major Isaac Craig the erection of glass works. They spent thirty thousand dollars (a fortune in those days) before a single bottle was blown, but later it was a paying business. The glass industry of Pittsburgh owes its inception and infant life to those two men, O'Hara and Craig. The glass works of O'Hara and Craig made a common green grade of window glass, bottles and other hollow goods. They used an eight pot furnace and turned out three boxes of window glass daily, about three hundred square feet. A memorandum from General O'Hara's book, found after his death reads: "To-day we made the first bottle, at a cost of \$30,000." He was a builder of ships at Pittsburgh. They were built at his ship yard, loaded, then floated down the rivers to New Orleans, where they were rigged and sent on their voyages.



He built the "General Butler," which made several voyages across the ocean, but was captured by the Spanish, October 3, 1807. In 1811 he was a partner with John Henry Hopkins (after Bishop of Vermont) in the iron works at Ligonier, Westmoreland county, that failed. He made large purchases of land in Allegheny and other counties of western Pennsylvania. In 1804 he was appointed a director of the Pittsburgh Branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania. He ran for Congress in 1802 and in 1804, but failed of an election. He was a Presidential elector in 1789 when George Washington was chosen. He was an able assistant to General Wilkinson in raising the money to build the First Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, and donated a handsome chandelier which hung in the church for many years. He died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, December 21, 1819, aged sixty-seven years. His wife, Mary Carson O'Hara, died April 8, 1834, aged seventy-three years. Their daughter, Elizabeth Febiger O'Hara married Hon. Harmar Denny (see Denny). Another daughter, Mary, married a son of Major Croghan. Three sons, William Carson, James and Charles, died before their father. A granddaughter of General James O'Hara was Mrs. Schenley, who is held in loving recollection by Pittsburghers for her many gifts of parks and other benefactions, amounting in all to ten millions of dollars. Her mother was Mary O'Hara, who married William, a son of Captain Croghan. Her husband was Captain Schenley, a British officer. After her marriage Mrs. Schenley made her home in London, England, but never forgot her native city, where the news of her death was received with genuine sorrow.

Richard Butler O'Hara, son of Captain James and Mary (Carson) O'Hara, was born in Pittsburgh, where he died while still a young man. He was always of a delicate state of health and never actively engaged in business or public life. He married Mary Boyd. Their children were: James O'Hara, deceased; Elizabeth O'Hara, unmarried; Mary Carson O'Hara (Mrs. William M. Darlington).

Mary Carson, daughter of Richard Butler and Mary (Boyd) O'Hara, was born at "Guyasuta," Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, where she has resided all her life. She was educated at Edgeworth (now Braddock) Seminary, and Miss McLeod's School for Young Ladies, Staten Island, New York. She is an accomplished linguist, speaking, reading and writing with fluency, French, German and Spanish. She married William M. Darlington, who was an author of repute, to whom she was of the greatest assistance in translating and copying from original documents, which were largely French and Spanish in language. Mrs. Darlington has devoted a great deal of her life to genealogical research and historical writing. Her "Fort Pitt" (her only published volume) is a standard authority and widely quoted. She is a member of the Presbyterian church, and an honorary member of Pittsburgh Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. The children of William M. and Mary Carson (O'Hara) Darlington are: O'Hara Darlington, unmarried; Hilborn, died in 1862; Mary O'Hara Darlington, and Edith (Mrs. Samuel A. Ammon).

William McCullough Darlington was a son of Benjamin and Agnes (McCullough) Darlington, a grandson of Amos and Elizabeth (Powell) Darlington, and a descendant of the English emigrant Abraham Darlington, who came to Pennsylvania about 1711. His grandfather Amos was a farmer of Chester



county, Pennsylvania; his father, Benjamin, was a successful merchant of Pittsburgh, where he died February 15, 1856. William M. Darlington was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, May, 1815, and died at "Guyasuta," Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, September 28, 1889. He was by profession a lawyer but for several years before his death devoted himself exclusively to literary work and historical research. Owing to his knowledge of property and local history he was an authority often consulted by judges and leading attorneys of Allegheny county. In 1888, on the completion of the new court house, he received the keys from the county commissioners as being the oldest member of the county bar, though not the oldest man. His library, which he was collecting all through his life, number 11,000 volumes, being one of the best in quality and largest in quantity of any private collection in the State. He was a member of several historical societies,—a vice-president of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, and was considered an authority on American history, especially that of Western Pennsylvania, and the Ohio Valley. He compiled and published "Illustrative Notes to Journal of Colonel John May, of Boston, 1788-89"; "Christopher Gist's Journal, Notes and Biographies"; "An Appendix of Illustrative Notes to Colonel Smith's Narrative of Captivity with the Indians, 1755-59." He also prepared a great number of historical papers and genealogical sketches which were published by others in various publications.

Edith, daughter of William H. and Mary Carson (O'Hara) Darlington, was born at "Guyasuta", Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. She was educated at the Pittsburgh Female College and the School of Design. In 1891 she married Samuel A. Ammon, born in Pittsburgh, son of August Ammon, who was the first of his family to come to the United States. He was a native of Germany. Mr. Ammon is a lawyer practicing in Pittsburgh.

In patriotic lines Mrs. Ammon works through the Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and has been Regent of the Pittsburgh chapter ten years, 1899 to 1909. The Pittsburgh Chapter has always been a working body and has accomplished a great deal in the way of arousing public patriotic spirit, in preserving historical landmarks, and retaining them as permanent monuments of the "days of yore". Perhaps the most notable of all their achievements was the purchase of the old historic "Block House" at the Point, after its doom had been pronounced by man. To do this they were compelled to become an incorporated body, but the "Block House" was saved. In all this work Mrs. Ammon has borne an important part. In Church connection, she is a member of Calvary Episcopal Church, East End, Pittsburgh.

Captain John Wilkins, father of Nancy (Mrs. Major Ebenezer Denny) was a son of John and grandson of Robert Wilkins, the emigrant ancestor, who emigrated from Bradenoch, Wales, where his family had been seated since the conquest of that country by Edward III, of England. He was descended from Robert de Wintonia, which modernized is Robert of Winchester, and his son John, first bore the name of Wilcolyne or Wilkyn. Early in the eighteenth century, the Welsh family resumed by legal process the name of their ancestor de Winton. The arms of the Wilkins family are thus emblazoned: per pale or and argent, a wyvern vert. Crest: a wyvern proper; mottoes; Estote prudentes, and Syn ar dy Hun. Of Robert the emigrant, Captain John Wilkins says in a manuscript biography he left, dated 1807:



"My grandfather, a native of Wales, in Great Britain, came early to this country (America); he landed in Pennsylvania, then a wilderness, he took up and settled a tract of land where the City of Philadelphia now stands. After living there some time, he sold his title for a beaver hat, then took up and improved the tract of land where the sign of the buck now is, ten miles from Philadelphia, on the Lancaster road. He sold out there and moved further on, taking the course of what is now called Hawes Ferry, taking up and selling tract after tract, until he settled on a tract about fourteen miles northward of where Lancaster now stands. There he lived some time, then left that tract to my father, he moved on, settling several tracts until he settled a tract where Carlisle now stands. Gave that tract to another of his sons then moved on in the old way towards Patomick and died in Virginia."

JOHN WILKINS, son of Robert, the emigrant, and father of Captain John, was born at his father's settlement on Chiques Creek. He was extensively engaged in the Indian trade, and took an active part against Maryland during Cresap's "boundary war." An offer of fifty pounds by the Maryland authorities for his arrest resulted in his capture and imprisonment at Annapolis for a year; he died in 1741. His wife lived to be eighty-four, and died at the home of her son, Captain John, in Pittsburgh.

We quote again from the manuscript of Captain John Wilkins:

"I was born in Donegall township, county of Lancaster, and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, about thirteen miles from Lancaster (June 1st, 1733, authority, T. J. Brereton), educated in the principles of the Presbyterian Church. My father died when I was a little boy. When a proper age I was bound apprentice to the saddler trade in Lancaster. When free I took possession of my father's tract of land in Donegall. I had four sisters who had shares. I bought them out, married there, and had three children born there, my son John being the first born. Two Presbyterian congregations being within my bounds, the one called the Old Light and the other the New Light, joined and paid them both."

In 1763 he removed to Carlisle, and ten years later to Bedford, Pennsylvania, engaging in mercantile life in both places. At the outbreak of the Revolution he organized a company of Associators, and in 1776 was commissioned a captain in the Continental service and fought at Brandywine and Germantown. He was a member of the Convention of July 15, 1776, from Bedford county. In November, 1783, he removed to Pittsburgh, opened a store at the northeast corner of Fourth and Wood streets, and upon the organization of Allegheny county was appointed one of the Associate Judges of the court. He served as member of the Supreme Executive Council in 1790; was Chief Burgess of Pittsburgh; Commissioner of Public Buildings and County Treasurer, from 1794 to 1803. He died in Pittsburgh, December 11, 1809.

Again we quote from his manuscript:

"In the winter of 1766-67 I received a captain's commission from General Washington with orders, if accepted, to enlist a company of men and join the army of the United States. I accepted the commission, recruited, and in a short time enlisted sixty-four men. I then made a vendue, sold my land, my store in Bedfordtown. Attended by my son John, and all my stock and furniture, except my team, one riding horse and some light furniture, which I carried in my wagon, then set out with my family towards General Washington's headquarters, with my sixty-four men, two lieutenants, one ensign, together with twenty-two deserters. Out of my own money I paid the bounty and monthly wages, also their rations, together with the deserters until I arrived at Carlisle, where I first began to draw rations. But continued paying my men and officers monthly wages until the latter part of August following when our army lay in Wilmington. I settled up my accounts and there received all the money I had laid out for my company, together with my own pay, which amounted to a very large sum. During the time I was recruiting, I paid eight dollars for each deserter brought to me and the mileage, found them in rations and other necessities until I arrived at Carlisle, there I began to draw their rations, from thence took them to camp, and then sent them to their respective regiments; for this great expense I never received a cent."



He tells how his fortune was swept away by the depreciation of the Continental currency, of his efforts and final settlement with his creditors and his years of struggle to retrieve his fortunes; of his arrival in Pittsburgh, and his efforts to better business conditions there; of his efforts to establish a Presbyterian congregation and the erection of the first log church. He says:

"At the first establishment of the church I was ordained one of the elders, and still continue in that station. I was also voted in one of the trustees of the church, and at every election since I have been continued in that station, and a very great part of the time president of the trustees."

He was twice married. Each wife bore him eleven children, twenty-two in all. We quote:

"Mark, I never got a shilling of fortune with either of my wives, yet ever since my first marriage to this day, I have lived happy with them and God hath blessed me with plenty to keep my children until they were able to provide for themselves." "A strong trait of his character," says Brereton, "was his devotion to his numerous children. His daughters were his especial pride, and despite the large number of them, it is said that he could not bear to have young men, no matter how bright their prospects, come a wooing. As the girls were bright and attractive, it is to be supposed that he had his own troubles on that score."

His eldest son, General John Wilkins, was born in 1761, and died in Pittsburgh in 1816. He lived in Carlisle and Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. When a boy he entered the Revolutionary army and came with sword and epaulettes. He served throughout the war and ranked as captain. He succeeded General James O'Hara as quartermaster-general in the United States army. He was the first president of the Pittsburgh Branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania.

Another son of Captain John Wilkins was William Wilkins, born 1779, died June 23, 1865; he was U. S. Senator, 1831-4; Minister to Russia, 1835; Congressman, 1843-44; Secretary of War, 1844-45; Judge of the United States District Court for Western Pennsylvania; first president of the Bank of Pittsburgh.

Nancy Wilkins, wife of Major Ebenezer Denny, was a sister of General John and of Judge William Wilkins. They were all children of the first wife of Captain John Wilkins.



## JAMES CROSSAN CHAPLIN

JAMES CROSSAN CHAPLIN is a lineal descendent of two famous Revolutionary officers—General John Neville, of Virginia, and Major Isaac Craig, who married the General's only daughter, Amelia. Both ancestors were intimately identified with the early development of the city of Pittsburgh, where the names Craig and Neville are "Open Sesame". Their descendants in each generation have been men of mark in the army and navy of the United States, in business, letters, art, church and state. General Presley Neville, son of General John Neville, was an aide on the staff of General Lafayette. Henry Knox Craig, son of Major Isaac Craig, was a veteran officer of the War of 1812, and fought in the war with Mexico, retiring with the rank of brevet brigadier-general. His son, Lieutenant Presley O. Craig, was killed at the first battle of Bull Run, in 1861. Another of the sons, Benjamin F., was head of the chemical department of the surgeon-general's office at Washington. Neville B. Craig, another son of Major Isaac Craig, was a statesman and the historian *par excellence* of his home city, Pittsburgh. He is the man who figured thus in the report of an investigating committee of the Pennsylvania legislature: "Every member, with the single exception of Craig of Allegheny, all had used his share of this plunder". His son Isaac was an author and historian, vice-president of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, and spent his whole life in research and study. Isaac Eugene Craig, a grandson of Major Isaac Craig, was a noted artist and portrait painter. John Huntington Chaplin was an early attorney of Pittsburgh; his son, Lieutenant William Craig Chaplin, had a brilliant naval career in the United States Navy from 1826 to 1851, and his son, Lieutenant-commander James Crossan Chaplin, was also an officer of the navy, 1850-1866, of whom it was said: "For daring and cool bravery in the performance of his duty, he was not surpassed by any other in the service". There have also been bankers, manufacturers, business and professional men of prominence in each generation. William Chaplin of the third generation in America was also a Revolutionary soldier.

GENERAL JOHN NEVILLE was born in Virginia, July 24, 1731, died near Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 29, 1803, where he was buried in Unity churchyard. He was a son of Richard Neville, of Virginia, and his wife, Ann (Burroughs) Neville, a cousin of Lord Fairfax. His military record is as follows: November 12, 1776, lieutenant-colonel Twelfth Virginia Regiment; December 11, 1777, colonel, Eighth Virginia Regiment; September 14, 1778, transferred to the Fourth Virginia Regiment, and served with it until the close of the war; September 30, 1783, he was brevetted brigadier-general. He was a delegate to the Provincial Convention of Virginia, that appointed George Washington, Peyton Randolph and others to be members of the First Continental Congress. In 1791, he was inspector of revenue for the Fourth Pennsylvania Survey during the Whiskey Insurrection. His home, where he died, was in Neville township, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. His religious belief and life may be best expressed in this fact: "He



built at his own expense the first Episcopal church west of the Allegheny Mountains”.

General John Neville married Winfred, daughter of Colonel John and Anna (Conway) Oldham, of Virginia, granddaughter of Colonel Samuel and Elizabeth Newton Oldham, of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and great-granddaughter of John and Anna (Conway) Oldham, who came from England to Virginia in 1635. She had six brothers who were officers in the Revolutionary army, one of whom was killed at the battle of Eutaw Springs. Her marriage with General John Neville was solemnized in Winchester, Virginia, in August, 1754, and must have been a very happy one. We quote from the general's last will and testament: "My body I desire if I should die in any place convenient to the tomb of my loving wife, to be buried by her side, that in all humility praying, that as we have lived in perfect unity and happiness, we may together have a part in the resurrection of the just". Two children were born of this perfect marriage: General Presley Neville, who became a noted citizen of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and Amelia, who became the wife of Major Isaac Craig.

Major Isaac Craig was born at Ballykeel, Artfinny, near Belfast, Ireland, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, May 14, 1826, and was buried in the First Presbyterian Church burying ground. He came to America in 1765 or 1766, landing near Philadelphia. He was a house carpenter and worked at his trade, becoming a master builder. He continued in business until the breaking out of the Revolution. He at once devoted himself to the cause of the colonies and enlisted in the navy. In November, 1775, he was commissioned lieutenant of marines (probably the first ever appointed in our navy) and was on the ill-fated "Andrew Doria", then commanded by Nicholas Biddle. He served on the ship ten months, forming a part of Commodore Hopkin's squadron cruising in the West Indies. John Paul Jones was an officer engaged in this expedition. In 1776 he was promoted to captain of marines, and ordered to the infantry service with the land forces. He was with Washington at the "Crossing of the Delaware", and in the battle next morning at Trenton, New Jersey, also at battle of Princeton. March 3, 1777, he was transferred to the artillery, under Colonel Thomas Proctor. He remained with that regiment until the close of the war, in command of a company, ranking as captain of artillery. He was engaged at the battle of Brandywine, where he received a slight wound, but the next month was in the engagement at Germantown. He spent the winter of 1777 with the army at Valley Forge, and early in the spring was ordered to Carlisle, Pennsylvania, with several other officers, to "learn the art of laboratory", which meant the scientific preparation and testing of ammunition for the army. He was at Carlisle until August, 1778. In April, 1779, he was in command of the fort at Bellingsport, on the Delaware. In July, 1779, he was with General Sullivan's army on the expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations, and their white allies, the British Tories, under Brandt and the Butlers, who were devastating the Genesee Valley of New York state. He spent the winter of 1780 with Washington's army at Morristown, New Jersey; April 20, 1780, was ordered to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, by General Washington, which point he reached on May 29, and hereafter that city was his home. He was connected with the movements of troops under General Clarke, and on October 7, 1782,



was promoted to the rank of major. Until the close of the war, Major Craig was on duty often perilous in the extreme. When mustered out of service he formed a partnership with a brother officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Stephen Bayard, to engage in commercial business in Pittsburgh, also to deal in lands and town lots. They bought of the Penns the first land sold within the limits of what is now Pittsburgh, January 22, 1784. From this time on until his death he was in active business and public life. He was deputy-quartermaster and military store keeper, superintendent of the erection of forts at different points, built boats, and with General O'Hara established the first glass blowing plant in the Pittsburgh district. In the War of 1812 his services were again in demand by his country as an expert artilleryman. This was his last public employment. He became reduced in circumstances through endorsing for others and had to sell all his real estate. In the autumn of 1815, he removed to a good farm on Montour Island, in the Ohio river, owned by his wife, and here he passed his last days in comfort. He was a Presbyterian, and one of the first trustees of the First Church of Pittsburgh. His son pays this tribute to his father: "A sincere Christian, an honest man, a faithful diligent officer, a good citizen, a kind neighbor, an affectionate husband, and a most indulgent father".

Major Isaac Craig's wife was Amelia, only daughter of General John Neville, whom he married, January 1, 1785. They were the parents of thirteen children, three of whom died in infancy, and will not be named here:

Harriet, see forward;

Neville B., a graduate of Princeton College, a gifted lawyer, and famous as a local historian; city solicitor of Pittsburgh; owner and editor of *Pittsburgh Gazette*, the first daily of the city; member of the state legislature, the First Presbyterian Church, the Antiquarian Society, and many others. His wife was Jane Ann Fulton, whom he married, May 1, 1811, and had issue;

Matilda (Mrs. Reese E. Fleson);

Presley Hamilton, surgeon, U. S. A., and medical director of the army in Mexico under General Zachary Taylor;

Henry Knox, entered U. S. A. as second lieut., March 17, 1812, fought at Fort George and Stony Creek, Canada, and rose to rank of major; he rendered distinguished service during the Mexican War at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma and Monterey, rising to rank of colonel. He was retired in 1863, and for long and faithful service was brevetted brigadier-general;

John, d. unm.;

William, d. in youth;

Isaac Eugene, lieutenant U. S. regular army; fell in a duel with Lieut. Maul; both fell with the first shot;

Oldham G., a banker of Pittsburgh, died suddenly at Cologne, Germany. His son, Isaac Eugene Craig, was the famous artist and portrait painter previously referred to; Amelia, never m.

Harriet Craig, eldest child of Major Isaac and Amelia (Neville) Craig, was born in old Fort Pitt, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, December 25, 1785, died May 29, 1867. She married John Huntington Chaplin, an attorney of the city, who died at Pensacola, Florida. The issue of this marriage was a son, William Craig Chaplin, see forward, and a daughter Amelia.

The first of the Chaplin family, of record in America, is the emigrant, Benjamin Chaplin, who was born in England in 1687. He was married at Malden, Connecticut. He was of Lynn, Massachusetts, and later settled in Pomfret, Connecticut, where he and his wife are buried. The date of his coming to America is not recorded. He had issue among whom was a son William.

WILLIAM CHAPLIN, son of Benjamin Chaplin, was of Mansfield, Connecti-



cut. He married Esther, daughter of Ebenezer Holbrook, of Pomfret, Connecticut. Two children are named in the records: Molly, born April 28, 1759; William, born May 22, 1761.

WILLIAM CHAPLIN, son of William and Esther (Holbrook) Chaplin, was born May 22, 1761. He was a soldier of the Revolution, a private of the Sixth Battalion, Wadsworth's Brigade, Fourth Company, Colonel Chester commanding, 1776. This battalion was raised at Windham, Connecticut, June 17, 1776, to reinforce Washington at New York. They were at Flatbush, Long Island, August 26, and at White Plains, October 28, 1776. They were with the army at the battle of Trenton, New Jersey, but were not engaged. They served until December 25, 1776.

William Chaplin married (first) Amanda Sarah, daughter of Colonel Jabez and Judith (Elderkin) Huntington, of Norwich, Connecticut. William Chaplin at one time was a resident of Pittsburgh (Allegheny), where his wife Amanda Sarah died. He afterward removed to Bethel, Vermont. William Chaplin married (second), March 2, 1820, Polly McKinstry, "a fair widow".

JOHN HUNTINGTON CHAPLIN, son of William and Amanda Sarah (Huntington) Chaplin, was born in Windham, Connecticut, October 6, 1783. He was a graduate of Yale College. He came to Pittsburgh in 1805. He studied law under the Hon. Henry Baldwin and was admitted to the Allegheny county bar, November 15, 1808. In the first directory of Pittsburgh, published in 1815, he appears as an "Attorney at Law, Water St., between Redoubt Alley and Ferry". On March 28, 1809, he married Harriet, daughter of Major Isaac and Amelia (Neville) Craig, of previous mention. John H. Chaplin was at one time worshipful master of the Pittsburgh Lodge, No. 45, Free and Accepted Masons, chartered December 7, 1785. He removed to Florida where he attained high rank in his profession and received the appointment of circuit judge of the United States court. He died of yellow fever at Pensacola, Florida, August 24, 1822. His wife and two children William Craig Chaplin and Amelia Chaplin survived him.

WILLIAM CRAIG CHAPLIN, only son of John H. and Harriet (Craig) Chaplin, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1810, died in the officers' quarters at the Charlestown navy yard, Boston, Massachusetts, April 25, 1856. He entered the naval service of the United States in 1826, and served continuously until 1851, attaining the rank of lieutenant. He married, February 8, 1833, Sarah J. Crossan, born in Pittsburgh, January 14, 1813, daughter of James and Nancy (Morrow) Crossan. The eight children of William Craig and Sarah J. (Crossan) Chaplin were:

James Crossan, see forward;

Amelia Neville, d. aged 17;

Annie C. (Mrs. George A. Q. Miller, of Pittsburgh, North Side), still living;

William Huntington, d. unm.;

Presley Neville, m. Josephine Wheaton; both deceased.

John M., b. navy yard, Memphis, Tennessee; unm.; resident of Neville Island, Pittsburgh, Pa., where he lives a retired life in his spacious mansion, after an active business life in Pittsburgh; for twenty-five years was manager of the Pittsburgh Clearing House;

Melchior Beltzhoover (see forward);

William Wilson, b. July 4, 1854, d. June 29, 1907; at the time of his death was secretary and manager of the Pittsburgh stock exchange; was a highly respected and popular man of the city. He m. April 5, 1874, Annie M. Knox, and had issue:

George Knox, Ethel Barr, Melchior Cooper and John Bryan.



JAMES CROSSAN CHAPLIN, eldest child of Lieutenant William Craig and Sarah J. (Crossan) Chaplin, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, May 14, 1836, died at sea, September 23, 1866, was buried at Bridgetown, Barbadoes, West Indies, the next day, in St. Leonard's churchyard. He entered the naval service of the United States, October 4, 1850, and spent the remaining sixteen years of his life in his country's service, twelve of these being passed at sea. At the time of his death he was the executive officer of the "Monocacy", a steam sloop of ten guns. He distinguished himself in the civil war by his bravery and daring, rising to the rank of lieutenant-commander. Secretary of the Navy, Gideon Welles, said to him in a letter written after his gallant conduct at Matthias Point, in June, 1861: "The Department highly appreciates your brave and heroic bearing on the trying occasion, and I am happy to communicate to you the compliments extended, by sending you an extract of your commander's report as follows: 'In the hour of danger his presence of mind never forsook him. Cool calm and courageous, he was of such stuff as heroes are made. On the social side his many virtues shone to equal advantage. He was one of nature's noblemen, and not one of the large circle who shared his friendship, will ever forget his genial ways and warm heart'". (See page 400, "Farragut and Our Naval Commanders"). He married Martha Harris, who is still living. Three children were born to them: Virginia S., James Crossan, see forward, Mary C.

JAMES CROSSAN CHAPLIN, only son of Lieutenant-Commander James Crossan and Martha (Harris) Chaplin, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1863. His father died when he was three years old, leaving three children whose early lives were spent in Missouri. In 1879 Mrs. Chaplin removed with her children to Sewickley, near Pittsburgh, where James C. obtained a position in the Citizens' National Bank, resigning it later to take an advanced one with the Fidelity and Trust Company, where he remained ten years. He was first teller then treasurer. Upon the formation of the Colonial Trust Company of Pittsburgh, he was chosen and appointed vice-president, which responsible office he now fills (1909). He is connected with a number of important business enterprises, and is a director of other financial institutions. He is a vestryman and treasurer of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, and a member of the Pittsburgh Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. He has served two terms in the Sewickley council, and is active in the local affairs of that borough. Mr. Chaplin married Fanny, daughter of Colonel David Campbell. Mr. and Mrs. James Crossan Chaplin have two children: James Crossan Jr. and David Campbell Chaplin.

MELCHIOR BELTZHOOVER CHAPLIN, son of Lieutenant William Craig and Sarah J. (Crossan) Chaplin, was born on Neville Island, Neville township, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, September 19, 1852, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, May 21, 1904. Upon reaching manhood he entered mercantile life as a clerk. In 1883 with Lewis B. Fulton he established the well known Chaplin-Fulton Manufacturing Company and began the manufacture of gas and steam fitting specialties. The business was very successful and later was incorporated. Mr. Chaplin was treasurer of the corporation until his death. Mr. Chaplin was a Republican in politics, but never took an active part in public affairs, being pre-eminently a business man.

He married Kitty S., daughter of Andrew and Mary Ann (Houston) Craig



(no relation of the Major Isaac Craig family), and had children: William Craig, see forward; Mary Craig (Mrs. Alexander M. Brooks), of Sewickley, Pennsylvania; Sarah C.

WILLIAM CRAIG CHAPLIN, only son of Melchior B. and Kitty S. (Craig) Chaplin, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 11, 1882. He was educated in the Pittsburgh schools and at once entered on an active business career. After the death of his father he succeeded him as treasurer of the Chaplin-Fulton Manufacturing Company. Mr. Chaplin is a member of the Sewickley, Edgeworth and Allegheny County Country clubs of Sewickley, and votes with the Republican party.

The first of this branch of the English Huntington family to emigrate for America were Simon and Margaret (Baret) Huntington, who were born in England. He died on ship board, off the coast of Massachusetts in 1633.

Christopher Huntington, son of Simon and Margaret (Baret) Huntington, was born in England. He was on the ship with his father when he died, came to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1633, was of Norwich, Connecticut, in 1660, and died there June 28, 1706. He married Ruth Rockwell, of Windham, Connecticut, born in England, August 1, 1663, daughter of William and Susan (Chapin) Rockwell, who were married in England, April 14, 1624. William Rockwell came to America in the ship "Mary and John" with one hundred and forty Puritan families. His family was of Norman origin, running back to Sir Ralph de Rockville, a knight of the tenth century. William's wife, Susan (Chapin) Rockwell, survived him and became the wife of another member of the colony, Matthew Grant, the ancestor of President U. S. Grant.

Deacon Christopher Huntington, son of Christopher and Ruth (Rockwell) Huntington was born at Norwich, Connecticut, November 1, 1660, died there April 24, 1735. He is said to have been the first male child born in Norwich. He was a large land owner and deacon in the church from 1695 to 1709. He married (first) May 26, 1681, Sarah Adgate, born in January, 1663, died in February, 1706, at Norwich, Connecticut. She was the daughter of Deacon Thomas and Mary (Bushnel nee Marvin) Adgate. Mary was a daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin, who were born in England, coming to America in 1635. Deacon Christopher Huntington married (second) Mrs. Judith (Stephens) Brewster.

Colonel Jabez Huntington, son of Christopher and Sarah (Adgate) Huntington, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, January 26, 1691, died there September 25, 1752. He was prominent in civil and military affairs. He married (first) June 30, 1724, Elizabeth, daughter of Timothy and Esther (Stoddard) Edwards. She was born in East Windsor, Connecticut, April 14, 1697, died in Windham, Connecticut, September 21, 1733. He married (second) May 21, 1735, Sarah Wetmore, a widow, who died March 21, 1783.

Colonel Jabez Huntington, son of Colonel Jabez and Sarah (Wetmore) Huntington, was born in Windham, Connecticut, in 1738, died November 24, 1782. He was by profession a lawyer, a graduate of Yale College, class of 1758. He was a member of the Connecticut General Council in 1764-81 and high sheriff of Windham county in 1782. Colonel Jabez Huntington married, August 6, 1760, Judith Elderkin, born March 2, 1743, died September 24, 1786, daughter



of Jedediah, born 1717, died March 3, 1793, and Anna (Wood) Elderkin, born 1721, married August 31, 1741, died June 14, 1804. Jedediah Elderkin was an attorney of Connecticut, a very prominent public and business man. He was a member of the Connecticut Committee of Safety under General Trumbull, during the Revolution, and Colonel of the Fifth Regiment Connecticut Militia. He was one of the very first men to introduce silkworms into the state and successfully manufactured silk. In December, 1775, "Liberty is given Judiah, Peterkin and Nathaniel Wales to erect a powder mill in Windham" (see records of the General Council of Connecticut, 1775). This mill furnished powder for the use of the Continental soldiers until it was destroyed by explosion, December 13, 1777. Jedediah descended from John Elderkin, born in England in 1612, who came to Massachusetts in 1637, to Connecticut in 1664, and died in Norwich, Connecticut, June 26, 1687, aged seventy-one years. His wife, whom he married in 1660, was Elizabeth, widow of William Gaylord, of Norwich, Connecticut. Colonel Jabez and Judith (Elderkin) Huntington had a daughter Amanda Sarah, who married William Chaplin, and it was their son, John Huntington Chaplin, who married Harriet Craig, daughter of Major Isaac Craig, (see Chaplin).



## JOHN W. HERRON

JOHN W. HERRON obtains his title to membership in the Patriotic Societies, from three Revolutionary ancestors, viz: Honorable Phillips White, of New Hampshire who was his maternal great-great-grandfather; William Anderson, of Ireland, who was his paternal great-grandfather; and Captain Stephen Hills, of New Hampshire, his maternal great-grandfather. The first mentioned ancestor, Honorable Phillips White, was born in 1729, and died at Southampton, New Hampshire, August 11, 1811. He was a patriot, who rendered his country valuable service in framing and enforcing laws, in the legislative bodies of his state and Congress, and on the Bench. He was a member of the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire, held in Exeter, December 1775, which adopted on January 7, 1776, the first state constitution. He was a member of the Committee of Safety and of the New Hampshire State Assembly, of which body he was chosen speaker of the House. He was judge of probate for Rockingham county, New Hampshire, from 1776 to 1790. He was a member of the Convention that met at Concord, New Hampshire, June 10, 1778, and in 1780 he was elected to Congress. He married Ruth Brown.

RICHARD, son of Hon. Phillips and Ruth (Brown) White, married Sallie Stewart.

SALLIE, daughter of Richard and Sallie (Stewart) White, married Dr. Rufus Hills, a son of Captain Stephen and Anna Hills.

LOUISA JEANETTE, daughter of Dr. Rufus and Sallie (White) Hills, was born July 21, 1822, died December 21, 1903. She married Colonel William A. Herron, son of John and Clarissa (Anderson) Herron, October 23, 1843. (See Herron).

The first of the Herron family to come to America settled in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, from thence to Franklin county, and finally in Allegheny county, on land near and now part of the city of Pittsburgh (Herron Hill) the old Thirteenth ward. Francis Herron, whose line we follow was born in county Antrim, Ireland, and came to America in 1734, with brothers, David, William and James, and sisters Mary and Elizabeth. Their first home (for the family seem to have remained together), was at Pequea, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, where they remained until 1745, when they settled on Herron branch, Franklin county, where Francis Herron married Mary McNutt, of a Scotch-Irish family of the county. Francis Herron (as were the others) was a farmer and cultivated large tracts of land. Mary McNutt bore him sons John (see forward), James, William and daughters Mary and Sarah. James Herron joined the Continental army and rose to the rank of major.

JOHN HERRON, one of Pittsburgh's pioneer business men, was born April 3, 1792, at Herron's branch, Franklin county, Pennsylvania, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in May, 1863. He was the eldest son of Francis and Mary McNutt Herron. John received as good an education as the day afforded. He worked on his father's farm and attended school in



winter. In 1812 he left the farm and went to Pittsburgh, where he became a clerk for Ephraim Blaine, a large lumber dealer and manufacturer. After a few years close attention to business he bought out Mr. Blaine and began on his own account. He enlarged and extended his operations, added a brick yard, coal mining and shipping, contracting and building. With him was associated his brother-in-law, Colonel James Anderson, son of Major William, also a most energetic and capable business man. The various lines comprised a very large and lucrative volume of business. In 1833 John Herron removed to a tract of land he had purchased and was developing as a coal mining proposition. The tract was at Minersville (Herron Hill) and is now a populous ward of Pittsburgh, (the old Thirteenth, now the present Fifth ward), but then far out in the country. He was an elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh.

John Herron married Clarissa, daughter of Major William and Mary A. (Cann) Anderson (see Anderson). The issue of this marriage was a family of nine. 1. James A., died July 4, 1842, aged twenty-five. 2. William A., see forward. 3. John D., married Emma Thompson. 4. Richard G., a colonel in the Union army. His wife was Annette Tomlinson. 5. Francis J., the youngest Union major general in the Civil War. 6. David R., lieutenant of an Iowa Battery. 7. Mary Ann, married Rev. George A. Lyon, D. D., of Erie, Pennsylvania. 8. Eliza, married Richard Sill, of Erie. 9. Margaret D., married William C. Friend, of Pittsburgh. Mrs. John Herron, the mother of these children lived to an advanced age and died in May, 1873.

WILLIAM A. HERRON, son of John and Clarissa (Anderson) Herron, was born at Pittsburgh (corner of Eighth street and Penn avenue) August 7, 1821. He received a good education and began his business life as a clerk in the dry goods store of A. Way & Company at Pittsburgh. He gave up his position then to go with his father in the coal business; at the mines in Minersville. In 1864 he became a member of the firm of Herron, Brown & Company, coal producers and shippers. Later he associated with his brother-in-law, Richard Sill, in the lumber business and had partnership interests in a brass foundry, glass manufacturing, steamboats and barges, for the river coal trade. In 1855 he engaged in banking and was one of the organizers of the German Bank, now German National Bank. He coöperated in the formation of other of the city banks, notably the Iron City Trust Company, now the Second National Bank, The Third National and the Mechanics National. In 1862, with two others he secured a charter and organized the People's Saving Bank of which he was the first president. In 1860 he was elected clerk of the Allegheny County Courts and re-elected in 1863, serving in the office six years, after which he engaged in the real estate business. In 1877 he admitted his son, John W., as a partner, and in 1883, another son, Rufus H., under the firm name of William A. Herron & Sons. Ill health kept him out of the army, but he was an intense Union man, and rendered such service as he could. At the time of Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania, Major General J. G. Barnard, Chief of Engineers, United States Army, was sent to Pittsburgh to select site for fortification and defences for the city. Mr. Herron was a great assistance to him in locating the best sites and was warmly commended by letter for his services. He served on the staff of Governor Curtin, under the rank of colonel. In 1879 he was appointed pension



agent at Pittsburgh by President Hayes. He was a member of the Select Council, serving from the fourth ward. He early became a communicant of the Presbyterian church and served the Third Church of Pittsburgh as trustee, deacon and elder, and superintendent of Sunday school. He has on many occasions represented his church (Third Presbyterian), at Synod and Presbytery and in 1888 was delegate to the Centennial General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church held at Philadelphia. He has had active official relation with many of the city's benevolent, educational and religious institutions, thus: vice-president of the Western Pennsylvania Hospital; vice-president of the Homoeopathic Hospital; vice-president of Dixmont Asylum for the Insane; president of the Blind Asylum of Western Pennsylvania; director of the Young Men's Home and member of the Young Men's Christian Association; President of the Presbyterian Union; vice-president of the Scotch-Irish Society, and a director of the school board. His ancestry entitles him to membership in all the patriotic orders and he is an ardent member of the Sons of the American Revolution of which order he is an ex-president. He belongs to Pittsburgh Chapter.

WILLIAM A. HERRON married, in 1842, Louisa Jeannette Hills, daughter of Dr. Rufus and Sallie (White) Hills. She was interested in many good works, and of her it was written "She was the friend of every needy family." She was one of the organizers in 1865, of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, in Pittsburgh, and the first president. She was president of Association for the Improvement of the Poor, and of the Free Kindergarten Association. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. William A. Herron, three of whom died in infancy. 1. James A. Herron, died in 1876. He was a civil war veteran and served on the staff of his uncle, General Francis J. Herron. James A. Herron, his wife and all their children are deceased. 2. Sallie A. Herron, married Ogden M. Edwards, of Pittsburgh; they have Ogden M. Jr., George D., and Ruth Edwards. A daughter Louise is deceased. 3. Rufus Hills Herron, married Jennie Shugart, of Titusville, Pennsylvania, and has Irwin, Edith and Paul Anderson. He is in the oil business in California, residing in Los Angeles. 4. John W., born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He was educated in the city schools, Newall Institute and Western University of Pennsylvania. He began business life in an insurance office as clerk in 1868. In 1871 he entered the employ of Zug & Company, iron manufacturers, as clerk. In 1877 he became a partner of William A. Herron & Sons, real estate dealers. In 1902 he with others organized the Commonwealth Trust Company of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, of which he was the first and (in 1910) the present president. Mr. Herron in political and religious preference has not departed from the faith of his ancestry. He is a deacon of the Third Presbyterian Church and a Republican. He belongs to many of the city's social and athletic clubs: the Duquesne, Pittsburgh Golf, University, Greensburg Country and Pittsburgh Athletic. He is a member of Pittsburgh Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. Mr. Herron married, January 25, 1894, Jane Ross, daughter of Washington and Margaret Ross, of Armstrong county, Pennsylvania. The children of John W. and Jane (Ross) Herron are: Ross, who died in 1900; Alice Virginia, born December 1, 1898; Dorothy, born October 26, 1901.

Third line of descent of J. W. Herron, Captain Stephen Hills, of New Eng-



land. He was a member of Captain Josiah Crosley's Company, Colonel John Reed's Regiment, New Hampshire troops, until August 1, 1775. He was then transferred to the Artillery and served with Captain Papkin's Company in the New Hampshire Artillery Regiment, commanded by Colonel Richard Gridgley until September, 1775. In 1777 he served in Captain Moses Baker's Company, New Hampshire Volunteers, marched to Saratoga, where he participated in the battle there fought and witnessed the surrender of Burgoyne. Stephen Hills rose to the rank of captain. He married Anna ———. Dr. Rufus Hills, born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, son of Captain Stephen and Anna Hills, married Sallie White, granddaughter of Hon. Phillips White. (See J. W. Herron III). Their daughter Louisa Jeannette, married Col. William A. Herron, and they are the parents of John W. Dr. Rufus Hills was a leading physician in Erie, Pennsylvania.

Second line of descent of J. W. Herron: William Anderson, a soldier of the War of the Revolution, was born near Belfast, Ireland, in the year 1747, and died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1820. He came to America in the year 1772, and settled at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. In 1776 he enlisted and was orderly sergeant of Captain Rippery's volunteer company, Colonel William Irwin's regiment, Pennsylvania troops. He marched with the army invading Canada, and was at the battle of Three Rivers. He was afterward transferred to the commissary department and commanded a wagon brigade and foraging parties under General Wayne. He rose to the rank of major and served with distinction until the close of the war. He was with the patriot army at the crossing of the Delaware and the succeeding battle of Trenton, also with them during their privation and suffering at Valley Forge. He was a contractor and builder and after the war he journeyed westward. At Huntington and Bedford, Pennsylvania, he erected public buildings for the county. He also secured the contract for the erection of the first executive mansion (the White House) at Washington, D. C., the cornerstone of which was laid by the Masonic fraternity October 13, 1792. He settled in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in the year 1797. He at once entered into active business life. He built and operated the first steam saw mill and the second steam grist mill, west of the Alleghenies. He dealt in lumber and logs, had a brickyard and erected many private and public buildings in the city and vicinity. In 1820 his health being gone, he removed to Mercer, Pennsylvania, where he had land interests. Here he died in 1821. His wife was Mary A. Cann, who was born in Wales, and died in 1816. She came to America with her only brother, while the Revolution was in progress. The brother at once joined the Patriot Army and was killed at the battle of Brandywine. The three sons of William and Mary A. (Cann) Anderson were William, Paul and James, all of whom served with credit in the war of 1812. James inherited his father's ability, was a colonel and a noted philanthropist of his day. He gave to Allegheny City the first public library, and was equally generous and public spirited in many other directions. Paul Anderson settled at Cincinnati, Ohio. The Pittsburgh family of Herron descend from Major William Anderson through the marriage of his daughter Clarissa Anderson to John Herron. (See Herron).



## *HENRIETTA SALISBURY EVANS*

HENRIETTA SALISBURY (Mrs. Thomas Evans), of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, her native city, descends in the fourth generation from the Revolutionary soldier, Henry Lane, of New Jersey. Henry Lane was born in Morris county, New Jersey, April 12, 1762, died at Wheeling, West Virginia, at an advanced age. He served out many terms of enlistment as a private of the Eastern Battalion, Morris county, New Jersey militia. The first enlistment was May 1, 1778, and his last service was at the battle of Springfield, New Jersey, in June, 1780. His term of service was almost continuous. He was wounded in some of the engagements in which he participated, for which he received the pension alluded to. He married Mary Hazlett, born April 16, 1761. Children: Sarah, Patti and Elizabeth. Henry Lane was a son of Henry Lane, a sea captain, who died at sea three months before the birth of his son, Henry; he married Elizabeth Rice; children: Mathias, Ishmael, Mary, Sarah, Henry.

ELIZABETH LANE, daughter of Henry and Mary (Hazlett) Lane, was born August 25, 1779. She married, in 1803, James Salisbury, in Morris or Essex county, New Jersey. James Salisbury was born in New Jersey, August 15, 1774. He removed with his family to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1817. He did not remain long there, but located in Wheeling, Virginia (now West Virginia), where he was one of the contractors that built the National Pike, running from Washington, D. C., to Wheeling. James Salisbury and his wife are buried in the latter city. They were the parents of fifteen sons and daughters.

JAMES SALISBURY, son of James and Elizabeth (Lane) Salisbury, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, October 28, 1809. He came with his parents to Pittsburgh in 1817, that city becoming his permanent residence. He lived to be eighty-four years of age, dying in 1893. He retained to the last a vivid recollection of early events and customs, of how the pack saddle was relied on as a means of transportation, of when the road wagon and the stage coach was introduced and afterwards the canals and the railroads. In 1852 he was elected to represent his district in the Pennsylvania state legislature. In 1862 he was elected justice of the peace and served twenty-five years in that office. He was interested in the manufacture of glass, and was one of the pioneers in that business. He married, October 6, 1829, Lydia Gallagher, born in McKeesport, Pennsylvania, July 24, 1811, but came when very young to Pittsburgh, ever afterward her home. Her mother, Lydia (Sanderson) Gallagher, was born in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and her father, James Gallagher, near the Susquehanna river. There were nine children in the Salisbury family, all attendants of the Presbyterian church, among whom was Henrietta, see forward.

HENRIETTA SALISBURY, daughter of James and Lydia (Gallagher) Salisbury, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 15, 1851. She married, January 7, 1875, Thomas Evans, born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, October 5, 1842. He is a manufacturer of glass under the firm name of Macbeth, Evans Glass Company, one of the noted institutions of Pittsburgh. Mr. and Mrs. Evans are



the parents of two sons: 1. Howard Salisbury, born January 29, 1876, he has two children: Thomas Raymond and Evelyn Fawell. 2. Thomas Raymond, November 18, 1878, he has three children: Margaret Gray, Raymond Flaccus, William Howard. Both sons are associated with their father. Mrs. Evans is a communicant of the Presbyterian church, as are all the family. She is a member of Pittsburgh Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.



## WILLIAM T. LYON

JOHN LYON, emigrant ancestor of William T. Lyon, emigrated from Eniskillen, county Fermanagh, province of Ulster, Ireland, to the province of Pennsylvania in the year of 1763. He was not the first of his family to come to America. His son William preceded him in 1750 and with his uncle, John Armstrong, laid out the town of Carlisle in 1751. William became a man of great prominence and influence and figured conspicuously in the public affairs of his day. Prior to the Revolution he was a lieutenant of a Pennsylvania regiment, and a magistrate appointed by Governor John Penn in 1765. During the Revolutionary period, William was a member of the Committee of Safety, prothonotary of Cumberland, county clerk, register and recorder of the Orphan's Court of the county. In 1779 he was appointed by the Supreme Executive Council to receive subscriptions to a loan of twenty millions of dollars authorized by Congress. He died in Carlisle in 1809. John Lyon, the emigrant, on arriving in Pennsylvania, settled in Cumberland county, in what is now Milford township, Juniata county, about two miles west from Mifflintown. His warrant for a tract of land containing two hundred and seventy-three acres is dated September 18, 1766. In 1773 the proprietaries granted to John Lyon, et al., twenty acres of land for the use of the Presbyterian church of Tuscarora, where he is buried. He died in 1780. John Lyon married, in Ireland, Mary Armstrong, sister of Colonel Armstrong, mentioned above, one of the prominent and patriotic Pennsylvanians of Provincial times. Mary Armstrong was a woman of bright intellect, remarkable intelligence and a fine conversationalist. She died in the year 1792 and is buried at Tuscarora. The issue of John and Mary (Armstrong) Lyon: William, before mentioned, who married his cousin, Alice Armstrong. James, married a Miss Martin. Samuel, married Eleanor Blaine, daughter of Colonel Ephraim Blaine; was colonel of the Fourth Battalion, Cumberland County Militia and commissioner of purchases. John, see forward. Mary, married Benjamin Lyon. Frances, married William Graham. Margaret Alice, married Thomas Anderson. Agnes, unmarried.

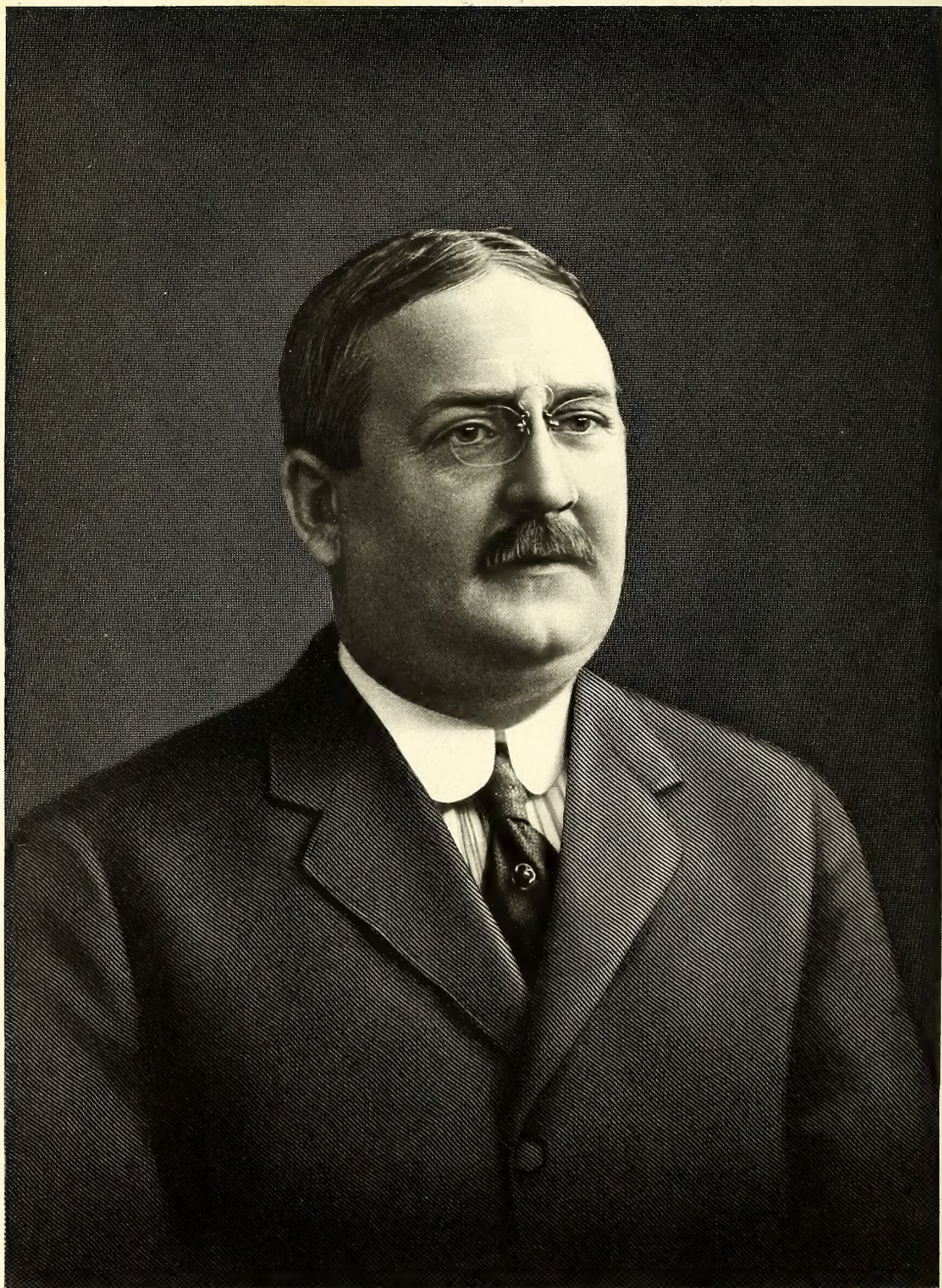
JOHN LYON, son of John and Mary (Armstrong) Lyon, was born in Ireland and came with the family to Pennsylvania in 1763. On the death of his father he came into possession of one-half of the homestead farm, his brother Samuel inheriting the other half by the will of their father, dated December 3, 1779. John resided on the farm for a time and then disposed of it to the Sterrett family. John Lyon removed to Butler county, Pennsylvania, where he died in the year 1820. His wife was Mary, daughter of Captain Thomas Harris. The issue of their marriage was: Thomas Harris, John, see forward, James, Margaret, Mary, Catherine and Nancy.

JOHN LYON, son of John and Mary (Harris) Lyon, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, probably upon the Lyon homestead farm, now in Juniata county, in the year 1781. He was a farmer and settled in Butler county, probably removing there with his father and family. The Lyon farm was at Glade









Lewis Historical Pub Co

WT Bather NY

*Wm. J. Lyon*



Mills, Butler county, Pennsylvania. John Lyon married Ann Harper, and their issue was: Gordon, Harris, George W., Harper, John, Catherine, Mary, Joseph, Thomas Wilson.

GEORGE W. LYON, son of John and Ann (Harper) Lyon, was born at Glade Mills, Butler county, Pennsylvania. He was a farmer, and a member of the Presbyterian church (Seceder). He was born in the year 1829 and gave up his life on a Southern battlefield, September 6, 1863. His occupation was that of a farmer. His political creed was Republican, and his religious belief Presbyterian (Seceder). Mr. Lyon enlisted in July, 1861, in Company I, First Pennsylvania Reserves (Cavalry), Colonel John P. Taylor's company, of which he was lieutenant. He was killed at Warrenton Junction, Virginia, while skirmishing against Moseby's guerrillas. He is buried in James Chapel churchyard, Gastonville, Pennsylvania. George W. Lyon married, in 1850, Louisa Crooks, born at Glade Mills, Butler county, Pennsylvania, in 1830, daughter of Samuel and Louisa (Priest) Crooks, Butler county residents. Mrs. Lyon now (1911) aged eighty-one resides in Pittsburgh (North Side), is active and enjoys good health. The children of George W. and Louisa (Crooks) Lyon are:

John Mercer, auditor of Penn. R. R. Co., Pittsburgh, Penn.; m. Essa Burgess, and has Ella, and Louisa, who m. Henry M. Pfahl;  
Harris David, m. Grace Taylor, of Columbus, O.; d. 1910; no children;  
Samuel George, traveling auditor Penn. Co.; m. Cora Foster, of Steubenville, O.; children: Cora Louise (Mrs. Thomas P. Richey), Elizabeth (Mrs. Howard C. Lake), of New York City, Virginia, Helen Margaret;  
Lola, m. Edward McClure; and has son, George Lyon McClure;  
William Thomas, see forward.

WILLIAM THOMAS LYON, son of George W. and Louisa (Crooks) Lyon, of Butler county, Pennsylvania, president of the Guardian Trust Company of Pittsburgh, was born in Gastonville, Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1861. The residence of the family in Washington county was but a temporary one and they soon returned to Butler county, which has long been the home of a great many of the Lyon name. William T. was educated in the county schools, and is a graduate of Duff's Business College, Pittsburgh. In the year 1884 he entered the employ of the Union National Bank, Pittsburgh, here he was continuously in service for twenty-two years, rising through the various grades of promotion to the position of assistant cashier. In the fall of 1906 he resigned his position with the bank to give his entire attention to the management of the Republic Manufacturing Company of which he was president. This company were brass founders and makers of machinery. On January 12, 1909, Mr. Lyon was chosen president of the Guardian Trust Company. This office he now holds (1911). Mr. Lyon is a supporter of the Republican party. His church membership is with the Calvary Methodist Episcopal Church, Pittsburgh (North Side), of which he is a trustee. He was for some time president of the Young Men's Christian Association and is now a director. He is treasurer of the Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, and was for years its secretary. He belongs to the Duquesne Club of Pittsburgh and affiliates fraternally with the Masonic order, belonging to Crescent Lodge, No. 576, and in the Scottish Rite has attained the thirty-second degree. Mr. Lyon is unmarried.



## CLARA HORTON SHAW JENKINS

The Shaw family of Massachusetts, from whom Clara Horton Shaw (Mrs. Thomas Clifton Jenkins) descends, was founded in America by Ichabod Shaw in 1670. Through intermarriage they are connected with the King, Smith and Wardwell families, all of early settlement and English ancestry. The line of descent through these sources traces direct to John Howland, who came over in the "Mayflower". The Revolutionary ancestor of Mrs. Jenkins is Mason Shaw, of Massachusetts, "minuteman", captain, and adjutant under General Washington.

ICHABOD SHAW was born in England, came to America in 1670, with wife and five children, settling in Weymouth, Massachusetts. Two children were born there. He served in King Philip's War in which he lost his life, shot dead at his own door, in the early morning by an Indian. Sons: Ichabod, Edward, Samuel, John and Benjamin.

BENJAMIN SHAW, son of Ichabod Shaw, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1675. He removed to Raynham, where he built the old homestead, a little east of the house later built by his grandson, Mason Shaw, that still stands. His sons were: Benjamin, Jonathan, see forward, and Ebenezer, who all married and reared families. He had four daughters who married.

JONATHAN SHAW, son of Benjamin Shaw, was born March 28, 1700. He settled in Raynham, Massachusetts, on the same farm his house still stands on. He married Mercy Mason, March 21, 1726. Sons: Jonathan, John, Mason, see forward, and Gideon, all married and reared families. Daughters: Mercy, married Reuben Williams, Mary J., married Joseph Shaw, Susannah, married Brigadier James Williams.

MASON SHAW, son of Jonathan and Mercy (Mason) Shaw, was born in the old Shaw homestead which still stands in Raynham, Massachusetts, June 15, 1737, died September 26, 1815. He served in the Revolution as minute-man and officer. He was at the battle of Lexington and the siege of Boston. He was a captain of the Third Bristol Company of Massachusetts troops and was appointed adjutant at Cambridge under General Washington when he took command of the Revolutionary army. He held that rank in the Bristol regiment on the march to Warren, Rhode Island, where he was in service on that occasion from August 1 to 17, 1780. He married, June 16, 1763, Mary, born May 26, 1742, died October 25, 1839, daughter of Philip King, and granddaughter of John King, the English emigrant. Children: Hannah, born July 11, 1764, died May 27, 1840; Mason (2) January 23, 1767, died December 25, 1770; Jahaziah, January 8, 1769, died May 13, 1813; Mason (3), May 24, 1773, died November 1860; Lloyd, see forward.

LLOYD SHAW, youngest child of Adjutant Mason and Mary (King) Shaw, was born in Raynham, Massachusetts, March 3, 1777. He was a deacon of the Raynham church in 1819. He married, in 1800, Abigail Smith, born July 21, 1776. Children: Lloyd (2), see forward; Mason (4), born July 28, 1804, died



September 19, 1805; Abby, March 20, 1806, died 1898; Seth, November 9, 1807; Fanny Smith, born July 17, 1812, died April 1, 1899, married, June 14, 1838, Jacob C. Wells; John Mason, March 3, 1815.

LLOYD SHAW, eldest child of Lloyd and Abigail (Smith) Shaw, was born August 10, 1802, died in Kansas in 1886. He married (first) Susan P. Jencks, born March 12, 1806, died September 15, 1844. He married (second) Charlotte Riordon, born October 20, 1801. Children by first wife: 1. Frances, born April 24, 1826; married, September 15, 1847, John Gaston. 2. Henry, born January 15, 1828; married, February 20, 1856, Eliza Holmes. 3. Ellen, born January 10, 1830, died in 1832. 4. John, born October 6, 1831, died in 1832. 5. Nathan H., see forward. 6. Benjamin, born August 5, 1837 (twin of Nathan), died in 1837. 7. Horace, born July 22, 1840; married, December 9, 1869, Elizabeth Whillock. 8. Susan, born August 18, 1844, died the same year. There was no issue of his second marriage.

NATHAN HASTINGS SHAW, fifth child of Lloyd and Susan P. (Jencks) Shaw, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, August 5, 1837. He removed to Indiana. He married, June 22, 1865, Frances Elizabeth Horton. Children: Clara Horton, see forward, Ada and Frances.

CLARA HORTON SHAW, daughter of Nathan Hastings and Frances Elizabeth (Horton) Shaw, was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, December 20, 1869. She married Thomas C. (2), son of Thomas C. Jenkins, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, founder of the wholesale grocery house of Thomas Clifton Jenkins. He was graduated from Harvard University, class of 1892, and from Harvard Law School, LL. B., 1895. He is a member of the leading clubs of Pittsburgh, the Union University, Harvard, Duquesne, Country, Athletic, etc. Mrs. Jenkins is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and various patriotic, literary and social organizations. Both are communicants of Calvary Episcopal Church of Pittsburgh. Children: Alfred Eliote, born March 29, 1897; Elizabeth Eleanor, September 19, 1905; Katherine Horton, November 4, 1907, died October 21, 1908; Clara Horton, June 10, 1909.

John Howland, born in England about 1590, came to America in 1620, one of the one hundred and one passengers of the "Mayflower". He became one of the noted men of the Plymouth Colony, member of the Governor's Council, and closely identified with the early church. He married Elizabeth Tilley. Children: 1. John, married Mary Lee, October 25, 1651, and settled in Barnstable, Massachusetts. 2. Jabez, see forward. 3. Isaac, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Vaughn, and settled in Middleborough, Massachusetts. 4. Joseph, married Elizabeth, only child of Thomas Southworth, and settled in Plymouth. John Howland was thirty years of age when he landed from the "Mayflower". He died in Plymouth, February 23, 1673, aged eighty years. His grave can be found in the old Plymouth burying ground.

Jabez Howland, son of John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, was born in 1669, died October 17, 1732. He settled in Bristol, Massachusetts.

Samuel Howland, son of Jabez Howland, was born May 4, 1686. He married Abigail Carey, May 6, 1708. Children: Samuel, born April 3, 1709; John, September 27, 1713; Tabitha, married N. Carey Peckham; Abigail, married (first) I. Church, (second) Benjamin Smith; Mehitable, married Stephen Wardwell; Phoebe, see forward.



Phoebe Howland, daughter of Jabez and Abigail (Carey) Howland, was born March 9, 1720. She married John Wardwell, children: 1. John, born June 19, 1742, married Hannah Swan. 2. Nathan, March 29, 1844, unmarried. 3. Joseph, March 1, 1747, married Betsey May. 4. Phoebe, see forward. 5. Susannah, January 18, 1751, married Daniel Gladding. 6-7. Mary and Elizabeth, twins, January 6, 1753; Mary married (first) Sanford Munroe; (second) Josiah Smith; Elizabeth married Jonathan Fales. 8. Samuel, April 28, 1755, married Lydia Wardwell. 9. Tabitha, November 25, 1757, married Samuel Bosworth. 10. Daniel, March 29, 1763, unmarried. 11. Allen, March 11, 1765, married Abbey Smith.

Phoebe Wardwell, fourth child of John and Phoebe (Howland) Wardwell, was born January 23, 1749, died September 23, 1840. She married James Smith, born March 3, 1745, and left ten children, seventy-two grandchildren, sixty-one great-grandchildren and two great-great-grandchildren. She could say "Arise my daughter, and go to your daughter for your daughter's daughter has a daughter". Children: 1. Martha, born September 8, 1768, married J. Wardwell. 2. Phoebe, July 15, 1770, married David Andrews. 3. Eliza, March 21, 1772. 4. Nathan, September 28, 1774, died 1775. 5. Abigail, see forward. 6-7. Nancy and James, twins, April 11, 1778, died young. 8. Nancy, July 30, 1779, married Joseph Gooding. 9. Rebekah, December 30, 1781, married Nathan Smith. 10. Mary, November 26, 1783, died September 6, 1797. 11. Allen, June 6, 1787, married Lydia Wardwell. 12. Fanny, March 14, 1789. 13. Daniel, January 10, 1791, married (first) M. Robertson (second) H. Borden.

Abigail Smith, fifth child of James and Phoebe (Wardwell) Smith, was born in July, 1776. She married "Deacon" Lloyd Shaw (see Shaw). She is a great-grandmother of Mrs. T. Clifton Jenkins.

Richard Smith, the founder of this branch of the Smith family in America, was born near London, England, in 1642, settled in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1673, moved to Bristol, Rhode Island, 1690, where he died aged fifty-four, in 1696. Children: Nathaniel, Daniel, Samuel, see forward, Joseph and Mary.

Samuel Smith, son of Richard Smith, was born June 24, 1683, died 1766. Children: Benjamin, died in 1784; Eliza, married ——— Lindsay, died 1744; Samuel, see forward; Sarah, died 1733.

Samuel Smith, son of Samuel Smith, was born September, 1706, died in 1766. He married Eliza Brown. Children: Eliza, married Dr. Benjamin West; Mary, married Daniel Diman; Samuel, married Mary Compton; Sarah, married Caleb Allen, of Providence, Rhode Island; Elizabeth, married ——— Ormsbee; James, see forward; Stephen.

James Smith, son of Samuel and Eliza (Brown) Smith, was born May 3, 1745, died June 20, 1826. He married Phoebe Wardwell, of Bristol, Rhode Island, and they were the parents of Abigail Smith, wife of Lloyd Shaw, the great-grandfather of Mrs. T. Clifton Jenkins.

Mary King, wife of Mason Shaw, was of English descent, a grand-daughter of John King, who married, February 1, 1700, and had Judith, Philip, see forward, John, Hannah, Isaac, Abigail, David, Jonathan, Josiah, Ruth, Benjamin, Mercy and Ebenezer.

Philip King, son of John King, was born August 5, 1702, married (first) Abigail Williams, born 1708. Children: Abigail, born March 17, 1728, died



1800; John, August 26, 1730, died 1814; Prudence, December 17, 1732, died 1787; Hannah, November 28, 1734, died 1794; Alice, September 17, 1736, died 1818; Philip, October 23, 1738, died 1823; Bathsheba, August 23, 1740, died 1741; Mary, see forward; Bathsheba (2), March 20, 1744, died 1839; Rhoda, December 24, 1747, died young; Samuel, March 10, 1749, died 1770; Nathan, November 25, 1751, died 1756. Philip King married (second) Jemima Paddeford. Children: David, born March 12, 1753, died 1779; Rhoda (2), October 10, 1757, died 1815.

MARY KING, eighth child of Philip and Abigail (Williams) King, was born May 26, 1742, died October, 1839. She married, June 16, 1763, Mason Shaw, the Revolutionary ancestor of Mrs. T. Clifton Jenkins (Clara Horton Shaw).

MERCY MASON, wife of Jonathan Shaw (see Shaw), was a daughter of John Mason, son of the founder, who fled from England during the time of Cromwell and was of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. John Mason was of Taunton, Massachusetts, and married Mercy Merrick. Mercy, daughter of John and Mercy (Merrick) Mason, married Jonathan Shaw.



## ROBERT PACKER BRODHEAD

The Colonial and Revolutionary ancestors of Robert P. Brodhead were men of note in civil life and valiant in war. They served from New England, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Through both paternal (Brodhead) and maternal (Easton) lines Mr. Brodhead traces this ancestry to England. His membership in the Patriotic Order Sons of the Revolution is derived from the military service of his maternal great-great-grandfather, Colonel James Easton, who was of the fifth generation in America from Joseph Easton, the early emigrant. Colonel Easton's son Norman was also a Revolutionary soldier. On the paternal side Mr. Brodhead descends from Lieutenant Garret Brodhead, his great-great-grandfather (see forward). Captain Daniel Brodhead, father of Lieutenant Garret Brodhead, was a captain of New York forces engaged in Indian warfare, as was Captain Richard Brodhead, father of Captain Daniel, while Captain Daniel, the emigrant ancestor, was a captain in the British army in 1664. Another famous soldier of Revolutionary times was Brigadier General Gerard Daniel Brodhead, brother of Lieutenant Garret (see forward). Another Revolutionary ancestor was Captain Samuel Drake, father of Hannah, wife of Richard Brodhead (see forward). Andrew Dingman, a patriot soldier from New Jersey, was the father of Cornelia Dingman, the wife of Private Garret Brodhead. Isaac Newman, a private in the War for Independence, was the father of Charlotte Newman Easton, the mother of Ophelia and grandmother of Robert P. Brodhead. This line of Colonial and Revolutionary descent opens the doors of membership to every patriotic order.

Ancestors of the Brodhead family are said to have emigrated from Germany to England and settled in Yorkshire during the reign of Henry VIII. In the parish records at Royston, which are nearly perfect from 1530, the name is spelled "Brodhead" until about 1640, when it began to be written "Broadhead", as it is still spelled by members of the family in England.

CAPTAIN DANIEL BRODHEAD, ancestor of the American branch, was a kinsman of John Brodhead, of Benton (or Monk Bretton) West Riding, Yorkshire. Daniel was born in Yorkshire, England, and married Ann Tye, who survived him and had two subsequent husbands—Lieutenant William Nottingham and Judge Thomas Gaston, of Ulster county, New York. Ann (Tye) (Nottingham) (Gaston) Brodhead died in the year 1714. Captain Daniel Brodhead was with the expedition sent out from England in 1664 under Colonel Richard Nichols by the Duke of York to make a conquest of New Amsterdam and the other Dutch possession in New Netherlands. He was a captain of the British grenadiers, was present at the surrender, and September 14, 1665, was commander of the British post at Esopus, near Kingston, Ulster county, New York, where he died July 14, 1667. Captain Daniel and Ann Brodhead had three sons: 1. Daniel (2), born 1661, died in 1705. 2. Ensign Charles, born 1663, married Maria Ten Brock. 3. Richard, see forward.

CAPTAIN RICHARD BRODHEAD, son of Captain Daniel and Ann Brodhead, was



born at Marbletown, New York, in the year 1666, died in 1758. Little is satisfactorily known of this Richard. It is known, however, that he held a captain's commission in the Ulster county militia, in 1728, and it is likely that he was engaged in the Indian wars of that period. His wife was Magdalen Jansen, whom he married, April 19, 1692, by whom he had a son Daniel. Magdalena Jansen Brodhead died in 1701.

CAPTAIN DANIEL BRODHEAD, son of Captain Richard and Magdalena Brodhead, was born in Marbletown, April 20, 1693, died at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, July 22, 1753. Daniel attained the rank of captain of the Ulster county (New York) militia, serving first as private and later as lieutenant. He removed to Pennsylvania in the year 1737, and bought one thousand acres of land at Stroudsburg, and was the proprietor of Brodhead Manor, Northampton county. He was a justice of the peace in Bucks county. He had been a merchant in Albany, New York, as early as 1726, and in 1730 was a "Licensed Trader" among the Indians. In Pennsylvania he built the town of Dansbury which was named for him. He was of the Moravian church. Captain Daniel Brodhead married, September 19, 1719, Hester Wyngart, baptized March 14, 1697, daughter of Lieutenant Gerrit Lucas and his wife Sarah (Visscher) Wyngart. Eight children were born to Captain Daniel and Hester Brodhead: 1. Thomas Gaston, died at sea. 2. Garrett Lucas. 3. Richard R. 4. Ann Gaston. 5. Charles, born September 7, 1729; in November, 1755, he visited the aged Shawanese chief, Paxinos, in the Valley, who urged him to secure the allegiance of the Valley Indians; his message was sent to the governor, and he empowered Charles Brodhead to visit the Indians of the Wyoming Valley and secure their friendship by the liberal use of presents, but before he arrived Teedyuscung had attacked the Delaware country and destroyed the Brodhead and Dupuy Plantation (see Pennsylvania Colonial Records, VI. 751-4, VII. 326-8). 6. Garret (2), see forward. 7. Daniel, see forward. 8. Luke, born 1737, died June 19, 1806. Luke Brodhead was another of this family numbered among the heroes of the Revolution. He enlisted in the spring of 1776 as third lieutenant, First American Rifle Regiment, Colonel William Thompson commanding. He was appointed second lieutenant, October 24, 1776, in Major Simon Williams' regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at battle of Long Island. Later he was commissioned captain of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment under Colonel Magaw in Continental service. He retired in 1778 incapacitated by wounds received in battle. He married Elizabeth Harrison, of ———, Pennsylvania. One of their sons, Rev. John Brodhead, became an eminent divine of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

LIEUTENANT GARRET BRODHEAD, sixth child of Captain Daniel and Hester (Wyngart) Brodhead, was born in Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, January 31, 1733, died at Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, during the year 1804. He enlisted in the New York Colonial troops as sergeant, April 4, 1758, and was promoted lieutenant of the Second Regiment, Ulster county troops, in 1760. He located in Smithfield township, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, between the years 1770-72, as he was taxed there in the latter year, thus: "Garret Brodhead £7 s10—and in 1785 £5 s4 d8 for six hundred acres land, five horses, seven cattle." He was in service on the frontier during the Revolution, and held a lieutenant's commission. Lieutenant Garret Brodhead married, March 15, 1759,



Jane Davis. Children: John, Daniel, Richard (see forward), George, Elizabeth (Mrs. Dr. Francis Joseph Smith), Rachel (Mrs. David Dills), Samuel, married Hannah Shoemaker.

BRIGADIER GENERAL DANIEL BRODHEAD, seventh child of Captain Daniel and Hester (Wynbart) Brodhead, was one of the famous heroes of the Revolution. He was born (probably at Albany, New York) September 17, 1736, died November 15, 1809. In 1737 he removed to Pennsylvania, settling at what is now East Stroudsburg, Monroe county, where he grew up amid the wild surroundings of the frontier, and where on December 11, 1755, he first met the Indians in warfare, when they made a fierce but unsuccessful attack on the Brodhead house. In 1775 he was of Reading, Pennsylvania, and deputy surveyor under John Lukens, surveyor-general of the province. In July, 1775, he was a delegate from Berks county to the provincial convention in Philadelphia, and early in 1776 was lieutenant colonel of a rifle regiment with headquarters at Marcus Hook. Their orders were to support the American vessels on the Delaware in resisting British approach to Philadelphia by water. Later with his command he was sent to join the Continental forces in New York, and after the capture of Colonel Miles at Long Island the command of the remnant of the regiment fell upon Lieutenant Colonel Brodhead. He was home for a time on sick leave and rejoined the army as colonel of the Eighth Regiment. On the organization of the army he was made colonel of the First Regiment, commission dating from September 29, 1776, and later appears to have been commissioned brigadier general. He made many treaties with the Indians, transacted business with heads of the federal and state government, and in every respect proved himself a man of ability, tact and courage. He was elected to the Pennsylvania Assembly, and for eleven years, from 1789, was surveyor-general of the state. He married (first) Elizabeth Dupui; (second) Rebecca, widow of General and Governor Thomas Mifflin, of Pennsylvania.

RICHARD BRODHEAD, third son of Lieutenant Garret and Jane (Davis) Brodhead, was born at Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, July 31, 1762, died at Milford, Pennsylvania, November 11, 1843. He was the first of his family in direct descent from Daniel the American ancestor who did not bear a military title nor could not lay claim to service against the Indians or in the war of the Revolution. This was because of his youth and not from lack of the family spirit. He was, however, a captain of the state militia during the war of 1812-14. He has been described as "a man of splendid physique, over six feet tall and of a stern and serious character". He was sheriff of Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1798, a member of the legislature in 1802-03, associate judge eleven years, revenue collector of Wayne and Pike counties in 1812-15; was postmaster seven years, major of the Second Battalion, Pennsylvania Militia, prothonotary of Pike county in 1821; county commissioner in 1835-36, and was county auditor. Richard Brodhead married, during the year 1790, Hannah Drake, born November 15, 1759, died July 31, 1832. She was the daughter of Captain Samuel Drake, a soldier of the Revolution. Captain Samuel Drake was lieutenant of Pennsylvania Militia, May 22, 1775, and captain, December, 1776. There were eleven children born of this marriage: 1. Sarah (Mrs. John Westbrook). 2. Garret, see forward. 3. William, married Susan Coolbaugh. 4. Jane (Mrs. Moses S. Brundage). 5. Albert Gallatin, married Ellen Middaugh. 6. Anna



Maria (Mrs. John Seaman). 7. Charles, married Mary Brown. 8. Rachel (Mrs. Dr. John J. Linderman). 9. Richard, married Mary Jane Bradford. 10. Elizabeth, died young. 11. Elizabeth (2), died in infancy.

GARRET BRODHEAD, eldest son of Richard and Hannah (Drake) Brodhead, was born December 2, 1793, died at East Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, January 18, 1872. He served as a private in Captain Adam Hawk's second brigade, Pennsylvania militia, in the War of 1812-15. He was a farmer of Pike county. From 1850 until 1858 he held an important position in the civil administration of the navy yard at Philadelphia. Garret Brodhead married, November 25, 1813, Cornelia Dingman, born October 3, 1797, died June 18, 1883, daughter of Daniel W. and Mary (Westbrook) Dingman. Their children were: 1. Albert Gallatin, married Sally Ann Tolan. 2. Daniel Dingman, see forward. 3. Andrew Jackson, see forward. 4. Abram Coolbaugh, married Cornelia M. Ely.

DANIEL DINGMAN BRODHEAD, second son of Garret and Cornelia (Dingman) Brodhead, was born September 6, 1818, died June 3, 1905. He was a prominent merchant of Mauch Chunk in Carbon county, and for twenty years actively engaged in mercantile life in Philadelphia, where he founded the wholesale boot and shoe house of Brodhead & Roberts. He married, May 6, 1847, Mary Ann Broderick, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Dougherty) Broderick, both born in Ireland, their children all being of American birth. Daniel D. and Mary A. Brodhead were the parents of a family of nine. His sons: Henry C., Albert G., Robert S., are large land and mine owners in Colorado, where the town of Brodhead is located, a town founded by them in the progress of their very large enterprises. The Brodhead properties are held by an incorporated company of which Henry C. Brodhead is president, Robert S. Brodhead, vice-president, and Albert G. Brodhead, secretary and general manager, with principal offices at Denver, Colorado.

ANDREW JACKSON BRODHEAD, third son of Garret and Cornelia (Dingman) Brodhead, was born in Northampton (now Pike county), Pennsylvania, May 6, 1822. He received his early education in the common schools of the towns in which his parents lived, at the Dingman Academy, and a term at the Stroudsburg Academic School. He taught school one year, and in 1850 began working in Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, where he removed his family in 1851. From 1851 to 1857 he was employed as clerk and bookkeeper, and for five years was in business with a partner, repairing cars used by the pioneer coal company of that region. About 1861 Mr. Brodhead began shipping coal for other producers, and in 1877 opened a general store at Hickory Run, Pennsylvania, where he lived until 1883, when he returned to Mauch Chunk. In 1884 he removed to Flemington, New Jersey, his present home. In 1868-69 he was treasurer of Carbon county, Pennsylvania, for several years he was school director of East Mauch Chunk, and served as justice of the peace. Andrew J. Brodhead married, December 31, 1845, Ophelia Easton, born May 9, 1822, in Milford, Pennsylvania, died in Flemington, New Jersey, April 26, 1904. They were the parents of ten children: 1. Calvin Easton, born in Pike county, Pennsylvania, December 27, 1846; married (first) December 6, 1870, Laura Clewell Leisenring, born at Mauch Chunk, August 9, 1848, daughter of Alexander William and Ann (Ruddle) Leisenring. They had Anna Leisenring, born November



12, 1871; Emily Easton, born November 3, 1872; Alexander William, January 1, 1874; married (second) at Oakville, Canada, Mary Lewis, who died March 31, 1905. 2. Garret, born in Pike county, Pennsylvania, February 11, 1848; married, September 17, 1872, Annie Kocher, born in Mauch Chunk, August 25, 1849, daughter of Conrad and Catherine (Wasser) Kocher. Seven children: Conrad and Andrew Jackson (twins), born July 19, 1873; Alonzo Blakeslee, December 26, 1875; Calvin Easton and Laura Leisenring (twins), born September 21, 1878; Ruth Randall, born March 7, 1884; and Garrett, born January 3, 1888. 3. John Romeyn, born in Pike county, Pennsylvania, June 11, 1849; married, November 13, 1882, Mary Martha Holbert, born in Chemung, New York, March 22, 1858, daughter of Joshua Sayre and Catherine Van Houton (Ryerson) Holbert. They had Henry Holbert, born September 29, 1883, and Arthur Sayre, born November 26, 1886. 4. James Easton, born in Pike county, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1851; married, May 1, 1877, Hattie Lochlin Boyd, born July 11, 1852, daughter of Nathaniel and Jane (Curran) Boyd. They have Walter, born March 9, 1878; John Romeyn, born September 25, 1880; Frederick Moon, born July 31, 1883; and Nathaniel Boyd, born June 22, 1891. 5. Andrew Douglass, born in Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, August 17, 1852; married Margaret Lewis Martin, born January 15, 1859, daughter of Moses and Sarah Augusta (Lewis) Martin. They have Edith Easton, born November 3, 1879; Frank Martin, born February 5, 1882; Lewis Dingman, born October 5, 1884; Andrew Jackson, born October 3, 1886. 6. Charlotte Easton, born in Mauch Chunk, December 11, 1855; married, October 5, 1887, Franklin Clark Burk, born in Flemington, New Jersey, April 8, 1853, son of Peter Wilson and Clarinda (Bellis) Burk. 7. Jean Struthers, born in Mauch Chunk, November 21, 1857; married, October 15, 1885, Charles Ashley Blakslee, born in Mauch Chunk, July 4, 1859, son of James Irwin and Caroline Jones (Ashley) Blakslee. They have Gertrude Easton, born June 21, 1887, and Ophelia Easton Blakslee, born January 9, 1895. 8. Robert Packer, see forward. 9. Emily Linderman, born in East Mauch Chunk, June 1, 1862; married Frederick Moon, born September 30, 1851, son of Samuel and Matilda White Moon. They have Frederick Wiles Moon, born July 27, 1882. 10. Richard Henry, born in East Mauch Chunk, November 4, 1864; married, March 6, 1890, Jane Vanderveer Smock, born October 15, 1861, daughter of Daniel Polheim and Sarah Jane Smock. They have Estelle Smock, born November 26, 1890; Mary Ophelia, born April 2, 1892; Jean Blakslee, born July 3, 1893, died July 27, 1893, and Richard Henry.

ROBERT PACKER BRODHEAD, eighth child and sixth son of Andrew Jackson and Ophelia (Easton) Brodhead, was born in East Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, October 12, 1860. He was educated in the public schools of his native town at Wyoming Seminary, where he took a commercial course in 1879-80. He was first employed as a clerk in the lumber business at Hickory Run, below White Haven, Pennsylvania. In the fall of 1882 he went to New York, where he was a lumber salesman. In 1883 he began railroad construction contracting, and had charge of the Vosburg tunnel, completed in 1886. In the following year he became junior partner in the contracting firm of Brodhead & Hickey, 1883-94, succeeded in the latter year by C. E. Brodhead & Brother, 1894-98, and now the Brodhead Contracting Company, of which Robert P. Brodhead is pres-



ident. Since engaging in the contracting business he has had charge of the following important works: Part of the Lizard Creek branch of the Lehigh railroad; a large part of the Lehigh Construction in New York, crossing the Genesee river; the Rochester branch, a part of the Mountain cut off near Wilkes-Barre, all Lehigh railroad work, and Wilkes-Barre end of the Lackawanna and Wyoming Valley railroad (Laurel line), and rebuilt the Pittsburgh and Bessemer railroad. He also built the stockyard of the Steel Company at Youngstown, Ohio, the Palisade tunnel on the New York, Susquehanna and Western railroad. The other business connections of Mr. Brodhead are numerous and exceedingly weighty. He is treasurer of Paine and Company (Limited), Wholesale Meat and Oil, vice-president and director of the Kingston Deposit and Savings Bank, director of the Wilkes-Barre Deposit and Savings Bank, and has extensive lumber interests in Kentucky.

Robert Packer Brodhead married, May 22, 1889, Fanny Vaughn Loveland. Children: 1. Robert Packer, born in Kingston, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1890, died April 10, 1900. 2. William Loveland, born in Caledonia, New York, June 10, 1891. 3. Lydia Hurlburt, born in Geneva, New York, June 11, 1893. 4. Mary Buckingham, born in Kingston, August 29, 1895. 5. Frances Loveland, born in Kingston, October 16, 1896. 6. James Easton, born in Kingston, September 20, 1899. 7. Charles Dingman, born February 13, 1906.



### *PERSIFOR FRAZER SMITH*

PERSIFOR FRAZER SMITH, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, is a lineal descendant in the fourth generation from Colonel Robert Smith, through whose distinguished services to his country, his membership in the Patriotic Order, Sons of the Revolution, is gained. Robert Smith, the Revolutionary ancestor, was of Scotch descent. Little is known of the family prior to the emigration to Pennsylvania further than the family name was MacDonald, and formed a part of the earliest Scottish emigration across the North Channel into Ireland in the time of James II of England. Near the end of the seventeenth century Robert Smith's grandfather lived in North Eastern Ireland. Just before the battle of the Boyne, as the soldier, King William III, was reconnoitering the locality, his horse lost a shoe. There was no farrier nearby to replace it, but MacDonald, who like many other farmers was something of a blacksmith, offered to repair the loss, shod the horse, and enabled the king to proceed. From this time his neighbors dubbed him "The Smith". He accepted the cognomen as MacDonalds were plenty but Smiths few, and handed it down to be considered and used by his posterity as the family name.

When religious persecution (that led to the Scotch-Irish emigration to Pennsylvania) became unbearable, among the first to come over were the parents of Robert Smith, John and Susanna, who left their home in Ireland in 1720. During the stormy and unusually long voyage Robert was born. After landing at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the emigrants proceeded westward some thirty miles into Chester county, and settled in Uwchlan township in a locality long known as the "Brandywine Settlement". With her brother John came Mary Smith, who married William Fulton, from whom Robert Fulton, the famous inventor of the steamboat descended.

Nothing is remembered of the early life of Robert Smith. His father John, born 1688, died December 19, 1765, and his mother Susanna died in 1767. The elder brothers left home and the homestead fell to Robert. "Sergeant" Robert Smith is reported in the records of the time as "going to Reading to be qualified", when in 1757 the war between the French and English made the Indians restless and called out large bodies of militia. His next appearance is in August, 1775, when plans for the defense of Philadelphia from expected attack by water, were being discussed. Robert Smith made a model of a machine for handling the "Chevaux De Frise" that was to be sunk cross the channel of the Delaware river below Philadelphia where the channel was narrow enough to make this an effective method of defense. His plans were considered of such value that he was thanked by the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania in August, 1775. In June, 1776, the Council instructed him to take charge of and properly sink the proposed defenses. He remained in charge of the work about one year. Robert Smith was a man of considerable means, great energy and extensive influence. Recognizing the necessity of organizing and disciplining the troops, Chester county was furnishing the army, the Su-



preme Executive Council appointed him lieutenant of Chester county with the rank of colonel. Previous to this appointment, however, he was a member from Chester county of the convention, which on September 28, 1776, adopted the first State Constitution of Pennsylvania. In his capacity of lieutenant of the county, Robert Smith had charge of raising, training and provisioning the military contingent of his district, and in every way possible, preparing the troops to take the field. This was a very responsible position as ways and means must also be provided, and in enforcing collections he naturally made enemies, who caused him some trouble in later years. He was sheriff of Chester county in 1777-78. He was a justice of the peace a number of years after 1779. He held the important office of lieutenant of the county and that of justice until March 21, 1786, when he retired from all public offices except "Trustee of the State Loan Office", which he retained another year. He served one term in the State Legislature in 1785. In the latter part of 1787 he retired to his farm, after twelve years of uninterrupted public life, covering perhaps the twelve most strenuous years in our Nation's history, certainly years to test character and prove men's worth. He is remembered as a man of upright and decided character, but of winning manners, respected and confided in by his fellow-citizens. He was a staunch Presbyterian, an elder and a pillar in the church. He brought up his family in the strictest, most approved Scotch fashion.

His wife was Margaret, daughter of John Vaughn, of Red Lion, Chester county, Pennsylvania. She died in Philadelphia in 1822, aged eighty-seven years. Of their sons Jonathan was for many years connected with the First and Second United States Banks and with the Bank of Pennsylvania as cashier. John was an iron master owning Joanna Furnace. Joseph was an iron and shipping merchant of Philadelphia. Colonel Robert Smith was born at sea in 1740 and died at his home in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1803. The children of Robert and Margaret (Vaughn) Smith: 1. Emma (Mrs. Robert Porter). 2. Susanna (Mrs. Nathan Grier). 3. John, married Elizabeth Bull. 4. Sarah, unmarried. 5. Margaret (Mrs. Samuel Kennedy). 6. Jonathan, married Mary Ann Frazer (see Frazer). 7. Robert, married Esther Kennedy. 8. Joseph, see forward. 9. Isaac, died in childhood. 10. Isaac, married Margaret Fleming. 11. James.

JOSEPH SMITH, son of Colonel Robert and Margaret (Vaughn) Smith, was born September 24, 1770, died at West Chester, Pennsylvania, December 18, 1845. He left home early in life, and in 1788 was clerk in a store at Pughtown, eight miles from his father's farm. In 1789 he was proprietor of a country store at Columbia, Pennsylvania, where he was appointed the first postmaster. He made a trip into Western Pennsylvania, with the engineer corps sent to lay out the town of Erie, Pennsylvania, and other towns on the then frontier. In 1796 he is found in business in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, selling the product of the iron furnaces owned in the family. He later became a shipping merchant. His place of business was on the wharf, foot of Chestnut street. He was a friend of his cousin Fulton and owned an interest in the "Delaware", the steamboat Fulton built in 1816. He was very prosperous until the war of 1812-14, when his firm was unable to meet their obligations. In 1824 he retired from business and removed to his farm in Chester county. In 1840 he removed to West Chester, Pennsylvania, where he died. His wife was Mary Frazer, born January 14,



1780, died May 23, 1862, daughter of Colonel Persifor and Mary Worrall (Taylor) Frazer. Mary Frazer was a sister of Mary Ann Frazer, wife of Jonathan Smith, brother of Joseph. Joseph Smith and Mary Frazer were married February 27, 1800. Their children were: Elizabeth Wright; Emma Vaughn, married Henry A. Riley; Marianne, married Stephen Harris; Persifor Frazer, see forward; Martha; Vaughn, married Mary Elizabeth Sheppard; Rhoda Wright.

PERSIFOR FRAZER SMITH, eldest son of Joseph and Mary (Frazer) Smith, was born June 23, 1808, died May 25, 1882. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, finishing, what is now impossible, a college course at the age of fifteen. He studied law in the office of William H. Dillingham, and was admitted to the Chester county (Pennsylvania) bar, November 3, 1829. In 1832 he was appointed state attorney for Delaware county, Pennsylvania; May 2, 1835, he was appointed clerk of the Orphans' Court for Chester county. From 1861 to 1864 he was an elected member of the Pennsylvania State Legislature. In 1866 he was appointed reporter of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and held that responsible position two terms of five years each. He was a learned and able lawyer. His thirty-two volumes of reports of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania are considered to be among the best that have ever been made in the state. Death came upon him suddenly, while arguing a case in court. He was an elder of the West Chester Presbyterian Church. He married Thomasine Susan, daughter of Dr. George A. and Thomasine (Welden) Fairlamb, of Downingtown, Pennsylvania. The children of this marriage are: 1. Rebecca Darlington (Mrs. Emmett Monaghan), of West Chester, Pennsylvania. 2. Mary Frazer, died in childhood. 3. Martha Frazer, died in childhood. 4. Joseph, died in childhood. 5. Lydia Valentine. 6. Mary Frazer (2). 7. Martha Frazer (2), died in childhood. 8. Persifor Frazer, died in childhood. 9. Persifor Frazer (2), see forward. 10. Beaton, died in childhood. 11. Emma Vaughn, died in childhood. 12. Frances Burean. 13. Robert, died in childhood.

PERSIFOR FRAZER SMITH, son of Persifor Frazer and Thomasine Susan (Fairlamb) Smith, was born April 1, 1849. He was educated at Wyers Military Academy, West Chester, Pennsylvania. He entered the employ of the Pennsylvania railroad as rodman in April, 1865, and remained in their service till April, 1880, having in that time reached the position of superintendent of the Bedford division. From April, 1880, till May, 1900, he was president of the Wellsville Plate and Sheet Iron Company of Wellsville, Ohio. Since the latter date he has been manager of the W. DeWees Wood department of the American Sheet Steel Company, which since January 1, 1900, has been known as the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company. Persifor F. Smith married, December 3, 1873, Laura Gilpin Wood, daughter of W. DeWees and Rosalind (Gilpin) Wood, of Pittsburgh. She is a granddaughter on her father's side of Alan Wood, of Philadelphia, and his wife, Ann Hunter (DeWees) Wood. On her mother's side (Gilpin) she is a granddaughter of Richard and Ann (Porter) Gilpin, of Wilmington, Delaware. Mr. and Mrs. Persifor F. Smith have two children: 1. Rosalind Wood, born September 22, 1874, and Laura Gilpin, born November 23, 1883. Rosalind Wood Smith married, January 3, 1897, Richard H. M. Robinson and has a daughter, Rosalind, born September 1, 1902. Richard H. M. Robinson was graduated from the head of his class in the United States Naval



Academy. He studied naval construction afterward at Edinburg, Scotland, and is now naval constructor at the United States navy yard, Brooklyn, New York.

A second line of Revolutionary descent which Mr. Smith traces is through his grandmother, Mary Frazer, who was a daughter of General Persifor Frazer. Persifor Frazer was a son of John Frazer, a Philadelphia merchant, who emigrated from Glasslough, county Moneghan, Ireland, but was originally from Scotland. He was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, August 10, 1735, died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 24, 1792. He had a highly distinguished career. He was a member of the Provincial Council which met in Philadelphia, January 23, 1775. He was a member of the committee of safety from Chester county in 1776. Was appointed captain of the First Company, Fourth Regiment, Pennsylvania Troops, Anthony Wayne, Colonel, January 5, 1776. At Ticonderoga, September 25, 1776, he was appointed major by General Gates. On March 12, 1777, he was promoted and appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was with the army on Long Island, May, 1776, at Ticonderoga, July, 1776. In 1777 was with the troops in New Jersey and at the battle of Brandywine, September 11, 1777. He was captured September 16, 1777, and held a prisoner of war in Philadelphia until March 17, 1778, when he escaped. He was appointed clothier general to the army, but declined the position. April 1, 1780, he was appointed commissioner of purchase under Quartermaster General Nathaniel Greene. On May 25, 1781, he was elected one of four brigadier-generals, ranking as second. In civil affairs General Frazer held many important positions. On January 25, 1775, he was one of a committee to draft a petition to the Pennsylvania General Assembly praying for the manumission of slaves. March 22, 1781, he was appointed treasurer for Chester county, Pennsylvania; October 15, 1781, he was elected to represent Chester county in the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, and October 12, 1782, was re-elected. June 16, 1786, the Supreme Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania appointed him one of the justices of Chester County Court of Common Pleas. The same year he was appointed register of wills and recorder, a position he held until his death. He was a charter member of the first lodge of Free Masons organized in Chester county, Pennsylvania. His wife was Mary Worrall Taylor, whom he married, October 2, 1766. She died May 23, 1862. The children of General Persifor Frazer were: 1. Sarah, born January 11, 1769. 2. Robert, August 30, 1771. 3. Mary Ann, February 17, 1774 (Mrs. Jonathan Smith). 4. Persifor, February 26, 1776, died in childhood. 5. Martha, May 22, 1778, died in childhood. 6. Mary (Mrs. Joseph Smith). 7. John, December 27, 1781, died in childhood. 8. Martha, October 14, 1783 (Mrs. William Morris). 9. Elizabeth, May 17, 1786, died in childhood. 10. Elizabeth, December 17, 1788 (Mrs. Henry Myers).



## GEORGE BARTLESON BENNERS

GEORGE BARTLESON BENNERS, of Philadelphia, born in that city, March 14, 1864, is a son of George Washington Benners, who was born in Philadelphia, February 8, 1829, died there April 11, 1870, by his wife, Anna Margaret (Baker) Benners, born in Philadelphia, January 25, 1834, died there February 9, 1908, and grandson of Captain George Benners, who was a sea captain during the War of 1812, and his wife, Sarah (Wayman) Benners.

Michael Baker, great-grandfather of Anna Margaret (Baker) Benners, born in Germany in 1720, came to Philadelphia in 1752, and soon after that date married Mary Scull. Both he and his son, Michael Baker, Jr., were soldiers in the Philadelphia Company of Artillery during the Revolution, and saw active service in the cause of American Independence.

Michael Baker, Jr., son of Michael and Mary (Scull) Baker, born in Philadelphia, February 1, 1758, died there January 24, 1834. As above stated he was a private in the Artillery Company of Philadelphia Militia during the Revolution. He married Jane Nice, born July 8, 1763, died November 2, 1830, daughter of Captain John Nice, who was born in Germantown, January 29, 1739. He was commissioned ensign in the Colonial service, May 5, 1760, and promoted to rank of lieutenant, October 14, 1763, and saw active service in the last conflict with the French on American soil. He was commissioned a captain in Colonel Samuel J. Atlee's Pennsylvania Battalion, Continental Line, March 15, 1776, and was taken prisoner at the disastrous battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776. He, however, escaped long confinement in the loathsome prisons that was the lot of so many of the American soldiers taken at this battle, being exchanged December 9, 1776. He participated in the organization of State Regiment of Foot, and served as a captain in that regiment, under Colonel Walter Stewart during 1777, and with the old Thirteenth Regiment, under which name the State Regiment of Foot was transferred to the Continental Line, took part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. He was transferred to the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line, July 1, 1778, and served with that regiment until the close of the war. He died in Nicetown, Bristol township, Philadelphia county, in February, 1794. He married, in 1762, Sarah Engle, and had children: John, Jane, Mary and Ann.

Captain John Nice was a son of Anthony Nice, and a grandson of Hans de Neus who with his wife Janneke came from Holland, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and settled in what is still known as Nicetown, in what was long known as Bristol township, Philadelphia county. He was a native of France who fled to Holland to escape religious persecution, and there married a Dutch woman, and came to Pennsylvania. He died at Nicetown in 1736, and his widow Janneke died there in 1742. Anthony above mentioned was their third son.

Joseph Baker, father of Anna Margaret (Baker) Benners, was a son of Michael Baker, Jr., and his wife, Jane Nice, and was born December 30, 1797,



died March 20, 1872. He married Anna Margaret Weaver, born June 2, 1804, died December 2, 1878.

GEORGE BARTLESON BENNERS was educated at the Episcopal Academy, and the University of Pennsylvania, graduating from the University with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in class of '88. He entered the law department of the University, and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of laws. In 1902 he entered the service of the Pennsylvania railroad, real estate department, where he has since held a responsible position. Mr. Benners married, November 15, 1894, Sara, daughter of Thomas F. and Susan J. (Haywood) Wright, and they have one son, Archibald Bartleson Benners, born April 12, 1897.



## ANDREW FINE DERR

The Derr Family, whose name was originally spelled *Dörr*, is of German origin, at least twenty-five different families bearing that name having landed at Philadelphia, from emigrant ships plying from Rotterdam to that port, between the years 1727 and 1760, the heads of which were duly qualified as subjects of the British crown, in accordance with the Act of Pennsylvania Assembly passed in 1727.

JOHAN HEINRICH DORR, aged twenty-three years, landed at Philadelphia from the ship "Loyal Judith", Captain James Cowie, and took the required test oath, September 3, 1742. He evidently followed the trend of German migration, up the Schuylkill, and its eastern tributary the Perkiomen, and settled in Upper Salford township, Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, where we find him a resident, a few years after his arrival in Pennsylvania. This was the point from which the German pioneers pushed over the line into Milford township, Bucks county, spreading thence eastward and northward, until they had settled all the northern townships of Bucks county and the adjoining parts of Northampton. This movement, beginning about the middle of the eighteenth century, carried with it Johan Heinrich Dorr, and we find him a resident of Upper Milford township, now Lehigh county, which until 1752 was a part of Bucks county, when it became part of Northampton county, and was incorporated into Lehigh in 1813. He became an elder of the "Old Swamp Church" in that township, now known as Trinity Reformed Church, and lived and died in that section.

JACOB DERR, son of Johan Heinrich Derr, born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1751, enlisted January, 1776, as a member of Captain Thomas Church's Company, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, recruited under resolution of Congress of December 9, 1775. When Colonel Anthony Wayne, colonel commanding, was directed on February 22, 1776, to march his regiment to New York as fast as equipped, but three companies were ready, those of Captain Thomas Robinson, Captain John Lacy and Captain Thomas Church, (all three captains being Bucks county). They proceeded to New York where they arrived March 28, 1776, and on April 7, under the command of Major Haugsegger, were placed in Lord Stirling's brigade, and stationed at Caldwell's on Long Island, and on April 26, they were assigned to General Greene's brigade. On the arrival of Colonel Wayne, April 26, 1776, he received orders to embark with his regiment for Albany, New York, to take part in the expedition against Canada. They reached Albany, May 10, and embarked for Canada on the 18th. The three companies above mentioned took part in the battle of Three Rivers, June 8, 1776, and their splendid record in this, their first real battle, can be gathered from the orderly book of the regiment, under date of June 11, 1776, in the "Camp at Sorel" in which is recorded Colonel Wayne's comment on the behaviour of his men in the following language:

"Their spirited conduct in bravely attacking and sustaining the fire from both great and small arms of an enemy more than ten times their number, merits his highest appro-



bation. He takes this opportunity of returning thanks to the Captains Robinson, Church and Moore (the latter temporarily commanding Lacy's company), Lieutenants Smith, Christie and Ryan, Ensigns Vernon, and Barclay, for the part they acted that day, being that of gentlemen and soldiers."

On July 7, 1776, the three companies were at Crown Point, and proceeded from there to Ticonderoga, where they were joined by five other companies of the regiment, and remained until January 24, 1777, when their term of enlistment having expired January 5, they were sent home, and those who did not reënlist on their arrival in Philadelphia were marched to Chester and there disbanded, February 25, 1777.

Jacob Derr, however, re-enlisted with most of his company under their old captain, Thomas Church, and were incorporated in the Fifth Regiment, Continental Line, Colonel Francis Johnston commanding, succeeded later by Colonel Richard Butler, and served throughout the war. Private Derr was severely wounded at the battle of Brandywine. He died in Springfield township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1829, at the age of seventy-eight years and is buried in Trinity Church graveyard.

MICHAEL DERR, son of Jacob Derr, the Revolutionary soldier, purchased a small farm in Springfield township, Bucks county, in 1805, and lived thereon until his death in 1862. He was a soldier in the war of 1812-14, serving as a private in the company of Captain Samuel Flack, of Bucks county, which was in camp Marcus Hook, October 18, 1814, "in the service of the United States, under orders of the General commanding the Fourth Military District", under command of Lieutenant Andrew Apple in the regiment of Bucks County Militia under command of Lieutenant Colonel Andrew Gilkyson. By his wife Catharine Michael Derr had ten children.

JOHN DERR, eldest son of Michael and Catharine Derr, was born in Springfield township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, September 4, 1802, located on the Delaware river in Durham township, Bucks county, where he carried on an extensive business, in connection with the prosecution of his trade as a millwright and bridge builder, until 1849, when he removed with his family to a farm near Shamokin, Pennsylvania. Four years later he removed to Kline's Grove, Pennsylvania, where he owned and operated a merchant mill in connection with a farm until his death, April 26, 1864. John Derr married Hannah Mellick Fine, born January 17, 1813, died April 2, 1864, daughter of John Fine, of Finesville, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, and his wife, Anne Catharine (Mellick) Fine, granddaughter of Philip Fine or Fein, and great-granddaughter of Johan Wilhelm Fein, who came from Germany, arriving in Philadelphia in the ship "Neptune", and was qualified as a subject of the British crown by taking the test oath prescribed by the Act of Pennsylvania Assembly, September 23, 1751.

Philip Fein, born in 1744, settled on the Musconetcong creek, in Alexandria township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, the site of Finesville, four miles east of Riegelsville, named for him, where he built and operated flour and saw mills, and became a man of means and consequence in his section. He died in 1810.

John Fine, son of Philip Fein, born at Finesville, June 6, 1767, succeeded to and operated the mills established by his father, and like him took an active part in public affairs. He was warden of St. James Lutheran Church near Phillipsburg from 1813 to 1817. He died May 12, 1826. He married Anne Catharine



Mellick, born in Greenwich township, Sussex county, New Jersey, baptized April 4, 1770, died at Finesville, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, May 8, 1831, daughter of Captain Andrew Mellick and granddaughter of Johannes Möelich. The ancestry of the Mellick family, originally spelled *Möelich*, has been traced back to Peter Möelich, who in 1530 was living in Winningen, Germany, where his son, Theiss Möelich, was born in that year. A great-grandson of Theiss Möelich migrated from Winningen to Bensdorf-on-the-Rhine where Johan Wilhelm and Anna Catharine Möelich, the grandparents of Captain Andrew Mellick, were living in 1688.

Johannes Möelich, son of Johan Wilhelm and Anna Catharine Möelich, born at Bensdorf, Germany, February 26, 1702, was baptized at the parish church there by the Rev. Johannes Reusch. He married, at Bensdorf, November 1, 1723, Maria Catharine, daughter of Gottfried Kirburger, a Burgomaster of Bensdorf. Four children: Gottfried, Erenreid, Andreas and Maria Catharine, were born to them at Bensdorf. Early in the year 1735 the family left Bensdorf and embarked at Rotterdam for Pennsylvania, in the ship "Mercury", which arrived in Philadelphia, May 29, 1735. After residing for several years in Pennsylvania, he located in Sussex county, New Jersey, and in 1747 purchased a plantation of four hundred acres in Greenwich township, now Warren county, fronting on the Delaware river at the mouth of Pohatcong creek. In 1750 he purchased and removed to a plantation of four hundred acres in Readington township, near Whitehouse, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, on which he erected one of the first tanneries in northern New Jersey, which he operated for a few years and then sold and removed to a plantation of three hundred and sixty-seven acres of land in Bedminster township, Somerset county, New Jersey, where he erected another bark mill and tannery, and a building for a home, a substantial stone house, still standing, spent the remainder of his days there. He was one of the first trustees of the Lutheran Church at New Germantown, in 1749, and continued active in its affairs the remainder of his life.

Johannes and Maria Catharine (Kirburger) Möelich had ten children, several of whom died young; the sons who survived were Aaron (Ehrenreid), Andrew, Philip and Peter. The two younger inherited the homestead tract in Bedminster, and the tannery erected by their father, which continued in operation for over a century.

Captain Andrew Mellick, (as he anglicized the name) fourth child and second surviving son of Johannes and Maria Catharine (Kirburger) Möelich, was born at Bensdorf, on the Rhine, December 12, 1729. He accompanied his parents to Pennsylvania in 1735, and to New Jersey later. On arriving at his majority, in 1750, his father left him in charge of the tannery and plantation in Greenwich, Sussex, now Warren county, and removed to Readington. Andrew subsequently inherited the plantation in Greenwich, on which he erected a substantial stone house in which he lived until 1810. He became one of the substantial citizens of that section and was prominent in the affairs of Sussex county. On the same day that the Declaration of Independence was adopted by the Continental Congress in session at Philadelphia, July 4, 1776, he was commissioned captain of a company in the First Sussex Regiment, commanded by Colonel, later General, William Maxwell, and served with it and other Sussex county organizations during the Revolutionary war. He married, about



1769, Catharine —, and had at least five children. His eldest child, Anne Catharine, baptized April 4, 1770, became the wife of John Fine, above mentioned. Captain Mellick died June 29, 1820.

John and Hannah Mellick (Fine) Derr had five children who grew to maturity, Thompson, Catharine, married John P. Richter, Henry Haupt, John F., of Sunbury, Pennsylvania, and Andrew Fine, the subject of this sketch.

THOMPSON DERR, eldest child of John and Hannah Mellick (Fine) Derr, was born at Monroe, in Durham township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, January 16, 1834, and was therefore fifteen years of age when the family removed to Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, settling on a farm in what is known as Irish Valley, near Paxinos, and not far from the Shamokin creek. Four years later, with his parents, he removed to Klines Grove, Upper Augusta township, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where with his father he engaged in merchant milling and farming. Thompson Derr was a man of very unusual mental and physical ability, strong and sturdy of body, and with a clear and perfectly working mind, who was bound to be a successful man in any line of work he chose to undertake. His early educational advantages had been limited, but as far as they went he had been perfect in his work. Such early education as he had was at the common schools and at Dr. Vanderver's Academy at Easton, Pennsylvania. In 1856 he began active business life for himself in a store and mill operated by a Mr. Taggart at Dry Valley, Union county, Pennsylvania. About a year later he established a local fire insurance agency at Sunbury, being one of the first in the state outside of Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. Meeting with success in that line of work, he removed to Wilkes-Barre in 1857 or early in 1858, where he established himself in business, and remained until 1862, when he was joined by his brother, Henry H. Derr, forming a partnership under the style of Thompson Derr & Brother, under which name fire insurance is still conducted at that place. He soon became a marked man in the community, widely known for his reliable character, and his conscientious and energetic work in whatever line he undertook. He had untiring industry and soon built up a business second to none in the state, or even in the country, in the line of his work, and the city of Wilkes-Barre never had a more successful self-made man than he. He died February 8, 1885, after an illness of about two years.

HENRY HAUPT DERR, second son of John and Hannah Mellick (Fine) Derr, born in Nockamixon township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, July 5, 1839, died in Wilkes-Barre, October 12, 1888. In addition to his interest in an active participation in the large business of the firm of Thompson Derr & Brother, Henry Haupt Derr became identified with a number of the most important industrial enterprises of Wilkes-Barre. He was a director and large stockholder in the Vulcan Iron Works, one of the leading manufacturing concerns of the city; president and the largest stockholder of the Suburban Electric Railway Company; president of the Wilkes-Barre Lace Manufacturing Company, the first concern of its kind in America; director and treasurer of the Wilkes-Barre Hospital and a trustee of the Wyoming Seminary. He took a deep interest in all that pertained to the benefit, enlightenment, and elevation of the character of his fellow citizens, and the development and improvement of his adopted city; was one of the earliest members of the Board of Trade and served as one of its trustees to his death. He was a director of the Young Men's Chris-



tian Association, and active in church work and extension; was long a member of city council, and filled many other official positions. He married, in 1866, Mary Delilah Fell, and had seven children, two of whom Chester B., and Henry Haupt Derr, Jr., are connected with the firm of Thompson Derr & Brother. Another son, Ralph Derr, is a mechanical engineer in South America.

ANDREW FINE DERR, youngest son of John and Hannah Mellick (Fine) Derr, born in Upper Augusta township, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, May 29, 1853, prepared for college at Missionary Institute, Selins Grove, Pennsylvania, and in 1871 entered Lafayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in the class of 1875, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, receiving the higher degree of Master of Arts from the same institution in 1878. He read law in the office of George W. Biddle, Esq., in Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar of that city and county, in 1878. In December of the same year he located in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, and began his professional career. He practiced law there until 1882, when his elder brother, Thompson Derr, was so stricken with ill-health, as to be unable to properly manage the large business of the firm of Thompson Derr & Brother, and induced his younger brother to enter the firm and relieve the senior member of the heavy burden of the work. From this time Andrew F. Derr virtually abandoned the active practice of his profession, becoming the business manager and a few years later the head of the firm of Thompson Derr & Bro., one of the largest insurance agencies in the state, with which he has since been actively associated.

Mr. Derr is also president of the Miner's Savings Bank of Wilkes-Barre, and vice-president of the Anthracite Savings Bank. He is a trustee of the Osterhout Free Library, and of the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital; a member, trustee and elder of the Memorial Presbyterian Church; a member of the Presbyterian Historical Society of Philadelphia, of the Archaeological Institute of America, director of Sheldon Axle Company, director and chairman of finance committee of Hanover Fire Insurance Company of New York, director and chairman of executive committee of Franklin Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia, member of the American Economic Association, life member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, member of the American Bar Association, the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, and the Sons of the American Revolution of New Jersey, the Society of the War of 1812, member and trustee of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and the Prince Society of Boston. He is also a member of the following clubs: the Lawyers', the University, the Royal Victoria Society of Great Britain, and the American Geographical Society.

Andrew Fine Derr married, June 23, 1896, Harriet Lowrie, born June 15, 1871, daughter of Rev. Samuel Thompson Lowrie, D. D., and his wife, Elizabeth (Dickson) Lowrie, and granddaughter of Judge Walter Hoge Lowrie, twelve years a justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, 1851-63, the last three years chief justice. Judge Lowrie was a son of Matthew B. Lowrie, and was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, March 3, 1807. He graduated from the Western University of Pennsylvania in 1826. read law and was admitted to practice. On August 4, 1846, he was appointed judge of the District Court of Allegheny county, and served until elected to the Supreme Bench. After his retirement from the chief justiceship he practiced law in Pittsburgh for several years and was later chosen president judge of the Meadville district.



He died in Meadville, Pennsylvania, November 14, 1876. He was the author of a number of papers read before the American Philosophical Society, including, "Origin of Tides", and "Cosmical Motion", and was a contributor to various periodicals on a variety of subjects.

Dr. Samuel Thompson Lowrie, born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, February 8, 1835, graduated from the Miami (Ohio) University in 1852, studied theology in the Presbyterian Seminary, Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, until 1856, and in Heidelberg, Germany, in 1857; was pastor of the Presbyterian church at Alexandria, Pennsylvania, 1863, of the Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, 1865-69; of the Abington Presbyterian Church, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, 1869-74; at Ewing, New Jersey, 1879-85; professor of New Testament Literature and Exegesis in the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny City, 1874-78, and from 1887 chaplain of the Presbyterian Hospital, Philadelphia. His wife, Elizabeth (Dickson) Lowrie, was a daughter of Rev. Hugh Sheridan Dickson, born in Scotland in 1813, who came to America with his parents, Alexander and Sarah (McKee) Dickson, in 1827, the family settling in Rensselaer county, New York, where the father died in 1871. Alexander Dickson was a great-grandson of Rev. David Dickson, one of the regents of the University of Glasgow, moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church, 1639, and who was elected professor of divinity at the University of Glasgow in 1650, but declined. Rev. David Dickson was a son of John Dickson, an eminent lawyer, and of the Dicksons of Hartree, Lanarkshire, of ancient lineage.

Rev. Hugh Sheridan Dickson married, September 2, 1845, Sarah Margaret Stoever, born in Philadelphia, 1824, daughter of Frederick Stoever, (1784-1867) and his wife, Sarah (Reigert) Stoever, of Philadelphia; granddaughter of Frederick Stoever, born 1759, and his wife, Margaret (Dinshert) Stoever, great-granddaughter of Rev. John Caspar Stoever, born in Frankenburg, Saxony, December 21, 1702, died in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, May 13, 1770, one of the best known of the early German Lutheran ministers of Pennsylvania. Coming to this state as chaplain to a party of emigrants in 1728, after having served five years as pastor of a church at Anweiler, Bavaria, he was for some years a missionary preacher in Lancaster and adjoining counties, and in 1740 became the first regular pastor of the Lutheran church at Lancaster. He married Maria Catharine Markling and had eleven children of whom Frederick, the grandfather of Mrs. Dickson, was the youngest.

Andrew Fine and Harriet (Lowrie) Derr have four children: Elizabeth Lowrie, born March 21, 1898; Katharine, born September 12, 1899; Thompson, born November 30, 1901; Andrew Fine, Jr., born July 10, 1903.



## JOHN BENTON FASSETT

The Fassett family in the Wyoming valley, Pennsylvania, spring from Josiah Fassett, a native of Connecticut. The wife of Josiah Fassett, Abigail Stevens, was a daughter of Lieutenant Asa Stevens who lost his life in the "Wyoming Massacre". The family have always been prominent in the business and public life of the valley and large landowners. Josiah Fassett, probably the father of Benjamin Fassett, the Revolutionary soldier, and grandfather of Josiah Fassett, of Scottsville, Pennsylvania, is mentioned in the papers of John Lane, of Connecticut, as one of the men who marched under his command to the relief of Dunstable, January 4, 1706. The records do not show the connection between them and further than Benjamin the line cannot be definitely traced.

JOSIAH FASSETT was a son of Benjamin Fassett, of Brooklyn, Connecticut. He was the father of at least three other sons, Reuben, Elijah and Daniel. Benjamin Fassett enlisted May 29, 1777, in Captain Bacon's company for a term of eight months. He died December 31, 1777. Josiah Fassett, son of Benjamin Fassett, was born in Brooklyn, Connecticut, August 10, 1761. He received a good education and followed the profession of a teacher until the Revolution was well in progress, when he enlisted as a drummer boy. In 1788 he married and with his wife Abigail removed to Pennsylvania, which she had left a child of seven. They settled at Scottsville (then known as Hemlock Bottom) on the Susquehanna river, during the year 1795, coming by way of Wilkes-Barre and up the river by boat. Josiah had been there the year previous to locate the land, coming by way of Owego, New York, and down the river, selecting the land at the lower end of the flats or bottom land on the "Hemlock Bottom". He bought about three hundred acres of land to which he added from time to time until at the time of his death, August 20, 1823, he was the owner of about nine hundred acres. This land he divided into four farms, abutting the river, which he left to his sons, and back of the farms four tracts of fine timber land for his four daughters. Josiah Fassett became very prosperous in his new home, and the leading business man of his section. He kept the first tavern and place of entertainment for travelers in that section and owned and operated the first ferry across the river at Scottsville. He built the first passable wagon road from Scottsville to Sugar Run which became a part of the mail and stage coach route between Towanda to points west. Early in the year 1800 he was elected a justice of the peace, holding the office until his death. He was probably the first justice elected in this part of the state. He was a Free Mason and a member of the first Masonic Lodge in the community. He was a Presbyterian of the sort to delight John Calvin, whose devoted follower he was. He was a leader in the public affairs of the town, and besides his extensive farming and land interests he did a large business in farm and forest products, loaning money, etc.

Josiah Fassett married, in Connecticut, Abigail Stevens, born in Pennsylvania, April 2, 1771, daughter of Lieutenant Asa Stevens. Lieutenant Stevens was one of the garrison left to guard Wyoming, and was killed by the Indians during the



massacre of the inhabitants of that town, July 3, 1778. His name is inscribed on the monument erected to the memory of those who fell on that memorable day. Abigail was but a child of seven at the time of her father's death, and was taken back to Connecticut by her mother, walking most of the way. Her mother with the older children later returned to Pennsylvania to claim the land her husband had possessed, but Abigail was left behind with a Captain Smith with whom she lived until her marriage. Josiah and Abigail (Stevens) Fassett were the parents of four sons and four daughters. The sons were Jasper, John, see forward, Josiah Jr., and James. The daughters were: Sally (Mrs. John Sturtevant), Fanny (Mrs. Robinson), Hannah (Mrs. Edwards) and Lucy (Mrs. Thomas Wright). The sons all settled on the farms given them by their father and the daughters all married and settled in the neighborhood.

MAJOR JOHN FASSETT, son of Josiah and Abigail (Stevens) Fassett, was born in Windham county, Connecticut, September 16, 1794, and died at Scottsville, Pennsylvania, May 2, 1886. John Fassett was the leading business man of the community during his long and active life. His military title of major was given him by commission from the authorities for service in the state militia. For twenty years he was justice of the peace. He was very prosperous, and it was said that at different times he had owned two-thirds of the land in Windham township. At the time of his death he was by far the wealthiest man in the county. He established or had established by the government the first postoffice at Scottsville, and was the first postmaster, changing the name from Hemlock Bottom to Scottsville, after his friend, Judge Scott, of Wilkes-Barre. With his sons he opened in 1853 a store in Scottsville, built the first steam saw mill in that region in 1856. From that date Fassett & Sons became large dealers in lumber and in merchandise. Later they established the first general store in Jenningsville, Pennsylvania. They erected a cider mill, the first and only one for many years thereafter. They bought and sold cattle and horses, supplying the farmers with teams, tools and supplies, taking their products in exchange. He was like his father a Free Mason, a charter member of Franklin Lodge, now at Laceyville, and a strict Presbyterian. Besides his office of justice of the peace and postmaster, Major Fassett held at different times nearly all the town offices. Good roads was one of his hobbies, and he was supervisor of highways for many years. He married Sally Haverly, and they were the parents of eight sons and daughters: Charles, married Mary Prentiss; George S., married Mary Vose; John Jr.; Alvah, see forward; Caroline, married Dr. John Denison; Lucia M.; Ann, married Joseph T. Jennings.

ALVAH FASSETT, son of Major John and Sally (Haverly) Fassett, was born at Scottsville, Pennsylvania, May 9, 1835. He attended the district schools and one term at Hartford, Pennsylvania. He remained and worked at home until attaining his majority, when he was admitted to the firm of Fassett & Sons, engaging at once in the lumber, merchandising and farm business of that firm. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted and was appointed sergeant of the Fifty-second Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, October 2, 1861. He was engaged at the battle of Fair Oaks, Virginia, where he received a wound that resulted in his discharge for disability, August 2, 1862. After recovering partially from his wounds (that finally shortened his useful life) Mr. Fassett returned to active business life. He was accounted a thorough business man,



and was established at the head of the interests of Fassett & Sons. On the death of Major John Fassett, Alvah and his brother Charles settled the estate. He was active in politics, an ardent Republican, but without taste or desire for public office for himself. While he gave his party loyal and undivided support, aside from some town offices and one term as county auditor, he never held public office, although often importuned to do so by his party and personal friends. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, as were all the Fassetts, but did not take an especial interest in any secret order. He accumulated a considerable fortune and bought the old Whitcomb farm from his father, where he erected a mansion, in keeping with his means, during the year 1884. He never fully recovered from his wounds received in battle, which hastened his death, which occurred August 18, 1888.

Alvah Fassett married, September 6, 1865, Mary J., daughter of Seth L. and Polly (Wall) Keeney, great-granddaughter of Mark Keeney, one of the first settlers of Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, and a soldier of the Revolutionary War. Alvah and Mary J. (Keeney) Fassett were the parents of two sons, John B. and Seth Lee Fassett, and one daughter Flora, the two latter dying in early childhood.

JOHN BENTON FASSETT, first born of Alvah and Mary J. (Keeney) Fassett, was born at Scottsville, Pennsylvania, December 19, 1867. He was educated in the district schools, Wyoming Seminary and Wyoming Business College. From 1888 until 1894 Mr. Fassett was engaged at Scottsville in the lumber business. In 1894 he became cashier of the Wyoming National Bank of Tunkhannock, Pennsylvania. In 1902 he organized the Citizens National Bank of Tunkhannock, and was chosen president, a position he was eminently fitted to fill, and which he still retains. He is a director of the Scranton Life Insurance Company, and a member of the firm of Brown & Fassett, wholesale and retail flour, feed, grain and produce dealers. Politically he is a Republican. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Masonic bodies of Tunkhannock. He is a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, Wilkes-Barre Temple. John Benton Fassett married Margaret, daughter of John and Margaret (Law) Torrey. They are the parents of Jessie, born February 8, 1904, and Alvah, born November 20, 1906.



## FREDERIC WALSINGHAM MILLER

FREDERIC WALSINGHAM MILLER has clear lines of Revolutionary descent, his paternal great-great-grandfather being John Penney, Sr., who responded to the "Lexington Alarm" from Mansfield, Massachusetts. His maternal great-great-grandfather was a brave Welshman, Captain David Philips, who enlisted from Pennsylvania. John Penney was born in county Down, Ireland, June 16, 1740, died in McKeesport, Pennsylvania, July 2, 1826. He was a private in a company of minute-men commanded by Captain Abiel Clap, Colonel John Daggett's regiment, which marched on the "Alarm", April 19, 1775, from Mansfield, Massachusetts. He had previous to the battle of Lexington served with the Massachusetts militia. John Penney married Margaret Ann Rutan.

JOHN (2) PENNEY, son of John (1) and Margaret Ann (Rutan) Penney, married Martha Sills.

MARGARET PENNEY, daughter of John (2) and Martha (Sills) Penney, married John Miller.

JAMES ALEXANDER MILLER, son of John and Margaret (Penney) Miller, married Sarah Bell Mouck.

FREDERIC WALSINGHAM MILLER, son of James Alexander and Sarah Bell (Mouck) Miller, was born at Piedmont, West Virginia, March 7, 1877. Graduated from the Western University of Pennsylvania, now the University of Pittsburgh, in 1897, with a degree of A. B. and from the Law Department of the same university in 1900 with a degree of LL.B., taking at the same time the degree of A. M. in course. He is a member of Duquesne Club and University Club of Pittsburgh and of Sons of American Revolution. He married, April 30, 1906, Jane, daughter of Charles H. Bradley and Mary Brigham. Children: Mary B., born November 5, 1907; Frederic Walsingham, Jr., born April 23, 1910.

Mr. Miller's maternal line begins with David Philips, born at Pembroke-shire, Wales, March 26, 1742, died in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 5, 1829. At the outbreak of the War for Independence he was a citizen of Chester county, Pennsylvania. With the consent of General Washington, David, with his three brothers, raised an independent company of Chester county men. The brothers were made officers of the company, David being chosen captain. Through their knowledge of the people and the surroundings they were of very great service to the cause. The company was known as the Second Company, Seventh Battalion, Independent. Immediately after the war David Philips moved to Western Pennsylvania, where he founded, at the present village of Library, the first Baptist church west of the Allegheny Mountains. During the "Whiskey Insurrection", David Philips was again of great service to the country. He married May Thomas.

David (2) Philips, son of David (1) Philips, married Sarah Bell.

Nancy Philips, daughter of David (2) Philips, married William Mouck.

Sarah Bell Mouck, daughter of William and Nancy (Philips) Mouck, married James Alexander Miller (see Miller).



## GILBERT FOLLANSBEE

Gilbert Follansbee's Revolutionary descent is from his grandfather, Amos Hunting, who was a member of a company of volunteers raised by the town of Dedham, Massachusetts, for service in the Continental Army during 1780. He saw varied service and was present at the execution of Major André, the British spy (see "Mass. Soldiers and Sailors", p. 552). The Hunting line continues on back to John Hunting, who was born in England, in the year 1628, and on April 18, 1671, married Elizabeth Parker, and had a son Jonathan, born January 27, 1690, died December 16, 1768. Jonathan Hunting married Ruth Fisher, and had a son Ebenezer, born May 18, 1728, died February 3, 1769. Ebenezer Hunting's wife was Lydia Woodward, and they were the parents of Amos Hunting, the Revolutionary ancestor of Mr. Follansbee. Amos Hunting was born March 15, 1763, died January 26, 1814. On November 8, 1786, he married Olive Newell, and had issue.

Betsey Hunting, daughter of Amos and Olive (Newell) Hunting, was married, November 28, 1811, to Benjamin Haynes, born September 21, 1785, died July 15, 1860. Benjamin and Betsey (Hunting) Haynes were the maternal grandparents of Benjamin Gilbert Follansbee. Their daughter, Maria Jackson Haynes, was married at Charlestown, Massachusetts, to Gilbert Follansbee, born January 5, 1821. Gilbert Follansbee was a son of John Follansbee, who was born in Plaistow, Massachusetts, July 22, 1792. He was a soldier of the War of 1812. He was also a member of the Haverhill Massachusetts Light Infantry which he joined in 1810. They were ordered out into service in 1814. John Follansbee married at Haverhill, Massachusetts, July 12, 1818, Elizabeth Haynes, a daughter of Thomas and Nancy Anne (Moore) Haynes, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. Here is another line of descent that entitles Mr. Follansbee to patriotic membership. Thomas Haynes was a private in Captain Moses Newell's company, which marched on the "Lexington Alarm", April 19, 1775. He was also a member of Captain Benjamin Perkins' company, of Colonel Moses Little's regiment, and served at Bunker Hill, as did his brother, David Haynes. Thomas Haynes, just mentioned, was a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Clement) Haynes, who were married, August 1, 1734. Joseph Haynes was born February 5, 1717, died December 24, 1801. Elizabeth Clement, his wife was born March 6, 1716, died February 22, 1756. Joseph Haynes was a member of the Provincial Congress convened at Salem, Massachusetts, October 17, 1774. He was a son of Thomas Haynes, born May 4, 1680, and Hannah Harri-man, to whom he was married, December 22, 1703. Thomas Haynes was captured by the Indians, August 15, 1696, with his father, Jonathan Haynes, and other members of the family. Jonathan was in later years again captured by the savages who put him to death. Jonathan Haynes (the Indian victim) was the American ancestor of this branch of the Haynes family. He was born in England, emigrated to America, and settled in New Hampshire, where on October 30, 1674, at Hampton, he was married to Sarah Moulton.



GILBERT FOLLANSBEE was born in Plaistow, Massachusetts, January 5, 1821. He is at this date, 1910, living in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in his ninety-first year, and in fairly good health. His parents removed from New England to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, when he was but two years of age. He grew up and was educated in the latter city and learned the business of shoe manufacturing. When a young man he was for some time in Lynchburg, Virginia, in charge of a branch of the business there. He was in the shoe business in Philadelphia both as a manufacturer and dealer. In 1845 he removed to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he was engaged along banking and mercantile lines until his retirement from active business in 1878. He was associated with the banking firm of William A. Hill & Company, and was one of the organizers and a director for many years of the Pittsburgh Bank for Savings; also was superintendent of the Chamber of Commerce. His religious preference is Presbyterian, and he is a member of the Third Church of that denomination in Pittsburgh. He affiliates with the Masonic order and is a member of the Masonic Veterans Association of Pennsylvania.

As stated previously, he married Maria Jackson Haynes, and has issue as follows: 1. Georgiana, who died in infancy. 2. Benjamin Gilbert, see forward. 3. George Little, assistant treasurer of Follansbee Brothers Company, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; he married Elizabeth Roberts, of Pittsburgh, daughter of John and Elizabeth P. Roberts. They have no issue. 4. William Uhler, secretary and treasurer of Follansbee Brothers Company; he married Jennie, daughter of Dr. William R. Childs, of Pittsburgh; their children are: William U., Jr., Gilbert, Scott, Marcus Acheson and Helen Childs Follansbee. 5. John, manager of sales of the Follansbee Brothers Company; he married Alice Kerr, of Pittsburgh, daughter of Allan C. Kerr; their children are: John Haynes, Robert Kerr and Rebecca Follansbee.

BENJAMIN GILBERT FOLLANSBEE was born in Pittsburgh (N. S.), and educated in the city schools. His early business experience was gained in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad, Union line, after which he was with Park, Scott & Company and James B. Scott & Company, manufacturers of tin plate and other metals. In 1894, with four associates, he organized Follansbee Brothers Company under a Pennsylvania charter, with Benjamin G. Follansbee president, which office he now occupies (1911). The business of the company is the manufacture of hammered open hearth steel, tin plate and sheets. The works of the company are at Follansbee, West Virginia (where they have built up a town), with distributing points in the larger cities. The home offices are at Pittsburgh. Mr. Follansbee is a member and trustee of the Third Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Duquesne, Country, and Stanton Heights Golf clubs of the city and of the Pittsburgh Board of Trade. In political preference he is a Republican.

He married, October 6, 1887, Frances S. Wright, of Pittsburgh, daughter of Captain Edward S. Wright, a veteran officer of the Civil War and for thirty-two years warden of the Western Penitentiary. This is said to be the longest term any warden ever served. Captain Wright raised his company (a very large one) and went to the war as part of the Sixty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers and captain of that company.



## HENRY S. LYDICK

HENRY S. LYDICK is a lineal descendant of John Lydick, his Revolutionary ancestor, who was one of the earliest pioneer settlers of Indiana county, Pennsylvania, then Westmoreland county. Prior to the year 1768 John Lydick settled on a farm in that county about four miles east of the present town of Indiana, the county seat. As to his nationality, tradition says that he was of a Pennsylvania German family, now quite numerous in the eastern part of the state, but spelling the name "Leidich". A change in the spelling of names in those early days was not at all unusual, especially when one member of a family moved into a new locality where the name he bore was not a common one. He saw much Indian trouble; constantly joined with his neighbors in defending themselves against the Indians and had many "block house" experiences. In 1774, when an Indian war was on, he with a number of his neighbors took refuge in Fort Shippen at Captain John Proctor's. From there they sent to Governor John Penn a petition as follows:

"That there was great reason to apprehend that the country would again be immediately involved in all the horror of Indian war; that their circumstances at that critical time were truly alarming; deserted by the far greater part of our neighbors and fellow subjects, unprotected with places of strength to resort to with ammunition, provisions and with almost every other necessary store. Out houses abandoned to pillage; labor and industry entirely at a stand; our crops destroyed by cattle; our flocks dispersed, the minds of our people distracted with the terrors of falling along with the helpless and unprotected families, the immediate victims of savage barbarity. In the midst of these scenes of desolation and ruin, next the Almighty, we look to your Honor, hoping, from your known benevolence and humanity, such protection and relief as your Honor shall see meet" (Rupp's "History of Western Pennsylvania," page 259, Appendix).

This petition was signed by over seventy persons, one of whom was John Lydick. It was the custom of these settlers, when the Indians were on the war path, to hide or bury in the earth all articles of furniture, utensils, etc., and flee to the forts or block houses at Ligonier, Greensburg, or some nearer place and to remain there until the Indians were induced to become quiet again. They would then return to their homes, dig up their furniture and utensils, rebuild their cabins and again take up the peaceful pursuits of agricultural life. Three times John Lydick and his neighbors were driven from their homes by the Indians between 1768 and 1783.

In 1778 John Lydick enlisted in Lieutenant Thomas Fletcher's company of Frontier Rangers from Westmoreland county and served until 1783. The service of the "Rangers" was not to battle with the regular English forces along the ocean front, but to protect the settlements on the frontier from the ravages of the Indians, led often by renegade English more dangerous and brutal than their Indian allies. The descendants of John Lydick have settled in many parts of the United States, but are more numerous in the counties of Indiana, Jefferson, Armstrong and Clearfield, Pennsylvania, than elsewhere. Each year in the latter part of August they hold a reunion in the northern part of Indiana county, which is usually attended by upwards of three thousand persons either



descended from or married to descendants of John Lydick. At each reunion John Lydick's old mill is taken on the ground as a necessary part of the event. It is a unique hand power mill, consisting of a small upper and lower burr so framed and geared as to be easily run by one person. It grinds any kind of grain very nicely. That mill was buried during the Revolution to hide it from the Indians much of the time its owner was in the army.

JOHN LYDICK married Mary May and was the father of nine children: Jacob, married Mary Stuchel; John, married Penina Rice; James, married Jane Boyles; Mary, married William Caldwell; Nancy, married John Baird; Patrick, married Nancy McHenry, Elizabeth, married Christopher Stuchel; Barbara, married Abraham Stuchel; Margaret, married John Allison. John Lydick died in 1803, and his will is recorded at Greensburg, Pennsylvania.

PATRICK LYDICK, son of John and Mary (May) Lydick, was born sometime about 1772. He married Nancy McHenry, and was the father of eleven children: John, born in 1796; Mollie, born 1798, married Archie Jamison; Isaac, born 1800; James, born 1802; William, born 1804; Patrick Jr., born 1806; Nancy, born 1808, married Edward Turner; Hannah, born 1811, married S. K. Lockhart; Samuel, born 1814; Peggy, born 1816, married James Mabor; Joseph, born 1818. James Lydick married Sara, daughter of Francis Chapman, whose wife was Jane, daughter of Lord Drummond, of Drummond Castle, Scotland.

The children of James Lydick and his wife Sara Chapman are: Mary, married Edward Ruffner (see Ruffner V); Eliza, married Isaac Cousath, their descendants are found in and around Lima, Ohio; Margaret, married John Barlsey; Jane, married Edmund Davis; Sarah, married James Gorman; Chapman Lydick. Sarah (Lydick) Gorman had four children who grew to maturity; Clinton D., Ida M. (Mrs. R. V. Ginter) of Glen Campbell, Pennsylvania, and Jeannetta M. (Mrs. Hugh W. Smitten) of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, who has a son living, Hugh W. Smitten, Jr.

ISAAC LYDICK, son of Patrick and Nancy (McHenry) Lydick, married Lois Sutor and was the father of four children: George T., drowned while in college at Meadville, Pennsylvania; Joseph M., now (1911) at the age of eighty-two living on his farm in South Mahoning township, Indiana county, Pennsylvania; Mary Ellen, married Hugh Lawson; Margaret A., married Dr. Yancey and now (1911) living at Russellville, Arkansas.

JOSEPH M. LYDICK, son of Isaac and Lois (Sutor) Lydick, was born in South Mahoning township, Indiana county, Pennsylvania, in 1829. He married Hetty Ellen Silvis, and is the father of four children: George T., Virginia B., Henry S., see forward; Ernest A.

The descendants of John Lydick are found on the rosters of the United States Army in all our wars from the Revolution to the War with Spain. Joseph M. served in the War for the suppression of the Rebellion in the Seventy eighth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry.

HENRY SILVIS LYDICK, son of Joseph M. and Hetty Ellen (Silvis) Lydick, is the assistant United States district attorney of Western District, Pennsylvania, appointed August 1, 1909, for a term of four years. He is a graduate of the law department of Michigan University, and was admitted to the Allegheny county bar in 1887. He is a Republican in politics, and was elected to



the legislature from Pittsburgh serving during the sessions of 1907-09. During the Spanish War he was sergeant in Battery B, Pennsylvania Light Artillery, and saw active service. He is a member of the Pennsylvania National Guard and was battalion adjutant of the Fourteenth Regiment. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Sons of the American Revolution, Service Men of the Spanish War, Veterans of the Foreign Service, Sons of Veterans of the War of the Rebellion and the Soldiers Civic League of Allegheny county. He is a member of the American and Young Men's Tariff Clubs, both of Pittsburgh. He married Alicia, daughter of Daniel McCaffrey, during whose life was the leading dealer in hay, grain and feed in Western Pennsylvania, and the founder of the present firm of Daniel McCaffrey Sons Company of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.



## CHURCHILL BROWN MEHARD

CHURCHILL BROWN MEHARD descends from the Revolutionary soldier, Joseph Gaston, who was his great-great-grandfather. The Gaston descent is as follows. Joseph Gaston was born in Somerset county, New Jersey, May 29, 1763, died in the same neighborhood, October 16, 1796. He was a man of standing and influence in the community and warmly espoused the cause of the Colonies. He served as paymaster of the New Jersey state troops and militia. He was with the Continental Army in all the battles and skirmishes in which the New Jersey troops participated. Joseph Gaston married Ida Van Arsdale and they reared a family.

John I. Gaston, son of Joseph and Ida (Van Arsdale) Gaston, married Catherine Annan and had issue.

Joan Gaston, daughter of John I. and Catherine (Annan) Gaston, married George H. Brown, and had issue.

Ida Augusta, daughter of George H. and Joan (Gaston) Brown, was born in Somerville, New Jersey, November 23, 1859, died May 29, 1883. She married, July 1, 1880, Samuel Smiley Mehard, (see Mehard) and they are the parents of Churchill Brown Mehard.

The Mehards are a Scotch-Irish family that were planted in America by James Mehard. The ancient spelling of the name was Maharg, which reversed spells Graham, and it may be inferred that in the troublous times when persecution drove so many of the Scotch into Ireland, that the name was then changed. James Mehard was born in county Antrim and came to America in 1818, remained for a time in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, then removed to Butler and in 1832 settled on a tract of eight hundred acres near Wirtemberg in Wayne township, Armstrong county, Pennsylvania (then Beaver county). This became the family homestead and is still owned in the family. James Mehard's wife was Christina Orr, whom he married before leaving Ireland. She was also of a Scotch-Irish family. Their children were Robert, Thomas, James, Samuel Smiley, see forward, Joseph, William, Matilda, Elizabeth and Ann.

DR. SAMUEL SMILEY MEHARD, son of James and Christina (Orr) Mehard, was born in Pennsylvania in the year 1822. He was educated at Duquesne College, Pittsburgh. Choosing a professional career, he studied medicine under old Dr. Mowey, one of Pittsburgh's early noted doctors, and in 1847 graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He located in Mercer, Mercer county, Pennsylvania, where he practiced his profession until his death, September 30, 1883, although during his later years owing to feeble health he did little more than consult. His son, Dr. James Walker Mehard, had succeeded to his practice.

Dr. Samuel S. Mehard married, April 1, 1847, Mary Jane, daughter of James Miller Walker, of Allegheny City, Pennsylvania. They were the parents of two sons: James Walker and Samuel Smiley Mehard.

JAMES WALKER, eldest son of Dr. Samuel S. and Mary Jane (Walker) Me-



hard, was born April 17, 1848. His academic education was received at Westminster College, New Wilmington, Pennsylvania, where he was graduated after a full course. He followed in the footsteps of his father in choosing a profession. He was graduated from Jefferson Medical College and practiced in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, with his father, and on the failure of the latter's health succeeded him. He did not, however, outlive him, but passed away September 25, 1883, five days previous to the death of Dr. Mehard, the elder. He served as a private in the Civil War, and was attached to a regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. His wife was Julia P. McJunkin, of Mercer.

JUDGE SAMUEL SMILEY MEHARD, youngest son of Dr. Samuel S. and Mary Jane (Walker) Mehard, was born in Sunbury, Butler county, Pennsylvania, December 18, 1849. He is a graduate of Westminster College, class of 1869. He adopted the legal profession and read law under the instruction of the Hon. John Trunkey, afterward justice of the Superior Court of Pennsylvania. He next went abroad to complete his studies and took a post-graduate course at Heidelberg University, Germany, in 1874-75. He returned to Pennsylvania and practiced his profession in the several courts until December 8, 1883, when he was appointed by Governor Robert E. Pattison, president-judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Mercer county, Pennsylvania. He served almost one year by appointment and in 1884 was elected by the people to the same high position for the full term of ten years. At the expiration of his term of office Judge Mehard removed to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he has ever since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. His church connection is with the Mercer United Presbyterian Church where he holds his membership, but worships with the Sixth United Presbyterian congregation of Pittsburgh. July 1, 1880, Judge Mehard married Ida Augusta Brown, a descendant of Joseph Gaston, the Revolutionary ancestor. After a brief married life of less than three years Mrs. Mehard died, on May 29, 1883. One son, Churchill B., survived her.

CHURCHILL BROWN MEHARD, only son of Judge Samuel Smiley, and Ida A. (Brown) Mehard, was born in Mercer, Mercer county, Pennsylvania, May 27, 1881. He was graduated from the Pennsylvania Military School at Chester, Pennsylvania, with the class of 1902. His professional studies were pursued at the University of Pittsburgh (then Western University of Pennsylvania) where he was graduated class of 1905. He was admitted to practice in the Allegheny county and superior courts of the state in April, 1906. He located his law office in Pittsburgh, where he is now in active practice, having served as assistant district attorney of Allegheny county since January 3, 1910. He is interested in the National Guard of his native state and has attained the rank of regimental adjutant of the Eighteenth Regiment of Infantry (Duquesne Greys). He is an Independent in politics, and a member of several of the social and athletic clubs of Pittsburgh. The University Club, Pittsburgh Athletic Association, Fort Pitt Athletic Club, Army and Navy Association of Western Pennsylvania, and the Sons of the American Revolution. He married, June 21, 1905, Mary, daughter of Theodore D. and Ida Eugenia (Holst) Kline, of Savannah, Georgia. They have a daughter, Ida Brown Mehard, born August 28, 1906.



## *JAMES MURDOCH CLARK*

JAMES MURDOCH CLARK traces his Revolutionary ancestry to his great-great-grandfather, Captain James Clark, and through the marriage of Captain Clark to Nancy Reed he is the great-great-great-grandson of Captain John Reed, an officer in command of a company of Pennsylvania soldiers in the "Jersey campaign" of 1776-77.

JAMES CLARK emigrated from the North of Ireland to this country and settled in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, about 1740, and afterwards married Nancy, daughter of Captain John Reed, and had children, four sons and five daughters; David married Hannah Baird; James, married Mary Murray; Thomas, married Jane Calwell; John, married Jane McDowell; Esther, married Josiah Smith; Nancy, married David Humphreys; Mary, married (first) Jeremiah Rankin, (second) Charles Kilgore; Jenny, married David Elder; Rebecca, married John Taggart. His second wife was Esther Rennick. She had no children.

During the Revolutionary War, James Clark was captain of the Fifth Company, Fourth Battalion, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, Militia, in service July 17, 1777, to December, 1777, and captain of the Fifth Company, Sixth Battalion, in service, August 26, 1780. He patented a tract of land in what is now Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, known as "Clark's Fancy", and on part of this farm the town of Upper Strasburg was built. About 1789 he sold this farm and moved to a farm about two miles from Mercersburg, Franklin county, Pennsylvania, at which place he died in 1821, aged about one hundred and four years. He was buried at the Slate Hill cemetery, about one and one-half miles from Mercersburg, the same being the burial ground of the Associate Reformed Church, in which he was an elder.

DAVID CLARK, son of Captain James and Nancy (Reed) Clark, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1755. He removed to Washington county, same state, about the year 1789, and settled near the town of Washington. He married Hannah, daughter of John and Margaret Baird, of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and had nine children: David, married Eliza Clark; James, married Jane Henderson; Esther, married Rev. Joseph Stockton; Agnes, married David Larimer; William, died in infancy; Elizabeth, married Daniel Houston; Jean, died in infancy; Mary, married Paul Anderson; Jean, died in infancy. David Clark died in 1821. Both he and his wife are buried in the churchyard of the North Buffalo Church, Washington county, Pennsylvania, where their graves are suitably marked.

JAMES CLARK, son of David and Hannah (Baird) Clark, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1783, died in 1821. He became a farmer of the county, a member of the United Presbyterian church, and Whig in politics. He married Jane, youngest daughter of Rev. Matthew Henderson, who was a missionary sent out from Scotland in 1758. The issue of James and Jane (Hen-



derson) Clark: David, Matthew Henderson, James, William, see forward, Mary and Elizabeth.

WILLIAM CLARK, son of James and Jane (Henderson) Clark, was born January 19, 1819. He was a farmer, and a communicant of the United Presbyterian church. In politics he was a Republican. He married, May 14, 1856, Margaret Donaldson, born September 4, 1829, daughter of Benjamin and Margaret (Donaldson) Mevey, granddaughter of Benjamin and Prudence (Pryor) Mevey, of Virginia, and great-granddaughter of Benjamin and Martha (Passmore) Mevey (Friends) of Cecil county, Maryland. The children of William and Margaret Donaldson (Mevey) Clark are: Jennie Henderson, born April 11, 1857; Benjamin Mevey, born July 17, 1858; Margaret Donaldson, born July 7, 1860; William Wylie, born March 18, 1862; James Murdoch, see forward.

JAMES MURDOCH CLARK, son of William and Margaret D. (Mevey) Clark, was born in Washington, Pennsylvania, December 15, 1863. He was graduated from Washington and Jefferson College with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Choosing the legal profession as his life work Mr. Clark entered the Law School of Columbia University, New York City, graduating LL.B., and from a course in the School of Political Science of Columbia University he graduated A. M. In 1887 Mr. Clark established himself in the practice of law at Los Angeles, California, remaining until 1890, when he located in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he is at this date (1910) a practicing attorney. Mr. Clark is a director of the Homewood People's Bank. He is a Republican in political preference and represented the old twenty-first ward of Pittsburgh in the Select Council from 1898 until 1902. His fraternal affiliation is with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, No. 11, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. His clubs are the Duquesne, Pittsburgh Country, Edgeworth, Americus and Pittsburgh Athletic.

James M. Clark married, May 3, 1893, at Washington, Pennsylvania, Jean McClane, born at Washington, Pennsylvania, daughter of William and Sarah (McClane) Swan. William Swan was a newspaper man, owner and publisher of the *Review and Examiner* at Washington, Pennsylvania, from 1850 to 1876. His children were: John M., Mary, (both dead) and Jean M. (Mrs. J. M. Clark). Mr. and Mrs. Clark are the parents of James Murdoch Clark, Jr., born April 14, 1901, and Janet Swan Clark, born November 15, 1904, died February 1, 1906. They reside in the East End, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.



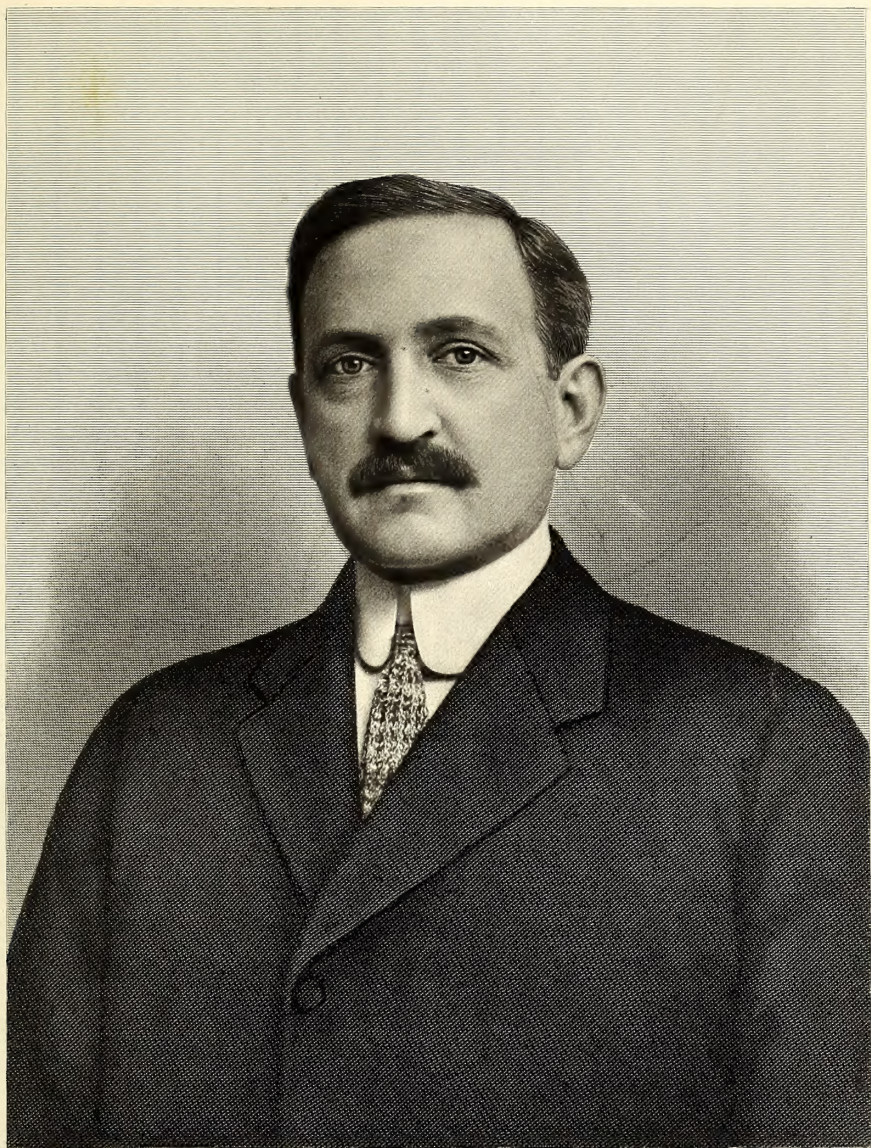
derson) Clark: David, Matthew Henderson, James, William, see forward, Mary and Elizabeth.

WILLIAM CLARK, son of James and Jane (Henderson) Clark, was born January 19, 1819. He was a farmer and a communicant of the United Presbyterian church. In politics he was a Republican. He married, May 14, 1856, Margaret Donaldson, born September 4, 1829, daughter of Benjamin and Margaret (Donaldson) Mevey, granddaughter of Benjamin and Prudence (Pryor) Mevey, of Virginia, and great-granddaughter of Benjamin and Martha (Passmore) Mevey (Friends) of Cecil county, Maryland. The children of William and Margaret Donaldson (Mevey) Clark are: Jennie Henderson, born April 11, 1857; Benjamin Mevey, born July 17, 1858; Margaret Donaldson, born July 7, 1860; William Wythe, born March 18, 1862; James Murdoch, see forward.

JAMES MURDOCH CLARK, son of William and Margaret D. (Mevey) Clark, was born in Washington, Pennsylvania, December 15, 1863. He was graduated from Washington and Jefferson College with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Choosing the legal profession as his life work Mr. Clark entered the Law School of Columbia University, New York City, graduating LL.B., and from a course in the School of Political Science of Columbia University he graduated A. M. In 1887 Mr. Clark established himself in the practice of law in Los Angeles, California, remaining until 1890, when he located in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he is at this date (1910) a practicing attorney. Mr. Clark is a director of the Hollywood People's Bank. He is a Republican in political preference and represented the old twenty-first ward of Pittsburgh in the Select Council from 1898 until 1902. His fraternal affiliation is with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, No. 11, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. His clubs are the Duquesne, Pittsburgh Country, Edgeworth, Americus and Pittsburgh Athletic.

James M. Clark married, May 3, 1893, at Washington, Pennsylvania, Jean McClabe, born at Washington, Pennsylvania, daughter of William and Sarah (McClane) Swan. William Swan was a newspaper man, owner and publisher of the *Review and Examiner* at Washington, Pennsylvania, from 1850 to 1876. His children were: John, Mary, (both dead) and Jean M. (Mrs. J. M. Clark), all of whom are the parents of James Murdoch Clark, Jr., born April 1, 1901, and Jean Swan Clark, born November 15, 1904, died February 1, 1907. They reside in the West End, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.





James M. Clark







## *JAMES ALEXANDER ROBINSON*

JAMES ALEXANDER ROBINSON traces his Revolutionary ancestry to Major Alexander Parker, an original member of the "Society of the Cincinnati" and beyond him to the American ancestor, Richard Parker. In the third generation the Parker and Robinson lines converge with the marriage of Mary, daughter of Major Alexander Parker, and great-granddaughter of Richard Parker, to William Robinson, the grandfather of James Robinson.

Richard Parker was a native of the province of Ulster, Ireland, and in the year 1725, with his wife, Janet, emigrated to America, settling in Pennsylvania, probably in Cumberland county. He had children: John, Thomas, Richard, William, Martha, Susannah and James.

John Parker, son of Richard and Janet Parker, was born in 1716. He married Margaret McClure and had children: Agnes, Richard, Elizabeth, Mary, Margaret, Alexander and Andrew, all born in and residents of Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

Major Alexander Parker, son of John and Margaret (McClure) Parker, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, 1753. He became a resident of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1792. His military service is as follows: On January 9, 1776, he was commissioned second lieutenant of the Sixth Pennsylvania Battalion—promoted in October, 1776, to first lieutenant. He afterwards became captain of a company of the Seventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Line, and served until the close of the war and was promoted to the rank of major. He was an original member of the "Society of the Cincinnati" which as is known was composed only of officers of the regular Revolutionary Army. His wife was Rebecca, daughter of William Blair to whom he was married in 1783. Their children were: Margaret, John, Mary, Ann and Alexander.

Mary Parker, daughter of Major Alexander and Rebecca (Blair) Parker, was born in 1789, died in 1868. She married, July 3, 1810, William Robinson, Jr., who was born in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, December 17, 1785, died February 25, 1868. Children: James, William O'Hara, Alexander, Herman Gratz, Charles McClure, John Darragh, Henry Baldwin, Annie Rebecca, Frank Pringle and Mary Parker. William Robinson was the first white child west of the Allegheny river in what was afterwards Allegheny City, now Pittsburgh, North Side, and he became the first mayor of Allegheny City after it became a city. His boyhood companions were Indian boys whose language he spoke perfectly. A cut of his father's log cabin was the design of one side of the official seal of Allegheny City. He never engaged in mercantile life but had large interests in city, farm and timber lands. He took an active interest in public affairs and was a man of prominence. He was sent to England by the government to negotiate a loan for governmental purposes. During the Mexican War he raised a regiment and was given the title of general and was so known ever afterwards although he saw no active service. He was a Republican and a Presbyterian. William Robinson was a son of James Robinson, who was born in Ireland in



the year 1747, died August 16, 1814, and his wife, Martha (Boggs) Robinson, who died August 8, 1815.

ALEXANDER PARKER ROBINSON, son of William and Mary (Parker) Robinson was born January 2, 1816. He was a banker and farmer. He married, at Hollidaysburg, Pennsylvania, September 11, 1845, Catherine Elizabeth Coffey, born July 24, 1822. She was the daughter of Dr. James Coffey, who married Margaretta Pinkerton McConnell, of Huntingdon, Pennsylvania. Alexander McConnell, her father, came to Pennsylvania from Belfast, Ireland. The town of McConnellsburg, Pennsylvania, was named in his honor. He built the first brick house in Huntingdon, Pennsylvania, bringing the bricks from England. His wife was Judith (Lloyd) McConnell, of Maryland. The children of Alexander Parker and Catherine Elizabeth (Coffey) Robinson are: Mary Parker, born July 12, 1846; Margaretta Coffey, born June 24, 1848; Catherine, born March 4, 1850; Letitia, born July 7, 1851; James Alexander, see forward.

JAMES ALEXANDER ROBINSON, son of Alexander Parker and Catherine Elizabeth (Coffey) Robinson, was born in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, (Pittsburgh, North Side), June 5, 1854. His academic education was obtained in the private schools of William Wakeham and Mrs. Cosgrove at Allegheny City, The Newell School, Western University of Pittsburgh, Dr. John Ferris' School of Philadelphia and St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire. He entered Princeton College and was of the class of 1876. For twenty years Mr. Robinson had been the Pittsburgh resident manager for Warren, Webster & Company, of Camden, New Jersey, manufacturers of "Exhaust Steam Specialties" and now more especially the "Webster System of Steam Circulation", a modern system in use in all parts of the world. He is an expert in his line and commands a good share of Pittsburgh's extensive trade. Mr. Robinson is a staunch Republican. He is a Master Mason of Franklin Lodge, No. 221, Free and Accepted Mason, and a member of the Veteran Masonic Society. His social club is the Pittsburgh Athletic Association. James A. Robinson married Sarah Katherine, daughter of Joseph Gregory and Elizabeth Ann (Fitzpatrick) Loane, of Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. Loane is a ship builder of that city. Mr. and Mrs. Joseph G. Loane have two other children; Mary Louise and Joseph Gregory Loane. Two children have been born to James A. and Sarah Katherine (Loane) Robinson: Louisa Alexander, born October 23, 1892, and Letitia born October 6, 1893.



## *WILLIAM HOGGAN HAINES*

DR. WILLIAM HOGGAN HAINES, for a number of years a resident of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he is engaged in the profession of dentistry, is a descendant in the paternal line from John Haines, in the maternal, from Isaac Jones, and is thus doubly entitled to membership in the Sons of the American Revolution.

JOHN HAINES, great-great-grandfather of Dr. Haines, served as a private in the company of Captain Alexander Mitchell, First Regiment, New Jersey Continental Line, during the Revolution. He married Rachel Austin and had a number of descendants.

NATHANIEL HAINES, son of John and Rachel (Austin) Haines, married Rachel Engle.

ISAAC HAINES, son of Nathaniel and Rachel (Engle) Haines, was a farmer by occupation. In political matters he was a Republican and a Prohibitionist, and his religious affiliation was with the Society of Friends. He married Margaret Gregg and had children.

LEWIS GREGG HAINES, son of Isaac and Margaret (Gregg) Haines, was born near Belmont, Belmont county, Ohio, 1842. He was the recipient of an excellent education, an earnest scholar, and for many years taught in the high school. Later he became the editor of a newspaper, and finally engaged in mercantile business. While connected with his newspaper, the editorial columns were utilized in numerous instances for the benefit of the Republican party, of whose principles he was a staunch and faithful supporter. In educational matters as well as through the pages of his paper his influence was a beneficial one, and those who were fortunate enough to have been under his personal instruction, have carried the seeds thus sown into all parts of the country. Although born in the faith of the Society of Friends, he later affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been a member for half a century. He married, 1864, Sarah Jones Hoggan (see Jones). Children: Lora M., married Anthony Wayne Cook, has a son, Anthony Wayne, Jr.; William Hoggan, see forward; Dr. Franklin Gregg, who is a physician in active practice in Warren, Pennsylvania, married Mabel Richards; Frederick Lewis, a lumber dealer of Arkansas, married Carrie Matson.

DR. WILLIAM HOGGAN HAINES, son of Lewis Gregg and Sarah Jones (Hoggan) Haines, was born in Lloydsville, Belmont county, Ohio, October 18, 1866. His preparatory education was acquired at the Cambridge high school, and he then attended in succession the Ohio State University, the Ohio Wesleyan University and the University of Pennsylvania. Upon the completion of his studies, Dr. Haines established himself in the practice of his chosen profession in the city of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he has been uninterruptedly located, and where he has acquired a large number of patients. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and in political matters affiliates with the Republican party. He is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Pittsburgh Ath-



letic Association, the Oakmont Country and Bellefield Clubs. Dr. Haines was married in New York City, January 9, 1901, to Harriet Estelle, born in New York, daughter of Thomas J. and Harriet W. (Hinton) Brown, and sister of Morris H. and Florence G. Brown. Dr. and Mrs. Haines have one child: Harriet Hinton, born June 24, 1902.

Isaac Jones, the Revolutionary ancestor, was born in Old Milford, Connecticut, May 6, 1748, died January 4, 1823. He served as a private in Captain Ebenezer Hill's company, Colonel Charles Webb's regiment, from July 13, 1775, to December 22, 1775. Re-enlisted in Captain Abijah Savage's company, Colonel Henry Sherbourne's regiment, and served from April 20, 1777, to 1780. He married Mary Pond.

Sarah Jones, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Pond) Jones, married Robert Carter Meadows.

Mary Meadows, daughter of Robert Carter and Sarah (Jones) Meadows, married James Hoggan.

Sarah Jones Hoggan, daughter of James and Mary (Meadows) Hoggan, married Lewis Gregg Haines (See Haines). They reside in Cambridge, Ohio.



## HARRY GILMORE SAMSON

HARRY GILMORE SAMSON is a descendant of one of the oldest Puritan families of New England, as his emigrant ancestor, Abraham Samson, landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1629. The family is an old English one and is mentioned in the "Life and letters of John Winthrop" in this manner: "The Samsons were an ancient and knightly family of Samson's Hall in Kersey, near Groton in Suffolk, England". The locality mentioned was Governor Winthrop's native county. Mr. Samson's Revolutionary ancestor was Sergeant Ichabod Samson, of the Plymouth county, Massachusetts regiment. The family in America descend from Henry and Abraham Samson, of Duxbury, Massachusetts. There is no positive proof that they were brothers but the presumption is very strong that they were. Henry came over in the "Mayflower", but was too young a lad to sign the compact.

ABRAHAM SAMSON came with the Leyden Colony either in 1629 or with the later comers of 1635. He was one of the original sixty-four grantees of the town of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He was surveyor of highways in 1648 and constable in 1653. He was made a freeman of Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1654. He was living in 1686, after which date he does not appear in the records. His wife was a daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Nash, of the Duxbury militia, sheriff and chief marshal for twenty years. The children of Abraham Samson were: 1. Samuel, born in 1646, see forward. 2. George, born in Duxbury, in 1655, died July 26, 1739. His wife was Elizabeth, one of the first members of the Plymouth church, they had ten children. 3. Abraham, born 1658, in Duxbury, died in 1727. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Alden) Standish; they had seven children. 4. Isaac, born in Duxbury, 1660, died September 3, 1726. He married Lydia Standish, a sister of Sarah, the wife of Abraham Samson; they had eight children.

SAMUEL SAMSON, son of Abraham Samson, was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1646, and met his death during King Philip's War, 1675-78. He married Esther, (probably the daughter of De La Noye or Delano). An inventory of his estate made June 28, 1678, mentions two sons, Samuel and Ichabod. This is probably very near the correct date of his death.

SAMUEL SAMSON, son of Samuel Samson, was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1670. His will is dated August 31, 1744, and was proved September 20, 1744. This approximates the date of his death. In 1712 he is styled in a deed for land he had purchased, as being of Middleborough. He was a member of the First Church and one of fifty "Proprietors" or purchasers of the First Burying Ground. His wife was Mercy Eddy, of Middleborough, daughter of Obadiah and granddaughter of Samuel Eddy, who came to the Plymouth Colony from England in 1630. His will names three sons, Obadiah, Gershom and Ichabod, two daughters, Esther Borden and Mary Fuller, and a granddaughter Ruth.

ICHABOD SAMSON, son of Samuel and Mercy (Eddy) Samson, was born Feb-



ruary 24, 1710, died May 5, 1802, having attained the great age of ninety-two years. He married, April 2, 1734, Mercy Savory, of Plymouth, where they lived. She was born in 1705, died September 29, 1778. They are buried in the Wareham Cemetery. Their children were: Thomas, born January 15, 1735; Mercy, October 8, 1736; Esther, August 24, 1738; Ichabod, April 12, 1742; Samuel, April 21, 1745.

ICHABOD SAMSON, son of Ichabod and Mercy (Savory) Samson, was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, April 12, 1742, died July 7, 1813, and is buried at Wareham. He is on record as having rendered military service on several different occasions. He responded to an "Alarm", December 7, 1776, and marched with David Nye's company (Fourteenth), Forty-fifth Plymouth County Regiment in defense of Elizabeth Farms. He is borne on the muster-roll of the company as sergeant and was in service three days. On December 10, 1776, with the same company and rank, he marched on the Rhode Island Expedition; in service on the occasion eleven days. On September 5, 1778, he responded to an "Alarm" with Captain Nye's company (Second Wareham) Colonel Spraut's regiment, and marched to Dartmouth. He was sergeant of the company and served seven days. He was again in service with the same command later in September, 1778. His last service was with Captain David Nye's company, Plymouth County Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel White. He enlisted July 30, 1780, and was discharged August 8, 1780, making his service nine days (Roll sworn to at Wareham, Massachusetts). Sergeant Ichabod Samson married, November 15, 1769, Ruth Burgess, and she bore him Joseph born October 26, 1771; Temperance, December 1, 1773; Mary, June 25, 1776; Elnathan, January 12, 1779, Mercy, August 5, 1781; Samuel, April 18, 1784, see forward; John, September 12, 1787; Ruth, February 11, 1790.

SAMUEL SAMSON, son of Sergeant Ichabod and Ruth (Burgess) Samson, was born in Wareham, Massachusetts, April 18, 1784, died February 2, 1871. He removed to Saratoga, New York, where on November 15, 1807, he married Nancy, daughter of Nicholas and Mary (Maxon) Tabor. Nancy Tabor was born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, May 7, 1784, died in the town of Western, state of New York, August 29, 1853. Samuel and family removed to Western in 1815 and later to a settlement of Friends called Quaker Hill, six miles northwest of Western. Samuel was a member of the Society of Friends. He and his wife are buried in the churchyard at Western. The children of Samuel and Nancy (Tabor) Samson are: 1. Sanford, born at Saratoga, New York, January 18, 1809; married Ruby Ann Savory. 2. Jonathan M., see forward. 3. Samuel, born in Western, New York, April 22, 1827, died in Somerville, Massachusetts, September 30, 1884, is buried in Mt. Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Massachusetts. He married, September 13, 1857, Elizabeth Jane, daughter of Francis and Sylvia (Shurtleff) Carr, and granddaughter of Thomas and Polly (Samson) Shurtleff. Samuel and Elizabeth Jane Samson's children are: Ella, born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, December 15, 1861; Edwin Percival, born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, October 3, 1866; Charles Lewis, died in infancy. Edwin Percival Samson, son of Samuel, married, May 7, 1890, Edith Rose, daughter of Captain Isaiah W. and Priscilla M. (Dottridge) Fisher. They have Muriel Rose, born in Lewiston, Maine, June 4, 1895; Dorothy, in Lewiston, Maine, June 6, 1900; and Edwin Samuel, born in Pittsburgh, Penn-



sylvania, November 1, 1907. 4. Ichabod, married Sarah Hutchinson, died December 20, 1884, Boston. 5. Cynthia Tabor, married Isaac Chaplin, both lost at sea in the wreck of a steamship. 6. Eliza M.

JONATHAN MAXON SAMSON, son of Samuel and Nancy (Tabor) Samson, was born in Saratoga, New York, September 29, 1810, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, January 3, 1893. He removed with his parents to town of Western, New York, in 1815. He married, September 13, 1837, Elizabeth Draper, who died August 6, 1867. They removed to Pulaski, New York, where Jonathan followed the trade of a painter. Children: Hudson, see forward; Dexter, resident of Los Angeles, California; Elizabeth, died in infancy.

HUDSON SAMSON, son of Jonathan M. and Elizabeth (Draper) Samson, was born in Pulaski, Oswego county, New York, April 29, 1840, died in Pittsburgh, July 14, 1903. His early life was spent in Pulaski, where he received his education. In 1859 he settled in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and was in active business there until his death. He was in the undertaking business and by nature and training was most admirably adapted to his work. For eight years he was in partnership with Robert Fairman, the firm name being Fairman & Samson. The partnership was terminated by Mr. Samson's purchase of his partner's interest. In 1884 he erected a fine building for his business purposes on Sixth avenue and one year later a crematory was built. This method of disposing of the mortal remains of friends met with public approval and was well patronized. In the latter years of his life, Mr. Samson delegated many of his business cares to his son, Henry G., and spent a great deal of time in travel. He had many business and official interests outside that of funeral director. He had large real estate holdings in Pittsburgh, Allegheny and the East End. The tract on which the Carnegie Technical school stands was known as the "Samson tract". He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and president of the National City Evangelization Union of that denomination. He was a member of the official board of the Oakland Church and trustee of the Deaconess' Home. He was president of the Valley Camp Meeting Association from its organization, treasurer of the Allegheny County Anti-Saloon League, trustee of Allegheny College, Beaver College, the Young Men's Christian Association and the Pittsburgh Free Dispensary. For a number of years his business associates testified to his worth by electing him president of both their National and State Funeral Director's Associations. He was a Free Mason of both the York and Scottish rites, having all the degrees up to and including the thirty-second. His horizon was not a contracted one, but business, education, church and fraternity interests all appealed to his broad, charitable disposition. Political life alone seemed to have no interest for him, yet he was not unmindful of his duties as a citizen. He was exceedingly liberal to educational institutions and to struggling churches, to the latter particularly so, in aiding to erect houses of worship. He is widely known for his charity and philanthropy, and highly esteemed by his business associates, both in Pittsburgh and abroad. Hudson Samson married, February 4, 1862, Susan Gilmore, born in Delhi, New York, June 26, 1837, daughter of James H. and Maria (Trowbridge) Gilmore, of Utica, New York. There were six children of this marriage, of whom but one survives:

HARRY GILMORE SAMSON, son of Hudson and Susan (Gilmore) Samson, was



born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 11, 1870. The building in which he was born stood on Smithfield street and was removed when the present Post Office was erected on the site. He received his education in the schools of Allegheny and Pittsburgh and the Western University of Pennsylvania. His technical education was obtained at the Pittsburgh College of Pharmacy and the School of Embalming. He entered the employ of his father and bore much of the responsibility of the business in his later years and at his death succeeded to the entire control. He is exceedingly capable and a worthy successor of his father, not only in a business sense, but in his official life. He is a director of the Pittsburgh Free Dispensary and president of the Methodist Episcopal Church Union of Pittsburgh, as well as a charter member of the Athelia Daly Home for working girls. Other positions of honor and trust he has been compelled to refuse in favor of the constant demands of his ever increasing business. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and president of the Board of Trustees of the Oakland church of that denomination. In fraternity he is a Free Mason, belonging to Pittsburgh Lodge, No. 484. His patriotic membership is in the Pittsburgh chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. Harry G. Samson married, October 18, 1893, at Saegerstown, Pennsylvania, Elizabeth Saeger, born April 26, 1872, at Saegerstown, Pennsylvania, daughter of Amos and Loraine (McLain) Saeger. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Harry G. Samson: Howard Saeger, born June 6, 1895; Hudson Gilmore, born August 9, 1896; Edwin Herbert, born September 5, 1901, died April 5, 1906.



## FLORENCE JONES REINEMAN

FLORENCE JONES (Mrs. Robert T. Reineman), vice-regent of Pittsburgh Chapter, Pennsylvania Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, is a great-granddaughter of the patriot officer, Lieutenant Joshua and Jane (Hunter) Archer. Lieutenant Joshua Archer was a son of Sampson and Rebecca (Thompson) Archer. His mother was a sister of General William Thompson. Sampson Archer came from England to Augusta county, Virginia, in 1737. In the year 1758 he was in actual service against the French and Indians, as lieutenant in the militia of that county. He was elected to the vestry of Augusta parish, Staunton, Virginia, November 23, 1756, and in the minutes of a vestry meeting of Augusta parish for May 20, 1761, occurs the following entry: "Sampson Archer, Gentleman, being about to remove out of this colony, has resigned his seat in this vestry". At the time he was one of the wardens.

LIEUTENANT JOSHUA ARCHER, son of Sampson and Rebecca (Thompson) Archer, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, during the year 1745. During his early life he accompanied his uncle, General William Thompson, on his surveying expeditions, and they were the first white men to visit any part of what is now Fleming county, Kentucky, in 1775. They also discovered the Upper Salt Licks of Kentucky. He served in the Revolutionary war under Colonel Arthur St. Clair in 1776, as sergeant in Captain William Butler's company. In 1777 he was lieutenant of a company of riflemen, commanded by Captain John Nelson. He subsequently acted as scout and spy under General George Rogers Clark, and served until the close of the Revolution. He was killed by the Indians near Louisville, Kentucky, in 1800. General George Rogers Clark delivered the funeral oration at his burial. While in service at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Archer met and married Jane, daughter of Captain Joseph and Mary (Ferguson) Hunter, both natives of Antrim, Ireland, who settled in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, early in the eighteenth century. Captain Joseph Hunter served in 1779, with General George Rogers Clark, helping to establish Fort Jefferson, near the mouth of the Ohio river. From an article of Thomas Joyes it appears that Captain Joseph Hunter exercised some form of civil and military jurisdiction over the surrounding territory.

MARY POSEY ARCHER, only child of Lieutenant Joshua and Jane (Hunter) Archer, was born near Louisville, Kentucky, June 13, 1786, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 28, 1871. At Charlestown, Indiana, November 2, 1812, she was married by the Hon. James Scott, her guardian, to Charles Robinson Waring, born in Leicester, England, about the year 1787. As a child he came to New York with his father, Thomas Waring, who was born about 1754. Thomas Waring became a wealthy merchant of New York City, and held the office of inspector of customs. On the death of his wife, Esther (Robinson) Waring, he married a daughter of Governor Clinton, of New York, and after her death he married a Miss Van Guelder, a niece of General Warren. Charles Robinson Waring was graduated from Princeton University at the age of seventeen.



After several years of foreign travel he returned to the United States and became a merchant of Baltimore, Maryland. While a resident of Baltimore the war of 1812-14 with Great Britain broke out. He enlisted and served in that war, attaining the rank of lieutenant.

ESTHER WARING, daughter of Charles Robinson and Mary Posey (Archer) Waring, was born in Louisville, Kentucky, December 12, 1830, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, April 3, 1891. She was married in Meadville, Pennsylvania, May 1, 1851, to Edward Purnell Jones, a prominent lawyer of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Edward Purnell Jones was born in Pittsburgh, October 6, 1822, was graduated from the College of Allegheny, Meadville, Pennsylvania, and admitted to the bar, October 26, 1850. Some celebrated cases are connected with his record as a lawyer, and he was an active worker in many departments of civic and ecclesiastical life. He was for many years a member of the Pittsburgh Common and Select Councils, a director and solicitor for the People's Savings Bank, president of the Smithfield Bank, member, vestryman, and junior warden of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, member of the finance committee of the diocese of Pittsburgh, and one of the incorporators of Allegheny Cemetery. He died November 3, 1892.

FLORENCE JONES, daughter of Edward Purnell and Esther (Waring) Jones, married Robert Theodore Reineman, an attorney of Pittsburgh. They have a daughter, Florence Waring Jones, born in Pittsburgh, November 16, 1887. Mrs. Reineman is an interested member of the "Daughters" and devotes a great deal of her time to patriotic work. She joined the Pittsburgh Society several years ago, and has always been active in society affairs. She served three terms as a member of the advisory board, followed by two terms in the arduous office of corresponding secretary, and in the year 1909 was elected vice-regent.



## MARGARET IRWIN HAYS

MARGARET IRWIN (Mrs. Richard Hays) deceased, was one of the older members of the Daughters of the American Revolution (National number 694). She was a granddaughter of Captain George McCully, a Revolutionary officer, and a great-granddaughter of Captain Nathaniel Irish, who served in Colonel Flowers' regiment of Pennsylvania Artillery. His daughter, Ann Irwin Irish, married Captain George McCully. Captain Irish was an original member of the "Society of the Cincinnati". He was on the retired army officers list, drawing half pay at the time of his death, September 11, 1816 (see Laughlin sketch). Captain George McCully was born May 11, 1752, died November 24, 1792. He was successively ensign, lieutenant and captain, serving in the Second and Third Pennsylvania regiments. He retired January 17, 1782, and was on "half pay" until his death. He married Ann Irwin Irish, and their daughter Eliza, married Boyle Irwin.

BOYLE IRWIN was born in county Tyrone, estate of Wellbrook, Ireland, in 1772, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 26, 1860. His grandfather, John Irwin, came from Ayre, Scotland, and settled in County Monaghan, Ireland, in 1690. John Irwin (1) fought with William III., Prince of Orange, at the battle of the Boyne and for his valor won the honor of knighthood in the Order of St. Andrew. John Irwin, father of Boyle Irwin, was born in Ireland in 1702, and made his home there throughout his entire lifetime. Boyle Irwin, son of John Irwin, entered Dublin College, but the lure of the New World brought him to America before his graduation. He came to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he established a commission business which he conducted many years. He engaged in the manufacture of salt from 1824 (the year he bored the first salt well west of the Alleghenies) until his death. He accumulated a comfortable fortune, honestly and justly, and to the end of his career was an active man. He was a faithful member of the First Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, and a Republican politically. He married, in Pittsburgh, April 21, 1803, Eliza McCully (daughter of Captain George McCully), who died July 28, 1867, at the age of eighty. Children: 1. Mary Ann, married Joseph Painter. 2. Elizabeth, married William McClure. 3. George W., married Anna Ewalt. 4. Sarah, married Robert Arthur. 5. Ann, married James Laughlin (see Laughlin). 6. Jane H., married James Steele. 7. Caroline S., married William Hays. 8. John Boyle. 9. James Adams. 10. Margaret, see forward.

MARGARET IRWIN, daughter of Boyle and Eliza (McCully) Irwin, married Richard Hays, who was of German ancestry. Members of the Hays family came to this country prior to the Revolution and some of them were in General Washington's army at Trenton. They were of the detail left behind to keep the camp fires burning while the army retreated. Richard Hays was the son of William and Lydia (Semple) Hays, of Northampton, Pennsylvania, the former named having been a tanner and manufacturer of leather. Richard Hays was born October 25, 1815, in the Hays Mansion in Pittsburgh. He grad-



uated from the Pennsylvania University, and later became an assistant to his father, thoroughly learning the tanning business. After the retirement of his father, Richard and his brother Charles succeeded to and continued the business for several years. Richard then sold his interest and turned his attention to the iron and steel business with his brother-in-law, James Laughlin. He became a large stockholder in the Iron City National Bank, also a director, and finally was elected president. He retained this high position until his death, being reelected many times. He was one of the incorporators and directors of the Citizens' Passenger Railway of Pittsburgh, and served as director twenty-two years, until his death. He was a member of the municipal commission which erected Municipal Hall. He was a member of Allegheny county sinking fund commission for six years. He was successful in his personal business and in the management of corporations with which he held official connection, and was esteemed and honored, as a most valuable citizen. He married, October 30, 1847, Margaret Irwin. Three children were born of this marriage, two of whom arrived at maturity: Jennie W., wife of Hon. W. G. Hawkins, president judge of the Orphans' Court of Pittsburgh; Anna, widow of E. M. Byers.



## MATILDA GRAHAM HORNER

MATILDA GRAHAM HORNER descends from Revolutionary ancestors along both paternal and maternal lines. Her great-grandfather, James Horner, was a member of Captain Bennett's company, Northampton Light Dragoons, in 1777, and his son, James (2), was captain of the Mountain Rangers, 1778-83. Her maternal grandfather, John Davis, was a deputy quartermaster under General James Irvine. When only a lad he had served General Washington and been approved by him for his promptness. William Davis, father of John Davis, was an ardent patriot living near Trenton, New Jersey, who supplied farm produce for the troops and took part in the battle while his wife Mary, made lint for the wounded.

WILLIAM DAVIS married Mary Means and they had a son.

JOHN DAVIS, son of William and Mary (Means) Davis, was born at Tinicum, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, August 25, 1764, died at Meadville, Pennsylvania, February 27, 1839. He married Mary McGonigle (McGonigal) born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1773, died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1818.

MARY MEANS DAVIS, daughter of John and Mary (McGonigle) Davis, was born at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, December 12, 1806, died there February 9, 1887. She married, June 7, 1832, John Horner.

The Horner family are of Scotch-Irish ancestry; the first member of the family is believed to have come to America in 1706, landing at Chester, Pennsylvania, and settling in Northampton county of the same state. The first of this family of whom there seems to be any authentic account was James Horner, who was born in Allen township, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, 1710, died in 1793. He married Jean Kerr, born 1713, killed by the Indians in 1763 at the Craig settlement during the Selon Massacre. She was the first white woman killed in the settlement and is buried in the Allen township burying ground. James Horner in 1777 served in the Northampton Light Dragoons and fought in the Revolutionary war. In 1782 he is named in the records as judge of Northampton county, Pennsylvania. The children of James and Jean (Kerr) Horner were: James, grandfather of Miss Matilda G. Horner, John, Hugh and a daughter who married a McNair.

JAMES HORNER, son of James and Jean (Kerr) Horner, was born in Allen township, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, June 4, 1759, died in Wilkesburg, Pennsylvania, May 20, 1824. When but a lad of nineteen he enlisted in the Revolutionary service and was made captain of the Mountain Rangers, serving from 1778 to 1783. In 1786 he settled in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and for the sum of sixty guineas bought a piece of land on Market street, between Second and Third avenues, of about three hundred feet front. The value of that piece of land now (1910) if put in figures, would not seem worthy of belief. Here James Horner erected buildings and established a tannery and harness making business. After several years he retired from active business life and purchased a tract of three hundred acres on the Frankstown road, where he built a substantial residence, on which he resided until 1800, when he again



removed, settling in what is now the borough of Wilkinsburg. Here he erected a new home, the same being the first frame dwelling in that vicinity, now the corner of Wood street and Pennsylvania avenue (Wilkinsburg). The old homestead on Frankstown road stood until 1907, when it succumbed to the march of improvement. He was for many years a justice of the peace for Allegheny county and was known far and wide as "Squire Horner". Like many other land owners of that day, he owned slaves—fifteen in all—one of them a big negro named "Jack" who had long been a faithful and trusted servant. He used to carry the farm produce to Pittsburgh and was greatly coveted by one of Mr. Horner's neighbors, who finally offered him seven hundred dollars for Jack, after having in various ways tried to induce him to leave his master. When Mr. Horner found Jack wished to leave him, he would not sell him but instead, gave him his freedom. The deed of emancipation is still preserved by his grandson, James Horner. Jack did not live long to enjoy his freedom being found dead soon after in the clump of trees on an adjoining farm. His would-be master was charged with the murder but escaped and did not return to the neighborhood until after the death of "Squire Horner". James Horner (Squire) married Mary McNair, born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, June 13, 1770, died in Wilkinsburg, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1818. She was a daughter of Davis and Annie (Dunning) McNair, and granddaughter of Colonel Robert Dunning, who died in Cumberland, August 1, 1750, colonel of the Second Regiment (Pennsylvania) in 1747-48, during the French and Indian wars. The children of James and Mary (McNair) Horner were six as follows: David, never married; John, of later mention; Dr. James D.; Jane McCrae; Sarah (Mrs. James Kelly); Ann (Mrs. William Davis).

JOHN HORNER, second son of James and Mary (McNair) Horner, was born in the old Frankstown road homestead (Pittsburgh), 1793. He was educated at home and at Washington and Jefferson College. After leaving college he learned the drug business, and in 1820, in company with Thomas Cleland, opened a drug store in a log cabin at the corner of Third avenue and Market street, Pittsburgh. After the death of his father he gave up the drug business and removed to the family home in Wilkinsburg. Here, in 1840, he was elected justice of the peace, holding this then important office for fifteen years. In 1853 he was elected clerk of the court for Allegheny county and served two terms. His successor was General Thomas Rowley. About this time failing health compelled him to retire from all active participation in public or official life. He was a man of unquestioned integrity and a faithful public official. He was a supporter of Whig and Republican principles. He married Mary Means Davis (see Davis). They were the parents of eight children, as follows: 1. James, born April 1, 1833; married Margaret S. McFarland and has John McFarland, Frank Kennedy and Georgia Davis. 2. John Davis. 3. William Henry, died young. 4. George Kennedy, died young. 5. Mary G., died young. 6. Matilda Graham, see forward. 7. Ella McGonigal (Mrs. John McKelvy). 8. Eliza McNair, widow of Franklin M. Gordon.

MATILDA GRAHAM HORNER, sixth child of John and Mary M. (Davis) Horner, was born in Wilkinsburg, Pennsylvania. She is one of the earlier members of the Pennsylvania Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, being number 984, and of the Pittsburgh Chapter, number 921. She is unmarried and resides in Wilkinsburg, Pennsylvania.



## JENNIE SERRILL GRIFFITH

JENNIE SERRILL (Mrs. Samuel Blair Griffith) descends on the paternal side from Jacob Serrill, patriotic member of the Society of Friends, who was dismissed from the Darby meeting for "taking up arms in a martial manner", and on the maternal side from the Revolutionary soldier, Christian Mowry, one of the heroes of the "Bloody Foot" regiment (Eighth Pennsylvania). Christian Mowry enlisted as a private in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, Colonel Mackay, Lieutenant Colonel Brodhead, Major Stephen Bayard, Captain James Pigot. The regiment marched five hundred miles from Pittsburgh in the dead of winter to join the army of General Washington at Morristown, New Jersey. They suffered terribly on the march, being without surgeons or medical attendance. Many died on the march over the mountains, and the survivors reached Washington's headquarters in such a sorry condition that they were afterward called the "Bloody Foot" regiment. They served at Brandywine, Germantown and Valley Forge, and throughout the war under the immediate command of General Washington. Christian Mowry was transferred to the west and served in defense of the frontier, being honorably discharged in 1779. He died in Pittsburgh in 1788, aged forty-one years. He married Margaret Klingensmith; they had at least two sons: Philip, born within the stockade at Fort Pitt, and Peter, see forward.

DR. PETER MOWRY, son of Christian and Margaret (Klingensmith) Mowry, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, September 14, 1760, died in 1833. In 1786 he entered the office of Dr. Nathaniel Bedford, who was the first regular practitioner of medicine to locate in Pittsburgh, as an apprentice, and attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania. After his return from his lecture course, he became a partner of Dr. Bedford and attained prominent rank as a physician. He was the leading medical authority of that early day. His house and office stood on the east side of Diamond Square. Dr. Bedford, his instructor and partner, came to Pittsburgh, a surgeon in the British army. He is represented as having been well educated and of polished manners, but very dressy, wearing ruffled shirt fronts and wrist bands. Dr. Peter Mowry married Elizabeth Grey. Two of his sons, William and Bedford, became physicians, but died in early life.

DR. CHARLES BEDFORD MOWRY, son of Dr. Peter and Elizabeth (Grey) Mowry, married Mary O'Hara.

ELLEN O'HARA MOWRY, daughter of Dr. Charles Bedford and Mary (O'Hara) Mowry, was born May 28, 1820, died June 21, 1904. She married James Pearson Serrill, born February 24, 1810, died May 12, 1889. They were the parents of Jennie Serrill.

JENNIE SERRILL, daughter of James Pearson and Ellen O'Hara (Mowry) Serrill, married Samuel Blair Griffith.

JACOB SERRILL, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Griffith, was the Quaker ancestor mentioned previously who bore "arms in a martial manner" during the



troubled Revolutionary times. He indeed fought "foes without and foes within", and in the battle between love of country and his religious training and profession that he had to fight, a less patriotic man would have taken refuge behind his religion. But those times that indeed "tried men's souls" saw many such inward battles fought and won for patriotic defense against the invader. Jacob Serrill married Hannah Pearson. Their son, George Serrill, married Jane Pearson. James Pearson Serrill, son of George and Jane (Pearson) Serrill, married Ellen O'Hara Mowry, the great-granddaughter of Christian Mowry, the Revolutionary soldier.

A third line of Revolutionary descent that connects Mrs. Griffith with Revolutionary days is the Pearson. James Pearson, great-grandfather, was captain of a company of Philadelphia Artillery. He died in 1813, aged seventy-eight years. He married Susannah Hart. Their daughter, Jane Pearson, married George Serrill, son of the patriotic "Friend", and they were the parents of James Pearson Serrill, father of Mrs. Samuel B. Griffith.



## *ELIZABETH WILSON ROBINSON ALLEN*

ELIZABETH WILSON ROBINSON (Mrs. Edward Jay Allen) derives membership in the Patriotic Order, Daughters of the American Revolution, from the life and distinguished service of her great-grandfather, William Wilson. His service was rendered, not on the red field of carnage, but his mission was to protect the frontier settlers from the horrors of Indian warfare threatened through the barbarism of an English governor.

William Wilson was born in Pennsylvania, died in Maryland. In June, 1776, he was appointed an agent of the Continental Congress and entrusted with the mission of proceeding from Fort Pitt, through the hostile wilderness, to the British military post at Fort Detroit. Here he was to meet chiefs of the Indian tribes and try to induce them to come to Fort Pitt and there meet the representatives of the Continental Congress and arrange the terms of a treaty which would prevent the Indians from engaging in the wars then on between the Colonies and Great Britain. This treaty was of immediate importance, as the British commandant, Governor Hamilton, had offered a reward for the scalps of every patriotic American settler, and was influencing the Indians against the cause of the Colonies in every possible way, and hoped to bring on a border war. William Wilson was a man of great influence with the Indians, and it was now to be used to avert the threatened atrocities. He met the chiefs and was successful in inducing them to leave Fort Detroit, journey to Fort Pitt, where they made a treaty with Congress, thus preventing a bloody war on the defenseless frontier at this time, when it would have been a serious blow to the cause of American Independence. This was the service rendered by William Wilson and its value cannot be overestimated. William Wilson married Elizabeth Robinson.

DAVID WILSON, son of William and Elizabeth (Robinson) Wilson, died in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, 1846, and was a carpenter and builder. He married Elizabeth Enoch, born in Wales, died in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, in 1850. There were ten children born of this marriage, all of whom are deceased.

MARY ENOCH WILSON, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Enoch) Wilson, was born near Allegheny, 1815, died in Oil City, Pennsylvania, 1888. She was the eldest daughter of the family and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She married William Robinson, in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, about 1835. William Robinson died in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1841. He was a manufacturer of iron railings and kindred foundry specialties in iron. Three children were born to them: William B. Robinson, now of Knoxville, Iowa; John H., deceased, formerly of Oil City, Pennsylvania, and a daughter, Elizabeth Wilson.

ELIZABETH WILSON ROBINSON, daughter of William and Mary Enoch (Wilson) Robinson, was born at St. Louis, Missouri, March 8, 1838. She is a member of the Shady Avenue, East End, Pittsburgh, Calvary Protestant Episco-



pal Church, and of Pittsburgh Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. She married, July 16, 1856, Colonel Edward Jay Allen, and has sons, William H., a dealer in coal properties, married Helen M. Myers, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; Edward H., of Chicago, Illinois; Harold, a lawyer of Pittsburgh; and daughters Edna J. (Mrs. André I. Rickmers), and Mary L.



## ADAMS—ANSHUTZ

Coming down in direct line from the earliest Colonial days in our country and pioneer days in western Pennsylvania, there is the family under consideration. It has a record of public service not compared by any. They are on record in every department of our nation's development. The early history of the Adams family is well known. The names of John Adams and John Quincy Adams are family words everywhere American history is read. They form the only instance where son succeeds father in the high office of president of the United States. In art, science, literature, religion, business and public service they everywhere are prominent. The other lines, Holmes and Anshutz, are equally famed in Pennsylvania annals. The pioneer iron maker of Pittsburgh was an Anshutz, and the Revolutionary records record the name of Holmes and Thorp. The development of the great Pittsburgh industries has been hastened by the energy of these allied families. The following lines will show the descent of the children of Stephen Jarvis Adams and his wife, Emma Virginia Anshutz, from their Revolutionary forbears, maternal and paternal, Obadiah Holmes, of Pennsylvania, and Lieutenant Aaron Thorp, of Connecticut.

EMMA V. ANSHUTZ (Mrs. Adams) is a descendant in the fourth generation from Obadiah Holmes, her Revolutionary ancestor, who was a scout and Indian fighter. Obadiah Holmes, son of Obadiah Holmes, the western pioneer and first of his name to come to the Alleghanies, served in the militia and acted as a scout between Fort Pitt and Wheeling, Virginia. He was with the Colonel Crawford expedition in 1782 that resulted so disastrously and cost Colonel Crawford his life. He received a grant of land from the government for his Revolutionary service. He married Jane Richardson.

DR. SHEPLEY ROSS HOLMES, son of Obadiah and Jane (Richardson) Holmes, was born July 11, 1791. He was a practicing physician of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He married (first) Sarah Peters, born in 1795, died September 20, 1833. Children: Lewis Peters, Benjamin Rush, James Rush, Shepley Stoddard, Obadiah, Eliza Jane, Anna May, Caroline Anita and Sallie Peters. He married (second) — Stretton, by whom he had Americus V. and Louisa.

ELIZA JANE HOLMES, daughter of Dr. Shepley Ross and Sarah (Peters) Holmes, was born November 9, 1821, died in Pittsburgh, January 24, 1891. She married, February 20, 1840, Alfred P. Anshutz, son of George Anshutz, and grandson of George Anshutz, the pioneer of the iron industry in the Pittsburgh district. He built, owned and operated the first furnace in that now world-famed section. Alfred P. and Eliza Jane (Holmes) Anshutz were the parents of six children: Theodore, Emma Virginia, see forward, Margaretta L., Sarah Jane, Anna Eva and Edward Steele.

EMMA VIRGINIA ANSHUTZ, daughter of Alfred P. and Eliza Jane (Holmes) Anshutz, was born February 10, 1843, at Pittsburgh. She has all her life been an active worker in the church, and through the varied organized charitable organizations. She is a member of Calvary Protestant Episcopal Church, vice-



president of the Ladies' Aid Association of the Homeopathic Hospital, vice-president and treasurer of the Free Kindergarten Association, and vice-president of the Society for the Improvement of the Poor. She is on the board of management of the Home for Aged Couples, the Home for Epileptics, and a member of the Pittsburgh Art Society. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and treasurer of the Block House Association, of the Pittsburgh Society of that order that preserved for posterity the historic "Block House" at the "Point" as well as numberless other deeds of patriotism. She married, November 17, 1862, Stephen Jarvis Adams, of Pittsburgh (see Adams). Children: Ida Janette, Calvin Jarvis, Alfred Holmes, Marcellin Cote and Stephen Jarvis (2).

STEPHEN JARVIS ADAMS is a descendant of the Revolutionary soldier, Lieutenant Aaron Thorp, of Connecticut. Aaron Thorp was born June 12, 1746, died in 1819. He enlisted September 1, 1777, for the period of the war, in Captain Mill's company, Second Regiment, Connecticut line, and was later transferred to Captain Parson's company. Previous to this we find the following record: "Aaron Thorp, Sergeant, arrived in camp August, 1776; discharged September 10, 1776; in Captain Hickock's Company, Twenty-third Regiment militia". In October, 1779: "This Assembly do establish Aaron Thorp to be Lieutenant of the Second Company or train band in the Thirteenth Regiment of the (Connecticut) State troop". Aaron Thorp married Mary Curtis and had issue.

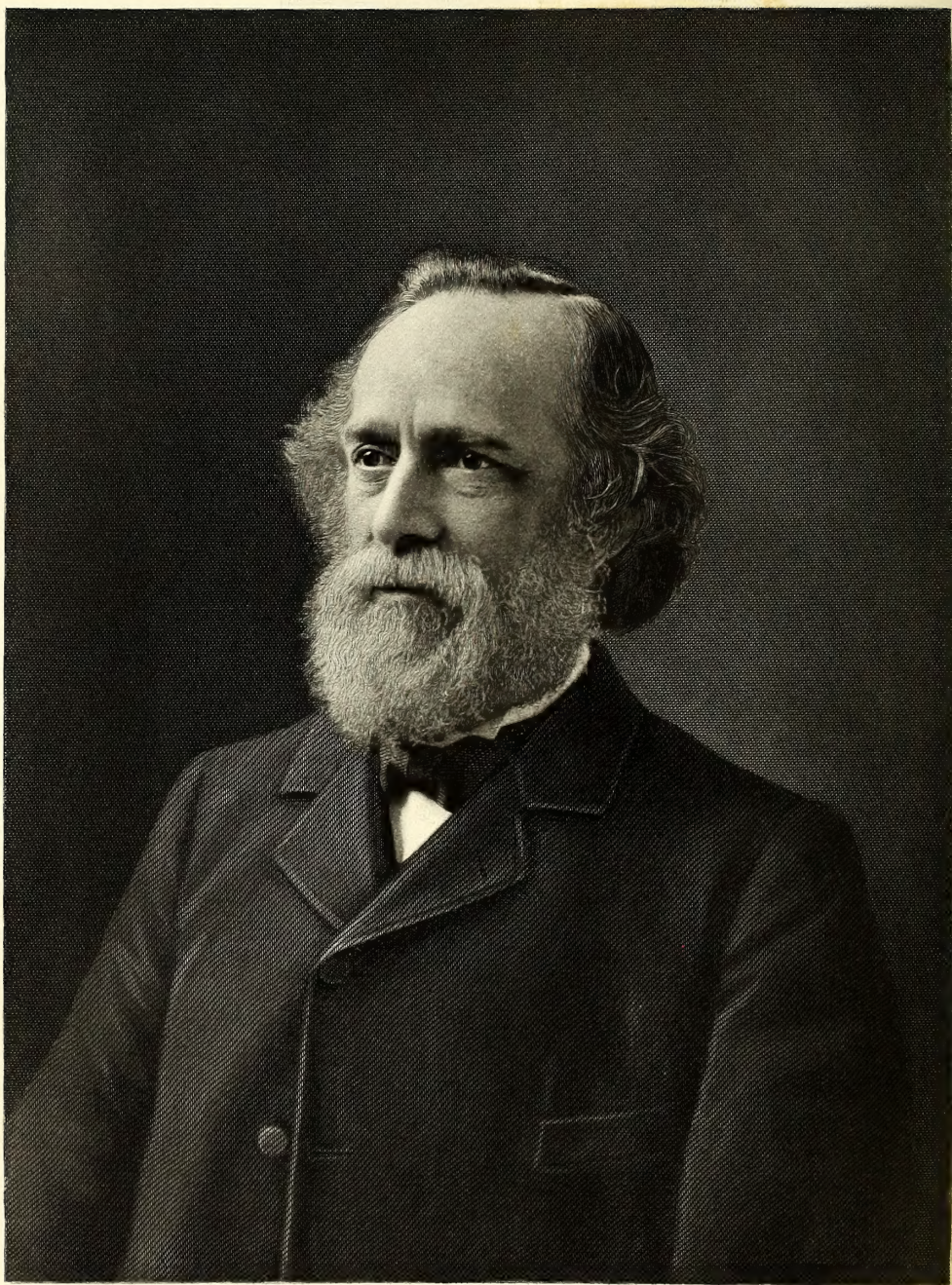
ANNA THORP, daughter of Aaron and Mary (Curtis) Thorp, married, January 7, 1799, Thomas Adams, a descendant of Henry Adams, who came from England and settled in Boston in 1632-33, and was founder of the town of Braintree, Massachusetts. He was the founder of the great Adams family that has furnished the nation with two presidents and so many noted public men. Thomas Adams was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, August 18, 1766, died at Oak Hill, Greene county, New York, October 5, 1844. Thomas and Anna (Thorp) Adams were the parents of Norman, Mary Ann, Ansel, Janette, Calvin, see forward, and Minerva.

CALVIN ADAMS, youngest son of Thomas and Anna (Thorp) Adams, was born at Oak Hill, June 26, 1809, died in Pittsburgh, April 11, 1879. He located in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, that he might have the advantages that city offered as a coal and iron center. He started the first malleable iron business west of the Allegheny Mountains, which in after years became so well known as The Pittsburgh Novelty Works, which was always a prosperous and paying business. Mr. Adams had the genius of an inventor coupled with the business qualifications of a manufacturer, and could not fail to succeed. Some of his inventions came into general use, among them a coffee mill, and the Janus faced lock. In 1872 he sold out and retired from the manufacturing world. He was a director in many of the companies and financial institutions of Pittsburgh. He was vestryman of Trinity Episcopal Church, chairman of the building committee, and for many years a worker in the Sunday school, the welfare of the young being an especial concern with him. He was a director of the Dollar Savings Bank, and for many years was a member of the select and common councils of Pittsburgh. He was one of the board of managers of the House of Refuge and of Dixmont Hospital, and an inspector of the Western Peniten-









Engraved By Chas B. Hall (N.Y.)

*D. Jarvis Adams*



tiary. He did his full duty as a "soldier of the common good", conscientiously performing all the duties of citizenship and proving a worthy son of his distinguished sires. His political faith was intensely Republican. He married Cynthia Gifford in 1836. Children: Stephen Jarvis, see forward, Elmira, Annetta, William Calvin, Harriet Gifford and Janette.

STEPHEN JARVIS ADAMS, son of Calvin and Cynthia (Gifford) Adams, was born at Oak Hill, Greene county, New York, April 21, 1837. He was one year old when his parents removed to Wheeling, West Virginia, and still but a child when they located in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he received his education in the public schools. On attaining manhood he was associated with his father in the manufacture of iron specialties, and he remained with him until 1870, when he established the firm of S. Jarvis Adams & Company for the manufacture of a similar line of iron goods. His training qualified him to successfully conduct this industry. The plant grew, developed and prospered, becoming one of Pittsburgh's great industrial enterprises. He inherited the inventive genius of his father and used it freely in inventing and perfecting machinery used in his own plant and in kindred industries. His inventions were numerous and contributed greatly to the development of his business, while many of them have come into general use. He is an active member of Calvary Episcopal Church, which he served as vestryman for several years. For twenty-one years he was superintendent of the Sunday school, a line of work that always specially appealed to him. He is on the executive board of the Homeopathic Hospital and the board of managers of Allegheny Cemetery. His fraternal affiliations are with the Masonic order in both the Ancient York and Scottish Rite. In the former he is a Knight Templar and in the latter he has attained the thirty-second degree. His ancestry entitles him to membership in the Mayflower Society and Sons of the American Revolution, and with both of these societies he is connected. He married, November 17, 1862, Emma Virginia Anshutz, born February 10, 1843 (see Holmes). Children: 1. Ida Janette, married John Lake Garner and has Emma Virginia, Janette Adams and John Lake Garner Jr. 2. Calvin Jarvis. 3. Alfred Holmes. 4. Marcellin Cote, married Ida E. Bright and has one daughter, Emma Virginia. 5. Stephen Jarvis (2).



## LOGUE FAMILY

The Revolutionary ancestor of Charles M. Logue was his great-grandfather, John Logue, whose birth occurred in Ireland in 1758 and his death in Pennsylvania, June 6, 1833; he enlisted and was sworn into the service, July 11, 1777, was a private in Captain John Ramsey's company, Chester County, Pennsylvania Militia. He married ——.

CHARLES LOGUE, son of John Logue, was born at Toby township, Clarion county, Pennsylvania. He was a farmer by occupation. He married Rachel Morgan.

THOMAS M. LOGUE, son of Charles and Rachel (Morgan) Logue, was born in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, 1834, died August, 1903. He was a farmer by occupation. He married Mary A. Crozier. Children:

Charles M., see forward;

Laura R., m. James A. Hetrick; one child, John J.;

Jennie J., m. J. E. Wilson; four children;

Minnie I., m. William C. Callear; one child, Cora Mae;

Harry A., see forward;

Herbert L., m. Emma Hartman; children, Helen and Mary;

Nellie I., m. L. E. Stewart; one child.

CHARLES M. LOGUE, son of Thomas M. and Mary A. (Crozier) Logue, was born in Toby township, Clarion county, Pennsylvania, July 19, 1863. He first spent several years of his earlier life in working on the farm and attending the Independence Public Country School, afterwards attending the West Freedom Academy and the Calensburg Academy and later the Rimersburg Institute, all in small villages near their farm home. At the age of fifteen he began teaching his first term of country school at Meyers school house, Toby township, teaching there for three terms, then teaching at Blackfox, Perry township, Clarion county, Pennsylvania. The following year he had charge of one of the schools at Clarion county, seat of Clarion, or his home county, then he entered the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, and graduated from this school at a later date. During the year 1882 Hon. James Mosgrove, of Kittanning, Pennsylvania, member of congress from Mr. Logue's district, appointed him as a cadet at West Point, New York, but due to his being under twenty-one years of age, it was required by the government to secure the consent of his parents to enter West Point and they refusing to consent, he was unable to go there but succeeded in having Mr. Mosgrove appoint a Mr. Charles Farrenworth in his stead, who entered West Point and graduated later with honors.

Mr. Logue at a later date became a candidate for county superintendent for the public schools in Clarion county, and due to his not being of age the state superintendent refused to allow a commission to be issued him. About this time he entered the fire insurance business in Clarion county, seat of his county, and at a later date, November, 1886, came to Pittsburgh and entered the fire insurance business at that place. In the year 1888 his brother, Harry A.



Logue, joined him in Pittsburgh and they started in the produce and commission business, this being managed and conducted largely by his brother, Harry A. Logue, Charles M. Logue continuing in the fire insurance business and assisting in the commission business from time to time and continuing this until December, 1902, when same was discontinued and Harry A. Logue joined in the fire insurance business under the firm name of C. M. Logue & Brother. In May, 1893, Charles M. Logue was elected vice-president and treasurer of the Collins Cigar Company of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and from that date on gave his attention to the cigar business and Harry A. Logue conducted the insurance business.

In the year 1901 Charles M. Logue, together with New York and Philadelphia capitalists, formed the United States Cigar Company with \$5,000,000 capital, which concern took over and bought out the Union American Cigar Company, Collins Cigar Company and several other leading factories, in same line, at various parts of the country, and Charles M. Logue was elected president of the new corporation—the United States Cigar Company. A few years later the United States Cigar Company was absorbed by the American Tobacco Company, they consolidating their similar interests and forming a new corporation, taking over all the interests under an incorporated company, known as the American Stogie Company with \$12,000,000 capital, with head office at 111 Fifth avenue, New York, having factories and warehouses all over the United States.

On the formation of this new company or corporation, owned by the American Tobacco Company, Charles M. Logue was elected president of the American Stogie Company, which place he filled for several years, or until he broke down in health, when he resigned and after spending a year or so recuperating, returned to Pittsburgh and associated with Harry A. Logue in the continuance of the fire insurance business, started by them several years previously. After his return they formed, in addition to the firm of C. M. Logue & Brother, a partnership of Logue Brothers & Company, consisting of Charles M. Logue and Harry A. Logue, and started in conducting a general agency business, having secured the general agency of several of the largest fire insurance companies. Active work was begun and they have succeeded in building up one of the largest fire insurance businesses there is in the state of Pennsylvania, as well as the largest local fire insurance business in the state. They are handling some of the largest manufacturing plants in the country, and in addition are doing considerable work in the installing of automatic sprinklers for their clients, as well as being interested in a large number of other enterprises.

Charles M. Logue has in the past served for several years as director in the German American Savings & Trust Company of Pittsburgh, the Guarantee Title & Trust Company of Pittsburgh and the Iron City National bank of Pittsburgh. At the present time and for several years past he has been a director in the Bank of Pittsburgh, N. A., the oldest bank in the United States, west of the Allegheny Mountains. He is also at the present time a director in the Homewood People's Bank of East End, Pittsburgh, and a director in the American Stogie Company of New York, Union-American Cigar Company of New York, as well as interested financially in several leading manufacturing concerns of the city of Pittsburgh and mercantile concerns of the same city.



He is a member of the Methodist church, served, in earlier days, six years in the Pennsylvania National Guards of Pennsylvania, a member of the Free and Accepted Masons, a Knight Templar, a Shriner, member of Independent Order of Odd Fellows, American Mechanics, Sons of the American Revolution, a member of the Aldine Club of New York, a member of the Duquesne Club of Pittsburgh, Fort Pitt Athletic Club, Pittsburgh Athletic Club, Country Club and Americus Club of Pittsburgh.

Mr. Logue married Ella M. Hendrickson, of Pittsburgh, February 20, 1890; they have two children dead and two living; Alice and Edward are now living.

Mr. Logue's mother is living; his father died in August, 1893.

HARRY A. LOGUE, son of Thomas M. and Mary A. (Crozier) Logue, graduated from Duff's College of Pittsburgh, and in 1888 joined in partnership with his brother, Charles M., as aforementioned. He served for ten years in the Pennsylvania National Guard, entering as private and mustered out as first lieutenant; he served as sergeant in the Spanish-American War, Company E., Fourteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers, from April 27, 1898 to October 13, 1898. He holds membership in the Free and Accepted Masons; Pittsburgh Country Club, Union Club, Pittsburgh Athletic Club, Fort Pitt Athletic Club, and Sons of the American Revolution. He married Maria Ogden. No issue.



OMAR SCOTT DECKER

It is to the military service of John Hull, a Revolutionary soldier from Virginia, that Mr. Decker obtains membership in the patriotic orders of Sons of the Revolution and Sons of the American Revolution. Frances Hull, daughter of John Hull, Jr., son of John Hull Sr., the patriot soldier, married Solomon Decker, the father of Omar S. Decker. It is through the maternal line as described that Mr. Decker descends. John Hull Sr. was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, during the year 1805, having settled there in 1797. He enlisted April 26, 1777, and was discharged July 26, 1783, which makes his term of service in excess of six years. He was sergeant and part of the time sergeant-major of Captain John Lemen's company, of the Thirteenth and Seventh Virginia Continental Line, Colonel William Russell, as shown by roll of the company dated September 6, 1777. He was with the army of Washington at Valley Forge during the never-to-be-forgotten winter of 1777-78, as the company roll shows under date of November 10, December 4, 1777, January 1, February 1, March 5, April 4 and May 4, 1778. During 1778 he was transferred to the western department, headquarters at Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh) and was sergeant of a company of Colonel John Gibson's Thirteenth Virginia, as shown by regiment rolls dated April 5, 1779, at Fort Pitt, and another roll dated June 8, 1779, at Pittsburgh. He is named a sergeant of the Ninth Virginia, Colonel John Gibson, October, 1779, at Fort Pitt, and on February 13, 1780, same place, named a sergeant on the rolls of Captain Benjamin Bigg's Seventh Virginia, Colonel John Gibson, and on November 18, 1781, at Fort Pitt, to cover the year 1780, and the months of January to October, 1781. On subsequent rolls he is named as serving at Fort Pitt until the close of the war, final discharge dated July 26, 1783. He helped to build Fort McIntosh and Fort Laurens, being stationed at the latter fort from December, 1778, to April, 1779. He was in the second expedition against the Indians led by Colonel Daniel Brodhead (See Brady-Wetzel Mss. in the library of Wisconsin Historical Society, vol. I, sheet 66).

"Pay Roll of Captain Benjamin Biggs Company detachment from the Virginia line in the service of United States of America, for the months of February, March and April, 1783."

"John Hull, Sergeant, three months \$10 per month." From Vol. I, sheets 68 and 71. "Muster Rolls for March, 1783." "John Hull Sergeant Command."

From Vol. I, No. 88: "Account of the men discharged at the garrison of Fort Pitt belonging to the Virginia Continental Line, July 25, 1783." "John Hull, sergeant enlisted January 1, 1777, discharged July 26, 1783. Pay received since January (1782), January, February, March and April 1783. Took arms with him."

From records of the land office Richmond, Vadalect Council Chamber, June 23, 1783. "I do hereby certify that the above non-commissioned (officers) and privates of the Virginia Continental line having enlisted for the war and served upwards of three years are entitled to the proportion of land allowed for such service."

(Signed) Thomas Merriweather.

Benjamin Harrison, governor.

A warrant was issued to the above non-commissioned officers and soldiers,



June 26, 1783. (Book No. 1, page 200—four hundred acres.) Certificates filed, John Hull, sergeant, enlisted April, 1777, so it is uncertain whether the term of enlistment began January 1 or April 26, 1777. It is gratifying to know that the old hero got his land warrant for four hundred acres of land (No. 1095 on the books), but we learn that he assigned it to Thomas Rardin who patented it to the Virginia military district of Ohio, September 25, 1797. He was for six years a soldier in Fort Pitt where he learned rope making. In 1785 John Hull married Jane Hastings, born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, died at Pittsburgh, December, 1799. Their children were: William, Susannah, Jane, Margaret and John. John Hull and wife are buried in Trinity churchyard, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, both being members of the Episcopal church.

JOHN HULL, son of John and Jane (Hastings) Hull, was born in 1796 at Winchester, Virginia, died at Toronto, Ohio, 1855. He was married at Allegheny, Pennsylvania, in 1817, to Sarah Carnahan, born in the north of Ireland about 1793, died at Allegheny, Pennsylvania, 1840. He was a rope maker by occupation. He resided several years of his life in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He was an Episcopalian in religious faith. He was known as Captain Hull. His children were: Leitia, William, John, who was colonel of state troops in Montana, and the first territorial treasurer, Frances and Morrison.

FRANCES HULL, daughter of John and Sarah (Carnahan) Hull, was born in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, February 25, 1825, died at Rochester, Pennsylvania, December 5, 1868. She married at Allegheny, Pennsylvania, June 13, 1844, Solomon Decker, born in Frederick county, Maryland, April 11, 1811, died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, February 2, 1861. He was the son of Jacob and Mary Rachel (Barnhart) Decker, of Frederick county, Maryland, grandson of George Frederick Decker and his wife, Maria (Spangler) Decker, of York county, Pennsylvania, and great-grandson of John Jacob Decker and his wife, Catherine (Wolff) Decker, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania; both came from Zweibrücken, Germany, in 1741. Solomon Decker was a carpenter and a building contractor. He was a member of the German Reformed church, but his wife was an Episcopalian, the Hull family religious faith. They resided in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where their children were born, eight in number: John, Mary, Harriet, Hannah, Horace, Eleanor, Omar Scott, see forward, and Adam.

OMAR SCOTT DECKER, son of Solomon and Frances (Hull) Decker, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, November 22, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. Early in life he entered the iron and steel business, passing through successive promotions of bookkeeper, auditor and sales manager. At present, 1909, he is in the iron commission business. In politics he is a Republican, but never sought or held public office. He is a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church. Elsewhere he has held the offices of deacon, elder and treasurer. He is a member of the Duquesne Club. Omar Scott Decker married Agnes Laurene, daughter of Robert Pitcairn, who was assistant to the president of the Pennsylvania railroad.



## FRANCIS THOMAS FLETCHER LOVEJOY

The English ancestry of Francis T. F. Lovejoy is as follows:

JOHN LOVEJOY, born 1465.

THOMAS LOVEJOY, born 1490, died 1574.

WILLIAM LOVEJOY, born 1530, died 1577.

JOHN LOVEJOY, born 1571, died 1604.

ROWLAND LOVEJOY, born 1599.

ROBERT LOVEJOY, born 1621, died 1669.

JOHN LOVEJOY, born 1659, died 1702. The English ancestors who lived in Buckinghamshire were land owners and farmers.

His American ancestors were:

JOSEPH LOVEJOY, born in London, England, 1684, came to America and settled in Maryland, 1705. He bought a farm in Prince George county from Lord Baltimore, 1715. He died 1748. He married, 1720, Ann Lyon.

JOSEPH LOVEJOY, born 1721, in Maryland, died 1774, in Kentucky. He married, 1745, Eleanor Davis. He was a large landowner.

JOSEPH LOVEJOY, born 1746, in Maryland, succeeded his father as a landowner in Prince George and Frederick counties. He died 1790. He married, 1774, Sarah Davis.

SAMUEL LOVEJOY, born 1779, in Frederick county, Maryland, landowner in Montgomery county, Maryland, died in 1828. He married, 1800, Elizabeth Cromwell.

SAMUEL LOVEJOY, born 1801, in Frederick county, landowner in Montgomery county, died 1835. He married, 1826, Sarah Shipley.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER LOVEJOY, born 1827, Montgomery county, landowner in Ohio, 1858, died 1894. He married 1852, Mary Jane Robinson.

FRANCIS T. F. LOVEJOY was born in Baltimore, Maryland, July 21, 1854. He was four years of age when his parents removed to Washington, Guernsey county, Ohio, where his boyhood days were passed and his education acquired. When he was sixteen years of age he left home to seek his fortune. The first six months he passed in Washington, Pennsylvania, and from there drifted into Titusville, then the center of the oil producing industry of Pennsylvania. Here he passed ten years, and engaged in as many different employments. He learned telegraphy, and worked for the Western Union Company; as bookkeeper and stenographer was connected with a newspaper; and with oil producing and oil refining—but all the time doing something and acquiring a mental and business equipment that was to serve him well in later years. In 1880 he came to Pittsburgh and worked for six months with the American Union Telegraph Company. On June 6, 1881, opportunity "knocked at his door", and he arose and followed. On that date he entered the employ of Carnegie Brothers & Company as clerk and stenographer. He was now in his rightful element, and his rise was rapid. In April, 1889, he was advanced to the position of auditor of the two companies in which Andrew Carnegie was the largest owner, Car-



negie Bros. & Company, and Carnegie, Phipps & Company (Limited). At this time he acquired a financial interest and became a member of the firm. In June, 1889, he was elected secretary of Carnegie Bros. & Company, and two years later to membership on the board of both companies. In the years following Mr. Lovejoy was active and instrumental in bringing about the consolidation of the two limited firms into one corporation, The Carnegie Steel Company, of which he was chosen secretary and manager. This was in 1892. The same year the great "Homestead Strike" occurred. Henry C. Frick was chairman of the board of managers, and he selected Mr. Lovejoy for the delicate duty of giving out to newspapers daily reports, that the public might have official and authentic information, and not be misled by sensational reports from untrustworthy sources. So well did he perform his task that he was continued and given other offices of trust and honor.

In January, 1900, when the differences between Mr. Carnegie (the largest stockholder) and Mr. Frick became acute, Mr. Lovejoy refused to take part in the controversy, and resigned all his official positions with the company. He could therefore act with unquestioned propriety and with the full confidence of both parties in interest to conduct the negotiations for a compromise of the suit in equity brought by Mr. Frick against Mr. Carnegie. The negotiations resulted in an agreement, written by Mr. Lovejoy, March 19, 1900, under which a new company was formed. He served on the committee to carry into effect the terms of the agreement entered into and ratified by all parties to the litigation. The committee effected a speedy settlement of the differences that had been submitted to the slow processes of law. Mr. Lovejoy soon afterward retired from active connection with the company's affairs, and devotes his time to personal concerns. He has extensive realty and financial investments, but is not solely "a man of affairs". He is devoted to athletic sports, and his books are his friends. He is a member of numerous social and athletic clubs and those for amateur amusement.

Mr. Lovejoy married, June 22, 1892, Jane Clyde, daughter of Robert James Fleming, of Zanesville, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Lovejoy have three children: Francis Fleming, Kenneth Frick and Marjory.



## EDWIN RUTHVEN SULLIVAN

COLONEL EBENEZER ZANE, of Colonial and Revolutionary fame, is the great-grandfather of Edwin R. Sullivan. The line of descent is by way of Colonel Zane's daughter, Rebecca, whose daughter, Helena Louisa Clarke, married Alexander Sullivan and they were the parents of Edwin R.

COLONEL EBENEZER ZANE was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, October 7, 1747, died in Wheeling, Virginia, November 19, 1812. He was a noted Indian fighter, and was in Port Henry (Wheeling, Virginia) during five different attacks by Indians and the last time the fort was attacked by British and Indians Colonel Zane commanded the defenders. The Zanes were pioneer settlers of Wheeling, and the Ohio Valley, and endured all the dangers and privations of Indian warfare. Two of the family were taken prisoners and held for a long time, eventually marrying squaws. Betty Zane of "Powder" fame was a sister or sister-in-law of the Colonel John McCulloch, who took the "flying leap" over Wheeling Hill to escape the savages. He was a brother of the Colonel's wife Elizabeth McCulloch. Colonel Zane was a great-grandson of Robert Zane, of Ireland. In the "Pennsylvania Magazine of Biography and History", vol. xii, p. 124, may be found the following copy of an old paper:

"Robert Zane came from Ireland in the year (date torn off) and landed in Elsinbarra near Salem, West Jersey, and stayed there about four years, in which time he built a canoe and went in search of a settlement and paddled along the side of the river and up the creek till at last he chose a place up Newton Creek in Gloucester county, which place is called Newtown; here he settled, having only one child whose name was Nathaniel, and was about two years old when he landed". (From another paper). "Robert Zane of Newtown, came to America in the year 1673, he was three times married, his last wife was Henry Willis's daughter by whom he had five children, namely: Robert, Nathan, Elnathan, Hester and Rachel. Nathaniel Zane, of Newtown, was by his first wife, who she was and from where there is no account; he died the last day of the 12th month of 1728 or 29, aged fifty-five years, and left eight children, namely: Margaret, Abigail, Joseph, Hannah, Jonathan, Ebenezer, Isaac and William, who were all living when the youngest (William) was thirty-four years old". \* \* \* "After the death of the above Nathaniel Zane, Grace, his widow, who was a daughter of William Rakestraw, married David Price. \* \* \* Colonel Ebenezer was a son (in all probability) of Ebenezer, above mentioned, and a grandson of Nathaniel and not a son. Ebenezer (above) was born in 1708, which would make him entirely too old a man to bear the part in pioneer fighting life that Colonel Ebenezer did."

Colonel Ebenezer Zane was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, October 7, 1747, died in Wheeling, Virginia, November 19, 1812. The "History of the Ohio Valley" says "Ebenezer, Jonathan and Silas Zane came from the South Fork of the Potomac to Wheeling in 1760, immediately after the treaty of Colonel Boquet". The first town lot was sold by Ebenezer Zane in 1793. Colonel Zane's house was built on the corner of Eleventh and Main streets, and Fort Henry was built on the opposite corner. He was a soldier stationed at Fort Henry, Wheeling, Virginia, September 1, 1777, and was one of the defenders of the fort, when it was attacked by British and Indians on that date. This was the first battle on the frontier, during the Revolution, with the English and Indians allied. The fort was attacked on five different dates, the last one on



September 11, 1782, by the same allied forces. The defence lasted three days and was under the command of Colonel Zane. The fort was not taken. Colonel Zane was a surveyor and located Zane's Trail, now the Maysville turnpike across Ohio from Wheeling to Maysville, Kentucky. The town sites of Zanesville, Lancaster and Chillicothe all lie along the line of Zane's Trail. He received large grants of land from the government for surveying and locating Zane's Trail and it is on this land that the sites of the town mentioned are located. Zanesville, Ohio, was named after the Colonel. Colonel Zane married Elizabeth McCulloch, who had a brother killed and scalped by the Indians.

REBECCA ZANE, daughter of Colonel Ebenezer and Elizabeth (McCulloch) Zane, was born in Wheeling, Virginia. When a child she was in Fort Henry when it was attacked by the British and Indians. "Betty" Zane was her aunt. From this it may be seen that this was about the fiercest period of Indian fighting that our frontier ever saw. Rebecca Zane married John Clarke, at her father's residence in Wheeling. He owned a farm in Ohio near Wheeling and owned property in the towns of Lancaster and Chillicothe, Ohio, which his wife had inherited from her father. Zanesville, Ohio, was named after Colonel Zane and was located on part of the land granted him. John Clarke and his wife, Rebecca (Zane) Clarke, were the parents of Dorcas, Sarah, Elizabeth, Maria, Helena Louisa, Julia Rebecca, George Washington, Leander, John F. and Ebenezer Clarke. John Clarke was a son of Thomas Clarke and his wife, Martha Dunlap, who were married in Ireland. They settled in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, where John was born at Chad's Ford. It is family tradition that Thomas Clarke's house was Washington's headquarters during the battle of the Brandywine. John Clarke was but a young man during the Revolution but he held a captain's rank in the Eighth Pennsylvania, to which he had been transferred from the Thirteenth Pennsylvania. From the Eighth he was transferred in 1781 to the Fourth Pennsylvania. As the original Pennsylvania State Regiment of Foot the Eighth Regiment fought at Brandywine.

HELENA LOUISA CLARKE, daughter of John and Rebecca (Zane) Clarke, was born in 1818 in Belmont county, near Wheeling, Virginia. She married, at Bloomingdale farm in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1837, Alexander Sullivan, born in Zanesville, Ohio, in 1808, son of Judge Samuel Sullivan of the Delaware family of that name. It is well established that this branch of the Sullivan family came to Delaware with Lord Baltimore. Judge Samuel Sullivan left Delaware and was a resident at different times of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, St. Clairsville and Lancaster, Ohio, finally settling in Zanesville, Ohio. He became a very prominent man in the public life of Ohio. During the administration of President Jackson Judge Sullivan was treasurer of the state of Ohio, and came into open conflict with the president, whose orders he refused to obey in a matter pertaining to state finance. He aroused the wrath of President Jackson but did not quail before it. He was sustained by the State Legislature, which passed a vote of thanks, commending his course and supporting him in the position he took, opposing the chief executive of the nation. The family is an old one in Zanesville, Ohio, where for nearly a century they have lived. One of Ebenezer Zane's daughters, Sarah Zane McIntyre Young, lived there and left her fortune to build two Methodist churches and to establish a fund for the education of the poor children of Zanesville; that fund now



amounts to about one million of dollars. The children of Alexander and Helena Louisa (Clarke) Sullivan are: Charles, born in 1840; Rebecca, born in 1842; and Edwin Ruthven Sullivan, born in Zanesville, Muskingum county, Ohio, February 11, 1844. Alexander Sullivan passed his whole life in Zanesville, Ohio, where he was born. He was a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and one of the original members of the Order of Sons of Temperance, a cause that had his earnest support, as did the cause of Abolition. Originally he was a Democrat, but voted for Henry Clay and became a Republican and a devoted supporter of Abraham Lincoln.

EDWIN R. SULLIVAN was graduated from the high school at Zanesville, Ohio, and from Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio. He spent two years at the Union Theological Seminary, New York City. He next entered the Methodist Theological Seminary at Concord, New Hampshire, (now Boston Theological Seminary) and was graduated with honor. Having thoroughly prepared for the ministry Mr. Sullivan preached the gospel under the authority of the Methodist Episcopal church in Massachusetts and Ohio, but lung trouble accompanied by violent hemorrhages caused him to abandon his chosen profession and seek another line of activity. Mr. Sullivan resided in Zanesville, and as printer, bookseller, and publisher of the *Daily Morning Times*, was until 1892 a prominent and influential figure in Zanesville. On the date mentioned he removed to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Here until the year 1908 Mr. Sullivan was a dealer in investment securities. In 1908 he retired from active business life, but retains his residence in Pittsburgh. Politically Mr. Sullivan is a Republican and an ardent believer in pure politics and pure men in politics. He was chairman of the Municipal League in the fourteenth ward in the first campaign made by the League, against the political bosses of Pittsburgh. The League began a fight against ring rule in Pittsburgh, which accomplished much good for the city. In 1863 while a student at college, Mr. Sullivan entered the service of the Christian Commission. He left college and joined the Union army at Nashville, Tennessee. He returned to school and just before the fall of Richmond, left Union Seminary and joined the Army of the Cumberland in the same service. His Greek letter fraternity is the Beta Theta Phi, which he joined at Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio. He is a member of Pittsburgh Chapter Pennsylvania Society Sons of the American Revolution. His church affiliation is with the First Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh.

Edwin Ruthven Sullivan married, in Pittsburgh, July 19, 1892, Mrs. Jennie P. Arthurs, born in Beaver, Beaver county, Pennsylvania, daughter of William Bruce Clarke and his wife, Sarah Anna Duncan (Clow) Clarke. Mrs. Sullivan had two sisters, Agnes and Nina, and a brother, Frank Clarke. William B. Clarke was an attorney practicing in Beaver and Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan have no children.



## JOHN REED SCOTT

The Revolutionary and Colonial ancestor of John Reed Scott was Moses McClean, son of William and Elizabeth McClean, who was born in Upper Dublin township, Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania, January 10, 1737, died at Chillicothe, Ohio, September 10, 1810. His military career began very early in the struggle for Independence. On July 28, 1775, he was elected major of the Second Battalion York County Pennsylvania Associators. On January 9, 1776, he was commissioned captain of the Fourth Company, Sixth Pennsylvania Line. He was with the army invading Canada, and on June 21, 1776, was captured at Isle Au Noix, Canada. On the rolls he is returned as captain of Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment of the Line (organized from the Sixth). On March 9, 1777, he is designated "Prisoner". On March 20, "Prisoner on parole", and left out of the arrangement. He was exchanged March 27, 1777. He remained as captain of the Seventh Pennsylvania Line on the supernumerary list of officers, Pennsylvania Line, as late as 1780. While so rated he was lieutenant-colonel of the Second Battalion, York county, Pennsylvania Militia Commission, dated June 17, 1779. He was a man of importance in his district, which he represented in the State Assembly during the years 1780-81-82-83. Moses McClean married Sarah Charlesworth, and had issue:

MARGARET MCCLEAN, daughter of Moses and Sarah (Charlesworth) McClean, married Abram, son of Hugh and Janet (Ayers) Scott. Hugh Scott was born in Ireland in 1726. With his parents he crossed the ocean and settled in Donegal, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1730. In 1738, in company with James Ayres, who had married his aunt, Rebecca Scott, he removed to York county, in the Marsh Creek settlement. In 1741 he took up a tract of four hundred acres which he improved and converted into a fertile farm. In 1773 he removed to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and later to Washington county. He was prominent in the events preceding and during the Revolution. In 1781, when Washington county was created from Westmoreland, he was by special act of assembly named chairman of the commission. He married Mae Janet, daughter of James Ayers by a previous marriage. His son Abram was the oldest child. He removed with the family to Westmoreland county, where he remained until the fall of 1781, when he returned to Adams, then York county, and settled upon the old farm his father had left in 1773. He accumulated considerable property and was regarded as a man of means. He had three wives, Margaret McClean being his first. His second wife was — Kerr, his third — McMellan.

HUGH SCOTT, eldest son of Abram and Margaret (McClean) Scott, was born in York county, Pennsylvania, 1788, died in 185—. He married Elizabeth Kerr, a sister of his father's second wife. Their children were: Abraham, John, see forward, Elizabeth and Margaret.

JOHN SCOTT, son of Hugh and Elizabeth (Kerr) Scott, was born in 1812, died in 1882. He was a resident of Adams county, Pennsylvania, and for many



years was the most prominent and influential militia officer. For several years he served as brigade inspector. He married Martha McAllister and had issue:

HUGH D. SCOTT, eldest son of John and Martha (McAllister) Scott, was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, 1845, died 1899. He grew up on the farm but left that for railroad work. He rose through various promotions to be superintendent of the W. M. railroad, and the highest railroad official of the county. He married Mary Harris.

JOHN REED SCOTT, only child of Hugh and Mary (Harris) Scott, was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, 1869. He prepared for college in private schools, later entering Gettysburg College, from which he was graduated, class of 1898. He qualified for the practice of law and from 1891 to 1898 practiced his profession in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. He then removed to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he was in active practice until 1907. He was a member of the law firm of White, Childs & Scott, of that city. Since 1907 he has not been in active practice and is living a retired life at his boyhood home, Gettysburg. He is well known in literary circles and devotes his time to literature, his favorite pursuit. He is the author of "The Red Hussars" (published in 1906), "Beatrix of Claire" (1907), "The Princes of Dehia" (1908), "The Woman in Question" (1908). He married, in 1898, Frances White.



## WILLIAM PIPER DE ARMIT

WILLIAM PIPER DE ARMIT is a lineal descendant in the fifth generation from Lieutenant-Colonel James Piper, an officer of Pennsylvania line troops who gave up his life in the great struggle for liberty. James Piper was born about 1735, in the North of Ireland, and came to this country with his father's family, about 1750, settling in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. He enlisted in the First Rifles, Continental Regiment, Pennsylvania Line, and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, March 13, 1776. He was engaged with his command at the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776. He was wounded and fell into the hands of the British. The date of his death is not known, as he was one of the victims of the inhuman treatment accorded the prisoners on the British prison ships in New York harbor. The wife of Lieutenant-Colonel Piper was Lucy Long.

WILLIAM PIPER, son of Lieutenant-Colonel James and Lucy (Long) Piper, was a resident of Shippensburg, Pennsylvania. He married Sarah Thompson and had issue.

COLONEL JOHN PIPER, son of William and Sarah (Thompson) Piper, was born in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania. He married Julie Ann Fletcher, of Bedford, Pennsylvania, about the year 1824. He was a merchant and a contractor, a Whig in politics and later a Republican. He was a member of the Presbyterian church. His military title was gained as colonel of the Bedford County Pennsylvania Militia. The children of Colonel John and Julie Ann (Fletcher) Piper were: William K., Annie M., Julie Ann, see forward, and Thompson Fletcher.

JULIE ANN PIPER, daughter of Colonel John and Julie Ann (Fletcher) Piper, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania. She married, in 1848, Alexander De Armit, born in Blair county, Pennsylvania. He was a blacksmith by trade. Until 1861 Mr. De Armit acted and voted with the Democratic party but after that date with the Republican. He served in the Civil War as a commissioned officer of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel J. Irwin Gregg. The children of Alexander and Julie Ann (Piper) De Armit are: William Piper, born August 24, 1850, see forward; Jacob Peters, July, 1852; Harry Collins, September, 1854; Thompson Berry, September, 1856; Annie Piper, November, 1858; Julie Ann, August, 1860; Samuel Calvin, May, 1862.

WILLIAM PIPER DE ARMIT, son of Alexander and Julie Ann (Piper) De Armit, was born at Hollidaysburg, Blair county, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1850. He received his education in the public schools of his native county. His early business experience was with the Blair Iron & Coal Company, at Hollidaysburg, where he spent three years. The next three years were passed in Cresson, Pennsylvania, where he was in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. In 1869 Mr. De Armit removed to Pittsburgh which has since been his home. He was with the Union Line (Pennsylvania Railroad Company) for three years and then began his long connection of twenty-nine years with the New



York and Cleveland Gas Coal Company, of Pittsburgh. Mr. DeArmit's political preference is Republican, and he belongs to the Duquesne and Country clubs of Pittsburgh, the Oakmont Country Club of Allegheny, the Pennsylvania Society of New York and the Sons of the American Revolution, Pittsburgh Chapter. Mr. De Armit married, in Pittsburgh, June 24, 1874, Margareta Spencer Dixon, born February 18, 1851, near Williamsburg, Blair county, Pennsylvania; one child, Lillian, who died in infancy.



## ROBERT STURGEON ROBB

ROBERT S. ROBB traces his Revolutionary descent through two distinct lines of ancestry—the Robb and the Sturgeon families. On the Robb side he is of the third generation from John Robb Jr., a Revolutionary soldier, as was also his father, John Robb Sr.; and of the sixth generation from Joseph Robb, the immigrant ancestor. On the Sturgeon side, his grandmother, Mary Sturgeon, was a granddaughter of Lieutenant Henry Sturgeon Sr., of the York County (Pennsylvania) Associators and Militia.

JOSEPH ROBB, the American ancestor, emigrated from county Down, Ireland, in 1730, and settled in Pennsylvania with his wife and three sons: John Robb Sr., William and Andrew. There were a number of Robb settlements in Chester, Lancaster and Cumberland counties. Joseph probably settled in Lancaster county, as there the sons are first mentioned as being land owners.

JOHN ROBB SR., son of Joseph Robb, was born in 1730, died in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1804. His birthplace was about six miles from what is now Lancaster, Pennsylvania, on Octorara creek. He married Barbara McKnight, a daughter of a neighboring farmer. To them were born ten children: William, John, James, Andrew, David, Joseph, Samuel, Moses, Isabella and Nancy. They were all members of the Reformed Presbyterian church. In 1775 John Robb Sr., and his son John came to Pittsburgh, then a mere village, intending to buy a farm nearby and remove his family to Western Pennsylvania. They examined several farms on Chartier's creek, and finally decided on one belonging to Andrew Walker, on Robinson's run, a tributary of Chartier's creek, laying about a mile north of what is now McDonald, on the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis railroad. They did not purchase the farm at this time, but later returned and entered into articles of agreement with Mr. Walker for the purchase of the farm, which contained about four hundred acres. The date of his coming with his family to settle on the land is not definitely known, but it was subsequent to 1779, as on December 11, 1778, John Robb Sr. and John Robb Jr. enlisted as teamsters or wagonmasters in Captain William Steel's company, Third Battalion Lancaster County Militia, taking with them from their farm in Drumore township, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, their teams for transporting baggage, army supplies, etc. The length of service is not stated. When the family finally settled on their western farm it was under the most discouraging conditions that they labored. While building their home and fencing in the cleared portions, as fast as it could be done, they were in constant fear of the Indians. So dangerous was their situation that each night they were compelled to retire, after the day's work was done, to one of the two forts that had been built in the neighborhood for the protection of settlers. One of these forts was at what is now Gregg's Station, on the Panhandle Road, called Fort Riddle, the other called Fort Little, near Venice, in what is now Washington county, Pennsylvania, than Monongahela county, Virginia. Many times the Indians were in the woods on the farm where the two Johns were



at work, but we do not learn that they were ever attacked. The work was finally completed and the family safely installed on the farm that has never since been out of the Robb name, nor has there ever been a mortgage or judgment against any part of it since the first one was given to Andrew Walker as part of the original purchase price. John Robb Sr. (probably prior to his death) divided this farm into three parts, giving one to his son John Jr., one hundred and seventy-six acres; to his son James one hundred and fifteen acres; to his son Joseph one hundred and twenty acres. This peculiar division probably arose from the fact that the other children had married and settled on farms of their own in other parts and in Ohio.

JOHN ROBB JR., son of John Sr. and Barbara (McKnight) Robb, was born in 1758, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, died in Washington county, same state, 1849. Prior to the enlistment previously mentioned, he had been a soldier in the army of Washington, ranking as ensign. He was one of that intrepid band who crossed the Delaware with Washington and fought the battle of Trenton. His length of service under this enlistment is not stated, but his second term began December 16, 1778, as before stated. It was after the expiration of the second term of enlistment that he came to Western Pennsylvania and settled on the farm in Washington county that he and his father had selected in 1775. He bore his full share of the toil, privation and danger of the pioneer family, and was rewarded by the larger third of the farm by his father.

John Robb Jr. married, in 1790, Jane Kelso, who had made the journey west on horseback from Big Spring, in the eastern part of the state, and was living in the home of the Rev. Dr. Biddles, at Fort Riddle. Jane Kelso was born at Big Spring, Pennsylvania, in 1766, died on the farm allotted to her husband, in 1866. The children of John Jr. and Jane (Kelso) Robb were eight sons and three daughters: John, George, William, James, Andrew, David, Mark, Joseph, Jane, Elizabeth and Isabella.

JOSEPH ROBB, son of John Jr. and Jane (Kelso) Robb, was born in 1776, and lived his entire life of ninety years on the Robb farm. He married Mary Sturgeon, born in 1778, died October 14, 1832. She was a daughter of Henry Jr., and Jane (Dickson) Sturgeon, and a granddaughter of Henry Sr. and Letitia (Rice) Sturgeon. Henry Sturgeon Sr. was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He enlisted for the Revolutionary war, and was commissioned first lieutenant in Captain David Foreman's company (the Seventh). Third Battalion York County (Pennsylvania) Associators and Militia. This is the second line of Revolutionary descent referred to in the introduction to this family record of Robert S. Robb. Joseph and Mary (Sturgeon) Robb were the parents of Ebenezer, William, Joseph, Roberts S., Joseph W. and Mary E. Robb.

EBENEZER ROBB, son of Joseph and Mary (Sturgeon) Robb, was born on the old homestead farm in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1810, died in 1884. He was a man of more than ordinary attainments, and a friend of progress. The log house that stood upon the old farm of one hundred and fifty acres was succeeded in his day by a new and more modern home, and in other ways he materially improved the property. He was first a Whig and later a Republican. He was elected justice of the peace, a position he filled for many years, becoming known far and near as "Squire Robb". He had a strong will



and a positive character, coupled with a high sense of honor, being noted for his personal integrity. He was a devout, zealous member of the United Presbyterian church, and served as elder in both the Robinson and McDonald churches. He married Eliza, daughter of John Wallace. She was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. Children: Joseph, died in childhood; William, died in childhood; Robert S., mentioned below; Joseph W., of Washington, Pennsylvania; Mary, married Joseph Reynolds, of McDonald, Pennsylvania; one child, Mary.

ROBERT S. ROBB, eldest living son of Ebenezer and Eliza (Wallace) Robb, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1841. He received his early education in the public schools of his native township. At the age of seventeen he went to Mansfield, Pennsylvania, where he took a preparatory course at the Carnegie Academy. In 1861 he entered Washington and Jefferson College, from which he was graduated in 1864. Determining on the law as his profession and life work, Mr. Robb went to Pittsburgh, where he entered the law office of Kirkpatrick & Mellow, where he prosecuted his studies with great vigor. He worked, probably overworked, and just at the time he was ready for admission to the bar, his eyes failed him and he was totally blind for three months. This was a severe blow to his cherished ambition of becoming a lawyer, and caused his return to the farm and the choosing of another occupation.

Prior to his coming to Pittsburgh, and while yet a college student, he was drafted, and in 1863 was mustered into the Union army, but upon the payment of three hundred dollars for a substitute was discharged and returned to college, where he finished his course and was graduated. He then volunteered for military service, was detailed for detached duty, and with a corporal's guard was stationed at the Liberty street station of the Pennsylvania railroad in Pittsburgh to take charge of the Rebel prisoners passing through the city on their way to Camp Dayton, Ohio. After a service of six months he was honorably discharged at Camp Howe with his regiment.

In 1886 Mr. Robb took up his residence in Pittsburgh, following mercantile pursuits until 1892, when he entered the employ of Hostetter & Smith as a clerk, and has been continuously in the employ of this company (now the Hostetter Company) ever since. He is now holding the responsible position of secretary and treasurer of the company. Although never an aspirant to public office, he has always been a supporter of the Republican party. He is a member of the United Presbyterian church and has been from his youth, when he attended the Robinson Church, which necessitated a walk of four miles. In Pittsburgh he united with the Third United Presbyterian Church, then known as the Ridge Avenue Church. Here he was a trustee of the church and superintendent of the Sabbath school for ten years. About 1889 he severed his connection with that church and became a member of the Westminster Presbyterian Church. He was chosen treasurer of the building committee for the erection of their new Buena Vista Street Church. He was also a member of the session, and of the board of trustees. On removing to North Craig street, Pittsburgh, he became connected with the Bellefield Presbyterian Church, where he is now a member of the board of trustees, and interested in the work of the Sabbath school. He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, being eligible through both his paternal and maternal lines.



Mr. Robb's first wife was Emma S. Boyd, born in 1842, died September 2, 1904, daughter of Alexander Boyd. None of the children of this marriage arrived at years of maturity. His second wife was Mrs. Mary Pershon, whose father was master mechanic of the Pennsylvania railroad shops at Steubenville, Ohio. The Pershon family are of old Huguenot stock.



### ESTELLE KNOX PAUL

ESTELLE KNOX (Mrs. Carmen G. Paul), of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, is a lineal descendant of William Willis, the patriot soldier who served with the New Jersey troops during the War for Independence. William Willis enlisted in March, 1776, as a private in Captain Benjamin Miner's company, Eastern Battalion, Morris county, New Jersey militia. In 1776 and 1777 he is borne on the rolls as a private of Captain Josiah Hall's company, Captain Jonathan Ward's company, and of Captain John Debow's company, all of the Eastern Battalion. He saw much service as the New Jersey troops were frequently engaged and kept very busy, the British being on both sides of them with armies in New York and Philadelphia. He was engaged in the battle at Springfield, New Jersey, December 17, 1776; June 23, 1780, at Monmouth; June 28, 1778, Fort Mifflin near Hackensack, New Jersey; Acquackanonk Bridge, Bergen county, New Jersey, September 27, 1778; Connecticut Farms, New Jersey, June, 1780. William Willis had sons, all of whom served in the Revolutionary army. His wife was Bersheba Brownley, and the line continues with their daughter Wealthy.

WEALTHY WILLIS, daughter of William and Bersheba (Brownley) Willis, married James Carroll, and it is with their daughter Camila that the descent is traced.

CAMILA CARROLL, daughter of James and Wealthy (Willis) Carroll, married Jacob Sink, and they were the grandparents of Mrs. Paul.

ELIZA WEALTHY SINK, daughter of Jacob and Camila (Carroll) Sink, married John Robert Knox, of Maine.

ESTELLE KNOX, daughter of John Robert and Eliza Wealthy (Sink) Knox, was born at Rome, Oneida county, New York. She married, 1887, Carmen G. Paul, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where they reside. Mrs. Paul is a member of Pittsburgh Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.



## PERCIVAL JAMES EATON

PERCIVAL JAMES EATON traces Revolutionary descent through five generations of Eatons to Charles Eaton, who served from Massachusetts, and on his mother's side to his great-great-grandfather, Jonathan Webster, serving also from Massachusetts, who was born in 1715, died July 4, 1796.

CHARLES EATON was born at Reading, Massachusetts, August 6, 1759, died at the same city, May 13, 1829. He was a "fifer" in Captain John Bacheller's company of "minutemen", Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment that marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His service at this time was five days. He enlisted again, April 24, 1775, in the same company and regiment and served three months, fourteen days. Charles Eaton married Rebecca Foote and had issue.

CHARLES HENRY EATON, son of Charles and Rebecca (Foote) Eaton, married Elizabeth Flint, and had issue.

CHARLES FLINT EATON, son of Charles Henry and Elizabeth (Flint) Eaton, married Mary Daggett and had issue.

JAMES FLINT EATON, son of Charles Flint and Mary (Daggett) Eaton, married Helen Mae Webster and had issue.

PERCIVAL JAMES EATON, son of James Flint and Helen Mae (Webster) Eaton, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, February 13, 1862. He chose the profession of medicine and entered Harvard, from which he was graduated in class of 1883. He is also a graduate of Harvard Medical School, class of 1888. His studies at these colleges was supplemented by travel and study abroad. Since 1890 he has been in the active practice of his profession in Pittsburgh. Dr. Eaton is a specialist on pediatrics, to which his practice is strictly confined. He is on the staff of the Pittsburgh hospitals. He is a member of the various medical societies and of the Sons of the American Revolution, to which he is eligible through the preceding ancestral lines of Eaton, Flint, Daggett and Webster. Dr. Eaton married, June 11, 1891, Emily M. Craft (see Mallery and Craft). They are the parents of Charles Craft, born March 1, 1894; Mary Louise, September 11, 1900; James Percival, November 21, 1904.

EMILY M. (CRAFT) EATON, a resident of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, her native city, obtains membership in the patriotic order through the military services in the Revolutionary war, of four of her ancestors: Joseph Utter, who served from New York; Abraham Carley, also a New York soldier; Benjamin Andrews, who served from Massachusetts; and James Cox, also from Massachusetts. The service of Joseph Utter is shown by the following copy of certificate: "This is to certify that the name of Joseph Utter appears in 'The Manuscript of the Colony and State of New York in the Revolutionary war' on file in the Department of the Comptroller's office, State of New York, at Albany." He received a grant of land for his service as the following transfer shows:

"We, the subscribers, belonging to the class of which Captain James Spencer is Superintendent, in Colonel Peter Van Ness' Regiment of Militia, do hereby transfer to Asa Hamlin his heirs and assigns, all our right and title to the annexed certificate and to the gratuity or Bounty of three hundred and fifty acres of land to which we are entitled, by



virtue of the 'Act for Raising troops to complete the Line of the State in the service of the United States' and the two regiments to be raised on bounties of unappropriated lands, and for the further defense of the frontier of the State passed the 23rd of March 1782.

Witness my hand and seal,

Joseph Utter.  
(Signed) Joseph Gilman,  
Deputy Comptroller."

Mrs. Eaton's line of descent from Joseph Utter is as follows:

JOSEPH UTTER married Sarah Mead, who bore him Elizabeth, see forward; Sarah, Josiah, John, Esther, William, Nehemiah, Rachel, James and Josiah (2).

ELIZABETH UTTER, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Mead) Utter, married Uriah Mallery, March 6, 1800. They were the parents of Patrick S., see forward; Henry, Anson N. and Major Samuel. Uriah Mallery had two other wives, Mary Stark Weather, who bore him three children, and Martha Garland who bore him two.

PATRICK S. MALLERY, son of Uriah and Elizabeth (Utter) Mallery, was born in Austerlitz, New York, October 4, 1805, died March 22, 1867. He married, April 26, 1842, Mary Frances Clowes, born in Troy, New York, May 22, 1823, died August 4, 1892. Children: Thomas Clowes, born in March, 1842, died in July, 1843. 2. Thomas Clowes (2), born July 10, 1844, died January 11, 1899. 3. Elizabeth Amy, born in August, 1846, died January 11, 1899. 4. James Henry, born in June, 1848, died in September, 1892. 5. Mary Ellen, born December 25, 1849, see forward. 6. Samuel Nelson, born in March, 1852, died in February, 1854.

MARY ELLEN MALLERY, second daughter and fifth child of Patrick S. and Mary Frances (Clowes) Mallery, was born December 25, 1849, died March 2, 1901. She married, April 28, 1866, Charles Cathral Craft, died December 20, 1905. The three surviving children of this marriage are: Emily Mittenberger Craft (Mrs. Percival J. Eaton), see forward. Frances Mallery Craft, wife of A. G. Barnett, Jr., Alice Craft, wife of George Hardy. Charles Cathral Craft was educated as a civil engineer, graduating from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, New York. He practiced his profession for several years, when inheriting a large tract of land from his father, he resigned his profession and gave his entire time to the development of his landed property. He was a very successful business man although of modest, quiet nature. He was a member of the Episcopal church.

EMILY M. CRAFT, daughter of Charles Cathral and Mary Ellen (Mallery) Craft, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. She married, June 11, 1891, Percival James Eaton, son of James F. and Helen (Webster) Eaton, of Malden, Massachusetts, see forward. Mrs. Eaton is a member of the Episcopal church and belongs to the Daughters of the American Revolution, Twentieth Century Club and the Tuesday Musical Club, all of Pittsburgh.

The service of Abraham Carley in the Revolution is thus attested:

"This is to certify that on page 45 of a manuscript volume entitled 'Treasury Certificate' vol. 9, in the custody of the State Regents of the University of New York, in the State Library, the name of Abraham Carley is recorded as a private in the company commanded by Levi Stockwell belonging to the organization of levies commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Henry K. Van Rensselaer, and that the record above mentioned shows active service of Abraham Carley in the Revolution.

Signed,

Charles Alcott Flagg,  
Sub-Librarian."



From Abraham Carley and his wife, Susannah, the descent is traced to Mrs. Eaton:

ABRAHAM CARLEY was of Irish ancestry; his forebears most likely were from county Langford, Ireland. He was born in 1711, died at Hillsdale, New York, in November, 1790. He married Susannah —, born January 30, 1712, and died at Hillsdale in November, 1790. The graves of Abraham and Susannah Carley are on the old homestead farm at what was formerly Koble-town, New York, now Hillsdale.

MARY CARLEY, daughter of Abraham and Susannah Carley, was born January 30, 1743, died at Hillsdale, December 19, 1827. She married, December 30, 1767, Samuel Mallery and had issue.

URIAH MALLERY, son of Samuel and Mary (Carley) Mallery, married Elizabeth Utter and had issue.

PATRICK MALLERY, son of Uriah and Elizabeth (Utter) Mallery, married Mary Frances Clowes and had issue.

MARY ELLEN MALLERY, daughter of Patrick and Mary Frances (Clowes) Mallery, married Charles Cathral Craft, and they are the parents of Emily M. (Mrs. Eaton).

SAMUEL MALLERY, who married Mary Carley, was also a Revolutionary soldier. He was born in Saybrook, Connecticut, January 27, 1744, died in that historic town, May 14, 1822. He served with the rank of sergeant in the Ninth Albany Company (sometime known as the "Second Claverack") of the New York State Militia, under command of Colonel Peter Van Ness. This regiment was in active service during the Revolution.

The third line of descent is from Benjamin Andrews, of Marblehead, Massachusetts. His name appears on a receipt for advance pay given to company dated Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 27, 1775. Pay due on account of service in Captain Francis Symond's company, Colonel Glover's regiment, for eight months' service, Continental Rolls "Receipts", vol. 35, p. 83. He ranked as corporal on company returns and was credited to the town of Marblehead, Massachusetts (see vol. 56, p. 125—vol. 57, page file 13). The line from Benjamin Andrews and his wife, Elinor Russell (Beal) Andrews, is by way of their daughter.

MARY ANDREWS, daughter of Benjamin and Elinor Russell (Beal) Andrews, married, in 1790, Thomas Clowes, who was lost at sea. The name was originally Clews.

MARY FRANCES CLOWES, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Andrews) Clowes, married Patrick Mallery and they were the great-grandparents of Mrs. Eaton.

The fourth line of Revolutionary descent is from James Cox, who enlisted June 8, 1781, and is borne on the muster rolls of Captain John Mills' company, First Massachusetts Regiment, under command of Colonel Joseph Vose.

NANCY COX, daughter of James Cox, married, July 16, 1818, Thomas Clowes son of Thomas and Mary (Andrews) Clowes. She died in June, 1867.

MARY FRANCES CLOWES, daughter of Thomas and Nancy (Cox) Clowes, married Patrick Mallery, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Eaton.



### *J. CALDWELL MORROW*

J. CALDWELL MORROW traced Revolutionary descent from his great-grandfather, Samuel Morrow, who was a soldier of the Revolution (as were his two brothers) and the first of the family to settle in this country. Another line of patriotic ancestry is on the maternal side. Mrs. Elizabeth (Sheppard) Morrow, mother of J. Caldwell Morrow, was a paternal granddaughter of Colonel Henry Lennox Sheppard, an officer in the Continental army, who met his death by drowning in Boston Bay. This same line leads to Hon. Gaspar Tarr, a Revolutionary soldier who came to America from Germany, prior to 1760, and settled in Howard county, Maryland. He was the maternal grandfather of Mrs. Elizabeth (Sheppard) Morrow and the progenitor of the Tarr family in Pennsylvania and Maryland. The Tarr family were noted for their intellectual attainments. Many of the family held high rank in the professions and in public life. Christian Tarr was a member of congress from Pennsylvania.

The exact date of the coming to the American Colonies of Samuel Morrow is not known. He was a native of county Tyrone, Ireland, and on coming to Pennsylvania settled in what is now Adams county. After the close of the war, he settled in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. He married and had issue.

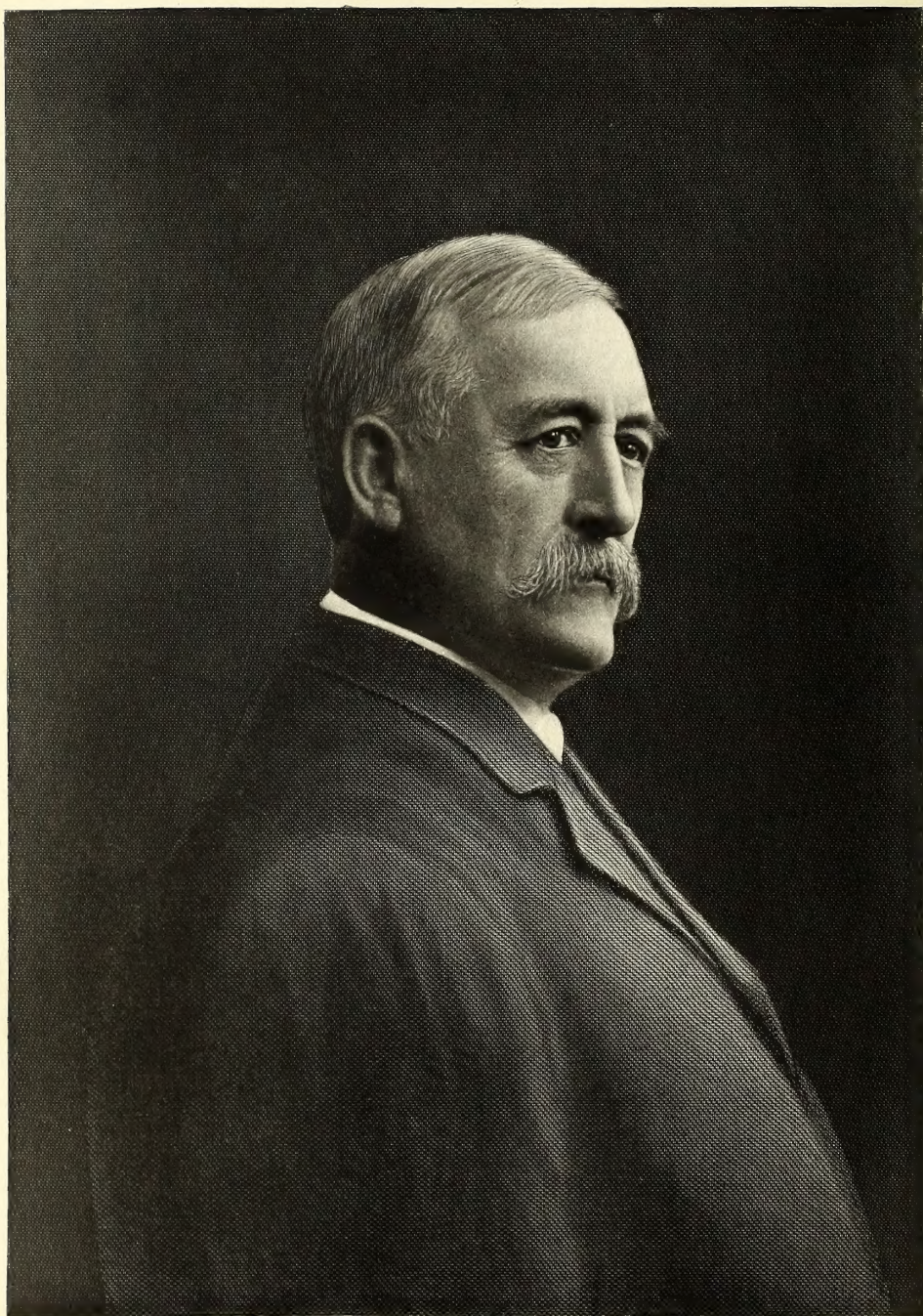
JAMES MORROW, son of Samuel Morrow, the emigrant, was a farmer of South Huntingdon township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. He married and reared a family of thirteen sons and daughters. One of his sons, William H., was a noted educator of the county, and his twin brother, Jeremiah, was a soldier of the Civil War, and another son, John C., was the father of J. Caldwell Morrow.

JOHN C. MORROW, son of James, was born in South Huntingdon township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, March 6, 1825, died December 14, 1903. There he resided until after his marriage when he removed to East Huntingdon township (same county), where he resided thirty years. He was a butcher by trade and traded extensively in stock and lands. In 1877 he removed to Mount Pleasant, Pennsylvania, where he had a meat market for thirteen years, when he moved to Dawson, Pennsylvania, to the home of his daughter, Mrs. George C. McGill, where he resided until his death, December 14, 1903. He was a local politician of note and held many township and county offices. John C. Morrow married, April 22, 1847, Elizabeth Sheppard, born in 1826, daughter of Paoli and Catherine (Tarr) Sheppard and granddaughter of Colonel Henry Lennox Sheppard, the Revolutionary officer before mentioned. Paoli Sheppard, the father, was a blacksmith as was also his son, James R. Sheppard, who was noted for his great strength, coupled with exceedingly good nature. It is a well authenticated fact that he could lift a horse and carry it from his shop and often did. He was six feet six inches in height and weighed two hundred and seventy pounds. Paoli Sheppard married Catherine Tarr, who was a woman of great intelligence.









Engraved By Chas. E. Hall, N.Y.

J. O. Morrow.



The children of John C. and Elizabeth (Sheppard) Morrow were nine, of whom five are living: 1. Paoli Sheppard, deceased, was a prominent attorney of the Fayette county, Pennsylvania, bar and secretary of the Historical Society of that county. He was possessed, among other remarkable mental attributes, with a most marvelous memory. 2. James W., deceased. 3. J. Caldwell, see forward. 4. Hester A. (Mrs. D. G. Anderson), of Scottdale, Pennsylvania. 5. Katherine Bell, deceased (Mrs. G. R. Foss). 6. Amanda (Mrs. George C. McGill), of Dawson, Pennsylvania. 7. Adeline, widow of W. D. Anderson, of Connellsville, Pennsylvania. 8. J. Sample, of Dawson, Pennsylvania. 9. Charles Augustus, deceased. Mrs. John C. Morrow survived her husband and resided with her daughter, Mrs. George C. McGill, in Dawson, Pennsylvania, until her death, which occurred March 25th, 1910.

J. CALDWELL MORROW, third son of John C. and Elizabeth (Sheppard) Morrow, was born in East Huntingdon township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, December 31, 1851, died March 6, 1911. He was reared at home until his tenth year, when he became an inmate of the home of James L. Hutchinson, going to school in the winter months and working on the farm. Here he got his title of "Colonel" which he retained until his death. Mr. Hutchinson was a Presbyterian and did not like the Methodist minister, Mr. Caldwell, after whom young Morrow was named, and refused to call him by that name but called him "Colonel" instead. The title became recognized all through the neighborhood and Colonel Morrow he remained until his death. He spent two years with Mr. Hutchinson and the following two years with Thomas Drennen, of Buena Vista, Pennsylvania, after which he returned to his home and parents. At the age of sixteen, after the necessary preparation, he began teaching in the public schools. After Scottdale was created a borough, March 6, 1874, Mr. Morrow became the first principal of the borough schools. He taught for six years and then began the exercise of his great natural gift, public auctioneering. He became a great local success and did practically all the public selling in the counties of Westmoreland and Fayette. His fame spread abroad and he was called to thirty-eight states throughout the Union, all of which furnished him business, and the value and importance of his selling transactions grew in proportion. In 1900 he removed to Pittsburgh and became especially interested in the sale of real estate. He had phenomenal success in that line and sold farms and city lots to the number of tens of thousands. He was the official auctioneer of the Fidelity Title and Trust Company, of the Guarantee Title and Trust Company and of the Safe Deposit Trust Company of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. At public auction, May 5, 1905, he sold the Smith Block at the corner of Sixth and Liberty streets, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, for one million, one hundred and seventeen thousand dollars and consumed twenty minutes in making the sale. He handled the public sale of the Pittsburgh & Western railroad to the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, the price paid being twenty million dollars. Mr. Morrow was largely interested in private and corporate enterprises in several states and was a well-known figure on the Pittsburgh Stock Exchange. He inherited not only the mental characteristics of his forbears but some of their physical perfection. He stood six feet in height and weighed two hundred and fifty pounds. He was a well-known and highly-respected citizen of Pittsburgh. He had an experience also in the newspaper



world, first as the local editor of the *Scottdale Tribune* and later as correspondent and contributor to various newspapers throughout the country. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the American Revolution; the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; the Maccabees and the Royal Arcanum.

He married, September 18, 1873, Amanda Walthour, born June 10, 1853, on the historic farm between Irwin and Adamsburg, Pennsylvania, on which was located "Fort Walthour", during the French and Indian wars, the daughter of Michael and Cordelia (Miller) Walthour. The children of J. Caldwell and Amanda (Walthour) Morrow are: 1. Emmet R., an assistant to his father; he married Ida Erwin Burnstein, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, November 14, 1910. 2. Clarence, of the Pittsburgh Stock Exchange. 3. Maude, a graduate of the Women's College, Baltimore, Maryland. 4. Merrill C., with the Westinghouse Electrical and Manufacturing Company. 5. Joseph C., Jr., a graduate of West Point United States Military Academy, and is now lieutenant in the United States army, being located at Fort Bliss, near El Paso, Texas. He served 1909 and spring of 1910 in the Philippines. 6. Mabel C. 7. Charles A. The last two in preparatory schools.



## FRANCES VAN HORN BURNS

FRANCES VAN HORN (Mrs. John S. Burns) derives membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution from the military services of her great-grandfather, William Van Horn, of New Jersey, and an additional claim is based on the humane and patriotic Abijah Stevens, a member of the Society of Friends, whose farm was at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. During the terrible winter that Washington's army passed in camp there, Abijah Stevens and family did all they could to relieve the sufferings of the sick and needy soldiers. Abijah Stevens, who had skill as a physician and surgeon, (though it is not stated that he was a regular practitioner) dressed the wounds and doctored the sick while his family aided with visits, food and clothing. The good "Quaker" would not fight, but he had a warm, patriotic heart and did his duty as a "healer" not a "maker" of wounds.

The name Van Hooren, Van Hoorn and Van Horn is derived from a large, pleasant and rich city with a convenient port of the Zuyder Zee, about twenty miles north of Amsterdam. It was surrounded by broad dykes, large pasture ground and fine gardens and walks. The name was written Hoorn or Hooren. It was from this place Jan Cornelissen (or John the son of Cornelius) Van Hoorn came to this country. The time of his arrival is not known, but he was in New Amsterdam as early as June, 1645. From a power of attorney, which he executed October 4, 1647, for the purpose of collecting money from his guardian in Holland, it would seem that he came to this country before attaining his majority. He was one of the remonstrants against defending the city when attacked by the English in 1664. In October of that year he took the oath of allegiance to the King. Among his children was a son Joris, who married Maria Rutgers, March 11, 1666. At an early period the name was quite common at Hackensack, which is no doubt the place where the family first settled in New Jersey. Joris was the father of eight children, one was a son Rutgers, born January 5, 1667, so named in honor of his mother's family. The name is still honored in New Jersey by Rutgers College, New Brunswick. He married Neeltje Van Vechten. He purchased a large tract of land at Communipaw, New Jersey, where he settled. His name is inseparably linked with the history of that place. He accumulated a large amount of landed property, including tracts on the Raritan river (Middlesex county) and at Plainfield, New Jersey. He was known as "Rutt", though he generally wrote his name Rutgert Van Hooren. Another son of Jan Cornelissen Van Hoorn was:

CORNELIS JANSEN VAN HORN, who married, October 4, 1659, Anna Maria Jansen and had children baptized in New York, namely: Johannis and Gerrit.

GERRIT VAN HORN, son of Cornelis Jansen and Anna Maria (Jansen) Van Horn, was baptized December 17, 1671. He married, July, 1691, Elsie Provost and had issue.

CAPTAIN CORNELIUS VAN HORN, probably a son of Gerrit and Elsie (Pro-



vost) Van Horn, was born in 1695, died February 12, 1744, buried near Whitestone Station, New Jersey. Although probably a son of Gerrit Van Horn, he was surely a grandson of Jan Cornelissen, the emigrant. He bought land at Whitestone before 1729. He is supposed to be the Captain Cornelius Van Horne who led a New Jersey contingent of troops in the expedition against Canada in 1737. His will, dated Readington, February 3, 1743, names wife Hannah, seven sons, three daughters and "my bro. Abraham".

CORNELIUS VAN HORN, son of Cornelius and Hannah Van Horn, in his will dated June 3, 1783, names four sons and four daughters. The sons were: Abraham, Simon, Cornelius and William.

WILLIAM VAN HORN, son of Cornelius Van Horn, was born in 1750, died in 1827. He was placed on the pension rolls of Middlesex county, New Jersey, in 1818 "for services as a private soldier of the New Jersey Line". He married Elizabeth —.

JOHN VAN HORN, son of William and Elizabeth Van Horn, was a resident of New Jersey. He married Patience Morgan.

WILLIAM VAN HORN, son of John and Patience (Morgan) Van Horn, married Priscilla Caroline Rossiter, born in 1807.

FRANCES VAN HORN, daughter of William and Priscilla Caroline (Rossiter) Van Horn, was born at Pittsburgh Park. She married, January 15, 1857, John S. Burns, born Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, February 20, 1840. Children: Ida Bell, born December 4, 1857; Caroline Harriet, January 6, 1859; Virginia, February 3, 1860; William Van Horn, May 15, 1864; George Garrett, July 23, 1866; Jessie Rossiter, June 22, 1870; Alexander Clark, November 15, 1871.



*ANNA HARDING DENNY CORCORAN*

ANNA HARDING DENNY (Mrs. William M. Corcoran), of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, may lay claim to being one of the oldest of the many "Daughters of the American Revolution". Her number on the books of the order is 588 which is all the argument needed to establish her claim. She derives patriotic membership through the military services of her grandfather, Major Ebenezer Denny, her great-grandfather, Captain John Wilkins, as well as others of Revolutionary fame. She is a great-granddaughter of Agnes Parker (Mrs. William Denny), who was a daughter of John Parker and a granddaughter of Richard Parker, the American ancestor.

RICHARD PARKER and Janet his wife emigrated from Ulster, Ireland, in 1725, and settled three miles from Carlisle, acquiring land by patent, near the Presbyterian meeting globe on the Cenedoguin creek in Cumberland county, province of Pennsylvania, in 1734. His application made at that date was for the land on which he had "resided ye ten years past". Richard Parker died prior to 1750; his wife survived him fifteen years. Among their children were: 1. John, see forward. 2. Thomas, born 1720, married Eleanor Ferguson. 3. Richard (2), born 1725, married Martha——. 4. William, born 1725, married and had issue. 5. Martha, died unmarried at age of eighty-four. 6. Susannah, married — Dunning and had issue. 7. James, married Mary (Eleanor) Boyd.

JOHN PARKER, eldest child of Richard and Janet Parker, was born about the year 1716, died prior to 1785. He married Margaret McClure, who died in May, 1792. Children: 1. Agnes, see forward. 2. Richard (3), born 1743, served in the War of the Revolution, afterward removing to Kentucky, where he died. 3. Elizabeth, born 1746, married Francis Campbell. 4. Mary, born 1748, married William Fleming. 5. Margaret, born 1751, married John Calhoun and removed to Washington, D. C. 6. Alexander, born 1753, married Rebecca Blair. 7. Andrew, served in the war of the Revolution; accompanied his brother Richard to Kentucky.

AGNES PARKER, eldest child of John and Margaret (McClure) Parker, was born in 1741, near Carlisle, Pennsylvania. She married, in 1760, William Denny, born 1737, in Chester county, Pennsylvania, died about the year 1800 in Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He removed to the Cumberland Valley in 1745, and was the first coroner of Cumberland county. During the Revolution he was commissioner of issues. He was the contractor and built the Court House at Carlisle in 1765; the building was destroyed by fire in 1845. He was a gentleman of the old school, high-minded and dignified in manner and conservative. Their children were: 1. Ebenezer, see forward. 2. Pusella, born May 28, 1763, died February 22, 1849; married Simon Boyd, of Carlisle, an officer in the Second Battalion of Associators of Cumberland county. 3. William, died in infancy. 4. Nancy (Agnes), born August 31, 1768, died January 11, 1845, unmarried, at Carlisle. 5. Margaret, born June 25, 1775, married Samuel Sim-



ison. 6. Mary died aged three years. 7. Mary, born March 5, 1778, married George Murray, of Carlisle. 8. Elizabeth, born April 22, 1781, died March 27, 1848, unmarried, at Carlisle. 9. Boyd, born February 20, 1783, died at Pittsburgh.

EBENEZER DENNY, eldest child of William and Agnes (Parker) Denny, was born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, March 11, 1761, died July 21, 1822, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he was buried in the First Presbyterian churchyard. He began his military service when he was but fifteen as a bearer of dispatches to Fort Pitt, and served until the close of the war. He was at the surrender at Yorktown, where he was detailed to plant the American flag on the parapet. Later he became adjutant to General Harmar and aide-de-camp to General Arthur St. Claire. He was captain of the Pennsylvania Continental Line. His "Journal" is printed in the Collections of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and edited with a concise memoir by his son, William H. Denny. He was active in the war of 1812. He was one of the commissioners of Allegheny county and the first county treasurer. When Pittsburgh became a city he was the first mayor. He married, July 1, 1792, Nancy, daughter of Captain John Wilkins, progenitor of General John and Hon. William Wilkins. She was born in Carlisle, 1775, died May 1, 1806 (see Wilkins). Major Ebenezer and Nancy (Wilkins) Denny were the parents of four children: 1. Harmar, born May 13, 1794, in Pittsburgh, where he died January 29, 1852; he graduated at Dickinson College; was member of Pennsylvania Legislature, representative in Congress, member of Constitutional Convention of 1837-38, and honorably distinguished as a lawyer, statesman and christian gentleman. He married Elizabeth P. O'Hara, daughter of General James O'Hara, of Pittsburgh, and had eleven children among them St. Clair. 2. William H., became a physician. He married (first) Sophia DuBarry, (second) Maria Poe; he had eight children, the issue of both wives. 3. St. Clair, see forward. 4. Agnes, married Edward Harding, of the United States army in Maryland, who rose to the rank of major; they were the parents of four children.

ST. CLAIR DENNY, third son of Major Ebenezer and Nancy (Wilkins) Denny, died in Pittsburgh, August 18, 1858. He chose a military career and rose to the rank of major in the United States regular army. He was appointed second lieutenant of the Fifth Infantry Regiment, July 1, 1832; first lieutenant, November 30, 1835; captain, April 12, 1836; transferred to the Eighth Infantry Regiment, July 7, 1838; resigned April 30, 1839. He was appointed major and paymaster, October 15, 1841. He married Caroline Hamilton. Children: 1. Morgan Willoughby. 2. Elizabeth, married William Croghan Denny. 3. Anna H., see forward. 4. Caroline, married Joseph N. DuBarry. 5. William Irwin, married Elizabeth Wellendorf. 6. J. M. Brooke. Two children died in infancy.

ANNA HARDING DENNY, third child of Major St. Clair and Caroline (Hamilton) Denny, was born in Green Bay, Wisconsin, May 29, 1834. She married William Matthews Corcoran, March 30, 1857. Children: 1. Caroline Denny, married Asa P. Childs, Jr., January 23, 1884; two children: Joseph Du Barry, William St. Clair. 2. William St. Clair D., married Jennie C. Howe, no issue. 3. Matilda Denny, died in infancy.



### MAJOR SAMUEL W. JEFFRIES

MAJOR JEFFRIES is a descendant of the fifth generation from the Revolutionary officer, Captain Tristram Moore, of Chester county, Pennsylvania.

Captain Tristram Moore was commissioned captain of the Eighth Company, Eighth Battalion, Chester county (Pennsylvania) militia, Colonel Patterson Bell, September 6, 1777. In 1782 he was captain of the Fourth Company of the same battalion. He married Sarah —, and had issue:

Hannah Moore, daughter of Captain Tristram and Sarah — Moore, married Nathan Edwards.

Esther Edwards, daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Moore) Edwards, married James Jeffries Sr.

JAMES JEFFRIES JR., son of James Sr. and Esther (Edwards) Jeffries, married Mary Ann Chalfont and had issue:

MAJOR SAMUEL WICKERSHAM JEFFRIES, son of James Jr. and Mary A. (Chalfont) Jeffries, was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, August 14, 1848.



## HENRY W. C. GLEFFER

HENRY W. C. GLEFFER traces his ancestry to Deacon Edward Converse, the first of his family in America, and is of the sixth generation from Captain Pain Converse, the Revolutionary officer.

DEACON EDWARD CONVERSE, of Charlestown and Woburn, Massachusetts, the first of his line in America, is believed to be Edward Conyers, of Wakerly county, Northampton, England, of the eighteenth generation in England. The family was founded by Roger De Coigneries, who was born in France in the year 1010. He was one of the trusted chieftains of William the Conqueror and as such accompanied him in his invasion of England and was with him at the battle of Hastings. On the field of that battle, William the Conqueror caused to be erected a memorial building of great magnificence which he named "The Abbey of Battle" in which building he placed certain monks and enjoined on them to pray for those who died in battle, and to preserve a faithful record of all those who shared in the victory. On this roll appears the name of Roger de Coigneries. After the subjugation of England, William placed him over the important castle of Durham and made him constable, which high office was settled on him and his heirs forever. Down through eighteen generations the name has gradually changed to De Coniers, Conyers, Convers and Converse. Seven centuries nearly, after Roger De Coigneries, in lineal descent, was:

EDWARD CONYERS (Converse), born January 30, 1590, in Wakerly, Northampton England married (first) Jane Clarke, of Theckenham county, Worcester, England, who died before 1617. He married (second) in England, Sarah —, who died January 14, 1662, married (third) September 9, 1662, Joanna Sprague, widow of Ralph Sprague, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, who died February 24, 1679. In March, 1630, with his wife Sarah and three children, Josiah, James and Mary, he left England with Governor Winthrop's company, arriving outside Salem harbor, June 12, 1630. He was one of those who settled in Charlestown where they organized a church which two years later was removed to Boston, ever after being known as the "First Church of Boston". They immediately organized another church in Charlestown, since known as the First Church; "Edward Converse and wife" were members. He was a man of some wealth, considerable influence and a rigid Puritan. In less than a year after settling he established a ferry, the first between Charlestown and Boston, and for several years it was his principal business. He was made a freeman in 1631, selectman from 1665 until his removal to Woburn, was chief in the erection of the First Church in Charlestown. When "Woobourne" was recognized by the general court of Massachusetts as the twentieth town in the colony and a regular town organization effected, on April 13, 1644, the freemen of the town made choice of a board of selectmen. The name of Edward Converse stands second on the list of those so chosen. From that time until his death he was foremost in all public business. He was one of those chosen to



settle with Charlestown the matter of boundary between the two towns. Year after year he was one of the board of commissioners for the trial of "small causes". In 1660 he was a deputy to the general court. For nineteen years, from 1644 till 1663, when he died, he was annually chosen selectman. He was ever prominent as a church member, was one of the first two deacons appointed and remained in office until death. His will dated August, 1659, and an inventory of his estate made and recorded October 7, 1663, show an estate valued at £827. The children of Deacon Edward Converse were all by his second wife, Sarah: 1. Deacon Josiah, born in England. 2. Lieutenant James, born in England in 1620. 3. Mary, born in England in 1622. Her first husband, by whom she had issue, was Simon Thompson, of the Woburn and Winchester Thompsons. 4. Sergeant Samuel, see forward.

SERGEANT SAMUEL CONVERSE, youngest of the children of Deacon Edward and Sarah Converse, was baptized March 12, 1637, in the First Church, Charlestown, died February 20, 1669. He was admitted freeman in 1666. He met an untimely death by an accident at the corn mill which he inherited jointly with his brothers from Deacon Edward. The East Cambridge records show the manner of his death. He married, June 8, 1660, Judith, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Dalton) Carter. She survived him and married Giles Fifield. Rev. Thomas Carter was settled pastor over the church at Woburn in 1642, continuing until his death, September 5, 1684. The children of Sergeant Samuel and Judith (Carter) Converse were Samuel, see forward, and Abigail.

SAMUEL CONVERSE, only son of Sergeant Samuel Converse, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, April 4, 1662, died in Thompson parish, Killingly, Connecticut, about 1732. There is little record of his early life. He was left fatherless at the age of seven, and an orphan at sixteen by the death of his mother, Mrs. Fifield. His wife was Dorcas Thompson. They deeded land in 1705-09-10. In the latter year he removed to and cultivated a farm in Thompson parish, Killingly, which he bought of Richard Evans, the first settler in Killingly. Samuel was the first settler in Thompson, now Putnam. In 1716 he sold the Evans farm and purchased another, part of the "Quinatisset Farm", about a mile southwest of Thompson Hill. Here he died. He and his sons were active in building Thompson church and head the list of church members at its organization, January 28, 1730. This denotes either seniority in age or leadership in position. The children of Samuel (2) and Dorcas Converse were: Samuel (3), Edward (ensign), Thomas, Dorcas, Pain, see forward, and Josiah.

CAPTAIN PAIN CONVERSE, fifth child of Samuel and Dorcas Converse, was born in Woburn, November 25, 1706, died September 10, 1781. His wife was Mary —. They joined the church in Thompson, he in 1730, she in 1735. He was prominent in church and town affairs. In 1760 he was chairman of the board of selectmen and active in the school districts in 1762. He was ensign of the company from Killingly, that marched "for the relief of Boston in the Lexington Alarm April 1775, under Captain Joseph Elliot, and is credited with seven days service," (see "Conn. Men in the Revo.," p. 14). He was lieutenant of a company of the Eleventh Connecticut Militia at New York in 1776. In 1777 he was captain of the Eighth Company, Eleventh Connecticut Regiment, served until March 1, 1779. In July, 1779, he was appointed captain of a com-



pany in Colonel Levi Wells' regiment, but ill health forced him to decline. Captain Pain had two children: Mary, married Nicholas Parker, and Pain, see forward.

CAPTAIN PAIN CONVERSE, (also Paine, Payne) son of Captain Pain and Mary Converse, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, October 28, 1739. He was an active business man, much employed in public affairs. He was one of the first selectmen chosen after Thompson became a town. In 1776 he was captain in the Fourth Battalion of Connecticut state troops under Colonel John Ely and Major Benjamin Clark. A portion of Colonel Ely's regiment served in Rhode Island. (See Payne Converse, Jr. "Conn. Men in the Revo.", p. 424). In 1790 he removed with his large family to Bridport, Vermont, near Lake Champlain in Addison county. He married, December 11, 1760, Mary Lee. Their children were: Jeremiah, Barnard, Elias, Hamblin, see forward, Levina, Alfred, Orinda, Pain (3), Erastus, and Gardner.

HAMBLIN CONVERSE, son of Captain Pain and Mary (Lee) Converse, was born at Thompson, Connecticut, in October, 1767. He married Mary Burr, and has Hamblin (2) and Erastus.

ERASTUS CONVERSE, son of Hamblin and Mary (Burr) Converse, married Harriet Wilson and had issue:

MARTHA A. CONVERSE, daughter of Erastus and Harriet (Wilson) Converse, married Professor John Edward Gleffer.

HENRY W. C. GLEFFER, son of Professor John Edward and Martha A. (Converse) Gleffer, was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, December 11, 1869, died 1908.



### *HOMER J. LINDSAY*

The late Homer J. Lindsay, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, was a descendant of the patriot soldier, Michael Frey, who was his maternal great-great-grandfather. The Buhoups line (also maternal) was also of Revolutionary fame. Michael Frey (as shown by the records of the war department at Washington, D. C.), served in the Third Regiment, Pennsylvania Line, in 1776, as a private. His name appears in the list of members of Captain Greydon's company. The records also show that he was a private of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment, and was mustered out October 17, 1777. The Pennsylvania state records, archives, third series, vol. 23, p. 657, show that Michael Frey re-enlisted and served as a private in Captain James Young's company of the Eighth Battalion Cumberland County Militia in 1779, under Colonel Abraham Smith. He did not lose his military ardor nor exhaust his patriotism in the Revolution, for the records of the war department show him as a private in the war of 1812, Captain Jacob Shuntz company, First Regiment of Riflemen (Humphrey Penna.). Michael Frey married Nancy Howard and had issue.

CHRISTINA FREY, daughter of Michael and Nancy (Howard) Frey, married William Bartelow and had issue.

MARY ANN BARTELOW, daughter of William and Christina (Frey) Bartelow, married John L. Buhoup and had issue.

MARGARET A. BUHOUP, daughter of John L. and Mary A. (Bartelow) Buhoup, married Samuel D. Lindsay, and they were the parents of Homer J. Lindsay.

The Buhoup Revolutionary history is very interesting. John Buhoup, father of John L. Buhoup, was born in England and came to America with the British army into which he had been impressed or drafted. On the night of December 25, 1776, he deserted to the American army under Washington after a thrilling escape from his pursuers with whom he exchanged shots. He enlisted in the Continental army and served throughout the war for Independence. He married and had a family who suffered the loss of their home by fire while he was in the army. John Buhoup also served in the war of 1812, from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He died at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, aged ninety-eight years. His son, John L. Buhoup, married Mary Ann Bartelow, and their daughter Margaret A. married Samuel D. Lindsay, the grandfather of Homer J. Lindsay.

SAMUEL D. LINDSAY was born in 1823, died September 22, 1906. He married Margaret A. Buhoup, who died in 1905. The issue of this marriage was three children who died in childhood, and three who attained maturity as follows: Anna M., whose first husband was John G. Young, whose two surviving children are: Margaret H. (Mrs. Howard E. Jeffries), child, Margaret L., and Jane L. Young, unmarried. Mrs. Young (Anna M. Lindsay) married (second) John W. Williams, issue: Homer Oliver and Robina M. Williams. The second child and only son was Homer J. Lindsay. The third child was Robina



S. Lindsay, who married (first) W. E. Duncan; their only child Edith, married James McClure. Mrs. Duncan (Robina S. Lindsay) married (second) William J. Sheraden.

HOMER J. LINDSAY, only son of Samuel D. and Margaret A. (Buhoup) Lindsay, was born December 7, 1859, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, March 5, 1907. He took an unusual interest in acquiring an education and in addition to the conventional branches acquired a good working knowledge of telegraphy, typewriting and stenography, branches that were to stand him good service in after life. He was ambitious and let no opportunity for advancement elude him. He had a pleasing, genial manner and agreeable personality, which combined with his natural keen business sense won him friends that were always ready to aid him in his business career. At age of eighteen he was given a position by Thomas D. Carnegie (brother of Andrew) as telegraph operator. In this capacity he attracted the favorable attention of Mr. Carnegie (Thomas D.) who in a short time made him his private secretary and from that passed on to further promotion. He remained in the Carnegie offices as long as Thomas D. Carnegie was connected with the Carnegie Steel Company, and upon his retirement he came under the personal direction of the president of the corporation. In that day the president of the company handled the contracts for steel rails and Mr. Lindsay was sent out to the buyers of the different railroads of the country as the president's representative to secure their rail orders. In this he was unusually successful and had the distinction of securing the largest single contract for steel rails ever placed with any concern in the country up to that date. This capacity for securing business together with his general high qualifications brought him further promotion and remuneration. He became a partner in the business and assistant to the president. From that day his future was assured and he took his rightful place as an important factor in the great steel business of the country, and one of its great captains. Business alone did not absorb all Mr. Lindsay's time or attention. He had a social and fraternal side to his nature that brought him into pleasing social relation with fellowmen. He belonged to the Duquesne, Country, German, Oakmont, Liberty Hunting and Fishing, the American and Press clubs of Pittsburgh, to the New York Athletic, the Transportation Club, the Strollers and Lakewood Country Club. He was a member of the Young Men's Christian Association, and was a generous supporter of their work, and to the Sons of the American Revolution. Fraternally he was a Lodge, Chapter and Commandery Free Mason, and a member of Syria Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and of the Order of Elks, Pittsburgh Lodge, No. 13. His political interests were shown when at nineteen he enlisted in the Pennsylvania National Guard, Company K, One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment, in which he served eight years. He was a member of the staff of Governor Samuel W. Pennypacker, ranking as lieutenant-colonel. To this rank and position he was re-appointed by Governor Stuart. Politically his preference was for the principles of the Republican party which he warmly supported. A feature of his work as assistant to the president of the Steel Company was the management of the trust fund of five million dollars set aside by Mr. Andrew Carnegie for the benefit of employees who met with accidents at the steel works.

Homer J. Lindsay married, June 25, 1890, Emma K. Knoderer, daughter of



William and Margaret H. (Merriam) Knoderer. Christian Knoderer, father of William Knoderer, was born in Alsace, France, in 1792, died aged eighty-five years. He was a soldier under the great Napoleon for seventeen years, and was with him in the disastrous invasion of Russia. He was a captain and entered Russia with three hundred and eighty-six men in his command; he returned to France, with five of his original company. He was an expert swordsman and often battled against great odds. He was severely wounded in one encounter but his antagonists numbered three all armed with sabres.

Christian, with his wife Margaret S. (Wagner) Knoderer, born in 1804, in Alsace, France, came to America in 1844, and settled on a farm of one hundred and six acres in Ohio township. William, son of Christian Knoderer married Margaret H., daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Merriman) Merriman, and they were the parents of four children, two of whom died young. After his marriage William followed the river for some time, later engaged specially in cultivating his farm. In 1864 he was appointed to the Dixmont Hospital for the Insane and in 1872 was made superintendent of the farm connected with that institution. He also served as street commissioner. He was a Knight Templar and a thirty-second degree Mason of the Scottish Rite; politically he was a Republican. His daughter, Emma K. Knoderer, was the wife of Homer J. Lindsay.



## *SAMUEL BABCOCK CROWELL*

SAMUEL BABCOCK CROWELL, one of the prominent young business men of Philadelphia, is of early New England ancestry, but his paternal ancestors have been resident in Philadelphia since the Revolutionary War.

The Crowell family were early settlers on the New England coast, and seem to have been interested from the first in coast trading, fishing and whaling. Two representatives of the family were early settlers in New Jersey. Edward Crowell, of Woodbridge, and Samuel Crowell, of Cape May, probably brothers, since on the death of Edward, of Woodbridge, about 1685, his sons, Joseph and Yelverton Crowell, removed to Cape May and seem to have been closely associated with Samuel Crowell and his family there.

SAMUEL CROWELL, was one of the first justices of Cape May county, New Jersey, filling that position for upward of a quarter of a century, and was one of the most prominent men of the first settlement there, the members of which were largely interested in the whaling industry in Delaware Bay, his name constantly appearing on the public records in some public capacity. He and his wife Experience had among other children three sons—Joseph, Josiah and Barnabas.

BARNABAS CROWELL, son of Judge Samuel and Experience Crowell, appears of record in the Cape May Colony as an early landholder there, and later purchased land in Waterford, Gloucester county, though he remained in Cape May county, where his will dated July 9, 1740, was probated March 30, 1748.

ELISHA CROWELL, second son of Barnabas, was living at Cape May in 1759, when he is mentioned in the diary of Jacob Spicer as a seafaring man, who is an authority on the location of oyster beds.

ELISHA CROWELL, son of Elisha above named, and the first of the family to locate in Philadelphia, was born at Cape May, New Jersey, July 2, 1755. He like his father was a seafaring man, and during the Revolution was mate of the brigantine "Charming Polly", Captain John Stillwell, which was commissioned with letters-of-marque as a privateer at Philadelphia, April 27, 1781. He is described in the letters-of-marque, as 26 years of age, stature 5 ft. 10 in. black hair and brown complexion. He later became master of a merchant vessel plying between Philadelphia and the West Indies, and made his permanent residence in Philadelphia, where on October 16, 1801, he became a member of the Third Presbyterian Church. Samuel Crowell, either a brother or cousin, born December 17, 1766, became a member of the same church June 19, 1805. The latter was a pilot, and resided in the district of Southwark, where he died in 1824, leaving a widow Jane, who died in 1832, aged 55 years, and children, Elizabeth, Louis, Janet, and William, who have descendants residing in Philadelphia.

Elisha Crowell married, at Cape May, Rachel Foster, born at Cape May, New Jersey, January 25, 1759, second child of Nathaniel Foster Jr., of Cape May, born July 29, 1730, died 1769, and grandson of Nathaniel Foster Sr., of



New England ancestry, who was a justice of Cape May county, 1739-45. Nathaniel Foster Jr. was named by Governor Jonathan Belcher and confirmed by the Provincial Council of New Jersey, June 7, 1753, as one of the judges of the courts of Cape May county, and was recommissioned to the same position September 25, 1762, and August 21, 1767. He married, March 26, 1754, Mary Eldredge, born January 23, 1737, daughter of Ezekiel Eldredge Jr. and his wife Elizabeth —, and a granddaughter of Captain Ezekiel Eldredge, of Cape May, one of the most prominent men of the colony; sheriff of Cape May county, 1697-1700, captain of militia, Colonel Cox's regiment, June 22, 1709, etc., died June, 1710, leaving a will executed in Philadelphia, June 6, 1710, which mentions his wife Sarah, five sons and three daughters.

Nathaniel and Rachel (Eldredge) Foster had nine children. Their eldest son, Silas Foster, born November 18, 1756, was commander of the brigantine "Joanna", six guns, during the Revolutionary War; his vessel being bonded "in the sum of 20,000 Spanish milled dollars" for faithful service to the United States government during the war. Silas Foster married, January 4, 1781, Mary Cook, daughter of Robert and Mary (Boggs) Cook, who were married at Christ Church, Philadelphia, January 15, 1761. Mary Foster, eldest child of Silas and Mary, married Joseph Kay, and her sister Eliza married Charles Kay, both being brothers of Elizabeth Kay, the maternal great-grandmother of the subject of this sketch, as hereafter shown.

JAMES CROWELL, son of Elisha and Rachel (Foster) Crowell, was born at Cape May, New Jersey, in 1778, and came to Philadelphia with his parents when a child. He received a good classical education and became one of the prominent educators of his day conducting an academy for boys in Philadelphia for many years, and from 1840 to 1854 was proprietor of the well-known Bolmar's Academy, at West Chester, one of the best known and most popular classical schools of its time in this vicinity. He died in Philadelphia, June 31, 1856, at the age of seventy-eight years and is buried at Mount Vernon Cemetery, Philadelphia.

He married, March 21, 1810, Mary Gardner, born August 7, 1792, died November 13, 1887, and is buried beside her husband in Mount Vernon Cemetery, at Ridge and Lehigh avenues, Philadelphia. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Gardner, of Philadelphia, by his wife Elizabeth Story, and Nathaniel Gardner, a native of Nantucket, Massachusetts, was a descendant of some of the earliest settlers of Massachusetts, numbering among his lineal ancestors Tristram Coffin, the celebrated founder and first magistrate of the colony on Nantucket Island, referred to by historians as the prototype of William Penn because of his humane and diplomatic treatment of the Indians among whom this early colony settled. He was also a descendant of Edward Starbuck, another magistrate of Nantucket, who was born in Derbyshire, England, in 1594, and settled at Dover, New Hampshire, in 1635. Nathaniel Gardner, like Elisha Crowell, was a seafaring man. He was master of a vessel sailing from the port of Philadelphia, which during the Revolutionary war was captured by the British, and Captain Gardner was for a time a prisoner on a British war vessel.

James and Mary (Gardner) Crowell had seven children. Elizabeth Gardner Crowell, the eldest daughter, married, October 8, 1832, Jacob Clarkson, of a



well-known Philadelphia family. Sallie Crowell, second daughter, married September 28, 1847, Joseph Woods Pinkerton, and died in Philadelphia, July 4, 1877. Some account of her descendants is given elsewhere in this work. Lydia Ann Crowell, youngest daughter and sixth child, married her cousin, Rev. James M. Crowell, a graduate of Princeton, and some years pastor of the Presbyterian Church on Broad street, above Chestnut. He was a son of Elisha Crowell, a brother of James, who was for a number of years an alderman of the city of Philadelphia, residing at Fifth and Pine streets. Of the two elder sons, John and James, we have little data. John, the elder married Catharine Roney. James, born in 1819, died unmarried in 1879. An account of Elisha Crowell, M. D., the youngest son, and his family is given below.

WILLIAM GEORGE CROWELL, third son and fifth child of James and Mary (Gardner) Crowell, was born in Philadelphia, February 12, 1822. He was educated under the care of his father, one of the leading educators of his day. At the close of school days he entered the wholesale dry-goods establishment of Field, Fobes & Gibbons, and remained with this well-known firm until 1854. In that year he entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia, of which he was elected assistant secretary and subsequently secretary, filling the latter position at the time of his death on January 5, 1881. He was long an active and consistent member of the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, serving many years as an elder, for over twenty-five years superintendent of its Sunday School, and prominent in the Young Men's Christian Association and its work. He was a member of the Union League and actively interested in municipal affairs.

William George Crowell married, April 2, 1846, Anna Read Gano, daughter of John and Mary (Hawthorne) Gano, of Philadelphia. They had four children. Anna Gano Crowell, the eldest, born June 13, 1848, is unmarried. She resides in Philadelphia, and is active in church and charitable work.

GEORGE GIBBONS CROWELL, the eldest son, born October 22, 1850, died June 28, 1905. He married, October 2, 1872, Lucy Graham Perkins, daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Mary (Robinson) Perkins, of Philadelphia. They have three children—George Robinson Crowell, born October 15, 1876; Edith Hawthorne Crowell, born October 28, 1878, married, April 28, 1904, Harold B. Potter, and they have two sons—Thomas Alrich Potter, born April 7, 1905, and George Crowell Potter, born April 8, 1908; Anna Reed Crowell, born June 12, 1881, married June 1, 1905, Edward Victor Bertram, of Philadelphia, and they have one child, Lucy Graham Bertram, born April 14, 1906.

WILLIAM GARDNER CROWELL, third child and second son of William George and Ann Read (Gano) Crowell, was born January 27, 1854. He was educated at the Rugby School, graduating in 1871. He commenced his business career as a clerk in the Philadelphia National Bank, where he was employed until October 5, 1873, when he resigned to accept a position with the Pennsylvania Fire Insurance Company, with which he has since been connected. He became assistant superintendent in 1881, and secretary of the company in 1900. He married, December 9, 1879, Virginia Adelaide Lockhart, and they have one child, William Gardner Crowell Jr., born January 29, 1884.

Emma Gano Crowell, youngest child of William George and Anna Read (Gano) Crowell, born July 20, 1857, died unmarried, June 8, 1881.



ELISHA CROWELL, M. D., youngest child of James and Mary (Gardner) Crowell, was born in Philadelphia, November 10, 1828. He prepared for college at private schools under the direction of his father and entered Princeton College, literary department, and pursued a three years course there. He then entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine in the class of 1851. He was resident physician at Blockley Hospital 1851-52, and then engaged in the practice of his profession in West Philadelphia, where he was in active practice for over fifty years, until his death on April 6, 1904, at his residence 4412 Osage avenue. During the Civil War he was visiting surgeon at Satterlee United States Military Hospital, in Philadelphia, and was active in recruiting soldiers for the army, devoting much time to this service.

Dr. Crowell married, October 22, 1856, Maria Louisa Babcock, the ceremony being performed by Rev. T. C. Yarnall, D. D., rector of St. Mary's Church, West Philadelphia, who also married the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Crowell was born September 12, 1827, and died January 4, 1885, only daughter of Major Samuel Babcock, U. S. A., by his second wife, Elizabeth Eyre, and a descendant of the Babcock family of Milton, Massachusetts. (See Babcock).

Dr. Elisha and Maria Louisa (Babcock) Crowell, had issue:

Elizabeth Eyre Crowell, b. Aug. 16, 1857;  
 Mary Gardner Crowell, b. Aug. 30, 1860;  
 Katharine Babcock Crowell, b. Sept. 14, 1863;  
 SAMUEL BABCOCK CROWELL, b. March 3, 1868, of whom presently;  
 James Gardner Crowell, b. Oct. 5, 1870.

SAMUEL BABCOCK CROWELL, fourth child and eldest son of Dr. Elisha Crowell and Maria Louisa Babcock, born in Philadelphia, March 3, 1868, was educated at public and private schools of Philadelphia. He engaged in the coal business, and is now president of the Robert Henderson Company, (incorporated), wholesale and retail dealers in and shippers of coal, Pine Street Wharf, Schuylkill river. Mr. Crowell is a member of the Union League Club, of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, and the Society of the War of 1812, being a member of the executive committee, assistant secretary of the latter society, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He married, May 28, 1894, Emma Brooks Sloan, of Philadelphia, born February 22, 1872, and they have issue:

William Sloan Crowell, b. June 11, 1896;  
 Elizabeth Eyre Crowell, b. April 24, 1901;  
 Samuel Babcock Crowell Jr., b. June 8, 1902;  
 John Head Crowell, b. Nov. 14, 1903;  
 Sarah Eyre Crowell, b. Sept. 26, 1905.

WILLIAM WORRELL SLOAN, father of Mrs. Crowell, was born in Philadelphia, April 29, 1837, and died there June 23, 1897. He was a son of Henry and Caroline (Worrell) Sloan and grandson of John and Sarah (Van Emen) Sloan.

He married, April 7, 1864, Elizabeth Baker Brooks, born in Philadelphia, February 5, 1841, daughter of Jeremiah Mayberry Brooks, of Philadelphia, born August 19, 1815, died December 24, 1865; married May 13, 1840, Emma Harbert, born September 2, 1821, died February 2, 1892. Emma Harbert was a



daughter of Charles Harbert, of Philadelphia, born May 11, 1797, died April 28, 1885, by his wife Rebecca Shinn, born June 2, 1800, died March 27, 1874, whom he married, October 20, 1820. The ancestry of Rebecca Shinn will be given later in connection with another line of descent of Mrs. Crowell from the Shinn family. Charles Harbert was a son of Isaac Harbert, born in Burlington county, New Jersey, in 1762, died 1855, by his wife, Martha Berryman, born 1770, died 1864, whom he married in 1790, a daughter of John and Prudence Hammett Berryman, of New Jersey.

The ancestry of Rebecca (Shinn) Harbert, great-grandmother of Mrs. Crowell, traces back to Soham parish, county Hertford, England, where John Sheene, great-grandfather of Rebecca and founder of the Shinn family in America, was baptised in 1632. He was a son of Clement Sheene, baptised January 24, 1593, grandson of John Sheene, and great-grandson of Francis Sheene, born 1525, both the latter resident in Freckingham parish, in the same county. John Sheene (or Shinn, as he came to be known after his arrival in New Jersey, about 1677), was a resident of Albury, Hertfordshire, England, in 1662, when, as shown by Besse's "Sufferings of the Quakers," he was committed to prison for refusing to pay tithes, being then a Quaker. He married Jane, who with their four sons and Clement Sheene, thought to have been his father, accompanied him to New Jersey, where we find John and Clement Sheene as land owners in 1678. He was one of the proprietors of West Jersey, a justice of the courts at Burlington, and a member of Assembly. His first settlement was on Birch creek, Burlington county, where he erected a log house, and called his place "Springfield Lodge".

George Shinn, a son of John and Jane, married, in 1691, Mary, daughter of John Thompson, one of the signers of the Concessions and Agreements of the West Jersey Proprietors, March 6, 1676, and a member of Assembly in 1707.

Jacob Shinn, grandson of John and Jane, born July 13, 1715, died 1795, married February, 1745-6, Hannah (Rakestraw) Lippincott, widow of Freedom Lippincott, and their son, Jacob Shinn Jr., born March 24, 1750, married, November 6, 1777, Hannah Fenton, and the latter were the parents of Rebecca Shinn, who married Charles Harbert. Her mother, Hannah Fenton, was also a descendant of John Shinn, the proprietor, through her maternal grandmother, Hannah Shinn, daughter of James Shinn, youngest son of John and Jane, born in England, died in Burlington in 1751.

James Shinn received from his father, John Shinn, a deed for 121 acres in Nottingham township, Burlington county, on which he located at the time of his marriage. He also received a conveyance of 226 acres from his father-in-law, Restore Lippincott, in the same township, and was the sole legatee of his "brother Francis Shinn, who died without issue. He acquired other lands there and in Hanover township and in Ocean county. He married, October 3, 1697, Abigail Lippincott, born February 16, 1677, eldest daughter of Restore Lippincott, and granddaughter of Richard and Abigail Lippincott, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, later of New Jersey.

Richard Lippincott was a son of Anthony Lippincott, of county Devon, England, and a descendant in the twelfth generation from Robert de Lughencott, who in the reign of Henry III held the Manor of Hughecott, Devonshire. He was admitted a freeman of Dorchester, Massachusetts, May 13, 1640, and



was a member of the church there April 1, 1644, when his second son John was baptised at the First Church of Boston. He does not seem to have been in accord with the rigid creed of the Puritan church, and was, for some discrepancy of faith, as viewed by the elders of the church, excluded from communion in July, 1651, and soon after that date returned to England, where he became a member of the Society of Friends. In 1655 he was arrested with other Friends at Plymouth, Devonshire, and confined for a time in the castle at Exeter. He was again arrested in Plymouth in 1660 and was released at the solicitation of Margaret Fell, who later became the wife of George Fox. In 1661 or 1662 he again sailed for America and founded an asylum from religious persecution in Rhode Island, where in 1664 he joined in the formation at Newport for securing title from the Indians and the Dutch authorities at New York to a large tract of land in New Jersey, and was the largest contributor of funds for that purpose. The purchase of the land from the Indian sachem Popona was consummated April 3, 1665, and the title confirmed the following day by patent from Governor Richard Nichols, of New York. By the terms of this patent the settlers were to have "free liberty of conscience, without any molestation or disturbance whatever, in their way of worship." Richard Lippincott settled at Shrewsbury, Monmouth county, and was a representative in the first Provincial Assembly of the Province organized in 1667, and again in 1668. He was made one of the judges of the first court, in 1670; was again in the Assembly in 1677; and was coroner of Monmouth county, 1681-83. He was one of the founders of Shrewsbury Friends Meeting, and prominent in all the concerns of the pioneer settlement in East Jersey. He died at Shrewsbury, November 26, 1683. He and his wife Abigail had eight children, two born at Dorchester, and one at Boston, Massachusetts, four at Plymouth, England, and one in Rhode Island.

Restore Lippincott, fourth child and third son of Richard and Abigail, born at Plymouth, England, July 3, 1652, came to Shrewsbury, New Jersey, with his parents in 1665, and resided there until 1692, when he removed to Northampton township, Burlington county, New Jersey, where he had purchased 570 acres of land in 1688, and resided there until his death, July 20, 1741. He was a member of the West Jersey Assembly from Burlington county, 1701, and joined with his colleagues and the Provincial Council in the petition to King William to confirm Andrew Hamilton as Governor of the Colony. The following year, when the Proprietors of East and West Jersey surrendered their respective governmental rights to the Crown and Queen Anne united them into one province, he was the representative of Burlington county in the first joint Assembly at Perth Amboy, in 1703, was re-elected in 1704, and served until its dissolution in 1706. He was an active and esteemed member of Mt. Holly Meeting of Friends, which was held at his house until the erection of a meeting house in 1716. He married, at Shrewsbury, November 6, 1674, Hannah, daughter of William Shattuck, of Boston, Massachusetts, where she was born July 8, 1654. She died in 1728, and he married (second) Martha, widow of Joshua Owen, of Springfield, Cumberland county, in 1729. Restore and Hannah (Shattuck) Lippincott had nine children, the second of whom, Abigail, born at Shrewsbury, New Jersey, February 16, 1677, married, in 1697, James Shinn, above mentioned. Another daughter, Elizabeth, born 1690, married, in 1712, George Shinn, of the next generation of that family.



Hannah Shinn, daughter of James and Abigail (Lippincott) Shinn, married, November 21, 1716, John Atkinson, son of William Atkinson, and his wife Elizabeth Curtis. William Atkinson was one of the original Proprietors of West Jersey, and was, with William Penn and the other Proprietors, one of the signers of the Concessions and Agreements on March 5, 1676.

John and Hannah (Shinn) Atkinson, had nine children, the fifth of whom, Elizabeth Atkinson, born April 1, 1731, married, November 7, 1753, Eleazer Fenton, of Burlington county, son of Enoch and Rachel (French) Fenton, and grandson of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Stacy) Fenton.

Eleazer Fenton was also one of the original Proprietors of West Jersey and signed the Concessions and Agreements in 1676. He was twice married, and had by his first wife a son Ephraim Fenton, who married Mary Blackshaw and settled in Bucks county, Pennsylvania. He married (second) February 2, 1690, Elizabeth Stacy, and his third child by this marriage was Enoch Fenton, born 1694. Eleazer Fenton died in 1704, and his widow Elizabeth married Samuel Gooldy, and at her death in 1708 guardians were appointed for her children by Fenton, when Enoch is stated to be fourteen years old. Enoch married Rachel, daughter of John French, of Northampton, and granddaughter of Richard French, founder of the family in New Jersey, an elaborate account of whose descendants is about to be published by Howard French, of Philadelphia. She married (second) December 1, 1735, Nathaniel Wilkinson, Enoch Fenton resided in the town of Burlington, but was a large landowner in Burlington and Salem counties. He died in 1732, leaving will dated May 16, probated September 2, 1732.

Eleazer Fenton, son of Enoch and Rachel (French) Fenton, inherited from his father 100 acres in Springfield township, Burlington county, and purchased other paternal lands devised to his mother. He however, removed to Piles Grove, Salem county, and resided there for some years, returning to Springfield prior to his death, which occurred November 10, 1789. By his wife Elizabeth Atkinson he had sons, John, Samuel and Eleazer, and daughters, Hannah and Elizabeth. Hannah, born March 30, 1761, died March 6, 1805, married November 6, 1777, Jacob Shinn Jr., above mentioned.

Rebecca Shinn was the youngest of the children of Jacob Shinn Jr. and Hannah Fenton, and was but five years of age at the death of her mother. An elder sister, Elizabeth Shinn, married, in 1804, Dennis Heart, and on their removal a few years later to Hillsboro, North Carolina, Rebecca Shinn accompanied them and there met and married, in 1820, Charles Harbert, who was then engaged in the lumber business at Hillsboro and later returned to Philadelphia and engaged in the same business there, where he died in 1885, and his wife in 1874, and where their daughter, Emma Harbert, born in Hillsboro, North Carolina, September 3, 1821, married, May 13, 1840, Jeremiah Mayberry Brooks.

Isaac Harbert was a son of Isaac Harbert, of Burlington county, New Jersey, who married by New Jersey license dated August 15, 1765, Tabitha Bell, and was a grandson of Isaac Harbert, or Herbert, who was born in Wales, 1716, came to New Jersey in 1735, and the latter is probably identical with one "Isaac Herbert, of Monmouth county, New Jersey," who married by license dated February 17, 1742-3, Freeloove Wooley, of Monmouth county.



Caroline Worrell, who married Henry Sloan, May 12, 1828, was born June 27, 1810, and died June 15, 1864, daughter of William and Margaret (Sullivan) Worrell, granddaughter of John Hawley and Mary (Neff) Worrell; great-granddaughter of Isaiah and Elizabeth (Harper) Worrell, great-great-granddaughter of Isaac and Rebecca (Hawley) Worrell, great-great-great-granddaughter of John Worrell, who came from Oare, Berkshire, England, in 1682, bringing a certificate from the Friends' Meeting there dated 5th Month (July) 16, 1682, which was read and accepted at Philadelphia Monthly Meeting. He was probably accompanied by his parents, Richard and Sarah Worrell, and his brother Richard Worrell, though each produced a separate certificate from the same meeting, that of Richard Sr. bearing date five days later than his son John's, and Richard Jr's being dated 1st month (March) 17, 1682-83. Richard Worrell Sr. died July 10, 1688, and Sarah, his widow, twelve days later. The family settled at Frankford, Oxford township, Philadelphia county, and were members of Abington Friends Meeting. John Worrell married at a public meeting of Friends at Frankford, June 4, 1689, Judith Dunworth, and had ten children. He died in September, 1743. Isaac Worrell, third child of John and Judith, born August 21, 1693, died in January, 1739. He married Rebecca Hawley, and had three children—Isaac, Isaiah and Richard. Isaiah, the second son, lived to a ripe old age, dying August 26, 1818. He married, April 17, 1753, Elizabeth Harper, of a family still prominent in Abington township, who died April 25, 1809. She was a daughter of Robert Harper, who married, January 23, 1733, Sarah, daughter of John Buzby, who married, June 11, 1713, Elizabeth Holyday, at Abington Meeting, and died intestate in 1722. He was a son of William Buzby, who married at Abington Meeting, August 11, 1685, Sarah Teary, a widow; and William was the second son of John and Mary Buzby, who came from "Milton, Parish of Skipton, in Old England," in the ship "Amity," which arrived at Upland, now Chester, June 3, 1682.

John Hawley Worrell, son of Isaiah and Elizabeth (Harper) Worrell, was born August 12, 1762, and died in 1835. He married Mary Neff, born 1760, died 1842, and they were the parents of William Worrell, a prominent business man of Philadelphia, and the grandparents of Caroline (Worrell) Sloan. William Worrell was born November 24, 1783, and died July 7, 1854. He married Margaret Sullivan, daughter of Joshua Sullivan, of Frankford, born October 16, 1788, died June 19, 1856, and they had their city residence on Race street, Philadelphia, and their country residence at "Haddon Hall", Haddington, West Philadelphia.

Ananias Brooks, great-grandfather of Jeremiah Mayberry Brooks, came from the North of Ireland, and was of Scotch parentage. He and his wife Martha arrived in America in the first half of the eighteenth century from Belfast, Ireland. Their son, Thomas Brooks, married, in 1753, Catherine Smith, of Dutch descent, who was born at sea in 1735, and died in 1831.

John Brooks, son of Thomas and Catharine (Smith) Brooks, born February 23, 1772, died 1843, was the father of Jeremiah, above mentioned. He married June 24, 1802, at Arch Street Friends Meeting, Philadelphia, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Baker, of Bucks county, and Philadelphia, by his wife Elizabeth (Head) Scattergood, daughter of John Head, a prominent merchant of Philadelphia, born October 20, 1723, died September 2, 1792, by his wife



Mary Hudson; and granddaughter of John Head Sr., latter, who came to Philadelphia from Bury St. Edwards, county Suffolk, England, and was a prominent business man of Philadelphia, until his death in 1754, by his wife Rebecca Mace.

Mary Hudson, first wife of John Head, the second, and mother of Elizabeth, above mentioned as the wife of Samuel Baker, was born in Philadelphia, November 6, 1724, and married John Head. She was fourth daughter of Samuel and Mary (Holton) Hudson, granddaughter of William and Mary (Richardson) Hudson, and great-granddaughter of William Hudson, of York, England, by his first wife Mary, maiden name unknown. This William Hudson was an early convert to the doctrine and faith of Friends, and was prosecuted in the Ecclesiastic Court of York, 11 mo. 8, 1673, refusing to pay an assessment toward repairing a "Steeple House." He died at York, England, April 14, 1713. He was three times married, and had by his first wife five children—William, John, Mary, Samuel, and Timothy, the first and last of whom came to Philadelphia, the remaining three dying in England, unmarried.

William Hudson, son of William and Mary, of York, England, born there June 3, 1664, received from York Meeting of Friends a certificate to Philadelphia bearing date April 3, 1686, and on the same date purchased jointly with one John Cornwell of York 500 acres of land to be laid out in Pennsylvania, which was laid out to them by warrant of survey dated August 11, 1686. William Hudson, however, located in Philadelphia and erected a tannery on Dock Creek, in what was then known as "The Swamp," and also erected a fine brick house set well back from Chestnut street, near Third street, and opened what is still known as Hudson's Alley, for access to his tanyard. Here he lived until his death, December 16, 1742. He was a successful and prominent business man of Philadelphia, and soon became identified with public affairs. He was named in the city charter of 1701 as one of the Common Council; was elected to the Provincial Assembly, 1706; became an alderman and associate justice of the city courts in 1715, and mayor of the city in 1725. He was an elder of Philadelphia Monthly Meeting of Friends, and active and munificent in charitable and philanthropic enterprises. He married (first) February 28, 1688-9, Mary Richardson, daughter of Samuel Richardson, a prominent merchant of Philadelphia, and member of Provincial Council, etc., who with his wife Eleanor had come to Philadelphia from Barbadoes. Mary was born in London, England, before the departure of her parents for Barbadoes, June 10, 1673. She died February 16, 1708-09, and he married (second) a year later, Hannah (Ogden) Barber, widow of Robert Barber, of Darby, who survived him.

Samuel Hudson, eldest son of William and Mary (Richardson) Hudson, was born on the plantation of his maternal grandfather, near Germantown, September 27, 1690. He became associated with his father in the tanning business; was elected to the Provincial Assembly in 1724, but his health failing, he started on an ocean voyage and was lost at sea in 1725. He married, 1715-16, Mary Holton, daughter of Arthur and Elizabeth (Guest) Holton, who married (second) in 1726, Joshua Emlen. Samuel and Mary (Holton) Hudson had four children—Elizabeth, married John Jones; William, died in infancy; Hannah, married Joseph Howell; and Mary, born November 6, 1724, married, April 15, 1746, John Head, above mentioned. She died and John Head married (sec-



ond) November 20, 1759. Elizabeth Hastings. The Hudsons and Heads were possessed of large landed estates in Pennsylvania, and elsewhere and belonged to the aristocratic class of Philadelphia in the early colonial days. Elizabeth Head, daughter of John and Mary (Hudson) Head, born 1747, married (first) August 13, 1767, John Scattergood, and (second) in 1772, Samuel Baker Jr., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Burroughs) Baker, of Makefield, Bucks county, grandson of Samuel and Sarah (Warder) Baker, of the same place, and great-grandson of Henry and Margaret (Hardman) Baker.

Henry Baker, who came to Pennsylvania with his wife and eight children from West Barby, Lancashire, England, was married as "Henry Baker, of Newtown, County of Lancaster," to Margaret Hardman, of Aspull, in the same county, spinster, under the auspices of Hardshaw West Monthly Meeting, October 6, 1667. They arrived in Philadelphia in the "Vine," of Liverpool, September 17, 1684, and settled in Bucks county, where Henry Baker became one of the most prominent men of public affairs. He was a member of Provincial Assembly in 1685-87-88-90-98; justice of the peace and of the Bucks county courts from 1689 to his death. He brought from Hardshaw Meeting, Lancashire, a certificate dated May 27, 1684, and was a prominent member and elder of Falls Monthly Meeting in Bucks county. His wife Margaret died and was buried at Falls, August 5, 1688, and he married (second) September 8, 1692, Mary Radcliffe, widow of James Radcliffe, the first settler in Wrightstown township, Bucks county. He had in all ten children, nine by the first wife, the youngest of whom was born in Bucks county, and one, a daughter, by Mary Radcliffe.

Samuel Baker, fifth child and eldest son of Henry and Margaret Hardman Baker, was born in West Darby, Lancashire, October 1, 1676. He came with his parents to Pennsylvania and lived and died in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, near what was long known as Baker's Ferry, the site of Washington's perilous and historic crossing of the Delaware on Christmas night, 1776. He was a large landowner, and like his father prominent in public affairs; was many years a justice, first commissioned March 6, 1708-9; member of Provincial Assembly, 1710-11, and County Commissioner in 1722. He was also prominent in Falls Monthly Meeting of Friends, where he married, November 4, 1703, Mary, daughter of Willoughby Warder, with whom she had come from England about 1699. Willoughby Warder, who was a son of William Warder, of Nunwell, Isle of Wight, settled in Falls township, Bucks county, where he died in 1725. He was commissioned a justice of Bucks county March 6, 1708, March 3, 1719, December 30, 1715, and May 13, 1715. He married (second) Mary (Gibbs) Howell, a widow who survived him, but was not the mother of his children. Samuel Baker had ten children who lived to mature age and had left numerous descendants.

Samuel Baker, son of Samuel and Mary (Warder) Baker, born in Makefield, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, June 28, 1706, died there 1760; married in 1742, Elizabeth, daughter of John Burroughs, of Ewing township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey (who was sheriff of that county in 1745, and his wife Phebe Haines, another daughter, Mary Burroughs, married Henry Baker, brother of Samuel. Samuel and Elizabeth (Burroughs) Baker had issue: Henry, Hannah, Samuel and Joseph.

Samuel Baker, above mentioned, known as Samuel Baker Jr., was born in



Bucks county, January 27, 1748-9. His uncle, Joseph Baker, had removed to Philadelphia when a young man and married there, in 1749, Esther, daughter of John Head, the latter, before mentioned, and his wife Rebecca Mace, and became associated with his father-in-law in the manufacture of hats, and apparently succeeded him in the business. Samuel Baker Jr. joined his uncle Joseph in Philadelphia when a lad and lived there many years. He returned to Bucks county later and died there 1820. He married, about 1772, Elizabeth (Head) Scattergood, daughter of John Head Jr. and Mary Hudson. They had two sons, Samuel and Henry, and two daughters, Margaret, wife of Thomas Betts, of Bucks county, and Elizabeth, wife of John Brooks, who was the eldest child.

At the death of Samuel Baker, second, in 1760, the 560 acres of land at Baker's Ferry (Washington's Crossing of 1776) which he inherited from his father, was directed to be sold by his executors, who were his brother Joseph Baker, of Philadelphia, and his father-in-law, John Burroughs. They in 1774 conveyed it to Samuel McConkey. Hence the ferry was known during the Revolution as "McConkey's Ferry", and was a place of much historic interest, Washington and several of his generals having their headquarters within easy reach of it on the Pennsylvania side for some time prior to the successful attack on Trenton on Christmas night, 1776. McConkey sold the ferry and land in 1777 to Benjamin Taylor, and it is known to this day as Taylorsville, a bridge across the river within a few yards of the site of the historic crossing supplying the place of the ferry a century ago. This sale did not however sever the connection of the Baker family with the locality, as Benjamin Taylor in 1784 conveyed 103 acres of the homestead near the ferry to Joseph Baker, of New Jersey, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Burroughs) Baker, and at the death of Joseph in 1827 it descended to the surviving children of his brother, Samuel Baker, third, viz: Henry Baker (who died the same year, leaving a widow, Mary B. Baker), Elizabeth, wife of John Brooks, above mentioned, and Margaret Head Baker, who had married Thomas Betts, of Makefield. The widow, Mary B. Baker, as sole legatee of her husband, petitioned the Orphans' Court of Bucks county, at February term, 1828, for partition of this real estate between herself and Mrs. Brooks and Mrs. Betts, and by subsequent proceedings it was adjudged to the widow Baker. Samuel Baker, fourth, another son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Head) Baker, died unmarried in 1810, leaving a will in which he mentioned his parents, his half-brother John Scattergood, his brothers Joseph and Henry, and his sisters Elizabeth Brooks and Margaret Head Baker, then unmarried. John Brooks, above mentioned, who married Elizabeth Baker in 1802, was teller and head bookkeeper of the Bank of North America in Philadelphia from 1807 to 1843.

As shown by the above sketch of their ancestors, paternal and maternal, the children of Samuel Babcock and Emma Brooks (Sloan) Crowell (q. v.), can trace their descent from at least ten members of Colonial Assembly in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and as many Colonial Justices of the two provinces. In addition to this their New England ancestors rendered a like prominent service in their respective localities. The Babcocks held a high place in the public service, as did the Swifts and other New England ancestors.

Thomas Swift, the emigrant, (1600-1676) was prominent in the affairs of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was quartermaster of a troop of horse, and



his son, Deacon Thomas Swift (1635-1718), was supervisor of highways, clerk of market, tithing man, assessor, etc., of Milton, Massachusetts; represented his district in the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony (the legislature of that day); was quartermaster of the Milton Troop of Horse, succeeding his father to that position, May 5, 1676, with the title and rank of lieutenant-major.

Colonel Samuel Swift (1683-1747), the next Swift ancestor of the Crowells was judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Norfolk county, Massachusetts; a representative in the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts; colonel of militia; selectman of Milton, Massachusetts, 1725-47, and filled numerous other local offices at Milton, frequently acting as moderator of town meetings, and was one of a committee to build the meeting house there in 1729.

Nathaniel Swift, son of Col. Samuel and Abigail (Rigby) Swift, (1719-67), was prominent in the local affairs of Milton, and his wife's grandfather, Robert Tucker, represented Dorchester, Massachusetts, in the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1669-81. This ends the Swift ancestry of the Crowells, since it was a daughter of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Tucker) Swift who became the wife of Samuel Babcock, (1760-1813) the Revolutionary ancestor of the Crowells; later generations of the Swift family were prominent in the affairs of their country in various capacities. Brigadier General Joseph Gardiner Swift, U. S. A., for some time the superior officer of Major Samuel Babcock, graduated at West Point in 1802, became captain, 1806; major, 1808; lieutenant-colonel, 1812; colonel and chief engineer, July 31, 1812; brevet brigadier-general, February 10, 1814, for meritorious services; resigned 1818; died 1865. He was the author of the "Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Swift, 1600, 1676."



### *BABCOCK (BADCOCKE) FAMILY*

The Babcock family of America is thought to have been founded by David Badcocke, who was a member of the church of Dorchester, Massachusetts, at least as early as 1640. He is thought to have been the father of George and Robert Badcocke, of Dorchester, whose name appears on the records of the church there a few years later, as well as of James Babcock, later of Stonington, Connecticut. It is known that George and Robert were brothers, and that James was related to them there is no doubt. The names of Robert, George and David are common among his descendants, and their connection with the Milton family is shown by the fact that two of the grandsons of James came to Milton for wives and intermarried with the same families there, as did the descendants of George and Robert. Both George and Robert Badcocke were landowners in that part of Dorchester set off as Milton in 1662, and were prominent in colonial affairs. Robert was rater for Dorchester in 1657, supervisor in 1660, selectman for Milton, 1678-1691, and captain of its train band. He died November 12, 1694, and his widow, Joanna, died December 4, 1700, aged 71 years. They had sons: Samuel, Jonathan, James, Nathaniel, Caleb and Ebenezer.

GEORGE BADCOCKE, whose name appears on the records of Dorchester, (Mass.) church as early as 1652, located on land in that part of Dorchester which was incorporated into the town of Milton in 1662, and died there in 1672. He was supervisor of highways in Dorchester in 1657, and one of the first selectmen of Milton. His will dated, September 26, 1671, probated at Boston, February 2, 1672, shows that he owned "vplands & meadows in Milton, fresh meadows in Dorchester, land lying on the horse necke at Dartmouth in Plymouth Patton" which he devises to his eldest son Benjamin; a "Mill vp att Dartmouth in Plymout Pattent, and the housing, and a halfe share of the land which doth belonge to it" which he devises to his son Return; mentions beside the two sons above mentioned, wife Mary; daughters Mary Ellean, Dorothy, Rachel, Leah; sons George, Enoch, and Joseph; the son Benjamin and daughters Mary and Dorothy being of age, and the remainder of the children minors.

Of the above children, Mary married Daniel Ellen (or Allen) of Milton. Dorothy married, March 29, 1672, John Daniel, of Milton, who died October 6, 1718. Return settled on the land devised to him at Dartmouth, and died there; he married Sarah Doneson, and had twelve children, some of whom probably migrated to Cape May county, New Jersey, where we find a Return Badcock in 1733, and several others of that surname later. A son George, born at Dorchester, February 26, 1658, who died young, is the first of the children of George and Mary Badcocke of whom we find a birth record. Rachel born at Dorchester, March 8, 1660, married Peter White, of Milton, and died in 1732; he in 1737. Of Leah we have no record. George, second of the name, born at Milton, June 12, 1665, married and had issue. Samuel, born September 1668, died before his father. Joseph, the youngest child, was born May 13, 1670.



BENJAMIN BADCOCKE, eldest son and chief legatee of George Badcocke, of Milton, born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, about 1650, married, February 11, 1674, Hannah, daughter of William Daniel, one of the first settlers of Milton. Benjamin died in the latter part of 1690, and his widow Hannah soon after. They resided on the paternal lands at Milton, where their seven children were born—Hannah, Benjamin, Patience, Mary, William, Ruhamah, and George. Of these at least three—Benjamin, Patience and Mary—died young and unmarried. Ruhamah married, April 4, 1706, Joseph Billy, of Dorchester. William was born 1684.

GEORGE BADCOCK, youngest child of Benjamin and Hannah (Daniel) Badcocke was born at Milton, Massachusetts, August 9, 1688, and lived and died there. He married, July 14, 1715, Hannah, daughter of John Daniel, of Milton, and died in Milton, March 18, 1734. They had ten children, three of whom died young and unmarried. Abigail, the second and eldest surviving daughter, born April 10, 1718, married Daniel Sumner, in 1745; Patience, born 1720, married, 1739, Benjamin Horton; Katharine, born 1725, married 1745, Increase Leadbetter; George, born December 3, 1727, died July 3, 1783, married Ruth Adams; John, mentioned below; of Benjamin, born 1729, and William, born 1733, we have no record.

JOHN BADCOCK, ninth child of George and Hannah (Daniel) Badcock, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, August 25, 1731, and married there, in 1752, Rachel Adams, of Milton. Little is known of them except that they had the following named children (name at this date usually spelled Badcock):

Elisha Babcock, b. Aug. 10, 1753;  
 Lucretia Babcock, b. Aug. 13, 1755;  
 Mary Babcock, b. Aug. 20, 1757;  
 SAMUEL BABCOCK, b. Feb. 18, 1760, of whom presently;  
 Abigail Babcock, b. Feb. 11, 1762;  
 John Babcock, b. May 13, 1764;  
 Ruhamah Babcock, b. Aug. 24, 1768;  
 Rachel Babcock, b. Nov. 25, 1770;  
 Andrew Babcock, b. April 19, 1773.

SAMUEL BABCOCK, (or Badcock, we find his name spelled in both forms in contemporary records) second son and fourth child of John and Rachel (Adams) Badcock, was born at Milton, Massachusetts, February 18, 1760. The war for national independence opened when he was in his sixteenth year, and we find his name mentioned as one of the main guard at Prospect Hill under Colonel Loammi Baldwin, July 16, 1775; residence given as Milton. He also appears in the company returns of Captain Draper's company, Lieutenant Colonel Bond's 37th Massachusetts Regiment, late Gardner's, dated at Prospect Hill, October 7, 1775, residence, Milton. In connection with this service his signature as "Samuel Babcock" appears on an order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, "due for eight months service, in 1775, in Captain Moses Draper's Co., Col. William Bond's Regiment," dated Prospect Hill, December 27, 1775. He again enlisted April 13, 1776, in Captain Josiah Vose's company, for sea-coast defense; and thirdly, August 14, 1777, in Captain John Bradley's Milton company, in Col. Benjamin Gill's regiment, and marched to Vermont to join the northern army; this term of service comprising 3 months 28 days, 1 day's travel included. In Clapp's "History of Dorchester," Samuel Babcock is mentioned as being a member of Captain Billings's company on the Lexington alarm. His



granddaughters, Katharine F. Babcock and Mrs. Elizabeth Fleming, frequently related that their father had told them that his father, Samuel Babcock, participated in the battle of Bunker Hill, and considering the fact that he lived so near Bunker Hill, and is shown by official records to have been at Prospect Hill and on the Lexington alarm, there is every reason to believe the tradition correct.

Samuel Babcock again enlisted in the defence of his country's rights and liberties in the second war for independence, in Captain Rufus McIntyre's company, Third United States Artillery, Colonel Alexander Macomb, and died in the service at French Mills, New York, November 23, 1813. To encourage enlistment in United States Service, when war with Great Britain was imminent, an Act of Congress of May 6, 1812, promised as a bounty to every recruit the grant of 160 acres of government land. In pursuance of this Act of Congress a warrant for 160 acres of land was issued to "Samuel Babcock, son, and other heirs of Samuel Babcock, deceased", soon after his decease, and mailed to his son Samuel Babcock, "in care of R. Vose, Esq., Walpole, Chester Co., N. H.", the date not being given. The son, Samuel Babcock, was then in the United States service in an engineer corps, and in the uncertainties of location probably directed that it be sent to his relative Mr. Vose to be forwarded. His mother and sisters then resided at Walpole, an adjoining village. This land warrant is still in the possession of Samuel Babcock Crowell (q. v.), a grandson of Major Samuel Babcock, to whom it was issued, no survey ever having been made or patent issued.

Samuel Babcock was married, at Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 20, 1783, by Rev. Moses Everett, to Elizabeth Swift, of Dorchester, who was born June 25, 1761, at Dorchester, and died at the residence of her son-in-law, Asa Brigham, at Alexandria, Louisiana, September 9, 1819. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Swift, of Milton, Massachusetts, born September 25, 1719, died May 13, 1767; married, January 9, 1741-2, Rebecca Tucker, who died September 6, 1793. The latter was a daughter of James and Rebecca (Tolman) Tucker, of Milton, and granddaughter of Robert Tucker, who was a resident of Weymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1638; at Dorchester in 1662, which town he represented in the General Court, 1669-81.

Col. Samuel Swift, father of Nathaniel, was born at Milton, December 10, 1683, and died there October 13, 1747. He married, November 6, 1707, Ann Holman, born 1680, died May 14, 1762, daughter of Thomas Holman, of Milton, born 1641, died August 1704, who married, February 19, 1667, Abigail Rigby, (died March 1, 1702-3), daughter of John Rigby, of Dorchester. John Holman, father of Thomas, was a selectman of Dorchester in 1636, and died there in 1652.

Thomas Swift, father of Samuel, above mentioned, was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, June 17, 1635, and died in Milton, January 26, 1717-18. He married, October 16, 1676, Sarah Clapp, who died at Milton, February 4, 1717-18.

Thomas Swift Sr., father of the above named Thomas Swift, came to New England with the early Puritan Fathers from Rotherham, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, and was the grantee of a tract of land at Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, November 22, 1624. He was a son of Robert



Swift, of Rotherham, where he was born about 1600. He married, at Trinity Church, Dorchester, October 18, 1630, Elizabeth, daughter of Bernard Capen, one of the founders of Dorchester, who, like nearly all the other settlers at Dorchester, came from county Dorset, for whose county town the place was named. He died November 8, 1638, at the age of 76, and his grave in the old burying ground at Dorchester is the oldest marked grave in New England, with the stone flagging to keep the wolves from disturbing the remains, still in its place. His house, still standing on Washington street, near Wheatland, is one of the most noted antiquities of New England. His wife Joan, daughter of Oliver Purchase, died March 26, 1655, and is buried by his side. The next gravestone to the right of the Capens in this ancient burying ground is that of their son-in-law, Thomas Swift, who "Dyed May ye 30th, 1675." Elizabeth (Capen) Swift died January 26, 1677, aged 78 years. "The Capens were among the earliest settlers on Jones's Hill, and men who were foremost in the affairs of the town which was so progressive, both as regards the school and the church", says a chronicler of Dorchester. Captain Preserved Capen, one of the sons of Bernard and Joan, was selectman of the town sixteen years, warder for thirteen, "and wrote more in the town books than any man by far."

At the close of the Revolutionary War, Samuel Babcock engaged in business in Boston, and on his marriage in 1783 to Elizabeth Swift, located in Cambridge, where he resided until entering the United States army in 1812, and his subsequent death in the service, November 29, 1813.

The children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Swift) Babcock, all born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, were:—

MAJOR SAMUEL BABCOCK, U. S. A., b. May 22, 1785, d. June 26, 1831, of whom presently;

James Babcock; lived some time at Watertown, Mass.; later jointed his brother-in-law, Asa Brigham, at Alexandria, La.;

Rebecca Babcock; several years at Jaffrey, N. H., d. at Alexandria, La., Oct. 28, 1819;

Eliza Babcock, m. 1809, Asa Brigham, of Jaffrey, Cheshire Co., N. H., in 1809, and from this date her mother and sister Rebecca resided with the Brighams until their respective deaths within a little over a month of each other at Alexandria, La. Asa Brigham and Elizabeth Babcock were married at Framingham, Mass. How long they resided at Jaffrey, N. H., does not appear, but they were living in Alexandria, on the Mississippi, above New Orleans, from 1819 to 1826, as shown by a number of letters written by Asa Brigham to his brother-in-law, Maj. Babcock, in one of which, dated Nov. 1, 1819, he reports the death of his mother-in-law, Elizabeth (Swift) Babcock, his sister-in-law Rebecca Babcock, and his own son, Master George Brigham. The Brighams later removed to Brazoria, Texas. They had issue:

Adeliza Brigham, b. 1812, d. 1833; m. and had one daughter, who married Judge Hancock, of Austin, Texas;

Samuel Babcock Brigham, b. 1814, was living at Matagorda, Texas, 1859;

Benjamin Brigham, b. April 21, 1815, joined Texas patriots and was killed at the battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836, his 21st birthday;

Susan Rebecca Brigham; b. 1816, d. 1825.

MAJOR SAMUEL BABCOCK, eldest son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Swift) Babcock, was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 22, 1785, and was reared and educated there. On April 28, 1806, he was appointed a cadet to West Point Military Academy, in a regiment of artillery, but in November, as he records in his journal, he addressed a letter to the lieutenant-colonel of engineers requesting to be transferred to that corps, and his request was granted the following spring, and in August, 1807, he was ordered to Fort Columbus, on command in the Engineer Department, and acted there as private secretary to



Colonel Williams, in command, until his return to West Point in December following. He graduated February 23, 1808, and was commissioned second lieutenant Engineer Corps, and ordered to Fort Columbus, where he had the superintendence of the erection of Castle William, and remained there until April, 1811, when he returned to West Point, where he remained until August, 1812. During his stay at Fort Columbus his journal records two visits to his home at Boston on furloughs. In August, 1812, Lieutenant Babcock was ordered by Major Walker K. Armistead, of his Corps of Engineers, later lieutenant-colonel, to take charge of the erection of Fort Gansevoort, on the North River, and he commenced the work in September and completed it in ninety days. In January, 1813, he records that he received two commissions, one as first lieutenant to rank from July 1, 1812, and one as captain to rank from September 20, 1812, these dates corresponding with the official record of his promotions. From this point the journal of Captain (later Major) Babcock gives so much of the history of the movements about Baltimore in that critical time in the life of the Republic that we quote it in full.

"March (1813), ordered on recruiting service; May, ordered to Baltimore to make repairs and additions to the fortifications; arrived there the beginning of May; British squadron in sight; people frightened out of their wits, everything wanting; found Col. Wadsworth, of the Ordnance Department, acting as engineer and commencing a ravelin before the gate at Ft. McHenry. Was introduced to Gen. Smith, commanding militia; at his request traced a Battery for six guns which he called after my name; received orders to examine the situation of the harbor in company with Col. Wadsworth and report respecting the propriety of erecting a small work S. W. of the town, fix on a spot and report; received orders from Sec. of War to commence, which was done in July.

"August, British again appear; Maj. Armistead supercedes Maj. Buell in command of Fort McHenry. Fort put in a respectable state of defence; the enemy move off, and about this time am taken very ill of a billious fever which in about eight days terminates in an intermittent. At beginning of September retire to Goverstown, about four miles from the city, for the benefit of the air. Return to Baltimore 22d Sept., finish the work (now called Covington) and in Novr. return to New York.

"March 1814; ordered to the Narrows; July following to Philadelphia to construct a block house on the pea patch and another on the Delaware shore. Report to Gen. Bloomfield, who is a most respectable man; was to receive supplies from the council or corporation of the city; Gen. B. introduces me; am not well pleased with the manners of those gentry; imagine themselves great engineers; finally after visiting the P. P. and explaining what my orders are, the committee are displeased that I will not do what my orders do not authorize, and after some manouvering in which they display not much knowledge or civilization, they refuse to furnish me any funds.

"20 August; Sec. of War writes from Montgomery C. H., ordering me to Baltimore; where I arrive on the 3d; report to Gen. Smith; he receives me according to custom in a very cold manner, and tells me he conceives B. to be in a state of defence equal to the emergency.

"5 Sept.; without being required I report to Gen. S. what I conceive necessary; he objects to my plans as too extensive, but after a day or two orders me to commence at Camp Lookout, which I did by tracing a circular redoubt of 150 feet interior radius.

"Sept. 12; Battle of North Point; 13th bombardment of Fort McHenry; 4 men killed in 24 hours. 14th, at daylight enemy got under weigh; weather there 3 Days very wet and foggy, wind S. E.

Up to this time, since ordered south, Captain Babcock has been assistant engineer of the Fifth Military District, Maryland and Virginia, under Col. Thomas G. Swift, Lieutenant Colonel Armistead, before mentioned being chief engineer. We quote:

"22d May, 1815; came to 4th District to Report to my *very particular friend* Gen. Scott, as engineer of the district; ordered by Gen. Swift to make a report on a project for the pea patch; Lieut. Craig joins me as assistant; transmitted plans in June. July, Lt. Col. Totten arrives to examine ditto; informs me that Gen. S. objects to my plan as too extensive, propose some alterations which I think are very trifling.



"Feby. 1816; Recd. plans of work to be erected on the P. Patch; recd. orders to procure material to be deposited there, which is done.

"Augt. 1816; Lt. Eveleth joins me, to whom I commit the charge of superintendence at the P. P.

"May, 1817; Gen. Swift orders the work to be commenced. (In March of the same year I am married to Marian Rualt Contance).

"July, 1817; remove to New Castle and the foundation of the works there is commenced, also extensive wharfing to preserve the soil from washing away. In 1818 same labor is continued. Decr. 23d, 1818, is born our daughter Catharine Fotherall Babcock. In 1819, mason work begun by P. Kline & Son; in the same year I am promoted to the rank of major \* \* \* In the autumn of 1820 the Secretary of War visited Ft. Delaware, (the name of the work on the Pea Patch), also Col. Armistead. \* \* \* 1821, Feby. 2d, 2d daughter, Elizabeth Swift, was born. \* \* \* 1822, same work continued. \* \* \* 1822, was born our 1st son Samuel."

Captain Babcock was promoted to the rank of major March 31, 1819. From May 22, 1815, until his resignation on December 22, 1830, he was located for the greater part of the time at New Castle, Delaware, being ordered to Cincinnati and other points on the Ohio to superintend the erection of fortifications at different periods, 1826 to 1830, though his main residence was near New Castle, where he purchased Spring Garden Farm, to which he retired on his resignation, and died in Philadelphia, June 26, 1831.

By his first wife, Marian Rualt Contance, whom, as stated in his journal, he married in March, 1817, he had two daughters and one son. His eldest daughter, Catharine Fotherall Babcock, born December 23, 1818, never married; the second daughter, Elizabeth Swift Babcock, born February 2, 1821, married Captain Charles Fleming, U. S. N.; the son, Samuel Fotherall Babcock, born September 12, 1822, married Ella Bourne.

Major Babcock married (second) in Philadelphia, May 18, 1826, by Bishop William White, Elizabeth Eyre, of Philadelphia, born August 2, 1805, who long survived him, dying June 30, 1872. By her he had but one child, Maria Louisa Babcock, born September 12, 1827, married, as above stated, October 22, 1856, Dr. Elisha Crowell.

The ancestry of Elizabeth Eyre, the second wife of Major Samuel Babcock, is as follows:

George Eyre, who came to New Jersey in 1727, was the third child and only son of George and Sarah Eyre, of Worksop, Nottinghamshire, England, where he was born November 17, 1700. His great-grandfather, Sir Gervaise Eyre, lost his life while governor of Newark Castle, May 5, 1645, fighting for King Charles I. The local historians of the day speak of Sir Gervaise Eyre as a man of irreproachable character, the best horseman in King Charles's army, and adds that "had the King had many such soldiers he had neither lost his crown nor his life." The grandfather of Sir Gervaise, also named Gervaise, married Mary, daughter of George Neville, and a descendant of Ralph de Neville, second Lord of Raby, who was a lineal descendant of the ancient Saxon King Ethelred II. The family was founded in England by Humphrey de Eyre, who was a knight of William of Normandy, and lost a leg while fighting under him at the battle of Hastings in 1066. The crest of the Eyre family, in commemoration of this, is a leg in armor, couped at the thigh. One of the homes of the Eyre family in England was North Lees, in Derbyshire, now in ruins. On the north side of the nave of the ruined chapel, beneath a crocheted ogee canopy, is the altar tomb of Robert Eyre, who fought in the battle of Agincourt, and his wife Joanna, daughter and heiress of Robert Padley, Lord of the Manor



of Wethersage, with an inscription in black-letter characters, and effigies of their ten sons and four daughters. There are several other monuments of the Eyre family in the Wethersage Church.

George Eyre, the American emigrant, studied for the ministry, but while on a visit to this country in 1727, met and married Mary, daughter of Hon. Manuel Smith, of Burlington, New Jersey, one of the four sons of Richard Smith of Braham, West Riding of Yorkshire, who came to New Jersey to take up land granted to their father, about 1694. Richard Smith, the father, was a son of Richard Smith (1593-1647), and was born at Braham in 1626. He was educated for the law, but joined the Society of Friends and in 1660 was imprisoned with many other Quakers in York Castle. He was a Quaker preacher and the author of religious works. He died in England in 1688. He married, in 1653, Ann, daughter of William Yates; an eminent Friend of Albrough, Yorkshire. She was also imprisoned for her faith. Manuel Smith was born in Braham in 1670, and died in Burlington, New Jersey, in May, 1720, leaving a large estate. The family were very prominent in provincial affairs for several generations. Manuel, however, took less interest in public affairs. He was not a Quaker, but was one of the church-wardens of St. Mary's Episcopal Church at Burlington. He married Mary Williams, and left only three daughters to survive him.

George Eyre, on his marriage to Mary Smith in 1729, settled in the town of Burlington, where he resided until his death, January 14, 1761. "He was a devout Christian gentleman of good education. \* \* \* His descendants are quite numerous, especially in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and New York. Many of them have held high positions of honor and trust." His wife Mary Smith died, and he married (second) Mrs. Rebecca Shreeve, of Burlington, by whom he had one daughter, Anne, born September 10, 1756. By his first wife he had eleven children—Samuel, died in infancy; George, Sarah, Hannah, and Elizabeth, died unmarried; Samuel, second of the name, born February 2, 1734, of whom presently; Manuel Eyre, born March 10, 1736, who came to Philadelphia when a young man and married Mary Wright, daughter of Richard Wright, the leading ship-builder of Philadelphia, with whom he became associated in business, and during the Revolution was a prominent member of the Pennsylvania Navy Board; died in Kensington, Philadelphia, November 1, 1805, leaving a large family. Jehu Eyre, born January 21, 1738, was a colonel of the Philadelphia Artillery during the Revolution, and died July 1781, from exposure in the exercise of his military duties; he married Lydia Wright, sister to his brother Manuel's wife, and had nine children. Mary Eyre, born October 1739, married Rev. Colin Campbell, rector of St. Mary's church, Burlington. Martha Eyre, born October 28, 1741, married William Gordon, of Burlington. Benjamin George Eyre, the youngest child of George and Mary (Smith) Eyre, born June 1, 1747, died July 11, 1789, was a colonel in the Continental army and was aide-de-camp to General Washington at the battle of Princeton, and is shown in Col. Trumbull's historical painting of that battle. Anne Eyre, daughter of the second marriage, married Judge Thomas Adams, of Burlington, and had six children.

Samuel Eyre, son of George and Mary (Smith) Eyre, born February 2, 1734, married Elizabeth Folwell, of Burlington, and lived for a time in Burlington, later in Philadelphia. They had six children: George, married, September 30,



1789, Mary Lippincott, of Burlington, who after his death married Patrick E. Whelen, of Philadelphia, they had two sons, Samuel and George, both of Philadelphia, and one daughter, Eliza, who married John Ashburner of Philadelphia. Elizabeth Eyre married, October 18, 1792, Uriah Wilkins, of Burlington, and had five children: Nathan Eyre, of whom presently. Mary, died unmarried. Hannah, married Captain John Griffiths. Samuel Benjamin, married Hannah Whitehead, and had several children.

Nathan Eyre, second son of Samuel and Elizabeth Folwell, was engaged in business in Philadelphia when a young man, and later lived in Kaysville and Haddonfield, New Jersey. He married (first), March 3, 1791, Sarah Kay, of Evesham, New Jersey, by whom he had one daughter, Ann, who married George Thompson. He married (second) Elizabeth, sister to his first wife, by whom he had seven children: Maria, married Benjamin Ashburner; Sarah, married William Fotherall, of Philadelphia; Joseph Kay Eyre, married a Miss Hopkins; Elizabeth, married Major Samuel Babcock; Emma, married Thomas Allibone, of Philadelphia; Samuel and Charles Edmund.

John Kay, great-grandfather of Sarah and Elizabeth Kay, the two wives of Nathan Eyre, came from Kirk-Burton, Yorkshire, to New Jersey, in 1680. He was a member of Assembly from Gloucester county, 1685-1703-4-6-7-9; was elected speaker of the House, 1709, and regularly thereafter, to and including the year 1714, remained a prominent member of the Assembly at least until 1721 and possibly later, and was many years a justice of the courts of Gloucester county. He died in 1742, his wife Sarah surviving him.

Josiah Kay, son of John and Sarah, married, in 1713, Rebecca, daughter of Francis Davenport, of Burlington county, New Jersey, who had come from Whittington, Derbyshire.

Joseph Kay, of Haddonfield, New Jersey, son of Josiah and Rebecca (Davenport) Kay, of the same place, was the father of Sarah and Elizabeth Kay, above mentioned, who married Nathan Eyre. Elizabeth (Kay) Eyre survived her husband and married (second) Captain Samuel Potter, of North Carolina.



### *ADDINELL HEWSON, M. D.*

ADDINELL HEWSON, M. D., of Philadelphia, comes of a family long eminent in the medical profession, his direct ancestors for at least four generations having held exceedingly high places in the science of medicine and surgery, which they have done much to advance.

DR. WILLIAM HEWSON, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch was born at Hexam, on the south side of the River Tyne, in the County of Northumberland, England, in 1739. He received a liberal education, and in 1759 attended the lectures of John and William Hunter in London, and was afterwards associated with them as a lecturer on anatomy, in which science he was a well-known authority at an early age. When Dr. Addinell Hewson was in Europe in 1850, Sir William Lawrence presented him with an old engraving on which is the likeness of William Hewson, in a group of students around John Hunter. He also made valuable discoveries in relation to the nature of blood and the lymphatic system. In 1771 he was chosen a Fellow of the Royal Society which awarded him the Copley Medal for his researches in the lymphatic system of birds and fishes. In 1772 he published "Experimental Inquiries into the Properties of Blood." He was also an eminent surgeon. His brilliant career was brought to an untimely end by his death on May 1, 1774, in the thirty-fifth year of his age, of a fever produced from a wound received in dissecting. He married Mary, daughter of Addinell Stevenson, a well-to-do merchant of London, by his wife Margaret, at whose house, she being then a widow, Dr. Franklin resided while in London as agent for the Colony of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Hewson "was a woman of cultivated mind and fine judgment", says Franklin Bache, M. D., great-grandson of Dr. Franklin, in his obituary notice of Dr. Thomas T. Hewson, her son, in 1849, and continues, "It was her good fortune to enjoy the friendship of Dr. Franklin to the day of his death; and her published correspondence with him evinces as well the extent of her acquirements, as the elegance of her style." She removed, with her children to Philadelphia in 1786, where she resided until shortly before her death. She died at Bristol, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, October 14, 1795, in the fifty-seventh year of her age.

DR. THOMAS TICKELL HEWSON, second son of Dr. William Hewson, the celebrated anatomist and physiologist above mentioned, and his wife Mary (Stevenson) Hewson, was born in the City of London, April 9, 1739, and died in Philadelphia, February 17, 1848. The "Obituary Notice of Thomas T. Hewson, M. D." read before the College of Physicians, Philadelphia, November 6, 1849, by his friend Franklin Bache, M. D., before quoted, gives such an excellent sketch of the life and achievements of Dr. Hewson that we here quote it almost entire:

"In March, 1781, at the age of eight years, young Hewson entered the school of William Gilpin, at Cheam, near London, where he received the rudiments of his education, and where he continued to attend until the summer of 1786, with the exception of five months in the winter of 1784-5, which he spent with Dr. Franklin at Passy. He showed much aptitude for learning, and was called 'little inquisitive Tom,' and 'all soul and no body'. His mother, writing to a friend in September, 1783, remarks of him that 'he bids fair, by the



powers of his mind, to do honor to his name; for he outstrips all his companions in his learning.' In the summer of 1786, Mrs. Hewson removed to America with her children, and soon after her arrival Thomas entered the junior class of the College of Philadelphia, afterwards the University of Pennsylvania. He was prepared to graduate in 1788, but remained another year, in compliance with the advice of Dr. Ewing, the provost of the College, who wished him to postpone his graduation on account of his youth. In July, 1789, he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts, speaking at the Commencement with much applause, and immediately afterwards began his medical studies with Dr. John Foulke, of Philadelphia. After having pursued his studies for nearly five years in Philadelphia, he returned to England in June, 1794, and in the month of September following entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital as one of the house surgeons. In November, 1795, he went to Edinburgh to pursue his medical studies at the University, where he remained until July, 1796, when private business compelled him to return to London. In that city he was detained until July, 1800, when he returned to America. During his absence abroad he had the misfortune to lose his mother, who died October 11, 1795, at Bristol, Pennsylvania, in the fifty-seventh year of her age.

"Thus, after a course of medical and surgical studies embracing a period of eleven years, he returned to America to enter upon the practice of his profession in this city. In November, 1806, he was appointed physician to the Walnut Street Prison, and served this institution faithfully until March, 1818, when he resigned. His services in this institution were signalized by his devoted attention to the prisoners during the prevalence of a dangerous and malignant typhus, which broke out in December, 1847, and continued until the succeeding March. So highly did the inspectors of the Prison estimate the services of Dr. Hewson that they presented to him a handsome silver vase, bearing the following inscription:

A TRIBUTE TO HUMANITY  
The Inspectors of the Prison  
Of the  
CITY AND COUNTY OF PHILADELPHIA  
To  
DR. THOMAS T. HEWSON

Commemorative of his distinguished professional services during the prevalence of malignant typhus fever in the winter of 1817-18.

"The correspondence which passed between the Committee of Inspectors of the Prison and Dr. Hewson on the occasion of the presentation of the vase does equal credit to both parties. In September, 1811, Dr. Hewson was elected one of the surgeons of the Philadelphia Almshouse, an appointment which he held many years. In 1815 he published a translation from the French of the valuable work of Swediaur on Syphilis. In December, 1816, he was elected Professor of Comparative Anatomy in the Department of Natural Science at the University of Pennsylvania; but it does not appear that he delivered a course on the subject until the spring of 1818. It is probable also that this was the only course he delivered under this appointment. Knowledge and zeal (and Dr. Hewson possessed both to an extraordinary degree), are not the only prerequisites of success in teaching a branch of science. The importance of the subject must be appreciated by a sufficient number of votaries to afford the teacher a class of pupils; for without recipients of his knowledge his fitness to impart instruction must be in vain.

"In January, 1817, Dr. Hewson was appointed physician to the Orphan Asylum, a position he held for twenty years; and in November, 1818, he was chosen one of the surgeons of the Pennsylvania Hospital in the place of Dr. Dorsey, deceased, and continued to hold this appointment until May, 1835, a period of nearly seventeen years, when he resigned.

"Dr. Hewson largely contributed to the formation and revision of our National Pharmacopœia, in fulfilment of various appointments, made chiefly by the College of Physicians, of Philadelphia. Although the project of forming a National Pharmacopœia originated with Dr. Lyman Spalding, who submitted his plan to the New York County Medical Society in 1817, yet it is due to the College of Physicians to recall its earlier, though unsuccessful efforts to accomplish the same desirable object. On May 1, 1787, Dr. John Morgan proposed to the College to form a Pharmacopœia for Pennsylvania. The proposition does not appear to have been acted upon until June of the following year, when a committee was appointed to consider it. In April, 1789, a draught of a letter was reported, to be addressed to the 'most respectable practitioners of the United States,' in which the importance of a National Pharmacopœia is referred to. This elicited a communication from Dr. James Tilton, of Delaware, addressed to the College, the succeeding year, containing suggestions in relation to the formation of the work. In 1791 Dr. Benjamin Smith Barton was appointed on the Pharmacopœia Committee, and in November, 1792, this committee made its first report. The subject was allowed to drop until 1794, when Dr. Parke was added to the committee. Nothing appears on the minutes in respect to the committee until April, 1797, when it made its second report; and in the following June, the report being again read, the recommendation of the committee was adopted, 'that an enumeration be made of all medicinal substances and pharmaceutical processes, as shall appear useful and proper to compose the



intended Pharmacopœia.' Drs. Griffiths, Barton and James were appointed to make the enumeration, but it does not appear by the minutes of the College that they ever fulfilled the duties of their appointment. Nothing further appears on the minutes of the College in relation to a Pharmacopœia until February, 1819, when the College acted on the Circular of the Medical Society of the State of New York, setting forth Dr. Spaulding's plan, which by resolution was approved of. This plan contemplated the assembling of four district conventions, severally composed of medical delegates from the Northern, Middle, Southern and Western States, each charged with the duty of compiling a Pharmacopœia, and of electing one or more delegates to a general convention to meet at Washington City, on January 1, 1820, to which the district Pharmacopœia were to be referred with authority to form them in a single national work. In this very important enterprise Dr. Hewson took a leading part. He was appointed one of the delegates to the middle district which met in Philadelphia; by this middle district convention was appointed a delegate to the general Convention at Washington; and by the latter body as a member of the Committee of Publication, which assembled in New York. Thus in every stage of its preparation, the first edition of the National Pharmacopœia received the benefit of Dr. Hewson's efficient services.

"The National Medical Convention provided for the revision of the Pharmacopœia, at the end of ten years, and the college of Physicians of Philadelphia, in April, 1828, appointed Drs. Hewson, Hartshorne and Wood a committee to report amendments, corrections and additions to the work, and subsequently Dr. Franklin Bache, the author of the above memoir, was added to the committee, which held more than one hundred meetings at Dr. Hewson's house, and in November, 1820, made its final report, fully written out in the form of a Pharmacopœia, ready for the press. The writer can bear testimony to the efficient services, rendered by Dr. Hewson as chairman of this committee."

The college adopted the draught thus prepared by this committee and directed it to be presented to the Washington Convention of 1830 as a contribution towards the revision of the National Pharmacopœia. It was adopted by the Convention and submitted to a Committee of Revision and Publication, consisting of a chairman and two members from each of the eight principal cities of the Union. Dr. Hewson was named as chairman of this committee, which met in Philadelphia, agreed upon the final amendments and superintended the publication of the work. In May, 1838, when the decimal revision was again approaching, Dr. Hewson was again appointed chairman of the Revision Committee, whose labors continued through twenty months, and the draught of a revised Pharmacopœia was adopted by the National Convention of 1840 as the basis of the future work.

On August 17, 1820, during the epidemic prevalence of yellow fever in Philadelphia, Drs. Hewson and Chapman offered their services to the Board of Health, and the offer was accepted. On August 19 the Board, on their representation, resolved to open immediately the east wing of the City Hospital at Bush Hill for the reception of patients, and thirty-one cases were treated there before it was closed, October 9. In December following the City Council addressed a number of queries to the College of Physicians in relation to the proper measures to be taken to secure the city from the invasion of a malignant fever. Drs. Hewson, Griffiths, and Emlen were appointed a committee to answer the queries, and in their report, adopted by the College, they strongly recommended, among other measures, the prosecution of the plan then in contemplation, "for removing the whole of the buildings from the east side of Front Street, inclusive, to the river, beginning at Vine Street and ending at South Street, according to the original plan of William Penn, the wise and intelligent founder of the city".

In 1822 Dr. Hewson established a private medical school on Library Street, consisting of himself as teacher of anatomy and practice; Dr. Thomas Harris, of surgery; Dr. Meigs, of physiology and midwifery; and Dr. Franklin Bache, of chemistry and materia medica. The school continued with this organization



for several years, during which period Dr. Hewson gave an annual course of lectures on anatomy.

On July 5, 1832, the Board of Health established a "Cholera Medical Board" composed of twelve physicians from the city and districts, and the port physician. On July 10, Dr. Hewson was appointed a member of this board, and at its first meeting was elected its president. On the organization of the several cholera hospitals and stations he was appointed physician-in-chief, which position he filled until the dissolution of the Board and the closing of the hospitals on October 30 following. His attention to the responsible duties of the appointment was unremitting. He visited daily the City Hospitals under the immediate care of his assistants, and was ever ready to render his professional aid to the several hospital physicians when requested. His whole intercourse with his colleagues in the Board, and with the several hospital physicians, was marked by dignity and urbanity which commanded their respect, and at the same time attached them to his person. The discretion with which he exercised his authority is well described in a letter received by Dr. Bache from a friend—who was one of Dr. Hewson's colleagues: "Though the duties of his station were sufficiently delicate, and required of him on more than one occasion an exercise of authority and a reversal of the decision of the physicians placed under his superintendence, yet not a single angry feeling was excited; and in no instance was there an appeal from his decisions made to the board. So judiciously and kindly was his authority exercised, that the self-esteem of his adjuncts was never wounded."

At the close of his services, the Board of Health made him a handsome pecuniary acknowledgment; "not", they remark, "as a compensation for the invaluable services rendered by him to the suffering poor of the city and county during the prevalence of the recent epidemic; but as an expression, in a pecuniary form, of their high estimate of his unremitting attention to the duties of a situation, at once onerous and responsible, which he was induced to accept, at their request, at a season of uncommon alarm and excitement."

Dr. Hewson, during the course of his long life, received scientific honors from several societies and institutions. He was elected a member of the Edinburgh Medical Society in 1796; of the American Philosophical Society, and the College of Physicians, in 1801; of the Philadelphia Medical Society in 1804; of the Philadelphia Linnaen Society in 1813; of the Medical Society of the District of Columbia in 1821; and of the Medical Society of Massachusetts, 1836. In 1822 the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred upon him by the Medical Department of Harvard University. He was a contributor to the Philadelphia Dispensary, served the institution for many years as consulting surgeon, and was one of its managers at the time of his death. For many years he was an active member of the American Philosophical Society and officiated either as one of its secretaries or curators from 1803 to 1822, inclusive. His services in connection with the College of Physicians were innumerable; he filled successively the offices of secretary and censor, with the exception of one year from July, 1802, to April, 1835, when he was chosen vice-president; and in the month of July, 1835, on the death of Dr. James, he was elected its president, which office he held to the time of his death, embracing a period of more than twelve years. "It is fresh in the memory of all of us", writes Dr. Bache,



"with what dignity he filled the chair—a chair which had been graced by a Redman, a Shippen, a Kuhn, a Parke and a James. Dr. Hewson stood high as a practitioner. His professional education in England and Scotland was shaped with a particular view to surgery; but upon his return to Philadelphia in 1800, he entered upon the practice of medicine as well as surgery; following in this respect, the usage of the country of his adoption. In both branches of his profession he soon became eminent, enjoying, to the close of his life, a gratifying share of public confidence. In all that related to the ethics of the profession, he was scrupulously correct. His intercourse with his professional brethren was marked by great suavity of manner. When called to consult with junior practitioners, his deportment was always such as to put them at once at their ease. There was no assumption of superiority, no attempt at dictation; but on the contrary, a delicate regard was manifested for their equal professional rights."

He was indeed a remarkable man, combining with exceptional professional skill and knowledge, an urbanity of manner and executive ability that made him a leader in his profession, and rendered it possible for him to rise to any occasion of supreme effort when humanity called for the exercise of these supreme talents; as shown by the above record of his services to the community in trying crises. Conservative, yet receptive, he was always one of the first of his profession to appreciate and assimilate into its practice the newer methods of treatment, etc., which discoveries in the realm of science placed at the disposal of the enlightened physician; thus keeping always abreast of the times, while avoiding dangerous and injudicious experiments where human life was at stake.

Dr. Hewson was not a voluminous writer. He published no formal work, but made a number of addresses and communications to the different scientific associations to which he belonged, and left a manuscript treatise, on the treatment of disease, of much merit. Dr. Bache says of him: "Dr. Hewson's style has the merit of clearness and precision, qualities essential to good medical writing." A list of thirteen communications written by Dr. Hewson and published in various scientific journals is given by Dr. Bache in his memorial. He further states that the reports made to the College of Physicians on Meteorology and Epidemics were always prepared by Dr. Hewson.

Dr. Hewson suffered for three years prior to his death from a disease of the bladder which gave him much pain. About two weeks before his death he was seized with a severe attack of his disease. "Thirty-six hours before dissolution he became somewhat comatose, but up to that time his intellect had been perfectly unclouded; and though fully aware of the approach of death, he manifested the most perfect calmness and resignation. The fatal event took place on February 17, 1848, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, after an honorable career or professional exertion of nearly fifty years." Dr. Bache's obituary notice of Dr. Hewson, from which we have given literal quotations above, as well as used the substance of his narrative at other points, concludes as follows: "Such is an imperfect sketch of the life of our late president. He has descended to the tomb, and we feel the void occasioned by his absence from amongst us. But he has left us his example of professional excellence and private worth. Let us emulate his virtues, as the best homage we can pay to his cherished memory."

Dr. Thomas T. Hewson married, November 5, 1812, Emily Banks, second



daughter of John Banks, Esq., of Washington, D. C., by whom he had twelve children, of whom ten survived him, seven sons and three daughters. Mrs. Hewson died January 11, 1837, after a matrimonial union of more than twenty-four years.

ADDINELL HEWSON, M. D., eighth child of Dr. Thomas T. Hewson and his wife Emily (Banks) Hewson, was born in the city of Philadelphia, November 22, 1828. From a biographical sketch of his life read before the College of Physicians by his friend, associate and colleague, J. Cheston Morris, M. D., June 4, 1890, to which, like that of his father, read before the same institution a half century earlier by Dr. Bache, we are indebted for much of the information in reference to the second Dr. Hewson, we quote the following:

"Addinell was reared amid the highest and best professional surroundings, and of a stock which for four successive generations had been productive of men of thought, who made their mark upon the medical science of their times. No one can read the 'Introduction to Hewson's Works' (Sydenham Society edition), by Gulliver, without being struck with the tone and quality of these men, and the sense of how much of our present knowledge we owe to their patient investigations. Each one has honestly and carefully aimed to contribute his quota. It may be small—it may be embarrassed and encumbered with false conceptions of the truth, or even erroneous views. Yet, from the mass of accurately-observed facts and discordant opinions will be gradually elucidated the Science of the Future. \* \* \* we need not but refer to the catalogue of the Fellows of this College and that period and to recall the names of the professors of Jefferson Medical College and the character of their work and mode of thought, to realize something of the atmosphere which surrounded his boyhood.

"Addinell Hewson attended the grammar school of the University of Pennsylvania, then the most flourishing school in Philadelphia, the principal of which was Rev. Samuel Wylie Crawford, D. D., 'a man distinguished for his rigid views of discipline, right, honor, truth and manliness—a good scholar and painstaking teacher, who well deserved the esteem in which he was held, although tempered as it was in the views of his pupils with a wholesome awe of the rod, which it must be owned he at one time wielded with old-fashioned severity.' From this school young Hewson went to the University proper, where he graduated from the Department of Arts in the class of 1848, only a few months after the death of his father. His mother died when Addinell was but eight years of age, but the tender and loving care of an elder sister supplied as far as possible that severe loss. Immediately on his graduation from the Department of Arts at the University, Addinell Hewson began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Joseph Pancoast. He was, however, regarded by his late father's colleagues as to some extent their protégé, and they all vied with each other in efforts for his success. He entered Jefferson Medical College, and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine from that institution in 1850, his graduation thesis being on the "Prostate Gland." Soon after receiving his degree he went to Europe on a sailing vessel as surgeon, and became a student under Sir William Wilde, at St. Mark's Hospital, also attending lectures at the Totunda Hospital in Dublin. His relations with Sir William Wilde were very pleasant, and he subsequently edited at his request Sir William's 'Aural Surgery', published by Lindsay & Blakiston, Philadelphia. He went to London with letters to Sir William Lawrence, who received him most cordially and offered to take him into partnership if he would live in London. It was on this occasion that he was presented with the engraving containing the likeness of his grandfather, William Hewson, referred to in the early part of this sketch.

"Returning to Philadelphia in 1851, Dr. Addinell Hewson became one of the resident physicians of the Pennsylvania Hospital. At the end of his term there in September, 1852, he entered upon the practice of his profession on Tenth street, below Walnut, removing soon after to 1005 Walnut street, where he remained until 1860, when he removed to the northeast corner of Fifteenth and Walnut, where his practice was large and successful. In 1875 he removed to the southeast corner of Twenty-first and Walnut, where he lived until 1881, when he again moved, this time to the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Spruce streets, where he continued to reside until the time of his death.

"Dr Addinell Hewson was elected assistant surgeon of the Hospital of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1853, and surgeon in 1854, and served there most acceptably until 1855, when he resigned. He succeeded Dr. J. H. B. McClellan at the summer school on College avenue in 1855, retaining that position for several years. In the same year he was appointed surgeon of Wills Hospital for Diseases of the Eye, and continued to fill that position until 1864. He succeeded Dr. Ellerslie Wallace as physician of the House of Refuge, and was surgeon of the St. George's Society from 1858 to his death. He was elected surgeon of the Pennsylvania Hospital in 1861, remaining on the staff of this institution until 1877. During the Civil War he was engaged as contract surgeon, on duty at



the Cherry Street Hospital. He became a Fellow of the College of Physicians in 1853, and in the same year a member of the Philadelphia County Medical Society and the Academy of Natural Sciences; a member of the Pathological Society in 1857; of the American Medical Association in 1855, and of the International Medical Association in 1887. When the Philadelphia Academy of Surgery was organized, in the office of Prof. S. D. Gross, April 21, 1879, Dr. Hewson acted as chairman of its first meeting. He took an active part in the debates and proceedings in all these bodies, and contributed largely the results of his observations. He also lectured from 1855 for several successive years in the summer school of Jefferson Medical College, on surgery.

"His practice was large and for some time very lucrative. But he never spared himself. He was constant and faithful to all who confided themselves to his care, whether young or old, rich or poor, white or black—they found in him a sympathising friend, a wise counsellor, a skilful attendant. \* \* \* But all this was not accomplished without toil early and late. Out early in the morning to visit ill patients; hurrying through breakfast to be in his consulting room from 9 to 11 A. M.; then practicing till 2 P. M.; taking a hasty dinner to be in the office till 4, then out again until 8 P. M.; his evenings occupied with meetings of societies, or writing some of his numerous publications—what wonder that even his naturally fine constitution gave way under the long continued strain? The first seizures of the fatal malady which finally carried him off were in 1868, and may probably be attributed to an accident that he met with in May, 1868, when driving in a Boston gig; his horse, frightened by children leaving school, ran away and threw him against an iron bar of the gig; though he seemed perfectly well for six months afterwards, his first seizure being in October, 1868, after which about two months passed without any return, after that they came more frequently. For a long time these seizures occurred in such a form as only to be known to a very few, and strong hopes were entertained that treatment would eradicate their cause. In 1872 he went abroad to recuperate his shattered health, and refresh himself by contact with the leading medical men of thought on the other side of the Atlantic. Among others, he recalled afterwards with pleasure his meeting with Sir Henry Thompson. While there he was summoned to Mentone to treat Dr. R. H. Storer, of Newport, R. I., who was suffering from a tibial abscess, and was much relieved by Dr. Hewson's 'dry earth' treatment.

"Of an ardent temperament and fine physique, handsome features and pleasant address, earnest in advocating what he believed to be the truth, yet always willing to accord the same sincerity to an honest opponent which he felt himself, while scorning any mean subterfuge or trickery, constantly ready to place himself in the van of those using new or supposed improved methods of treatment when they commended themselves to his judgment as likely to be useful, he found himself from time to time in conflict with the opinions and practice of those around him or associated with him. That he was sanguine, and sometimes thought he saw better results from such experimental methods than others saw, is only to say he was human. His colleagues can however bear testimony to the kind and Christian spirit in which he met such opposition to some of his views when they came into intercourse in their professional lives.

"He early took up the administration of electricity in the forms of primary and secondary current and with good results, as in the employment of Hackley's chain, for granular conjunctives in 1854. He performed amputation of the thigh at the Pennsylvania Hospital in 1865, using torsion instead of ligatures, and invented a torsion forceps. He took up earth treatment for wounds, contusions, chronic and acute inflammations, tumors, and for surgical dressings generally in 1867 or 1868. He was a pioneer in dry dressings and constantly advocated them in season and out of season. He communicated the results of his observations freely to all the societies of which he was a member \* \* \*. In 1853, he edited (as before stated) Sir William Wilde's American edition of 'Wilde on Aural Surgery,' and in 1855, Mackenzie's treatise on 'Diseases of the Eye.' In both these departments of surgery he was very successful. In 1886 he added the employment of sulphuretted hydrogen gas to his earth treatment for tumors and inflammations. \* \* \*

"He was a devout, sincere, but unostentatious Christian—one of those who show their belief by their works rather than by words, yet always ready when asked, to give a reason for the faith that is in them and is held as a priceless and sacred treasure.

"His malady ran a somewhat varying course; at times longer intervals held out hopes of a cure, but finally a severe attack seized him on September 11, 1889, as he was going from his office to his chamber at the request of his wife, whose solicitude detected signs of some indisposition; he fell on the stairs, and though almost instantly cared for, passed away in about an hour without recovering consciousness."

As a matter of sequence we here insert the opening paragraph, and follow with the closing one of Dr. Morris's biographical sketch:

"Prominent among the names of those, who, in our midst, during the latter half of the nineteenth century, have, by their own efforts and talents attained fame and position, has long stood and will continue to stand that of the subject of this sketch. Earnest and enthusiastic in his devotion to the duties of his profession, constant in season and out of



season in his advocacy of what he believed to be true, ever ready to seize upon and utilize the latest advances of science for the benefit of suffering humanity, yet tempering his zeal with discretion, and ready to allow for the differing opinions of others, formed from different points of observation, he has passed from amongst us while many of the subjects which engaged his best powers of thought and investigation are still burning questions. Others have been settled by the logic of experience; but all of us who knew him well can but feebly express our sense of personal loss in his removal by death, and unite cordially in this tribute to his worth as a friend, a fellow-counsellor, and practitioner.

"A man of rare abilities, a Christian gentleman of thorough culture, a student of high rank, faithful and painstaking in every relation in his life, we can but deplore his loss from among us, and strive all the more earnestly from his example to run the race set before us, looking forward to the time of reunion and of rewards higher than any afforded on earth."

Among the papers and treatises of Dr. Addinell Hewson, published, are the following:

"On the Prominence of the Eyeball, with Sinking of the Caruncle and Semilunar Dolds, following the Ordinary Peration for Strabismus, etc." *North American Medico-Chirurgical Review*, Philadelphia, 1858, vol. ii; "On Localized Galvinism as a Remedy for Photophobia of Strumous Ophthalmia", *The American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, Philadelphia, 1860, vol. xxxix; "Of the Influence of the Weather over Results of Surgical Operations, and on the Value of the Barometer as a Guide in the Choice of the Time for and Prognosis in such Operations, as Shown by the Results of Immediate Amputations during a period of Thirty Years in the Pennsylvania Hospital", *Pennsylvania Hospital Reports*, vols. i and ii; "New Method of Making Topical Applications in the Uretha, Bladder and Uterus"; "Earth as a Topical Application in Surgery," Philadelphia, Lindsay & Blakiston, 1872.

Other papers on the subject of "Earth Treatment" were read before the Delaware County Medical Society (Lindsay & Blakiston, 1874); before the American Medical Association, and published in their *Transactions*, 1880, vol. xxi, p. 617; in the *Medical Bulletin*, Philadelphia, 1879, vol. i, p. 5; and in the same journal in 1885, vol. vii; in the *Medical News*, Philadelphia, 1882, vol. xii, p. 470; and *Transactions of the College of Physicians*, 1881, vol. v, p. 135. A number of other papers of technical scientific character appear in the *Transactions of the College of Physicians*; the *Medical and Surgical Reporter*; *College and Clinical Record*; *Medical Record*, New York; the *Transactions of the Medical Society of Pennsylvania*; the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1868 and 1890. He was the author of addresses of welcome to the Alumni of Jefferson College at different periods, as well as an address of welcome to Professors Gross and Pancoast, delivered at the Academy of Music, October 23, 1868.

Dr. Addinell Hewson married, November 22, 1854, Rachel Macomb Wetherill, born May 10, 1831, died at her residence, 1434 Spruce Street, Philadelphia, November 19, 1901. She was a daughter of William Wetherill, M. D., of Front street, above Arch, Philadelphia, and "Fatlands" Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, born in Philadelphia, January 31, 1804, died at "Fatlands", April 28, 1872; by his wife, Isabel Macomb, born February 22, 1807, died December 26, 1871, daughter of John William Macomb and his wife Isabella Ramsey and granddaughter of William Macomb, of New York, and his wife Sarah Jane Dring; and a cousin of Major General Alexander Macomb, the hero of Plattsburg in 1814, and commander in chief of the United States Army at his death in 1841.

Dr. William Wetherill was a son of Samuel Wetherill, of Philadelphia, of the firm of Samuel Wetherill & Son, manufacturers of white-lead, etc., Twelfth and Cherry Streets, who was born in Philadelphia, April 27, 1764, and died



there September 29, 1829. He married, April 24, 1788, Rachel Price, born January 28, 1766, died February 9, 1844, daughter of John Price, of Reading, Pennsylvania, by his wife, Rebecca Morgan, daughter of Colonel Jacob Morgan, of Morgantown, Pennsylvania, a sketch of whom follows. Samuel Wetherill, above mentioned, was a son of Samuel Wetherill, the founder of the famous Wetherill Drug, Chemical and Paint Plants in Philadelphia. He was a son of Christopher Wetherill, of Burlington, New Jersey, (1711-1786), by his wife Mary, daughter of John Stockton, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, etc., of Somerset county, New Jersey, 1749-1758, trustee of Princeton College, etc. and sister to Richard Stockton, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Richard Stockton, the grandfather of Mary (Stockton) Wetherill, came from Cheshire to New Jersey and was one of the earliest settlers at Princeton.

Christopher Wetherill, above mentioned, was a son of Thomas Wetherill, who came to New Jersey with his father Christopher Wetherill, from Sherburne, county York, England, and their ancestry is traced back to Gyles Weatherill, of "Stockton-upon-Tease", county Durham, whose will is dated July 12, 1604 (see Wetherill Family, in "Colonial Families of Philadelphia). The first Christopher Wetherill, of New Jersey, was sheriff of Burlington county, and held other positions of honor.

Samuel Wetherill, the elder, above mentioned son of Christopher and Mary (Stockton) Wetherill, born in Burlington county, New Jersey, April 12, 1736, came to Philadelphia when a young man and after following the business of a carpenter and builder for some years, engaged in the manufacture of domestic fabrics there; was one of the promoters of the "United Company of Philadelphia for the Establishment of American Industries", growing out of the imposition of the Stamp Act; and soon after established the drug and chemical business, which with the manufacture of paints has been carried on by his descendants of the name to the present time. During the Revolutionary War, Samuel Wetherill, by contract with the Continental Congress, supplied the cloth for the manufacture of uniforms for the Patriot soldiers. He was active in support of the cause of Independence and with other members of the Society of Friends was disowned for his participation in warlike affairs. He was one of the chief founders of the "Free Society of Friends" more commonly known as "Free Quakers" and was their chief preacher for many years. He died September 24, 1816. His wife was Sarah Yarnall, born August 27, 1734, died July 27, 1816, daughter of Mordecai Yarnall, an eminent preacher of the Society of Friends, and of a family long prominent in the affairs of Philadelphia and Chester counties, being one of the earliest families to settle in the latter county.

Colonel Jacob Morgan, great-great-grandfather of Rachel Macomb (Wetherill) Hewson, is said to have been born in the northern part of Wales in 1716, his father having come to Pennsylvania from Wales at near the date of his birth. Thomas Morgan, the father of Colonel Morgan, settled on the north bank of the Conestoga Creek, in what is now Berks county, Pennsylvania, where a tract of 400 acres of land was conveyed to him by John Taylor, Surveyor General of the Province of Pennsylvania, September 6, 1719, and died there in 1740. This tract of land was in Caernarvon township, and includes the site of Morgantown, laid out by Colonel Morgan in 1779. Colonel Morgan married, shortly prior to the death of his father, Rachel Piersol, daughter of Ricard



Piersol and his wife Bridget (Brown) Piersol, and granddaughter of John Piersol, who died November 8, 1777, aged one hundred years, and his wife, Alice, who died December 1789, aged eighty-four years.

Colonel Jacob Morgan in 1740 erected a house on the property inherited from his father, which is still standing, the inscription on the marble date stone being, "R. I. M. 1740". He sold this part of the property with the farm on which it was situated, after the Revolution, to Hon. Daniel Clymer, and in 1782 erected a house "at the head of Reading Street", Morgantown, the date stone of which bears the inscription, "R. I. M. 1782". In this house he resided from the date of its erection until his death in 1792. During the Revolution, however, he resided principally in the city of Reading. He and his wife are buried in the graveyard of St. Thomas' Protestant Episcopal Church.

Col. Jacob Morgan was commissioned a justice of Berks county, April 24, 1764, and was re-commissioned in May, 1769, May 22, 1770, and again in 1773, under the Provincial Government, and the Supreme Executive Council commissioned him to the same office, July 23, 1777, and October 9, 1784, the latter appointment carrying with it a commission as Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, a position he filled until his death. At the beginning of the trouble between the Colonies and the Mother Country, which culminated in the Revolution, Colonel Morgan was one of the most ardent supporters of the Patriot cause. He was a delegate from the Committee of Safety of Berks county to the Provincial Conference held at Carpenter's Hall, June 18, 1775; a delegate to the Constitutional Convention that framed the Constitution of Pennsylvania in 1776; and on May 20, 1777, was elected a member of the Supreme Executive Council, the governing body of the State under that constitution. Two days later he was commissioned by that body, lieutenant, and chief officer of the militia, for Berks county, with the rank of colonel. On October 17, 1777, he became a member of the Council of Safety for the State. He was exceptionally active in organizing and equipping the militia of Berks county as the correspondence between him and the Governor and Council abundantly proves. He also served as Assistant Forage Master for the State, appointed April 5, 1780; was commissioned to seize personal effects of traitors, October 21, 1777; and Agent for Forfeited Estates, May 8, 1778. He died November 11, 1792. Jacob Morgan Jr., son of Colonel Jacob and Rachel (Piersol) Morgan, born 1742, died 1812, was also prominent in the Revolutionary struggle. He was major of the First Battalion, Philadelphia Associators, Colonel John Dickinson, in 1775; Colonel of the First Battalion, Philadelphia Militia, 1777; wagon-master of Pennsylvania, 1780, etc.

*Dr. Addinell and Rachel Macomb (Wetherill) Hewson had issue:*

DR. ADDINELL HEWSON JR., b. Sept. 2, 1855, of whom presently;

Thomas T., b. Dec. 9, 1856, d. 1873;

William, b. July 11, 1873;

Isabel Bloomfield, m. Nov. 3, 1897, William Thurston Manning, of Baltimore, Md., an official of the B. & O. R. R. Co.;

Mary Cox, m. April 19, 1893, Rudolph Morrell Booraem, of Phila., formerly of New York;

Emily, m. June 10, 1895, Thomas Johnson Michie, Esq., of the Baltimore, Md., Bar, now of Charlottesville, Va., and publisher of law books.

ADDINELL HEWSON, M. D., of Philadelphia, son of Dr. Addinell and Rachel



Macomb (Wetherill) Hewson, was born in that city, September 2, 1855. He prepared for college at the Episcopal Academy, and entered the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1876, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts; receiving the higher degree, Master of Arts, from the same institution in 1879. He entered Jefferson Medical College and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1879, and has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession in his native city. He was dispensary surgeon at St. Mary's Hospital, 1879-1888; assistant surgeon in dispensary at Jefferson Medical College Hospital, 1879-1882, chief surgeon of the dispensary in the same, 1890-1894; assistant demonstrator in Anatomy, at Jefferson, September, 1879 to June, 1886; was assistant of the ophthalmic clinic there, 1882-1884; demonstrator of anatomy, 1889-1902, and assistant professor of anatomy until June, 1906. He has also been professor of Anatomy at the Philadelphia Polyclinic College since 1897; secretary of the State Anatomical Board since 1899; dispensary surgeon to Episcopal Academy since 1887-1905; surgeon to St. Timothy's Hospital, Roxborough, since 1894; and was physician to the Philadelphia Orphan Society, 1886 to 1900.

Dr. Addinell Hewson Jr. was admitted a member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, November 24, 1890, as a great-great-grandson of Colonel Jacob Morgan, of Morganstown, Berks county, Pennsylvania, the record of whose patriotic services is given above. He is also a member of the following scientific associations, the International Medical Congress, the American Medical Association, the Pennsylvania State Medical Society, the Philadelphia County Medical Society, the Academy of Surgery of Philadelphia, Obstetrical Society, American Association of Anatomists, Pathological Society and is a Fellow of the College of Physicians.

Dr. Hewson married, September 4, 1883, Lucy Clabaugh, born October 28, 1860, daughter of George Washington Clabaugh, of Cumberland, Maryland, by his wife, Ellen Lavinia Kemp, born August 22, 1830.

*Issue of Dr. Addinell and Lucy (Clabaugh) Hewson:*

William, b. June 4, 1884;  
Ellen, b. February 21, 1886;  
Addinell Stevenson, b. May 31, 1890;  
Harry Clabaugh, b. March 1, 1896.



## COLONEL OLIVER CHRISTIAN BOSBYSHELL

COLONEL OLIVER CHRISTIAN BOSBYSHELL, of Philadelphia, veteran of the Civil War, long an officer of the National Guard of Pennsylvania, and prominently associated with public affairs in Philadelphia, is a son of Oliver Christian and Mary Ann (Whitney) Bosbyshell, of Pottsville, Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, and grandson of Christian Bosbyshell, a native of Bohemia, who came to Pennsylvania, with a maternal uncle in 1790, and his wife Elizabeth Oliver, and on the maternal side is of early New England ancestry.

JOHN WHITNEY, of the parish of Isleworth-on-the-Thames, nine miles from the city of London, with wife Elinor and children, John, Richard, Nathaniel, Thomas and Jonathan, embarked for New England in April, 1635, in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," and in June of the same year landed and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman of Watertown, March 3, 1636; was made a selectman of the town in 1637 and held that office until 1655; subsequently filling the offices of town clerk and constable. He was granted, in 1636, eight lots in Watertown, aggregating two hundred and twelve acres. He died there June 1, 1673, aged about eighty-four years. His wife Elinor died May 11, 1659, aged sixty years, and he married (second) Judith Clement, whom he also survived, by whom he had no children. Two other sons were born to John and Elinor Whitney, in Watertown, Joshua and Caleb, making seven sons in all.

DEACON JOSHUA WHITNEY, son of John and Elinor Whitney, born in Watertown, Massachusetts, July 15, 1635, was one of the original proprietors of Groton, Massachusetts, and resided there until it was burned by the Indians in the spring of 1676, during King Philip's War, in which he and his eldest son Joshua Jr. were soldiers. Returning to Watertown, he served as selectman of that town, 1681-87; was overseer of highways, 1683, and subsequently constable. He served many years as deacon of the church at Watertown, resigning on account of the infirmities of age, April 22, 1715. He died at Watertown, August 7, 1719. He was three times married, thirdly on September 30, 1672, to Abigail Tarball.

WILLIAM WHITNEY, second child of Joshua and Abigail (Tarball) Whitney, was born February 28, 1678, at Watertown, Massachusetts. In 1710 he purchased land at Killingly, Connecticut, and in 1720 removed to Plainfield, Windham county, Connecticut, where he died about 1754. He married (first) March, 1700, Lydia Perham, of Chelmsford, Middlesex county, Massachusetts. She died at Killingly, Windham county, Connecticut, August 24, 1712. He married (second), April 25, 1717, Margaret Mirick, and had six children.

CALEB WHITNEY, youngest son of William and Margaret (Mirick) Whitney, was born at Plainfield, Connecticut, September 10, 1721, and lived there, in Norwich and Middletown, Connecticut, and later in New York. By his wife Margaret he had seven children.

JAMES REX WHITNEY, youngest child of Caleb and Margaret Whitney, born at Middletown, Connecticut, October 16, 1760, was a resident of New York



state, at the outbreak of the War for Independence, and entering a company of volunteer militia of that county served with it one year, in and around Boston, Massachusetts. He then joined the Continental Navy, as a marine, and while on a cruise was taken prisoner, in a battle with two British cruisers, but the cruiser on which he was a prisoner being captured by Captain Jean Paul Jones, Marine Whitney served under that intrepid commander and was with him in the memorable fight between the "Bon Homme Richard", and "Serapis", September 23, 1779. At the close of the war he returned to New York and married there, Mary Allen, with whom, in the autumn of 1785, he removed to Franklin, the county seat of Heard county, Georgia, where he resided many years. He later removed and resided for a short time in Charleston, South Carolina, where his wife died November 22, 1814. He then removed to Washington, Adams county, Mississippi, where he died February 4, 1822. For five years prior to his death he was sergeant-at-arms of the Mississippi Legislature. He was buried at Washington, Mississippi, but many years after, his son, John Whitney, of Fayette, Mississippi, having received a small sum of money from the United States government, due for services of his father, expended it in the erection of a monument to his father's memory, on his plantation at Fayette, being unable to identify the grave at Washington.

Lebbeus Whitney, second son of James Rex and Mary (Allen) Whitney, was born October 8, 1785, at Hillsborough, North Carolina, while his parents were *en route* from New York to Franklin, Georgia. He went with his parents when a lad to Charleston, South Carolina, and before arriving at his majority came to Philadelphia, and was many years teller in the Schuylkill Bank of that city. In July, 1832, he removed to Port Carbon, Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, and was cashier of the bank there until 1840, when he removed to near Orwigsburg, in the same county, and in 1845 removed to Pottsville, Pennsylvania, where his son, William L. Whitney, was a prominent attorney, and Lawrence F. Whitney had established a banking house. He died in Pottsville, September 7, 1849. He married, in 1808, Elizabeth Ford, born August 9, 1786, died at Pottsville, February 3, 1873. Children: Mary Ann, of whom presently; Lawrence Ford, born October 5, 1812, died September 10, 1878; Charles Albert, born March 25, 1815, died March 6, 1885; John Ford, born September 22, 1817, died April 12, 1855; Catharine, born February 28, 1820, died March 16, 1902; William Lebbeus, 1823-1899; Elizabeth Ford, 1826-1906; Anna Margaret, 1828-1864.

Mary Ann Whitney, eldest child of Lebbeus and Elizabeth (Ford) Whitney born in Philadelphia, August 24, 1810, married, April 2, 1835, Oliver Christian Bosbyshell, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who died November 9, 1838. Mary Ann (Whitney) Bosbyshell died in Philadelphia, October 19, 1899. They had three children: Lebbeus Whitney Bosbyshell, born May 10, 1836, died in Philadelphia, February 1, 1886; Charles A. Bosbyshell, of Philadelphia, a twin to Lebbeus W.; Oliver Christian Bosbyshell, the subject of this sketch.

COLONEL OLIVER CHRISTIAN BOSBYSHELL was born in Vicksburg, Mississippi, January 3, 1839. He was educated at private and public schools of Pottsville, Pennsylvania, where his mother resided after the death of her husband, and he resided there until 1869. He was messenger for the Philadelphia and Reading Telegraph Company during 1854-55, and a clerk in the law offices of Francis



W. Hughes, in 1856-57. The next three years he spent as a student-at-law in the offices of his uncle, William L. Whitney.

On April 16, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Washington Artillerists, commanded by Captain James Wren, subsequently made Company H, Twenty-fourth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanded by Captain David A. Smith, being one of the five hundred and thirty Pennsylvania soldiers known as "First Defenders", who reached Washington, April 18, 1861, the first enlisted soldiers for the Civil War to reach the capitol. He was struck on the head while passing through Baltimore, being the first soldier wounded in the Civil War. He served with this regiment until August, 1861, and was then commissioned second lieutenant of Company G, Forty-eighth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers; was promoted to first lieutenant, June, 1862, and captain, July, 1862; became major of the regiment, July, 1864, and was mustered out with that rank, October 1, 1864. The Forty-eighth took a very prominent part in the war and participated in at least twenty-five battles. First sent to Fort Hatteras, North Carolina, under Burnside; back to Virginia, July, 1862, and participated in battles of Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Amissville and Fredericksburg; then ordered to Department of the West, and served in Kentucky and Tennessee to close of 1863; rejoined Army of the Potomac and served under Grant to close of the war.

On the close of his service in the army Major Bosbyshell returned to Pottsville and was a clerk in the Miners' National Bank and in the Banking house of his uncle, Lawrence F. Whitney, until 1867. He then engaged in the book and stationery business which continued until his appointment as registrar of the United States Mint, at Philadelphia, May 4, 1869, and his removal to that city. He was promoted to assistant coiner in the mint in 1872, and coiner, January 1, 1879, holding the latter position until his resignation, February 1, 1885, to accept the position of chief clerk in the office of the city comptroller of Philadelphia. He resigned that position on his appointment, November 15, 1889, as superintendent of the mint, and held the latter position until April 1, 1893, when he resigned. He was elected vice-president of the Fidelity Mutual Life Insurance Company, February, 1893, and resigned that position November 1 of the same year to accept the position of treasurer of the same company, which office he resigned in July, 1907, though his resignation was not accepted by the company until the following November. Major Bosbyshell took an active part in the organization of the National Guard of Pennsylvania, serving as major of the Second Regiment, 1878 to 1880; lieutenant-colonel, 1880-81, and as colonel from 1881 to August, 1893, when he resigned. He was also the organizer and colonel of the Nineteenth Regiment National Guard of Pennsylvania, organized in 1898 for service in the Spanish-American war. He is a Past Commander of the Department of Pennsylvania, Grand Army of the Republic, a comrade of Post No. 2; a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; treasurer of Pennsylvania Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion; treasurer-general of the Military Order of Foreign Wars, and treasurer of Pennsylvania Commandery of the same order; a member of the "First Defenders" Association; one of the founders of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution. He is fond of outdoor sports and during his earlier life associated



with various athletic organizations. He is a member of the Union League and other clubs, and of University Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons.

On May 25, 1890, Colonel Bosbyshell was appointed by Governor Samuel W. Pennypacker, of Pennsylvania, with Colonel James W. Hawley, and General William J. Bolton, a member of the Antietam Battlefield Memorial Commission, of which Colonel Bosbyshell was made secretary. The Commission erected thirteen State monuments on the Antietam battlefield, to as many Pennsylvania organizations who fought on that field. Colonel Bosbyshell also compiled and edited "Pennsylvania at Antietam" published by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. He also wrote and published in 1895, "The 48th in the War", "Being an account of the services of the 48th Regiment Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteer Infantry in the War of the Rebellion". In religion Colonel Bosbyshell is an Episcopalian, and is a vestryman of the Church of the Saviour. He is a director of the Arlington Cemetery Company, and of the Musical Fund Society.

Colonel Bosbyshell married, June 24, 1863, Martha Ellen Stem, born September 4, 1839, daughter of Rev. Nathan Stem, D. D., by his wife, Sarah May Potts, and they reside at 4048 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia. They had four children, viz: 1. Nathan Stem Bosbyshell, born October 25, 1864, died May 6, 1888. 2. Whitney Bosbyshell, born July 14, 1866, married, October 1, 1890, Elizabeth Allen Whiteman, born June 11, 1867, daughter of Walter and Elizabeth Brazier (Howell) Whiteman, and had issue: Oliver Christian Bosbyshell, born February 11, 1894, died April 11, 1894; Howell Bosbyshell, born November 23, 1895, and Elizabeth Howell Bosbyshell, born November 25, 1896. 3. Oliver May Bosbyshell, born March 1, 1868, married, June 2, 1892, Minnie Shriver Thompson, born April 10, 1868, daughter of Thomas C. and Julia Ann (Shriver) Thompson, and they had issue; Oliver Thompson Bosbyshell, born April 1, 1893, died April 21, 1893. 4. William Lebbeus Bosbyshell, born April 28, 1874.



## *HON. WILLIAM POTTER*

The family of Potter to which Hon. William Potter belongs, resident for several generations in the Province of Ulster, Ireland, trace their descent from a family long resident in Lancashire, England.

GEORGE POTTER, an officer of Cromwell's army in the Civil War, born in Lancashire, England, in 1635, received a grant of confiscated lands in Ireland for his services in subduing the adherents of Charles I., in Ireland, and establishing the authority of the Great Protector there. These grants were confirmed to him after the accession of Charles II, in 1660, and held by his family for many years. They consisted of the lands of Oaghill Mallans, Carty, Garderghill, Foremeih and Comry, all in the manor of Naghierestepba, county Fermanagh, and came to be known as Potterstown and Pottersrath.

ABRAHAM POTTER, born at Potterstown, county Fermanagh, in 1690, became possessed of the ancestral lands there, but sold the greater part of them prior to his death in 1750.

JAMES POTTER, grandson of Abraham Potter, born at Potterstown, September 10, 1745, married there, August 4, 1774, Margaret Armstrong, of Scottish ancestry, and about 1791 became possessed of lands at Rilaghquiness, county Tyrone, and took up his residence there.

GEORGE POTTER, a younger son of James and Margaret (Armstrong) Potter, born October 10, 1781, married, at Rilaghquiness, county Tyrone, Ireland, March 9, 1811, Anne Scott, born in county Tyrone, October 15, 1781. They continued to reside at Rilaghquiness until 1828, when, having inherited but a small portion of his father's estate, he decided to seek his fortune in America, and with his wife and children sailed for Philadelphia, where they arrived early in the year 1828. George Potter died in Philadelphia, October 15, 1838, leaving a small estate.

The children of George and Anne (Scott) Potter were: Jane Scott Potter, born in Ireland, 1812, died in Philadelphia, 1834; Thomas Potter, of whom presently; Margaret Potter, born 1822; and Ann Potter, born May 5, 1828, married, October 30, 1845, James Carmichael.

THOMAS POTTER, only son of George and Anne (Scott) Potter, born at Rilaghquiness, county Tyrone, Ireland, August 4, 1818, came to Philadelphia with his parents in 1828. He received the foundation of a good English education and was desirous of studying for the ministry, but the death of his father made it imperative that he apply himself to the maintenance of his widowed mother and two younger sisters. His business life had begun in the Bush Hill Oil-Cloth Works, of Isaac Macauley, as an apprentice to the business of oil-cloth making. Desirous of obtaining an education, his nights during his apprenticeship were devoted to diligent study under the tuition of his mother, and he succeeded in gaining an excellent education. In the oil-cloth works he proved diligent and attentive to the interest of his employer, and was made manager of the works at the close of his apprenticeship.



In 1838, at the age of nineteen years, Mr. Potter established himself in business and shortly afterwards purchased the Bush Hill plant of Mr. Macauley, on easy terms, such was the confidence of his old employer in his business ability and integrity. The venture was a success, and the foundation of the extensive manufacturing establishment of Thomas Potter, Sons & Company, at Second and Venango Streets, the largest of its kind in the United States, Mr. Potter having sold the Bush Hill property in 1870, and removed to the extensive works erected at the new location, and established the new firm.

Thomas Potter realized a large fortune from his manufacturing establishment and held many positions of trust. His first municipal office was that of commissioner of his district, to which he was elected in 1853. Realizing his own struggle to obtain an education, he was an ardent advocate of the improvement of educational facilities, and served as school director and later as school controller. Shortly after the consolidation of the city, he was elected to the city council, and his interest in education was at once recognized by his being made chairman of the school committee of councils. His interest in the cause of education continued through his whole life, and in recognition of his services in that behalf, in 1890, twelve years after his death, the Board of Education named the school at Fourth and Clearfield Streets, the largest in the city, "The Thomas Potter School", in his honor.

Mr. Potter became chairman of the Finance Committee of Councils and took a leading part in municipal legislation. In 1861 he carried through councils an ordinance appointing a commission to assist in supporting the families of Union soldiers from Philadelphia, absent in the service of their country in the field, and gave the use of his private office for carrying on the work. He was one of the early members of the Union League, and there gave his ardent support to the same cause, being a member of the committee appointed to raise money for the support of families of volunteers.

One of Mr. Potter's most important achievements in city affairs was the carrying through Common Council a bill for the erection of an Academy of Fine Arts, an Academy of Natural Sciences, and other educational institutions, on the square at Broad and Market Streets, now occupied by the City Hall. The bill was defeated in Select Council but the wide-spread agitation on the question greatly developed the public interest in such institutions. Mr. Potter was also chiefly instrumental in securing the organization of a paid fire department for Philadelphia, in acquiring for the city the eastern section of Fairmount Park, and in the passage of the bill requiring the city treasurer to pay warrants in the order of their date and number.

He resigned from Council in 1868, and went abroad for his health, spending some time in European travel. Returning to Philadelphia, he was elected president of the City National Bank, and filled that position until his death, September 20, 1878. His known business ability and sterling integrity led to his appointment to numerous positions of trust, private and public, and he was held in high esteem in business circles. The firm of Thomas Potter, Sons & Company, composed of his sons, and others, now incorporated, still carries on an extensive business in the manufacture of oil-cloth and linoleum, with offices at 522 Arch Street.

Thomas Potter married, October 2, 1845, Adaline Coleman Bower, born Au-



gust 21, 1818, daughter of George Bower, born at Womelsdorf, Berks county, Pennsylvania, June 11, 1784, died in Philadelphia, August 5, 1846, and his wife, Catharine (Cameron) Bower, born in Philadelphia, August 17, 1788, died there July 15, 1865. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Potter:

George Bower, b. Aug. 7, 1846, d. Oct. 4, 1876;  
 Margaret, b. July 16, 1848, d. Nov. 23, 1854;  
 Lt. Col. Thomas Jr., b. July 12, 1850, a member of the firm of Thomas Potter Sons & Co., Inc., and assistant quartermaster-general, National Guard of Pennsylvania;  
 WILLIAM, subject of this sketch;  
 Margaret Potter, b. Dec. 12, 1854, wife of William H. Cox Jr.;  
 Henry Albert Potter, b. Dec. 19, 1856, of firm of Thomas Potter Sons & Co;  
 James, b. 1857, d. 1867;  
 Charles Adams, b. Oct. 4, 1860, also of the family firm.

CAPTAIN JACOB BOWER, grandfather of Mrs. Potter, was a son of Conrad and Catharine (Huber) Bower, and was born in Reading, Berks county, Pennsylvania, in 1757. On June 25, 1775, at the age of eighteen years, Jacob Bower was appointed sergeant of the Reading Rifle Company, Captain George Nagel, Colonel William Thompson's rifle battalion, raised under resolution of Continental Congress. This company was the first of Pennsylvania troops to report for duty at General Washington's camp at Cambridge, arriving there July 18, 1775. It was composed of expert riflemen and did valiant service in the campaign around Boston. Jacob Bower was made quartermaster of Thompson's battalion, on the arrival of the whole battalion at Cambridge. With the expiration of his term of service and the transferring of the scene of action to New York, Quartermaster Bower was commissioned first lieutenant of a company in the Flying Camp, Colonel Robert Magaw, January 18, 1776, and participated in the disastrous battles of Long Island and Fort Washington, in which Colonel Magaw's battalion was practically destroyed. With the re-organization of Magaw's regiment, as the Sixth Regiment Continental Line, Lieutenant Bower was promoted to captain, February 15, 1777, and served with that regiment in all the important battles of the war. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line, January 1, 1783, when the war was practically ended. He was one of the officers of the Continental Line, who in the cantonment on the Hudson river, May 13, 1783, formed the Society of the Cincinnati. He was also an original member of the Pennsylvania State Society of the Cincinnati, which convened at the City Tavern, Philadelphia, October 4, 1783. With the organization of the Pennsylvania militia immediately after the close of the Revolutionary war, Captain Bower was commissioned major of the First Regiment. On the breaking out of the second war for independence, Major Bower was commissioned by Governor Simon Snyder, brigadier-general, and he commanded the First Brigade, Sixth Division, Pennsylvania Militia, during the War of 1812-14.

It was not only in the military establishment that Jacob Bower was prominent, but in all the public affairs of his county. On June 3, 1793, he was appointed by Governor Thomas Mifflin commissioner to establish the branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania at Reading. He filled the offices of register of wills, recorder of deeds and clerk of Orphans' Court, of Berks county, from 1792 to 1799, and was county auditor, 1799-1800. He died at Womelsdorf, Berks county, August 3, 1818. The following obituary notice of him appeared in the *Berks County Journal*, August 8, 1818:



"Died at Womelsdorf, in this county, on Monday last, aged 61 years, GENERAL JACOB BOWER. The deceased was a faithful and active officer during the whole of the Revolutionary War. He sacrificed at the shrine of Liberty, a large patrimony, but like many of the veterans of the Revolution was doomed to feel the stings of adversity in his old age".

He was buried at Zion's Lutheran Church at Womelsdorf, Berks county. Captain Jacob Bower married Rebecca, daughter of Colonel Joseph Wood, one of the most intrepid officers of the Continental army in the Revolution.

General Jacob and Rebecca (Wood) Bower had six children, two of whom died in infancy. Their son, George Bower, before mentioned, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, removed to Philadelphia and died there in 1846. Adaline Coleman (Bower) Potter, the mother of the subject of this sketch, and daughter of George and Catharine (Cameron) Bower, born August 21, 1818, died in Philadelphia, February 20, 1896.

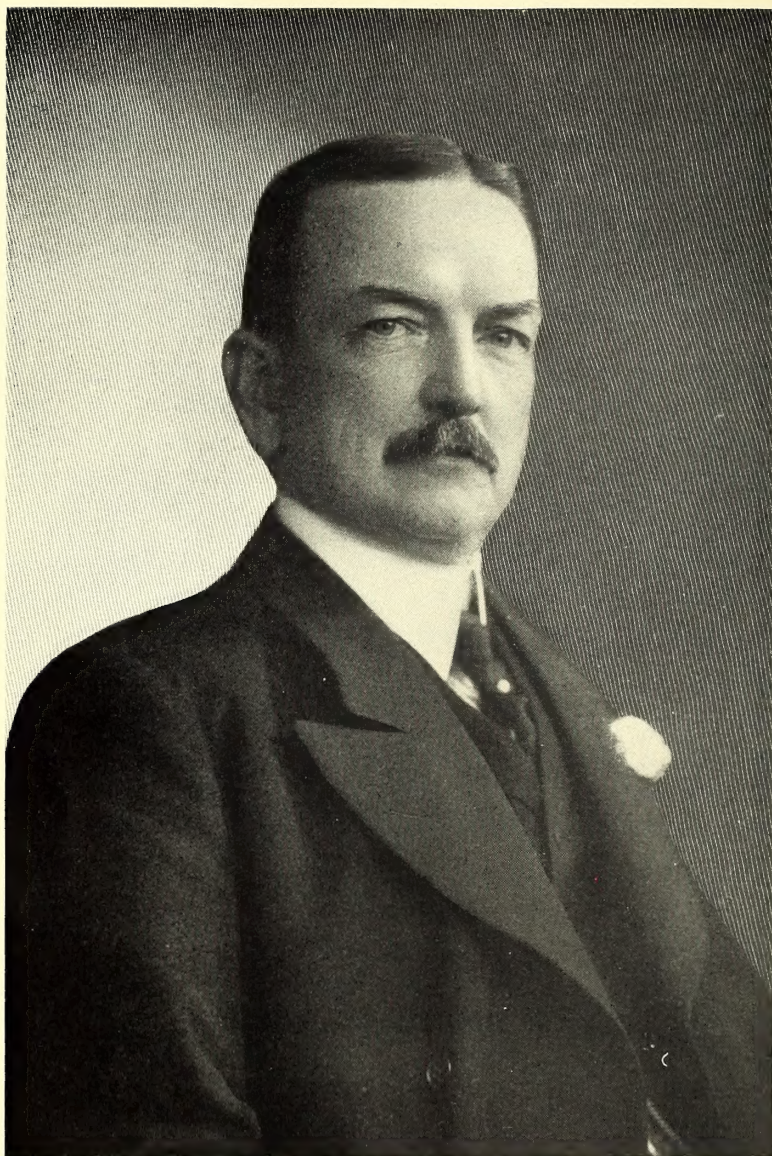
COLONEL JOSEPH WOOD was born in the north of Ireland in the year 1721, and came with his parents, John and Jane Wood, to Pennsylvania, prior to 1740. The family settled in what became East Hanover township, Lancaster county, not far from Jonestown, now Lebanon county, and he was reared to the life of a pioneer. He was commissioned an ensign of one of the Associated Companies of Pennsylvania in 1747, and served in the French and Indian wars, serving with distinction as a lieutenant at the battle of Bushy Run in 1763. On December 9, 1775, Continental Congress passed a resolution to raise four additional battalions in Pennsylvania, whose officers were to be recommended by the Committee of Safety of the Colony. Joseph Wood, as an officer in the Provincial wars, was at once recommended for commission and received his commission as senior captain, January 4, 1776, in the Second Pennsylvania Battalion, but before the battalion was completed, January 18, 1776, was promoted to major; on July 29, to the position of lieutenant-colonel, and September 3, 1776, was commissioned colonel, commanding to succeed Colonel Arthur St. Clair, who had been commissioned brigadier-general.

The Second Pennsylvania Battalion, Colonel Arthur St. Clair; the Fourth, Colonel Anthony Wayne; and the Sixth, Colonel William Irvine, were designed for the expedition against Canada, and as fast as the companies were formed they were forwarded to the Hudson river, and five companies of the First were at Fort Edward, and on the 19th were ordered up to Fort George, fourteen miles further north, where they were joined by the other two battalions to St. John's on the Sorel. On June 2, 1776, Colonel St. Clair was ordered to attack the camp of Colonel MacLean, who had advanced as far as Three Rivers with eight hundred British Regulars and Canadians, Colonel St. Clair's command numbering six hundred men. Four days later Irvine's and Wayne's battalions were ordered to join St. Clair's and General William Thompson, of the old Pennsylvania Rifle Battalion, was placed in command, with orders to attack the British at Three Rivers unless it was found inexpedient. The command was misled in the swamps by false guides and the expedition proved a failure, and but for the intrepid daring of Colonel Wood and his command the boats of the Americans would have fallen into the hands of the enemy. The command joined Arnold in his retreat from Montreal, and after extraordinary trials and









*William Potter.*



vicissitudes, of forced marches through swamps, etc., long without food, of sickness and defeat the whole force reached the Isle Aux Noix, on June 19, where great numbers of the officers and men were taken sick. On June 27th, they took vessels for Crown Point which they reached on July 5, and passed on to Ticonderoga on the 7th, Colonel Wood being severely wounded in the left leg and left arm, on the trip from Crown Point to Ticonderoga. Colonel Wood's and Wayne's battalions remained at Ticonderoga until January 24, 1777, when the Second left with General Wayne for home. On March 3, 1777, the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of Wood's battalion presented their petition to the Council of Safety in Philadelphia, where they had then been for three weeks, setting forth their arduous service for the past year

"in a Country where this Currency would not pass, or in Deserts where few of the Necessaries of Life were to be got, and if any at an extraordinary price; and endured much fatigue and hardships in Marching and hard Labour Building Breast Works, etc., and lost many of our dear friends and Acquaintances, nor Could our Rations be got as Allowed by the Honourable the Congress, as we seldom got and but Flower & Salt Pork or Beef, and all we received in Restitution for the Remainder was some three Dollars and some Two and some none. All this we Endured with Cheerfulness, Resting on promises of being Righted (when we came to this City) in all things. But now when we have been here three weeks we

"Cannot get our Wages or Settled with on any Terms untill part is gon to Camp and part gon to See their Friends, without money to Defray their Expenses, in a Raged Dirty Condition, enough to Affright an Indian from Inlisting, many of whom Left home in Credit and part in Town Living on the Publick Expence: And if we were paid and after seeing our Friends would freely Joyn Instantly in Defence of the Country Again".

The Third Pennsylvania Battalion, Continental Line, recruited in December, 1776, and January and February, 1777, was formed on the basis of the old Second Battalion commanded by Colonel Wood, and he was re-commissioned as its commander, but his health was so impaired by his wounds and the extraordinary hardships of the northern campaign, a glimpse of which we get from the above petition, that he was not able to again take the field and he resigned in July, 1777, and returned to his home in Jonestown, Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, where he died December 18, 1788, at the age of sixty-five years. A son, Dr. William Wood, born 1766, practiced medicine at Jonestown for a long time, and died there October 11, 1834.

WILLIAM POTTER, fourth child and third son of Thomas and Adaline Coleman (Bower) Potter, was born in Philadelphia, April 17, 1852. He received his preliminary education and prepared for college at private schools, and entered the University of Pennsylvania, class of 1874. He at once associated himself with the business established by his father and was vice-president of the incorporated company of Thomas Potter, Sons & Company until 1894, when he resigned, was admitted to the Philadelphia bar and became solicitor of said corporation. An indefatigable student and deeply interested in the science of political economy he has had a notable public career. In 1890 he was appointed a special commissioner to visit Paris, London and Berlin, on behalf of the state and post office departments of the United States, and successfully negotiated the present system of sea post-offices. Again in December, 1890, he was appointed, in conjunction with the superintendent of Foreign Mails, a delegate to the Fourth Congress of the Universal Postal Union, held at Vienna in 1891. They



were given plenipotentiary powers and signed, for the United States government, a new treaty, which was immediately approved by Postmaster-General Wanamaker and President Harrison, and went into effect, October 1, 1892, being among the most important achievements of President Harrison's term.

In 1892 President Harrison appointed Mr. Potter Minister to Italy, and he remained at his post until April, 1894, when he was succeeded by his fellow-townsmen, Hon. Wayne MacVeagh. He was vice-president of the British and American Archaeological Society of Rome during his stay at that capitol, and is at present one of the committee of the American School at Rome, for the study of archaeology. Mr. Potter's tenure of office as Minister to Italy included the critical period of the settlement of the complications arising from the massacre of Italians at New Orleans. In 1897, as a private citizen, Mr. Potter received from Humbert, King of Italy, the decoration of the Order of SS. Maurizic e Lassaro, a special mark of appreciation from the Italian government, and further, in January, 1908, received from King Victor Emanuel III., the decoration of the Order of the Crown of Italy, as a renewed mark of the affection and esteem in which he is held by the House of Savoy and the Italian Government.

On his return from Italy in 1894, Mr. Potter, having been for years a student of the science of law, was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. In January, 1907, he was nominated by the uniform primaries of both the city and Democratic parties, for the office of mayor of Philadelphia, and at the general election in February received nearly 100,000 votes against his successful opponent, John E. Reyburn. Mr. Potter is president of the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, a member of the Board of City Trusts, a manager of the Pennsylvania Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, a member of the Citizen's Permanent Relief Committee of Philadelphia, a member of the board of councillors of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, a member of the Cincinnati Society of New Jersey, of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, and of the Society of the War of 1812.

Mr. Potter was married (first) at Chestnut Hill First Presbyterian Church, by the Rev. Roger Owen, D. D., April 25, 1878, to Jane Kennedy Vanuxem, daughter of the late Frederick W. and Elizabeth (Kennedy) Vanuxem. She was born at Knoxville, Tennessee, May 21, 1855, and died at Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, February 17, 1897. He was married (second) at Chestnut Hill by Rev. J. Andrews Harris, D. D., of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, on May 16, 1899, to Hetty Vanuxem, a sister to his first wife, born at Philadelphia, September 4, 1864, died at Kennebunkport, Maine, August 12, 1901. They were descendants of James Vanuxem, second president of the American Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia, 1815, and of Samuel Richardson, of Philadelphia, Provincial Councillor, 1689-96, justice of Common Pleas Court, etc., of John Bevan, member of Pennsylvania Assembly, 1687-1700; and of Colonel Elijah Clark, a member of Provincial Congress and officer during the Revolution in New Jersey.

William and Jane Kennedy (Vanuxem) Potter had four children:

Frederick Vanuxem, b. at Chestnut Hill, Phila., Feb. 24, 1879, d. there, April 3, 1885;  
Adaline Coleman, b. at Chestnut Hill, Oct. 6, 1880, m. at St. Paul's Church, Chestnut



Hill by Rev. J. Andrews Harris, D. D., April 14, 1903, to Joseph Walker Wear, of St. Louis, Mo.; had issue:

William Potter Wear, b. at St. Louis, Mo., April 6, 1904;

Elizabeth Vanuxem, b. at Chestnut Hill, Jan. 8, 1883, m. at St. Paul's Church, Chestnut Hill, by Rev. J. Andrews Harris, D. D., Oct. 10, 1904, to William Ernest Goodman, Jr., son of William Ernest and Sara Iowa (Abercrombie) Goodman, of Phila. had issue:

Jane Vanuxem Goodman, b. at Chestnut Hill, Phila., Aug. 29, 1906;

Alice Vanuxem, b. at Chestnut Hill, Phila., April 11, 1886, d. at Haddonfield, N. J., April 14, 1906.



## HON. HAMPTON L. CARSON

HAMPTON LAWRENCE CARSON, ex-attorney-general of Pennsylvania, is a descendant, on both paternal and maternal lines, from Patriots of the Revolution, who were residents of the city of Philadelphia.

The Carson family, originally Scotch, migrated to county Antrim, Ireland, in the seventeenth century. About the year 1759 there came to Philadelphia from county Antrim four children of Andrew Carson: Three sons, William, Joseph and Andrew, and one daughter Mary. William, the eldest, born in Ireland, March 25, 1728, was ten years older than his next younger brother, and was accompanied to America by his wife Mary. He was for some years proprietor of the noted hostelry, the sign of the Harp and Crown, at Third Street and Elbow Lane, Philadelphia. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was an ardent Patriot, and filled various commissions under the Council of Safety, and with his son, William Carson Jr., was a member of Captain Robert Smith's company, in Colonel William Bradford's Associated Battalion of Philadelphia.

Andrew Carson, the youngest son of the three brothers, married Jane Hall, March 1, 1769, and soon after that date settled in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. The Carson family was early associated with the Second Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, of which William was one of the trustees named in the charter from Lieutenant Governor Richard Penn, August 4, 1772.

JOSEPH CARSON, the ancestor of Hon. Hampton L. Carson, was born in county Antrim, Ireland, in 1738, and accompanied his brothers and sister to Philadelphia where he engaged in the mercantile business, and became one of the prominent merchants of that city prior to the Revolution. He was among the earliest signers of the Non-importation Agreement, October 25, 1765. His place of business at that time and until 1770 was on Second Street, but at his death in 1791, he was located on North Water Street.

Joseph Carson was active in the Patriotic cause from the inception of the struggle, first for redress of the grievances of the Colonies under the oppressive and unjust impositions of the British ministry, and later for national independence. He was appointed paymaster of the Second Battalion of Associators of Philadelphia by the Supreme Executive Council, December 2, 1776; was a member and one of the originators of an organization formed for bringing to justice all Tories, whose acts were inimical to the cause of liberty; and was frequently appointed one of committees to carry into execution various orders of the Supreme Executive Council, and the Committee and Council of Safety; his name appearing in these capacities very frequently on the minutes of the Supreme Executive Council. He was one of the committee to regulate the price of provisions, and to prevent the secretion or importation of supplies. He was one of the Philadelphia merchants who on September 2, 1779, presented a memorial to the Continental Congress, in reference to the stringency of money circulation, and the depreciation of Continental currency. He died in 1791, was buried at the Second Presbyterian churchyard, May 6th of that year. His



will dated May 1, was proved May 6th, and mentions his children: Mary, Joseph, Susan, Catharine, Elizabeth and Ann.

He married, April 2, 1765, Mary, daughter of George Correy, of New London township, Chester county, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. She was born in 1743, died May, 1785.

JOSEPH CARSON, only son of Joseph and Mary (Correy) Carson, born in Philadelphia, was, like his father, a merchant in Philadelphia and carried on an extensive business. He married Elizabeth Lawrence, born 1778, buried September 27, 1827, and they had four sons: Joseph, of whom presently; Hampton Lawrence; George Correy, a successful merchant of Philadelphia; and Henry, also a merchant. The latter died unmarried, and Hampton Lawrence had two children, a son and daughter, both of whom died unmarried. George C. Carson married Harriet Rosalie Morgan and left issue: G. Assheton, Elizabeth Lawrence, Henry and George C. Carson.

DR. JOSEPH CARSON, eldest son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Lawrence) Carson, was born in the city of Philadelphia, April 19, 1808. He became one of the most distinguished physicians and teachers of medical science in Philadelphia, the home of eminent physicians from Colonial times to the present. He graduated from the college department of the University of Pennsylvania, in 1826, and from the medical department of the same institution in 1830. He was resident physician of the Pennsylvania Hospital during the years 1830 and 1831, and in the latter year accepted the position of surgeon on the ship "Georgiana", for a year's voyage to the East Indies. Returning to Philadelphia in 1832 he began the active practice of his profession, and soon rose to prominence as a successful practitioner. From 1836 to 1850 he filled the position of professor of materia medica, in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, and during the greater part of this period (1841-48) lectured on the same subject at the Medical Institute of Philadelphia. He was also physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital from 1849 to 1854. In 1850 he was appointed Professor of Materia Medica, and filled that position with eminent ability until his death, December 20, 1876. He was a fellow of the College of Physician and one of its officers; a member of the American Philosophical Society, serving as its curator from 1859 to his death; was recording secretary of the Academy of Natural Sciences, 1836-37, and its vice-president, 1869-73; a member of the American Medical Association, and its representative to the International Medical Congress of 1876. He was also a member of most of the medical and scientific societies of his native city and state, and was president of the Philadelphia County Medical Society in 1862. He was one of the delegates to the national convention to revise the pharmacopoeia in 1860 and 1870, and was president of the convention in the latter year.

Dr. Carson was an extensive writer on medical and scientific subjects. During his professorship in the College of Pharmacy, 1836-50, he edited the *Journal of Pharmacy*, and was the author of extensive notes and additions to Pereira's "Materia Medica". In 1847 he published his "Illustrations of Medical Botany" in two quarto volumes. He contributed many valuable papers to the scientific journals of his day. His most notable work was possibly his "History of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania".

Dr. Joseph Carson was twice married, first to Mary Goddard, who died with-



out issue, and second to Mary, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Humphreys) Hollingsworth, and granddaughter of Levi Hollingsworth, one of the most distinguished Patriots of Philadelphia, in the trying days of the Revolution.

VALENTINE HOLLINGSWORTH, great-great-grandfather of Levi Hollingsworth, was a son of Henry and Catharine Hollingsworth, of Belleniskcrannell, parish of Segoe, county Armagh, Ireland, and was born "about the Sixth Month in the yeare 1632". He was a member of the Society of Friends, and suffered severe persecutions for his faith during his residence in county Armagh in the years 1671 and 1672. He married (first) June 7, 1655, Ann, daughter of Nicholas Ree, of Tanderagee, county Armagh, who was born in that parish in 1628, died at Belleniskcrannell, April 1, 1671. Valentine Hollingsworth married (second) at a meeting of the people of God called Quakers, at the house of Marke Wright in the parish of Shankell, county Armagh, June 12, 1672, Ann, daughter of Thomas Calvert, of Dromgora, parish of Segoe, county Armagh.

In 1682, Valentine Hollingsworth, with his wife Ann, the three eldest children of his second wife, his eldest daughter by his first wife and her second husband, Thomas Conway, and their children, and a man-servant, John Musgrave, sailed from Belfast, Ireland, for the Delaware, and on his arrival settled on a plantation of nearly one thousand acres on Shelpot Creek in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle county, now Delaware, about five miles northeast of what is now the city of Wilmington. He was one of the first settlers in that section and a meeting of Friends later known as Newark, and subsequently Kennett Monthly Meeting, was long held at his house, until a meeting house was erected on a half-acre tract of land given to Friends by him for a burying place and other purposes of the meeting.

He was one of the most prominent men of the Three Lower Counties in public affairs; was a representative in the first Assembly of Pennsylvania, 1682-83, and in the subsequent assemblies of 1685-87-88-89-95-1700, and was also a justice of New Castle county, from February 3, 1685. He died prior to 1710, and his wife Ann died October 17, 1697. Of the four children of his first wife, the eldest, Mary, with her second husband as before shown, accompanied him to America in 1682, and has left numerous descendants; Henry, the second child, followed his father to the Delaware in 1683; Thomas, the third, in 1686; and Catharine, the youngest, came with her husband, George Robinson, about 1688. By his second wife he had seven children, three of whom were born in New Castle county.

Henry Hollingsworth, eldest son of Valentine and Ann (Ree) Hollingsworth, was born at Belleniskcrannell, parish of Segoe, county Armagh, Ireland, November 7, 1658. He came to Pennsylvania in the ship "Lion" of Liverpool, which arrived in Philadelphia, October 14, 1683, as an indentured servant of Robert Turner, of Dublin, merchant, whom he was to serve for two years, then to receive fifty acres of land. After his freedom in 1685, he lived with his father in New Castle county until 1688, when he returned to Ireland and married there in his native parish of Segoe, county Amagh, August 22, 1688, Lydia Armitage, and soon after returned with her to Pennsylvania, and located near his father in New Castle county, which he represented in Provincial Assembly in 1695. Soon after this date he located in Chester county, of which he was sheriff, coroner and deputy surveyor, prior to 1700, and for a time clerk of the



county courts. The exact dates of his service in these several capacities is unknown. He was directed by William Penn, as deputy surveyor of Chester county in 1699, to survey what was later known as Letitia's Manor, a tract of thirty thousand acres of land in Chester and New Castle counties for his children, William and Letitia. He removed to Elkton, Cecil county, Maryland, prior to May 9, 1712, on which date he was appointed by Lord Baltimore surveyor of Cecil county. He died at Elkton, in April or May, 1721. He was a man of scholastic attainments, both classical and scientific, as shown by his manuscript book, now in possession of Hon. Samuel W. Pennypacker, which is a medley of receipts, poetry, astrology, alchemy, chemistry and surveying, some of which are written in Latin.

Henry and Lydia Hollingsworth had five children, two sons, Stephen, a magistrate of Cecil county, later removing to the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia, and Zebulon, of whom presently; and four daughters, Ruth, Catharine, Abigail and Mary.

Zebulon Hollingsworth, second son of Henry and Lydia (Armitage) Hollingsworth, born 1696, died in Cecil county, Maryland, August 8, 1763. He married (first) June 18, 1727, Ann, daughter of Colonel Francis Mauldin, of Cecil county. He was a miller, and a large landowner, and filled the offices of local magistrate as well as president of the County Court. He was a member of St. Mary's Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he was a vestryman in 1743. His wife died in 1740, and he married (second) Mary Jacobs. He had eleven children, five by the first wife and six by the second.

Levi Hollingsworth, youngest son of Zebulon and Ann (Mauldin) Hollingsworth, was born at Elkton, Maryland, November 29, 1739. He became associated with his father as a manufacturer of and dealer in flour, and at the age of eighteen was captain of a sloop plying on Chesapeake Bay to Philadelphia and other ports laden with their products, a large part of which was sold in Philadelphia, where he later located, and carried on an extensive and successful mercantile business, first as a partner of his father and later on his own account. He became a member of the City Troop, now known as First Troop, Philadelphia City Cavalry, and served as quartermaster-sergeant in that organization during December, 1776, and January, 1777, while the Troop was in active service. He was a special commissioner to carry the pay from the Continental Congress to the army of Arnold and Montgomery in the Expedition against Quebec, and while successful in his mission, endured many hardships while crossing the wilderness of Maine.

Levi Hollingsworth died March 24, 1824. He married, March 10, 1768, Hannah Paschall, and their son, Henry Hollingsworth, born February 6, 1781, died January 18, 1854, and his wife, Sarah Humphreys, daughter of Captain Joshua Humphreys, were the parents of Mary Hollingsworth, who married Dr. Joseph Carson.

HAMPTON LAWRENCE CARSON, son of Dr. Joseph and Mary (Hollingsworth) Carson, was born in Philadelphia, February 21, 1852. He graduated from the college department of the University of Pennsylvania, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1871, and after a three years' course in the law department of the same institution, received in 1874 the degrees of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Laws, and was admitted to the Philadelphia Bar, April 4, 1874, where



he soon took a prominent place. He has argued important cases in every branch of the United States Courts, and in the Supreme Courts of Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, Maryland, and a number of other states. He was prominently connected with the trial of various bank cases in the Federal Courts, one of which was the first of its kind to reach the Supreme Court of the United States, and has become a leading case. He was leading counsel before the Supreme Court of the United States in the Lone Wolf case, which involved the rights of Indian tribes in Oklahoma. He was special representative of the American Bar Association at the meeting of the English and French Bars, at Montreal in 1901, and was invited to speak before the Bench and Bar of England in London at the banquet to Labori, the French advocate who defended Dreyfus and Zola. He was appointed attorney-general of Pennsylvania by Governor Samuel W. Pennypacker, January 20, 1903, and served until January, 1907. Lafayette College conferred upon Mr. Carson the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1899, the Western University in 1904, and his Alma Mater, the University of Pennsylvania, in 1906, conferred upon him the same degree.

Mr. Carson is the author of a number of works on law and other subjects. His "Law of Criminal Conspiracies, as Found in American Cases" has been accepted as an authority in almost every state in the Union. Among his other publications are, "A History of the Celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Promulgation of the Constitution of the United States" (2 vols.), and a "History of the Supreme Court of the United States" (2 vols.), and many papers and addresses published in the law journals. He is now at work on a history of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and a life of Lord Mansfield.

Mr. Carson was secretary of the Constitutional Centennial Commission in 1887, and was from 1895 to 1900 Professor of Law at the University of Pennsylvania, teaching the law of contracts and sales, retiring on account of the pressure of professional engagements. He has delivered many historical and legal addresses before the State Bar Associations of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Ohio, New Jersey, Illinois and Oregon. He is a member of the Philadelphia Law Association, the Pennsylvania State Bar Association, the American Bar Association, the American Philosophical Association, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, and of a number of social, patriotic and semi-political organizations. He has always taken an active part and interest in political issues, local, state and national. He was active in the reform movement in Philadelphia in 1880. As a member of the Anti-Third-Term League, he went to Chicago in 1880 and made a strong speech opposing the nomination of Grant for the third term.

Mr. Carson married, April 14, 1880, Anna Lea, daughter of John R. and Anna (Lea) Baker, and they have children: Joseph, married Edith Bower; Hope, wife of Evan Randolph, of Chestnut Hill; John B., a medical student; Anna Hampton.



## EDWARD E. ROBBINS

The Revolutionary ancestor from whom Hon. Edward Everette Robbins descended and through whose military service he gained a membership in the Sons of the Revolution was Brintnel Robbins, a soldier and officer in the War for Independence, and is a descendant in the eighth generation from Richard Robbins, the immigrant ancestor, whose history we will trace from the earliest Colonial days.

RICHARD ROBBINS came from Hedingworth, England, in 1630, under an assumed name and in the guise of a servant, caused by his activity in opposition to King Charles I. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and later moved to Boston. He had children, John, Nathaniel, Samuel and daughter, Rebecca, who married John Woodward.

SAMUEL ROBBINS, son of Richard Robbins, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1643, died in Watertown, Connecticut, 1708. He served in the Narragansett War, 1674-75, and for this service was granted a tract of land at Voluntown, Connecticut, by the General Court.

RICHARD (2) ROBBINS, son of Samuel Robbins, married Anne Bathrick and settled on the land that had been granted to his father at Voluntown, 1700.

MOSES ROBBINS, son of Richard (2) Robbins, born 1719, married Keziah Minor, who subsequently removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut.

BRINTNEL ROBBINS, son of Moses Robbins, born 1756, died in 1836; married Mary Boardman, 1777, and after her death married Mary Goodlin, in 1820. He enlisted in the War of the Revolution at New London, Connecticut, April, 1775, as a private in the company of his brother, Captain Samuel Robbins, and reenlisted in 1776-78-80. In the spring of 1780 he was commissioned ensign in said company, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Concord, White Plains, Rhode Island and New London. He was a faithful, patriotic soldier, and it is gratifying to know that his services were recognized by the granting to him, in his later years, a pension.

With his wife and two children, he removed to Pennsylvania, spending the winter in Connellsville, where he worked at the Turnbull Iron Furnace. He subsequently purchased a farm at Port Royal and thence went to Long Run, where he built a flour mill. In 1790 he purchased from the government of Pennsylvania a large tract of land lying along the Youghiogheny river and known as "Croffords Sleeping Place"; here he built a flouring mill, distillery and established a dairy. He built the mill, so well known in early days as "Robbins Mill", and to secure water power for this mill he was obliged to build a dam across part of the Youghiogheny river, and to get the necessary authority, he applied to the state assembly who passed the following entitled law: "An Act Authorizing Brintnel Robbins to erect a mill dam over part of the Youghiogheny River in the County of Westmoreland".

Sec. 1. "Brintnel Robbins is empowered to erect a dam on the Youghiogheny River not to impede the navigation or passage of fish.



Sec. 11. Complaints shall be made and redressed by indictment on the report of viewers to be appointed by the Sessions.

"Passed. Feb. 26, 1796—Private Act—Recorded in Law Book No. VI, page 60". (See Smith's Laws of 1796, page 267.)

In 1812 he removed to Pittsburgh, where he became an extensive ship builder and coal operator, as well as farmer. He established the first milk route in Pittsburgh, serving his customers from a large tin can conveyed about the town on a wheel-barrow by a colored servant. During the War of 1812 he built boats at his ship-yard for the use of General Brown on Lake Erie, also in connection with Perry's Expedition, for which he received no compensation, until 1824, when congress passed an act appropriating the money to be paid him for this service and outlay. He built boats for the river trade and in 1813 built two schooners, which he loaded with flour and cheese for trade with the East Indies. At New Orleans these boats were rigged with sails and placed under Spanish protection. In this case everything was lost. The vessels were never heard of after leaving New Orleans. During the "Whiskey Insurrection" in Western Pennsylvania, Mr. Robbins used all his influence and power to uphold the government. In 1830 he removed to Greensburg, where he died. He is buried in the Harold Church cemetery. He had children: Archibald, Hezekiah, Moses, David, William, Mary, Keziah, Rachel, Elizabeth and Joseph.

WILLIAM ROBBINS, son of Brintnel and Mary (Boardman) Robbins, was born on the homestead farm at Robbins Station, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, June, 1795, died there, October, 1843. He cultivated the farm, and although his life was a short one, he was influential and respected. He married Agnes Sloan in 1822. Their children were: Joseph, see forward; Mary, married Perry Fulton; William, married Martha Christy and died in Missouri; Gilmore, a resident of Gilman, Iowa; Keziah, married John Gaut and resides near Irwin, Pennsylvania; Elizabeth, died in 1895, married Charles Dravo; Morrison, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1887, married Mary R. Ranger.

JOSEPH ROBBINS, son of William and Agnes (Sloan) Robbins, was born on the home farm in 1824. He was a pioneer coal operator, opening up an extensive mine at Osceola on the Youghiogheny river, 1848. The coal was floated down the river in boats, when there was sufficient water, to Cincinnati, New Orleans and other southern ports. Mr. Robbins was deeply interested in the plan to provide a slack water system of navigation on the Youghiogheny river and gave freely of his time and money for the furtherance of this unsuccessful project, and was a stockholder in the Youghiogheny Navigation Company that improved this river from McKeesport to West Newton by three locks and dams in 1848, and one of a committee of three who rebuilt these dams in 1855. This improvement was destroyed by floods in 1865 and is now being rebuilt by the government, largely through the influence of Hon. Edward E. Robbins. He resides on his farm at Robbins Station, it being a part of the original purchase of his grandfather, Brintnel Robbins. In addition to farming, he has been actively engaged on other enterprises of importance. For a number of years he managed the distillery and mining interests of Thomas Moore, of Pittsburgh. He was one of the organizers and stockholders in the Metropolitan National Bank of Pittsburgh. He is a staunch Republican and for many years was school director and delegate to numerous conventions. Mr. Robbins was for many years a









Engr. by E. S. Hall, New York.

Edward E. Robbins



trustee in Long Run Presbyterian Church. He married (first) in 1859, Rachel Gordon Robbins. Children: Edward Everette and Gertrude. In 1868 he married (second) Margaret J. Christy. Children: Elizabeth, Rachel, Agnes May, Morrison and Joseph (2).

EDWARD EVERETTE ROBBINS, son of Joseph and Rachel Gordon (Robbins) Robbins, was born on the home farm at Robbins Station in 1862. His education was obtained in the public schools at Elder's Ridge Academy, and in 1881 he graduated from Washington and Jefferson College. Having chosen law as his profession, Mr. Robbins entered the Law School of Columbia University, New York, and graduated from there in 1884, and the same year was admitted to practice law before the Westmoreland county bar. He is a Republican, a brilliant and accomplished speaker, and has always borne an active part in supporting the principles and candidates of his party. In 1885 he was elected district attorney. In 1888 he was elected to the state senate and served efficiently in that body for six years. Mr. Robbins was chairman of the judiciary committee of the senate. He introduced and secured the passage of the bill appropriating five thousand (\$5,000.00) dollars for the Children's Aid Society of Western Pennsylvania at Greensburg, thus securing the present home for that deserving institution. This was the first state aid secured for any purpose by the people of Westmoreland county. He introduced the bill to provide free text books in the public schools. Mr. Robbins was especially active in the movement for and the enactment of a law for the equalization of taxes. In 1892 Mr. Robbins was elected a member of the Fifty-fifth Congress from the twenty-first district of Pennsylvania. During the discussion of the Dingley Tariff Bill, he took an active part in the debate and did able and efficient work for the cause of protection to American industries.

Mr. Robbins had visited Cuba and from his intimate knowledge of affairs there, he strongly favored Cuban Independence from Spain. His speeches for that cause were widely read and commanded favorable attention. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, Mr. Robbins was one of the three congressmen, who at once volunteered their services to the government. He was assigned to duty as quartermaster with the rank of captain on the staff of General John A. Wiley, commander of the First Brigade, Third Division of the First Army Corps, at Camp Thomas, Georgia, by special order No. 143, issued from the adjutant's office at Washington, D. C. Captain Robbins had for a number of years been connected with the National Guards of Pennsylvania as private, lieutenant, major, brigade-quartermaster and commissary-general on the staff of Governor Stone. This experience was of great value to him and he was detailed to the special duty of equipping and shipping troops to the front. In August, 1898, he was made chief quartermaster with rank of major and placed in charge of the transport, "Seneca", that conveyed the Commodore's Admirals Schley and Gordon to Porto Rico. He served at Ponce, San Juan, Santiago and was in charge of the transports, "Mobile", "Chester" and "Hart". At the close of the Spanish-American War he was offered the promotion of major in the regular army, which he declined. Tending his resignation Major Robbins was honorably discharged by special order No. 143 of the adjutant-general issued from Washington. Further honor was conferred on him by the





Edward C. Robbins



trustee in Long Run Presbyterian Church. He married (first) in 1859, Rachel Gordon Robbins. Children: Edward Everette and Gertrude. In 1868 he married (second) Margaret J. Christy. Children: Elizabeth, Rachel, Agnes May, Morrison and Joseph (2).

EDWARD EVERETTE ROBBINS, son of Joseph and Rachel Gordon (Robbins) Robbins, was born on the home farm at Robbins Station in 1862. His education was obtained in the public schools at Elder's Ridge Academy, and in 1881 he graduated from Washington and Jefferson College. Having chosen law as his profession, Mr. Robbins entered the Law School of Columbia University, New York, and graduated from there in 1884, and the same year was admitted to practice law before the Westmoreland county bar. He is a Republican, a brilliant and accomplished speaker, and has always borne an active part in supporting the principles and candidates of his party. In 1885 he was elected district attorney. In 1888 he was elected to the state senate and served efficiently in that body for six years. Mr. Robbins was chairman of the judiciary committee of the senate. He introduced and secured the passage of the bill appropriating five thousand (\$5,000.00) dollars for the Children's Aid Society of Western Pennsylvania at Greensburg, thus securing the present home for this deserving institution. This was the first state aid secured for any purpose by the people of Westmoreland county. He introduced the bill to provide free text books in the public schools. Mr. Robbins was especially active in the movement for and the enactment of a law for the equalization of taxes. In 1897 Mr. Robbins was elected a member of the Fifty-fifth Congress from the twenty-first district of Pennsylvania. During the discussion of the Dingley Tariff Bill, he took an active part in the debate and did able and efficient work for the cause of protection to American industries.

Mr. Robbins had visited Cuba and from his intimate knowledge of affairs there, he strongly favored Cuban Independence from Spain. His speeches for that cause were widely read and commanded favorable attention. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, Mr. Robbins was one of the three congressmen, who at once volunteered their services to the government. He was assigned to duty as quartermaster with the rank of captain on the staff of General John A. Wiley, commander of the First Brigade, Third Division of the First Army Corps, at Camp Thomas, Georgia, by special order No. 143, issued from the adjutant's office at Washington, D. C. Captain Robbins had for a number of years been connected with the National Guards of Pennsylvania, as private, lieutenant, major, brigade-quartermaster and commissary-general on the staff of Governor Stone. This experience was of great value to him and he was detailed to the special duty of equipping and shipping troops to the front. In August, 1898, he was made chief quartermaster with rank of major and placed in charge of the transport, "Seneca", that conveyed the Commissioners Admirals Schley and Gordon to Porto Rico. He served at Ponce, San Juan, Santiago and was in charge of the transports, "Mobile", "Chester" and "Grant". At the close of the Spanish-American War he was offered the commission of major in the regular army, which he declined. Tending his resignation, Major Robbins was honorably discharged by special order No. 243 of the adjutant-general issued from Washington. Further honor was conferred on him by the



special consideration of the secretary of war, Elihu Root, who under date of November 1, 1898, in a special order, commended his services to the country.

Returning to Greensburg, he resumed the practice of law and the care of his extensive private and corporate interests. He is solicitor for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company and the Ligonier Valley Railroad Company; president of the Garrett Coal Company; director of the Safe Deposit & Trust Company of Greensburg, The Wilmerding National Bank, The Pittsburg-Westmoreland Coal Company, and is a stockholder and adviser for the various corporations with which he is identified. Mr. Robbins is a member of the board of trustees of the Presbyterian Church of Greensburg, and also of Washington and Jefferson College; also a member of the Greensburg Country Club, Duquesne, University and Americus clubs of Pittsburgh.

In 1897 he married Louise Stauffer Moore, daughter of John W. and Elizabeth S. Moore. They have two children, Edward Everette (2) and John William.



## ROBERT POTTER MOLTEN

ROBERT POTTER MOLTEN, of Philadelphia, a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, is a descendant of both paternal and maternal lines from ancestors who rendered valiant service to the Patriot cause during the trying days of the Revolutionary War.

MICHAEL MOULTON, of Newport, Rhode Island, the earliest American ancestor of the subject of this sketch of whom we have any record, came to Newport, Rhode Island, about the middle of the eighteenth century, from parts unknown, but presumably from England. He was a sea captain, and continued to follow the sea until his death at Jamaica, West Indies, January 30, 1763. He married, at Newport, October 4, 1747, Hannah Pierce, born July 16, 1722, daughter of Clothier and Hannah (Sherman) Pierce, of Newport, Rhode Island, the latter a native of Swanze, Massachusetts. They had at least four children, viz: John, born April 28, 1749, died October 23, 1762; Elizabeth, born at St. Martin's, November 29, 1752, married Jeremiah F. Green; Michael, born March 17, 1757, of whom presently; William, of whom we have no further record.

MICHAEL MOULTON, second son of Captain Michael and Hannah (Pierce) Moulton, born at Newport, Rhode Island, March 17, 1757, died there, December 18, 1820. In May, 1775, he enlisted in the Rhode Island Militia, and was made sergeant of his company, and subsequently commissioned ensign, being constantly in the service, participating in the siege of Boston, and other actions in the early part of the struggle. In October, 1776, he was commissioned by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, first lieutenant in the Second Battalion of the Rhode Island Troops, as one of those recommended for commission and promotion by General Washington, in a letter to the Assembly dated at Haarlem Heights, October 12, 1776, which says in part, "I have made inquiry and the enclosed list which I have the honor to transmit to you comprehends the names of those who, in the public estimation, and that of the Generals under whom they have more particularly acted, have behaved themselves well and to good acceptance, and whose past conduct gives reasonable hope that their future will render material service to their country."

The Journal of Captain John Trevitt, under whom Lieutenant Moulton was then serving, gives the following account of the services of Lieutenant Moulton in the capture of Fort Nassau, New Providence:

"Before breakfast I sent Lieut. Michael Moulton through the town to take the other Fort, four miles off, with only two men to accompany him. I gave him particular orders, as I knew there were but two sentries, for him to give them no time to parley, but to inform them that we had possession of Fort Nassau with two hundred men and thirty officers, and to keep possession until he heard from me. He succeeded without difficulty."

Lieutenant Michael Moulton continued to serve in the Continental service until February, 1779, the latter part of his service being as a lieutenant in the naval service. He was in the battles of Haarlem Heights, White Plains, Tren-



ton, Princeton, and many local engagements on the coast of Rhode Island. When debilitated by a pulmonary disease in later years he applied for and was granted a pension of \$240 per annum, under Act of Congress, which commenced on March 30, 1818, when he was sixty-one years of age, and terminated with his death, December 18, 1820.

Lieutenant Michael Moulton married, November 6, 1776, Dorothy, daughter of Ezekiel Jr. and Rachel (Cole) Brown, of Swanzev, Massachusetts. She was born in Swanzev, in 1759, died in Newport, Rhode Island, August 20, 1837. The Newport, (Rhode Island) *Mercury*, of December 23, 1820, contains the following notice of the death of Lieutenant Michael Moulton:

"Died—In this town on Monday last, Mr. Michael Moulton, in the 64th year of his age. He served as an Officer in the Revolutionary Army, and was a Pensioner under the late Act of Congress".

*Lieutenant Michael and Dorothy (Brown) Moulton had six children, viz:*

John, b. at Swanzev, Mass., June 7, 1778, m. Mary Cornell;  
 William, b. June 14, 1780, at Swanzev, d. June 10, 1856, m. Mary Henshaw;  
 Elizabeth, b. at Providence, R. I., July 19, 1782, d. Nov. 3, 1807, m. Oliver Vars, but left no issue;  
 Rachel, b. at Newport, R. I., Sept. 7, 1785, d. Sept. 9, 1809, m. William Friend;  
 MICHAEL, b. April 3, 1788, of whom presently;  
 Clothier Pierce, b. Nov. 6, 1790.

MICHAEL MOLTEN, as he spelled the name, son of Lieutenant Michael and Dorothy (Brown) Moulton, was born at Newport, April 3, 1788, died February 29, 1868. He married, at Newport, April 9, 1813, Sarah Cutter, born November 23, 1787, died June 11, 1856, daughter of Thomas Cutter, born at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1763, died there December 28, 1838, by his wife, Free-love Lawton.

*Michael and Sarah (Cutter) Molten, had issue:*

Harriet, b. Dec., 1814, d. Feb. 29, 1876;  
 Eliza, m. Samuel Mason, of Newark, N. J.; she d. Jan. 19, 1892;  
 Theodore;  
 ALBERT, b. Feb. 9, 1820, of whom presently;  
 Henry, twin to Albert, d. Aug. 5, 1880, m. Caroline Scott;  
 James, b. Feb. 17, 1822, lived in Woonsocket, R. I., m., 1844, Susan E. Bacon;  
 George, b. 1828, m., 1850, Almira Frances Bates, and lived in New York City;  
 Frank, b. 1831.

ALBERT MOLTEN, second son and fourth child of Michael and Sarah (Cutter) Molten, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, February 9, 1820. He came to Philadelphia when a young man, and engaged in business there. He married, December 16, 1843, Elizabeth Cuthbert Potter, born in Philadelphia, June 9, 1822, died December 8, 1892, daughter of Robert Bail Potter, of Philadelphia, by his wife, Mary (Justus) Potter, and great-granddaughter of Matthew Potter, a native of Scotland.

Matthew Potter, born in Scotland about the beginning of the eighteenth century, migrated when a young man to Ballyeaston, County Antrim, Ireland, and married there, in 1733, Jane McCreight, born March, 1710, and with her and three sons, Matthew, James and John, emigrated to Philadelphia, (with a large body of Presbyterians) in 1740, where five other children were born to them: Martha, who married, January 10, 1765, James Murrell; David, of whom presently; Margaret, who married —; Mary, who married Robert Bail; and Samuel.



Matthew Potter and his family were members of the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, and he was interred in the old burying ground of that church at Bank and Market streets. His wife survived him many years, removing, shortly after his death, about the year 1764, with her son-in-law, Robert Bail, to Wilmington, Delaware, where she died August 11, 1800, at the age of ninety years and five months, and was buried in the churchyard of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilmington, at Tenth and Market streets, in that city.

Colonel David Potter, fourth son and fifth child of Matthew and Jane (McCreight) Potter, was born in Philadelphia, November 27, 1745, and was reared and educated in that city. He married there, at the First Presbyterian Church, July 13, 1768, Mary Mason, who was born in 1749, in one of the islands of the West Indies, of Scotch parents, a lady of great beauty. Soon after his marriage, Colonel Potter removed to Bridgeton, Cumberland county, New Jersey, and established himself there as a merchant. He was eminently successful in business and soon became prominent in the affairs of the county. At the outbreak of the Revolution, like all his race, he was an ardent supporter of the Patriot cause, and in 1775 was chosen captain of a volunteer company, and entered the service of his adopted state. In the autumn of 1776 he was commissioned by the Legislature, colonel of the Second Battalion of Cumberland County Troops, and on November 27, 1776, was transferred to the command of a battalion of state troops. On February 21, 1777, he was appointed by the Legislature, brigadier-general, of state troops, but in a letter dated March 15, 1777, declined the commission, and on April 12, was recommissioned colonel.

In a return of the army in New Jersey, under command of Brigadier General Mercer, dated at Perth Arboy, October 7, 1776, (printed in Force's *American Archives*, fifth series, vol. ii, p. 492), Colonel David Potter is reported as present in command of his regiment. In "Letters and Correspondence of the Executive of New Jersey", published by order of the Legislature in 1848, Colonel Potter's regiment of militia is shown to have formed part of the brigade of Brigadier General Slocum, stationed at Woodbury, Gloucester county, in September, 1777, when Howe was about embarking from New York. A letter from Governor William Newcomb to Brigadier General Slocum is as follows:

HADDONFIELD, September 20, 1777.

SIR—As from the real bravery of our Militia and the terror with which they have frequently struck the enemy, they will doubtless be of essential service in opposing the progress of the enemy towards Philadelphia. I think it best those now collected at Woodbury should immediately march to join the Militia under the immediate command of General Armstrong, and reinforce the army under the command of his Excellency General Washington. \* \* \*

You will therefore direct Colonel Potter to take command of the troops now at Woodbury and to march them with all possible expedition, as above directed".

Colonel Potter was taken prisoner in this campaign against the British Army on its approach against Philadelphia, or at the subsequent battle of Germantown, and after being held a prisoner of war in Philadelphia was sent to Long Island, and imprisoned in the prison hulks about New York. After several months imprisonment he was released on parole, under which he remained until the close of the war. A number of his letters are in existence, protesting against the injustice of his being held under parole and praying that he might



be exchanged in order to reënter the service. One of these letters under date of March 1, 1781, states that he had received no pay since January 19, 1779.

Colonel Potter retained his commission as colonel of New Jersey Militia until March 16, 1787, when he forwarded his resignation to the Legislature in a letter which states that "I shall ever consider it an honor to serve my country in any appointment which shall be in my power to attend to". In 1782 he was appointed by the Legislature, marshal of the Admiralty Court of the State of New Jersey. In 1787 he was a delegate to the State Convention of New Jersey to ratify the Constitution of the United States. He was sheriff of Cumberland county, 1791-92-93, and filled other offices of high trust and honor. He was active in the erection of the Presbyterian church at Bridgeton in 1792, and was one of the organizers of Brearley Lodge, No. 2, Free and Accepted Masons, and one of its charter members. His health failing he gave up his business to his sons, David and William, in 1800. He died December 10, 1805.

Colonel David Potter's first wife, Mary (Mason) Potter, died in 1783, and in August, 1784, he married Sarah, daughter of James and Sarah Boyd, whose eldest sister Martha was the wife of Hon. James Ewing, of Trenton, and the mother of Chief Justice Ewing, of the New Jersey Supreme Court. By his first wife he had eight children, one of whom died in infancy; five daughters and the two sons, David and William, who succeeded to the business at Bridgeton, and were prominently identified with public affairs. One of these sons, Colonel William Potter, was appointed adjutant of the Eleventh Regiment United States Infantry in 1799, when war with France was imminent, and was commissioned captain of the "Union Company" of Bridgeton at the outbreak of the War of 1812. He was also commissioned first lieutenant in the Regular Army, and was commissioned by Governor Ogden, of New Jersey, major of a battalion detailed to guard the coast at Cape May. In 1820 Colonel William Potter removed to Philadelphia and later to Ohio, as director of iron industries, and died in that state, March 16, 1847.

An obituary notice of Colonel David Potter, published in the *State Gazette*, Trenton, New Jersey, December 16, 1805, says:

"Died, on Tuesday the 10th instant at Bridgeton, Cumberland County, Colonel David Potter. In him another of the patriots of the Revolution has gone to the silent mansions of the tomb. Early in the War of Independence he devoted himself to the service of his country and discharged the duties of the various offices, both civil and military, to which he was called by the votes of his fellow citizens with distinguished zeal, fidelity and integrity. Of manner the most amiable and engaging, of a disposition in the highest degree humane and generous, of a deportment the most upright and dignified, and of a hospitality liberal and unvarying, he has left in the hearts of his very numerous friends a record of his virtues which they will cherish with the most zealous affection". \* \* \*

By his second wife, Sarah (Boyd) Potter, Colonel Potter had seven children, six of whom lived to mature years, viz:

John Potter, b. Aug. 4, 1786, d. Sept. 10, 1810, unm.;

Martha Ewing, b. Sept. 26, 1788, d. Dec. 27, 1840, m., March 9, 1808, Judge Daniel Elmer;

Nancy Blakeley, b. Feb. 22, 1791, d. Sept. 29, 1816, m. William Elmer, M. D., an eminent physician of Cumberland Co., N. J.;

James Boyd, b. Feb. 7, 1796, d. Dec. 26, 1865, m., April 28, 1818, Jane Barron; his son, General David Potter, was prominently identified with financial and industrial enterprises in N. J., and another son was Col. William Potter, LL.D., etc., a prominent lawyer, in later years, who while a student at Princeton in 1862, entered the Union



army as second lieut., served throughout the war, rising by successive promotions to the rank of lieut.-col., and was one of the officers detailed to deliver Gen. Lee's surrendered colors to Secretary Stanton, May 1, 1865;

ROBERT BAIL, b. June 21, 1799, of whom presently;

Margaret Kean, b. Feb. 2, 1802, d. Sept., 1871, m. (first) William Elmer, M. D., whose first wife was her eldest sister, Nancy B.; and (second) Charles Read.

Robert Bail Potter, youngest son of Colonel David and Sarah (Boyd) Potter, born at Bridgeton, Cumberland County, New Jersey, June 21, 1799, died in Philadelphia, September 22, 1880. He married, June 21, 1821, Mary Justus, born 1800, daughter of Philip and Elizabeth Justus, and they had seven children, viz:

Elizabeth Cuthbert, b. June 9, 1822, m. Albert Molten, above mentioned;

Anne Elmer, b. Aug. 29, 1824, m. William McPherson Hill;

Mary Justus, b. April 2, 1827, m., Nov. 28, 1848, Thomas Fobes;

William Buck, b. Nov. 11, 1829, d. Jan. 3, 1830;

Philip Justus, b. April 2, 1831, d. May 16, 1885, m., Dec. 1, 1853, Margaret Elizabeth Wood;

Martha Elmer, b. Oct. 1, 1833, d. April 12, 1847;

Harriet Attwood, b. March 11, 1841, d. Jan. 19, 1865, m., Dec. 19, 1860, Edward A. Adams.

*Albert and Elizabeth Cuthbert (Potter) Molten, of Philadelphia, had issue:*

Mary Louisa, b. March 13, 1845, m., Sept. 30, 1868, Robert Stewart Davis, of Phila.; Elizabeth Potter, b. May 24, 1849, d. July 16, 1908, m., Oct. 11, 1871, Thomas Simpson, of Phila., b. Dec. 28, 1843, d. Sept. 1, 1884;

Laura, b. May 12, 1851, m., Sept. 4, 1872, Macomb Kean Elmer, of Phila., b. Aug. 1, 1845, d. Dec. 28, 1879;

ROBERT POTTER, b. Oct. 6, 1853;

Anna Hill, b. Sept. 8, 1859, d. June 2, 1871.

ROBERT POTTER MOLTEN, youngest son of Albert and Elizabeth C. (Potter) Molten, born in Philadelphia, October 6, 1853, was educated in that city. He early engaged in the mercantile business in Philadelphia, and is the senior member of the firm of R. P. Molten & Company, wholesale dealers in paper, No. 23 South Sixth Street. He is a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; of the Art Club, of Philadelphia; the Automobile Club, of Germantown; the New England Society of Pennsylvania; the Geographical Society of Washington, D. C., etc. He is also a member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, being admitted June 11, 1894, as a great-grandson of Lieutenant Michael Moulton, of Newport, Rhode Island.

Robert Potter Molten married, June 4, 1879, Alice Lalor, born May 25, 1859, daughter of Joseph Gillingham and Catharine (Lalor) Brearley, of Trenton, New Jersey, and they reside at 6803 Emlen Street, Germantown. They had issue:

Helen Cuthbert, b. March 6, 1882;

Florence Brearley, b. July 2, 1884, m., Feb. 2, 1906, Harold Atlee Haines, of Phila., and they have issue,

Alice Molten Haines, b. Nov. 27, 1907;

Robert Potter, Jr., b. Nov. 12, 1886;

Alan De Klyn, b. Feb. 4, 1888, d. inf.;

Joseph Gillingham Brearley, b. Feb. 8, 1894;

Philip Sherman, b. Nov. 16, 1896.



## GEORGE GROSSMAN LENNIG

GEORGE GROSSMAN LENNIG, of Philadelphia, a son of Frederick Lennig, who came to America in 1824, from Bodenheim, near Mayence, on the Rhine, where John Frederick Lennig, father of the latter, was Burgomaster and large landed proprietor, is, through his mother, Ellen Douglas (Thompson) Lennig, descended on several lines from eminent New England ancestors, some of whom were Pilgrim Fathers and came over in the "Mayflower", in 1620.

JOHN THOMPSON, the founder of the family in America, to which Ellen Douglas (Thompson) Lennig belonged, came from England in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann" in 1635, and settled in Massachusetts, from whence the family migrated to Stratford, Connecticut. He died in the summer of 1678, and his widow, Mirable, died April 13, 1690.

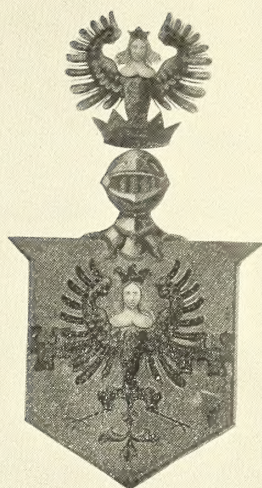
AMBROSE THOMPSON, son of John Thompson, born February 15, 1651, died at Stratford, Connecticut, September 7, 1742, aged ninety-one and a half years. He married Sarah Welles, born September 28, 1659, daughter of John Welles, and granddaughter of Thomas Welles, Colonial governor of Connecticut. The latter was born in Essex, England, in 1598, and came to America, in 1636, having lost all his property in England by confiscation, in the troubles incident to the Civil War.

JOHN THOMPSON, son of Ambrose and Sarah (Welles) Thompson, was born in 1685, died July 20, 1765, at the age of eighty years. He married, November 15, 1705, Ruth Curtis, born June 11, 1683, died April 23, 1721. She was a great-granddaughter of William Curtis, who embarked from England in the ship "Zion", June 22, 1632, and landed at Scituate, Massachusetts, December 16, 1632. Both the Thompson and Curtis families had armorial bearings, those of the Curtis family were confirmed in the eighth year of the reign of Charles I., May 9, 1632, and the Arms of the Thompson family, an ancient time-worn copy of which was recently in possession of a great-great-granddaughter of John and Ruth (Curtis) Thompson, Violette (Thompson) Lamb, widow of General Lamb, president of the Society of the Cincinnati, are, Az. a lion passant, or, and the Crest, a lion rampant or.

JOHN THOMPSON, son of John and Ruth (Curtis) Thompson, born 1718, died 1753. He married his cousin, Mehitable, daughter of Joseph Booth, of Stratford, Connecticut.

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM THOMPSON, son of John and Mehitable (Booth) Thompson, and grandfather of Ellen Douglas (Thompson) Lennig, first above referred to, was born in Stratford, Connecticut, March 16, 1742. He was lieutenant of a company of Connecticut Militia in the early part of the Revolutionary struggle. As such he had command of his company (the captain being detained at home by a peculiar sickness which was apt in those days to seize upon some timid patriots when danger was to be met) at Ridgefield, Connecticut, April 27, 1777. A large force of British soldiers were on the march from Norwalk to Danbury, pillaging and burning as they went, and Lieutenant Thomp-





*George Grossmann Lennig*  
*and as borne by*  
*Adam Franz Lennig*  
*Private Chamberlain of his Holiness*  
*Pope Pius IX*  
*Vicar General and Dean of Cathedral*  
*of Mayence*

LENNIG COAT-OF-ARMS







son's company, with a few others, threw up a breastwork in the principal street of Ridgefield, and for several hours resisted the vastly superior force of the enemy, cutting them down by scores. The British command finally made a charge and by force of numbers compelled the intrepid Patriots to retreat. Lieutenant Thompson being among the last to leave the post of danger was wounded, though not mortally, but being unable to retreat, was murdered by a British soldier who finding him in a disabled condition placed his musket to the lieutenant's forehead and blew his brains out.

In the burying ground of the Congregational Church at Stratford, is a slab erected to his memory, which bears the following inscription:

"Sacred to the Memory of Lieut. William Thompson, Who fell in battle bravely fighting for the liberties of his country in the memorable action at Ridgefield, on the 27th of April, 1777, when a handful of intrepid Americans withstood some thousands of British Troops, till overpowered with numbers, he fell a victim to British tyranny and more than savage cruelty, in the 35th. year of his age.

He lived greatly beloved and died universally lamented and his body has been removed from the place of action has been here deposited with military honors."

Lieutenant William Thompson married, October 14, 1762, Mehitable Ufford, of Stratford, Connecticut.

ISAAC THOMPSON, of New London, Connecticut, father of Ellen Douglas (Thompson) Lennig, was a son of Lieutenant William and Mehitable (Ufford) Thompson, and was born at Stratford, August 24, 1775, died at New London, March 2, 1852. He married, January 5, 1800, Catharine Mumford, born August 22, 1777, died August 20, 1816. She was a daughter of John Mumford, of Rhode Island, born December 3, 1740, died July 14, 1825, who married, May 13, 1770, Lucretia Christophers, born January 19, 1750, died March 19, 1825; granddaughter of John Mumford, of Rhode Island, and his wife, Elizabeth (Perkins) Mumford, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and of a family "of note and influence" long connected with the coast and West India trade, and prominently identified with public affairs in Connecticut and Rhode Island. Thomas Mumford of this family was a prominent merchant of New London, Connecticut, prior to and during the Revolutionary period, having his residence at Groton just across the river from New London. He was a member of the first Committee of Safety, and one of the eleven men who in April, 1775, formed the project of taking Ticonderoga; was one of the committee to sign bills of credit; the agent of the Secret Committee of Congress; and served on all the most important committees, appointed to look after the defense of the coast, and other measures for the prosecution of the war for independence. His house in Groton was one of the first to be singled out and burned by Arnold's marauding forces in 1781.

Lucretia Christophers, wife of John Mumford, and mother of Catharine (Mumford) Thompson, was a great-great-granddaughter of Christopher Christophers, who was born in Devonshire, England, in 1631, and accompanied by a brother, Jeffrey Christophers, and their respective families, emigrated to New England prior to 1665, at which date both appear as residents and purchasers of land at New London, Connecticut. Christopher brought with him to New London his wife Mary and three children, Richard, John and Mary. His wife died July 13, 1676, and he later married Elizabeth, widow of Peter Brad-



ley, and daughter of Jonathan Brewster, of whom a more particular account is given below. She died in 1708, aged about seventy years.

Christopher Christophers was a trader and importer, in partnership with Charles Hill, under the firm name of Hill & Christophers. He is mentioned in the earlier records as a "Mariner", and the firm of Hill & Christophers, had a ship of seventy tons burden, built for them, called the "New London", delivered to them June 25, 1666. They subsequently had a number of other vessels built and were the principal traders of that part of the New England coast, carrying on a large trade with Barbadoes and the West Indies. Christopher purchased a lot on Town Street, whereon he erected a house taken down in 1851, which was one of the six fortified houses in 1676. Here he died July 1687, aged fifty-six years.

Richard Christophers, son of Christopher and Mary Christophers, according to an ancient record in the family, was born July 13, 1662, at Cherston Ferris, a village on the Torbay, near Dartmouth, Devonshire, England. He was employed in public affairs, and one of the most prominent men of New London, Connecticut, in his day, residing in a house erected for him on the house lot on Town Street, which was also taken down in 1851. He was an assistant in the Colony, judge of the County Court and of the Court of Probate, and filled a number of local offices. He was also denominated a mariner, and in his early life was master of one of his father's trading vessels. He died June 1726, leaving a large estate to his two surviving sons, and seven daughters. Two sons had died before him. He married (first) January 26, 1681, Lucretia Bradley, born 1660, died 1691, daughter of Peter Bradley, of New London, Connecticut, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Brewster, who at his death married Christopher Christophers, father of Richard. Peter and Elizabeth (Brewster) Bradley had three children, Elizabeth, married Thomas Dymond; Peter, Jr., married May 9, 1678, Mary Christophers, the sister of Richard; and Lucretia, above mentioned, who married Richard Christophers. He married (second) Grace Turner, daughter of John and Mary (Brewster) Turner, of Scituate, Massachusetts.

Jonathan Brewster, father of Elizabeth (Brewster) Bradley-Christophers, was born at Scrooby, England, in 1593, and was a son of Elder William Brewster, born about 1560, the ruling elder and spiritual guide of the Pilgrim Fathers, to whom he accompanied to New England in the "Mayflower", which landed with a living freight of intrepid pioneers at Plymouth, December 11, 1620. Jonathan Brewster married, in England, and his wife "Mistress Lucretia Brewster" accompanied her father-in-law, Elder William Brewster, in the "Mayflower" with one child. Her husband, Jonathan Brewster, followed in the ship "Fortune", which arrived November 10, 1621. "Mistress Lucretia Brewster" as she is usually denominated in the ancient records, was a woman of note and respectability among her compeers: she is often referred to in some useful capacities as an attendant upon the sick and dying, or as witness to wills, deeds and other public documents. She survived her husband.

Jonathan Brewster settled first at Duxbury, in the Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts, and was several times representative to the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, from that place. He engaged in the coasting trade and was master and owner of a vessel plying from Plymouth along



coast to Virginia. He removed to New London in 1649, and died there about 1661, was living in March, 1660-61, and was deceased before February 14, 1661-62, when his son-in-law, John Picket, makes provision for the widow, his "mother-in-law, Mrs. Brewster". Of the nine children of Jonathan and Lucretia Brewster, the four eldest seem to have remained at Duxbury, Massachusetts, viz: Two sons, William and Jonathan, who were on the military roll there in 1643; and two daughters, Lucretia, and Mary, who married John Turner, of Scituate, Massachusetts, and was the mother of Grace Turner, the second wife of Richard Christophers. Those who removed with him to New London were: Benjamin, who settled at Brewster's Neck; Elizabeth, born 1638, died 1708, who married, as before stated, first Peter Bradley and second Christopher Christophers; Ruth, who married John Picket; Grace, who married Daniel Wetherell; and Hannah, who married in 1664, Samuel Starr.

Christopher Christophers, son of Richard and Lucretia (Bradley) Christophers, born at New London, Connecticut, in 1682, succeeded to all his father's appointments and public offices, including judge, etc., but did not long survive him, dying February 5, 1728-29, in his forty-sixth year. He married Sarah Prout, of New Haven, whose mother was a Rutherford.

John Christophers, son of Christopher and Sarah (Prout) Christophers, born at New London, Connecticut, February 27, 1719, married, March 7, 1741, Jerusha Gardiner, born 1722, daughter of John Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, (1693-1725).

The Gardiner family of Gardiner's Island, founded in America by Captain Lion Gardiner, in 1634, are representatives of the Gardiner, who married a co-heiress of Baron Fitz-Walter, the general of the Barons' army, which obtained the Magna Charta from King John.

When, in 1635, John Winthrop Jr., received his commission as governor of the then unsettled territory of Connecticut, he sent out a party from England, under the leadership of Lion Gardiner, to erect fortifications and found a settlement on the coast. They located at Saybrook, Connecticut, and erected a fort, and huts in which they spent the winter, under the command of Lieutenant Gardiner. The following year occurred the expedition against the Pequot Indians under instructions from Massachusetts to avenge the murder of Captains Syone and Norton in 1633, and that of Captain Oldham in 1636. The most authentic narrative of this expedition is that of Lieutenant Gardiner, who was later a captain of the Provincial forces. Winthrop's second and most important settlement was at New London, and Captain Gardiner received the grant of Gardiner's Island, at the east end of Long Island, still known by the name, of which his family were proprietors for several generations.

Lion Gardiner was born in 1599, died at Gardiner's Island in 1663. He married Mary Willemson, born 1601, died 1665. Their son, David Gardiner, born April 29, 1636, died July 10, 1689, was the second proprietor; he married, June 24, 1657, Mary Levingham, and their eldest son, John Gardiner, the third proprietor, born April 19, 1661, died June 25, 1738, married, June 24, 1687, Mary King, of Southold, Long Island, born 1669, died July 4, 1707. The latter couple had several sons who were more or less prominent in the public affairs of their day and generation, and daughters who intermarried with leading families of Connecticut and Rhode Island. The Gardiners were interested



largely in the coast and other trade on the high seas and were owners and part owners of a number of vessels.

in 1693, died January 15, 1725, married, May 6, 1716, Sarah Saltonstall, born April 8, 1694, daughter of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall, of Connecticut, and settled at Groton, opposite New London, where his father had purchased the farm and plantation of Sir John Davis. It was their daughter, Jerusha, born 1722, who married John Christophers, before mentioned, on March 7, 1741.

The arms of the Gardiner family were: Or, a chevron between three bugle horns stringed gu. Crest, an arm in armor, hand grasping the broken staff of lance.

The Saltonstall family is an ancient heraldic one, whose armorial bearings were: Or, a bend, two eagles displayed, sa. with Crest: Out of ducal coronet a pelican's head az., vulning its breast gu.

The ancestry of Governor Saltonstall is traced back to Thomas de Saltonstall, whose son John flourished in 1343. Richard de Saltonstall was at Haxby, county York, 1475; his son Gilbert, 1507; his son Richard, 1538, whose son Gilbert died in 1598. Samuel Saltonstall, son of Gilbert, died January 1612-13; he married Anne, daughter of John Ramsden, of Longley, county York. Their son, Sir Richard Saltonstall, who died about 1658, married Grace, daughter of Robert Kaye, of Woodsome, whose mother, Dorothy Mauleverer, wife of John Kaye, of Woodsome, was a lineal descendant of Edward III., King of England; her mother, Alice Markenfield, wife of Robert Mauleverer, being a daughter of Sir Ninian de Markenfield by his wife, Dorothy Gascoigne, who was a daughter of Sir William Gascoigne, by his wife, Margaret Percy, daughter of Henry, Earl of Northumberland. Sir William Gascoigne was a son of Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawthorpe, by his wife, Joan Neville, daughter of Sir John Neville, and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Neville, march, and granddaughter of Ralph Neville, by his wife, Mary Ferrers, daughter of Sir Robert Ferrers by his wife, John Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his third wife, Catharine Swynfort; John of Gaunt being a son of Edward III., by Philippa, of Hainault, a lineal descendant of Charles I. of France, Richard Saltonstall, son of Sir Richard and Grace (Kaye) Saltonstall, born 1610, died April 29, 1694; married, about 1633, Muriel, daughter of Brampton Gurdon, of Assington, a descendant of Sir Adam Gourdon, of the manor of Gourdon, who in 1272, in a battle fought near Alton, engaged in hand to hand combat with Prince Edward, afterward Edward I King of England, by whom he was first vanquished and then spared and made a member of his family, and received high honors.

Nathaniel Saltonstall, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, judge, etc., son of Richard and Muriel (Gurdon) Saltonstall, was born in 1639, died in 1707. He married, December, 1663, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Ward. She was born April, 1647, died April 29, 1741.

Through this connection George G. Lennig is descended from Edward III. King of England, on four different lines, (three beside the one above given through Sir Richard Saltonstall) and also from William I., of England, and Hugh Capet, and nine subsequent kings of France, and Edward I. of England as hereafter shown.



Muriel Gurdon, wife of Richard Saltonstall, above mentioned, was a descendant on two distinct lines from Edward III., viz:

First—Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, who was a son of Edward III. and Philippa, of Hainault, married Isabella, co-heiress of Castile and Leon, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Edward, Duke of York, and the latter by his son Richard, Duke of York and Earl of Cambridge, who was executed in 1415. Richard, Earl of Cambridge, married Anne Mortimer, daughter and heiress of Roger Mortimer, fourth Earl of March, by his wife, Eleanor Holland, eldest daughter of Thomas, second Earl of Kent, and eldest representative of Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, the third son of Edward III.; her grandfather, Edmund Mortimer, third Earl of March, having married Philippa, only child of Lionel Plantagenet. Roger Mortimer, being the eldest male representative, through the female line, of Edward III., after Richard II., was chosen by the latter as his successor, but died a year before the dethronement of Richard in 1399. Richard, fourth Duke of York, son of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, and Anne Mortimer, combined the two lines of descent from King Edward III., and though he never reached the throne, his son Edward IV. succeeded Henry VI., the Lancastrian descendant of John of Gaunt.

Isabella of York, daughter of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, and Anne Mortimer, likewise a descendant of Lionel Plantagenet and Edmund of York, married Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, (died, 1482) a descendant of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III., and their son, Sir John Bourchier, married Margery, daughter and heiress of Lord Berners, and was himself created Lord Berners in 1455, and died 1472. Their son, Sir Humphrey Bourchier, who was slain at the battle of Barnet in 1471, married Elizabeth Tilney. The latter's son, John Bourchier, born 1467, died at Calais, 1532, succeeded his father as Lord Berners, was created Knight of the Bath, and was Chancellor of the Exchequer under Henry VIII., and Lieutenant of Calais. He married Katharine Howard, daughter of John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, and like her husband also a descendant of Henry III. Their daughter, Jean Bourchier, who died February 7, 1561, married Sir Edmund Knyvett, who died May 1, 1539. Their son, John Knyvett, born 1518, died prior to 1561, married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Harcourt, of Stanto Harcourt. Their son, Sir Thomas Knyvett, of Ashwellthorpe, buried at Ashwell, February 9, 1617, married Muriel Parry, daughter of Sir Thomas Parry, buried at Ashwell, April 23, 1616, and their daughter, Abigail Knyvett, baptized at Ashwell, September 6, 1569, became the second wife of Sir Martin Sedley, of Worley, and the mother of Muriel Sedley, (died August 22, 1661) who became the wife of Brampton Gurdon, and mother of Muriel Gurdon, wife of Richard Saltonstall.

Second—Thomas of Woodstock, born 1312, died 1377, Duke of Gloucester and Earl of Buckingham, who was murdered at Calais, was the youngest son of Edward III. and Philippa of Hainault. He married Eleanor de Bohun, daughter of Humphrey, Earl of Essex, and their daughter, Lady Ann Plantagenet, married Sir William Bourchier, and was the mother of Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, who married Isabella of York, from which point the line of descent is the same given above.

The other line of descent of Richard Saltonstall from Edward III is as follows:

Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, second surviving son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainault, married Elizabeth de Burgh, daughter of the Earl of Ulster, and their daughter, Philippa Plantagenet, married, as before stated, Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March. Lady Elizabeth Mortimer, daughter of Edward and Philippa, Earl and Countess of March, married "Harry Hotspur", otherwise Henry Percy, slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, 1403, son of Sir Henry Percy, first Earl of Northumberland, and a lineal descendant of William de Percy, who came to England with William the Conqueror in 1066, and received vast possessions and high honors from him. Henry Percy, son of Hotspur and second earl of Northumberland, married Eleanor, daughter of Lord Poynings, and their daughter, Lady Margaret Percy, became the wife of Sir William Gascoigne, and mother of Dorothy Gascoigne, who married Sir Ninian de Markenfield, and was the great-great-grandmother of Grace Kaye, who became the wife of Sir Richard Saltonstall, and mother of Richard Saltonstall as heretofore shown.

The descent of George G. Lennig from William the Conqueror and his wife, Princess Maud, or Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, by his wife Adela, daughter of Robert, King of France, and through her father a descendant of Alfred the Great, King of England, through the marriage of Aelfthryth, daughter of Alfred, to Baldwin II, Count of Flanders, is as follows:



Gunrada, daughter of William I. and Queen Matilda, (died 1085) married William Earl of Warren and Surrey. Their son William, Earl Warren, married Elizabeth Valois, and dying in 1138, was succeeded by his son, William, third Earl Warren, who was slain in Palestine, 1148. The latter married Ellen, daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury and their daughter, Lady Ellen Warren, married Sir William Fitz William, of Spalding, South Yorkshire, a descendant of Earl Fitz William, of the time of Henry I. From this couple the descent is as follows:

Sir William Fitz William, who married Albreda, daughter of Earl of Lincoln, who had son,  
 Sir Thomas Fitz William, married Ann, daughter of Lord Grey; their son,  
 Sir Thomas Fitz William, married Agnes, daughter of Lord Wytford and had  
 Sir William Fitz William, who married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Vetian, and had  
 Sir William Fitz William, who married Isabel, daughter of Lord Decourt, and had  
 Sir John Fitz William, who married Jane, daughter of Adam Reresby, and had  
 Sir William Fitz William, who married Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Huntingdon, and had  
 Sir William Fitz William, who married Maud, daughter of Ralph Cromwell, Lord Tattershall, and had  
 Sir John Fitz William, who married Elinor, daughter of Sir Henry Greene, of Drayton, and had  
 Sir John Fitz William, who married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Clarell, and had  
 Sir William Fitz William, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Chaworth, and had  
 Isabel Fitz William, who married Richard Wentworth, and had  
 Mathew Wentworth, who married Elizabeth Woodruffe, and had  
 Beatrice Wentworth, who married Arthur Kaye, (died 1582), and had  
 John Kaye, who married Dorothy Mauleverer, and had  
 Robert Kaye, who married Ann Flower, and had  
 Grace Kaye, who married Sir Richard Saltonstall, and had  
 Richard Saltonstall, who married Muriel Gurdon, &c., &c., the descent from this point being shown by the subsequent pages.

The descent of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall from Hugh Capet, first King of France, and his consort, Adele, daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine, is as follows:

Robert the Pious, who was elected joint king of France with his father, Hugh Capet, in 987, succeeded him in 996, and died in 1031. He married (first) Catharine of Provence and (second) Constance of Aquitaine. He was the father of Adele, who became the wife of Baldwin V., of Flanders, and mother of Queen Matilda, the wife of William the Conqueror. His son by Constance of Aquitaine,

Henry I. was crowned joint king with his father in 1017 and succeeded him in 1017. He married Lady Anne, daughter of Jaroslav, Grand-Duke of Russia, and was succeeded in 1066 by his son,

Philip I., King of France, (1052-1108) who married Bertha of Holland, and was succeeded by his son,

Louis VI., King of France, born 1078, died August 1, 1137; married (second) Adelaide of Savoy, and was succeeded by his son,

Louis VII. (1120-1180), married Adele, daughter of the Count of Thibaud;

Philip III., King of France, (1165-1223), married Margaret of Hainault, and was succeeded by his son,

Louis VIII., King of France (1187-1226), married Blanch, daughter of Alphonso King of Castile, and granddaughter of Henry II., of England, and was succeeded by his son,

Louis IX., King of France, (1215-1270) who married Lady Margaret, of Provence, and was succeeded by his son,

Philip II., King of France (1245-1285), who married Princess Isabel, of Aragon, and his daughter, Princess Margaret, became the second wife of

Edward I., King of England, from whom the descent of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall is as follows;

Thomas, of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, and son of Edward I., by Princess Margaret of France, married Lady Alice Haylis, and had a daughter,

Lady Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk, who married John, Lord Segrave, and had

Lady Elizabeth Segrave, who married John, Lord Mowbray, and had

Lady Jane Mowbray, who married Sir Thomas de Grey, and had

Sir Thomas de Grey, who married Lady Alice Neville, and had

Lady Elizabeth de Grey, who married Philip, Fourth Baron D'Arcy, (Admiral) and had

John, Fifth Baron D'Arcy, married Lady Margaret de Grey, and had



Philip, Sixth Baron D'Arcy, who married Lady Eleanor Fitz Hugh, and had Lady Margaret D'Arcy, who married Sir John Conyers, K. G., and had Lady Eleanor Conyers, who married Sir Thomas Markenfield, and had Ninian de Markenfield, who married Dorothy Gascoigne, and had Alice de Markenfield, who married Robert Mauleverer, and had Dorothy Mauleverer, who married John Kaye, of Woodsome, and had Robert Kaye, of Woodsome, who married Ann Flower, and had Grace Kaye, who married Sir Richard Saltonstall, and had Richard Saltonstall, who married Muriel Gurdon, and had Colonel Nathaniel Saltonstall, who married Elizabeth Ward, and had Gurdon Saltonstall, Governor of Connecticut, who married Jerusha Richards, and had Sarah Saltonstall, who married John Gardiner, and had Jerusha Gardiner, who married John Christophers, and had Lucretia Christophers, who married John Mumford, and had Catharine Mumford, who married Isaac Thompson.

Another line of Royal descent of the Saltonstall family is as follows:

Edward I., King of England, married as second wife Margaret, daughter of Philip III., of France, above mentioned, (1245-1285) and had issue,

Edmund, Earl of Kent, who married Margaret, heiress of Wake, and had

Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, who married Joan, the "Fair Maid of Kent," who married as her second husband her cousin Edward, the Black Prince, son of Edward III. and Philippa; by Thomas Holland she had

Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, beheaded in 1400, who married Alicia, daughter of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundell, and had

Eleanor Holland, co-heiress of Kent, who married Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, also a descendant of Edward III., and they had issue,

Ann Mortimer, before mentioned, who married Richard, Duke of York and Earl of Cambridge, and was the mother of Isabella of York who married Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, from whom the descent of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall has been previously shown.

Gurdon Saltonstall, eldest son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Ward) Saltonstall, was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, in 1666, and graduated at Harvard University in 1684. He studied for the ministry, and on June 22, 1687, was selected by a committee of the inhabitants of New London, Connecticut, with Colonel John Winthrop as its head, as minister of the church at New London, where he officiated until, on the death of Governor Winthrop in 1707, he was selected as his successor and was installed into the office of governor of Connecticut, January 1, 1707-08, which office he filled until his sudden death, September 20, 1724. "He was interred the twenty-second with all the civic and military honors which the town could give. Colonel Whiting and Captains Latimer and Christophers, were in command. After the body had been laid in its resting-place, two volleys were discharged from the fort, and then the military companies, first the troop, and afterwards the foot, marching in single file, as each respectively came against the tomb, discharged, and so drew up orderly into a body as before and were dismissed". ("History of New London"). The tablet that surmounts the tomb is adorned with the family hatchment (arms as before described).

Governor Saltonstall married (first) Jerusha, daughter of James Richards, of Hartford, who died in Boston, July 25, 1697; (second) Elizabeth, only child of William Rosewell, of Branford, Connecticut, who died in New London, September 12, 1710; (third) Mary, daughter of William Whittingham, and widow of William Clarke, of Boston, who survived him and died in Boston, in 1729. He had in all ten children, five by the first wife and five by the second. Of the first wife's children three daughters only survived infancy, Elizabeth, born May 11, 1690, who married (first) Richard Christophers, (second) Isaac Ledyard; Mary, born February 15, 1691-92, married Jeremiah Miller; Sarah, married



(first) John Gardiner, who died January 15, 1725; (second) Samuel Davis; (third) Thomas Davis. Of the five children of his second wife, four sons and a daughter, all lived to mature years except the youngest, a son; the three sons were Rosewell, Nathaniel and Gurdon Jr., each took a prominent part in public affairs, and filled an high and honorable position. Gurdon was a captain and colonel in the Provincial Wars, and colonel and brigadier-general during the Revolution, in which three of his sons were also officers, throughout.

The family of Mumford, to which belonged Catharine Mumford, who married Isaac Thompson, and was the mother of Ellen Douglas (Thompson) Lennig, are descended from Simon de Mountford, Earl of Leicester, the name of which later corrupted into Mumford.

Ellen Douglas Thompson was born at New London, Connecticut, September 4, 1814, died in Philadelphia, April 1, 1853. She married, April 16, 1838, Frederick Lennig, born 1811, at Bodenherm, near Mayence, on the Rhine, who had come to America in 1824, and died in Philadelphia, April 20, 1863. He came of the "Ancient Bavarian patrician family of Lennig", whose coat-of-arms was received from Adam Franz Lennig, Privy Counsellor, and Vice-General and Chamberlain to his holiness Pius IX.

FREDERICK LENNIG was a son of John Frederick Lennig, Burgomaster, Bodenheim, etc., by his wife, Margaretta Geyger; grandson of Erasmus Otilia (Stephani) Lennig, and great-grandson of Killian Lennig. After the death of his first wife, Ellen Douglas Thompson, Frederick Lennig married (second) Agnes Stephani, who survived him. By his first wife he had issue:

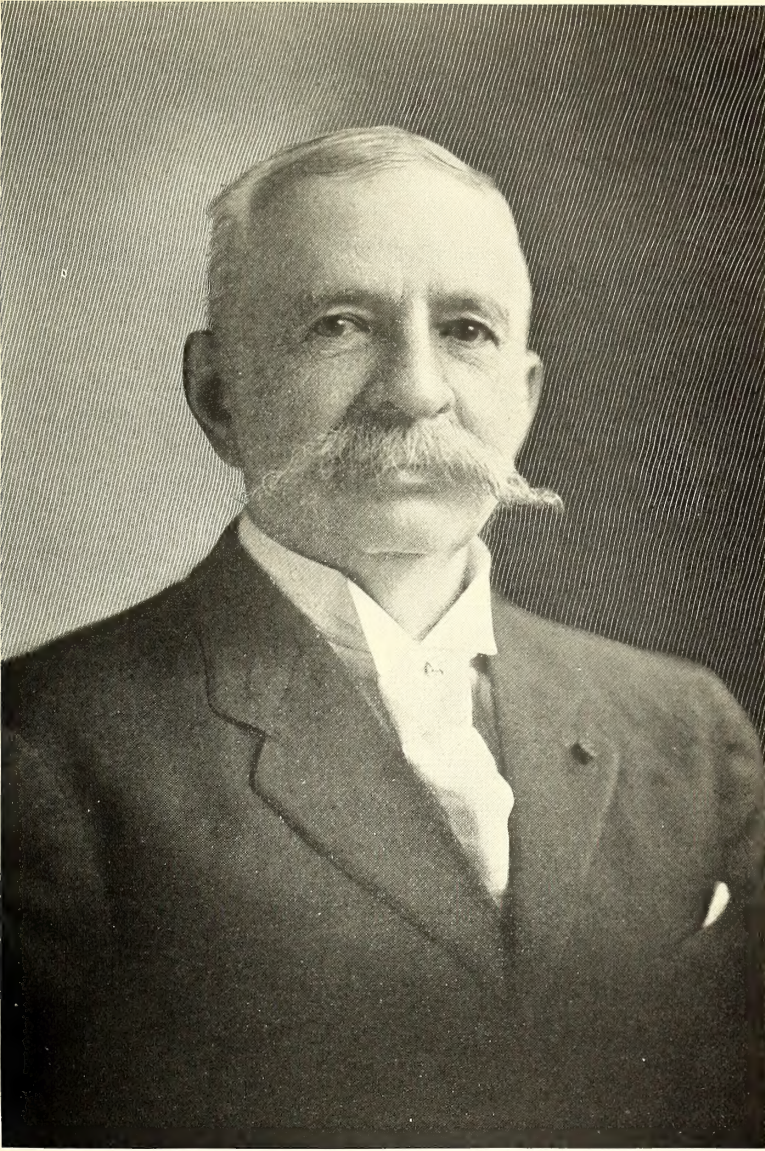
Charles F. born June, 1836;  
 GEORGE GROSSMAN, subject of this sketch;  
 Thompson, born March 4, 1841;  
 Margaret Antoinette;  
 Lucretia Christophers.

By his second wife he had issue:

Louisa, m. Adolph Von Holbach;  
 Emma Grossman, m. Gallus Baron Von Glaubitz Freiherraltengabel.

GEORGE GROSSMAN LENNIG, second son of Frederick and Ellen Douglas (Thompson) Lennig, was born in Philadelphia, July 24, 1838. He was educated at the Episcopal Academy and in the academical department of the University of Pennsylvania, and was early in life associated with his father in the conduct of his business as an importer of Chinese, Japanese, and European Indian merchandise, which business was established by Nicolas Lennig in 1800 and continued by Frederick Lennig, who came to Philadelphia in 1824. George G. Lennig succeeded to the business at the death of his father in 1863, and has carried it on successfully to the present time. He was a member of the Union League and Philadelphia clubs; is an active member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, the Society of Mayflower Descendants, the New England Society of Philadelphia, the Society of Descendants of Colonial Governors, the Society of Colonial Wars, of the Delta Phi Fraternity, and of the St. Elmo and University Barge clubs. Mr. Lennig is a member of the First Class of the Order of Runnymede, entering through eighteen direct lines.





George A. Ennis







Mr. Lennig has for many years been an intelligent and discriminating collector of rare publications and manuscripts, and is the owner of quite an unique collection of antiquities in this line. He also has a large number of portraits of his distinguished ancestors, painted by celebrated artists.

George Grossman Lennig early became identified with the Masonic fraternity; he was Worshipful Master of Cassia Lodge of Ardmore, Pennsylvania, and has taken all the degrees up to the thirty-second in Ancient Scottish Rite Masonry, and has filled many of the high official positions in the various branches of the Order.

George Grossman Lennig married, February 2, 1857, Margaret, daughter of Edmund and Margaret (O'Connor) Birmingham; they had issue:

Ellen Thompson, born Nov. 18, 1867, m. Felix B. LaCrosse;  
George Gurdon, b. Jan. 14, 1872, m. Margaret Glynn; issue: Margaret Glynn Lennig;  
Edmund Birmingham, b. Nov. 13, 1874, m. Helena Ziegler; issue: Helena and Edmund;  
Frederick, b. Nov. 13, 1874;  
Gurdon Salstonstall, b. May 5, 1877;  
Margaret Antoinette, b. Sept. 13, 1879;  
Walter Birmingham, b. Feb. 9, 1882;  
Catharine Mumford, b. Aug. 17, 1884;  
John Lion Gardiner, b. Dec. 29, 1886.



## JONATHAN CILLEY NEFF

JOHAN RUDOLPH NEFF and his brother, Jacob Neff, or Naff, as their name was then spelled, arrived in Philadelphia in the ship "Priscilla" from Rotterdam, Holland, and took the required oath of allegiance to the British Crown and the Provincial government of Pennsylvania, September 11, 1749. They were respectively twenty-five and twenty-one years of age, and are said to have been natives of the Canton of Zurich, Switzerland, where their parents, of whom they were younger sons, had died a few years previously. They were both naturalized at a Supreme Court held at Philadelphia, April 11, 1763, as "Rudolph Neff, of Northern Liberties", and "Jacob Neff, of Oxford", both of Philadelphia county; their names appearing in the anglicized form thereafter used by them and their descendants. They had settled soon after their arrival at Frankford, Philadelphia county, and were members of the Market Square Dutch Reformed Church in Germantown, where they held membership until 1770, when with several other German settlers in and about Frankford, they organized a German Calvinist Church at Frankford, and erected the church now known as the Frankford Presbyterian Church. Jacob Neff, the younger of the brothers, died September 3, 1793, and is buried in the graveyard of the Frankford Church he helped to found a quarter of a century before.

RUDOLPH NEFF, the elder of the emigrant brothers, born in Switzerland September 26, 1727, married, at the Market Square Church, Germantown, January 6, 1752, Hannah Morse, daughter of Widow Morse, a Quakeress, at whose house the Neff brothers lodged on first coming to Frankford.

Jacob, the other brother, married, February 3, 1756, Anna Buser, of German parentage, and purchasing a farm on the Oxford Road, just outside of the village of Frankford, lived thereon until his death, leaving six children.

Rudolph Neff purchased, prior to his marriage, a brick house in Frankford in which he resided. He later dealt extensively in real estate in and about Frankford, and acquired a considerable estate. He espoused the Patriot cause of his adopted country, and was captain of a company in the Philadelphia Battalion of the Flying Camp, commanded by Colonel Robert Lewis, the first body of Pennsylvania militia sent to the support of Washington's army about New York, in 1776. Whether he rendered later service in the Revolutionary struggle after the disbandment of the Flying Camp, does not appear, the rolls of Philadelphia militia being very incomplete and fragmentary.

He died February 14, 1809, and letters of administration were granted on his estate to his son-in-law, John H. Worrell. He had on October 16, 1809, executed a paper revoking all former wills and directing that his estate should be divided in accordance with the intestate laws of the state of Pennsylvania. His wife, Hannah Morse, who was born in 1721, had died January 10, 1788, and both lie buried in the graveyard of Frankford Presbyterian Church.

Rudolph and Hannah (Morse) Neff had seven children, viz: Elizabeth, born November 8, 1752, died June 6, 1829, married, March 15, 1773, Adam Baker



Barbara, born February 2, 1754, married, July 18, 1779, Adam Stricker; Hannah, born May 6, 1759, married Philip Buckius; Mary, born January 26, 1762, died January 26, 1842, married John H. Worrell; Peter, of whom presently; Johannes, born September 22, 1766, died July 6, 1767; Samuel, born June 27, 1768, died July 4, 1839, married, February 3, 1787 Eleanor Helveston.

PETER NEFF, fifth child and eldest son of Rudolph and Hannah (Morse) Neff, born in Frankford, Philadelphia county, February 15, 1764, lived all his life there, dying August 14, 1804, five years before his father. He was a blacksmith in early life, and became the owner of considerable real estate in the borough of Frankford, dying seized of seven lots on the Bristol road, in that borough, aggregating twenty-seven acres and twenty-five and seven-tenths perches on which were erected five houses and a blacksmith shop, and a lot of one and a quarter acres on the road from Frankford to Point-no-point, now Bridesburg, in the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia. At the time of his death he was engaged in building on one of his lots in Frankford a large stone house, which his widow finished, and which was still standing in 1886.

Peter Neff married, March 4, 1784, Rebecca Scout, who was born April 27, 1764, and who died March 23, 1834, daughter of Arie or Aaron Scout, of Gwynedd township, Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, who was ensign of the Seventh Company, Fourth Battalion, Philadelphia County Militia, commanded by Colonel William Dean in 1777; and in 1780 ensign of the Seventh Company, First Battalion, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel George Smith, the former company being commanded by Captain John Mann, and the latter by Captain John Shelmire, both in the same regiment, under different regimental officers at the two periods above mentioned, and while under the command of Colonel William Dean, was first, in 1776, part of the volunteer militia known as Associators, and in 1778 was "in the service of the United States" at "Philadelphia Barracks, December ye 22d, 1778".

Arie or Aaron Scout was the son of one of the Dutch settlers in Warminster township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, coming there from Long Island, about 1700, and the son located first just across the line in Gwynedd township, later in White Marsh, and finally in Hatfield township, all in the present limits of the county of Montgomery.

Rebecca Scout was the third of the ten children of Aaron Scout. On her marriage to Peter Neff, they took up their residence in one-half of his father's house in Frankford, later removing to one of the several houses acquired by Peter Neff in that borough. After the death of Peter Neff, and the completion of the house he was then building, the widow and children resided therein until their respective marriages, the widow continuing to reside there until her death in 1834, with her eldest daughter and son-in-law, Hannah and William Patterson.

Peter and Rebecca (Scout) Neff had nine children, two of whom died in infancy. Hannah Neff, born June 8, 1787, died November 11, 1862, married October 24, 1805, William Patterson, and resided in Frankford at the old homestead. John Rudolph Neff, a further account of whom follows.

William Neff, born February 7, 1792, entered into partnership with his elder brother, John R. Neff, under the firm name of John R. & William Neff, in Philadelphia, in 1814, but soon after removed to Savannah, Georgia, where he con-



ducted a branch establishment of the Philadelphia firm, until 1824, when with his younger brother, George W. Neff, he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and established another branch of the great mercantile firm of Neff Brothers, in which all four of the brothers, John R., of Philadelphia, Peter, of Baltimore, and the two Cincinnati brothers were interested. William Neff married Elizabeth Clifford Wayne. He died November 25, 1856.

Sarah Neff, born June 26, 1794, died June 11, 1795.

Rebecca Neff, born May 1, 1796, died August 24, 1885, married Reverend Thomas J. Biggs, pastor of the Frankford Presbyterian Church, founded by her grandfather and great-uncle, Rudolph and Jacob Neff.

Peter Neff, born March 31, 1798, became a member of the family mercantile firm of Neff Brothers, and for a time conducted the branch establishment at Baltimore, Maryland, but later removed to Louisville, Kentucky, and established another branch, under the firm name of Neff, Wanton & Company. He died July 20, 1879. He married Isabella (Freeman) Lamson.

George Washington Neff, born May 19, 1800, graduated at Princeton in 1818, studied law with Hon. Horace Binney, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. He, however, after about three years practice in Philadelphia, removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, as above related, with his elder brother, William Neff, and became a member of the firm of Neff Brothers, doing business in four large cities. He died August 9, 1850. He married in Philadelphia, Maria, daughter of Ambrose White, Esq.

Mary Amanda Neff, born December 16, 1802, married Kirkbride Yardley and died July 11, 1849.

Matilda Neff, born August 18, 1804, died September 1, 1804.

JOHN RUDOLPH NEFF, eldest son of Peter and Rebecca (Scout) Neff, was born January 12, 1789, in the brick house erected in Frankford, Philadelphia, by his grandfather, Rudolph Neff. He was but fifteen years of age at the death of his father, from whom and his grandfather who died four years later he inherited a small estate and excellent business ability. He received an excellent classical and business education, including two years at Princeton College, then known as the College of New Jersey, and entered the counting house of the Messrs. Israel, shipping merchants, Front Street, Philadelphia, where he acquired the thorough knowledge of the mercantile trade that later manifested itself in the establishment and successful maintenance of the immense business controlled by the firm and firms of which he was the head with the central office under his control in Philadelphia and branches in the cities of Savannah, Georgia; Baltimore, Maryland; Cincinnati, Ohio; and Louisville, Kentucky, under the management of his brothers as above recited. After he had concluded the settlement of his father's estate, about 1814, taking into partnership his brother William, the only one then of age, under the firm name of John R. and William Neff, he commenced the wholesale and shipping business at No. 67 Water Street, Philadelphia, on the north side of Second Alley, above Arch Street, later removing to No. 37 North Water Street, below Arch, and almost immediately started a branch at Savannah, Georgia, in charge of his brother and partner William Neff, to which was added the two other branches at Baltimore, Maryland, and Cincinnati, Ohio, under the new firm name of Neff Brothers, in 1824. Subsequently the Philadelphia establishment was removed to No. 6 North Wharves.



John R. Neff was one of the most successful American merchants of his day, and was actively associated with a number of financial and other enterprises of his native city. He was a director of the Bank of the United States, the Philadelphia Saving Fund, and the Insurance Company of North America. He was twice elected to the General Assembly of the state of Pennsylvania, "when that trust was honorable alike to the delegate and to his constituents". He served in both the Common and Select Councils of the City of Philadelphia, when the city was bounded on the north by Vine Street and on the south by Cedar Street, and was one of the Committee of Councils on the Girard Estate at the time Girard College was built. He became a member of the First Presbyterian Church, when it was located at Bank and Market Streets, and continued his membership there after its removal to Washington Square. He was long a liberal contributor to the several benevolent associations under the control of the Presbyterian Church, and to those outside the sect, the Provident Society, especially, being the recipient of liberal benefactions and active support at his hands. He died July 21, 1863, and was buried at Laurel Hill Cemetery.

John R. Neff married, September 23, 1817, Caroline, daughter of Charles Bird, a well-known merchant of Philadelphia, and resided for some years at 295 Market Street, later removing to No. 7, South Ninth Street. They had eight children: Jane Bird Neff, born August 17, 1818, died March 28, 1850, married, June 10, 1847, Cyrus M. Williams. William Peter Neff, born November 14, 1819, died November 19, 1877, married, December 14, 1846, Narcissa Williams. Rebecca Neff, born January 1, 1821, died January 4, 1823. John Rudolph Neff, Jr., born April 10, 1824, died April 4, 1826. Charles Neff, born May 25, 1825, died September 20, 1871, married (first) June 19, 1849, Mary Seal; (second) April 19, 1859, Louisa Badger. George Washington Neff, born July 8, 1826, died September 27, 1832. James P. W. Neff, born September 4, 1827, died September 24, 1855. John Rudolph Neff, Jr., born October 2, 1828.

JOHN RUDOLPH NEFF, JR., youngest son of John Rudolph and Caroline (Bird) Neff, born in Philadelphia, October 2, 1828, died April 30, 1903. He married, May 6, 1852, Josephine M. Cilley, died September 22, 1909, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Lee) Cilley, of Cincinnati, Ohio, the former a native of Nottingham, New Hampshire, and the latter of Saratoga, New York; granddaughter of Jonathan and Dorcas (Butler) Cilley, of Nottingham, New Hampshire; great-granddaughter of Colonel Joseph and Sarah (Longfellow) Cilley, of Nottingham, New Hampshire; and great-great-granddaughter of Captain Joseph Cilley, of Hampton, New Hampshire, and his wife, Alice (Rawlins) Cilley, a native of Exeter, New Hampshire. Children of John R. and Josephine M. Neff: Rudolph Lee Neff, born August 13, 1853; Narcissa Neff, born December 8, 1856; Sarah Josephine Neff, born October 16, 1861; Jonathan Cilley Neff, born August 22, 1866.

Colonel Joseph Cilley, great-grandfather of Josephine M. (Cilley) Neff, and great-great-grandfather of Jonathan C. Neff, was born in Nottingham, New Hampshire, in 1734, died there in August, 1799. He was captain of a company in the New Hampshire Volunteer Regiment, and participated in the "Lexington Alarm," in 1775. On May 20, 1775, he was commissioned major of the



Second New Hampshire Regiment, and on January 1, 1776, major of the Eighth Regiment; lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment, November 8, 1776, and colonel, February 22, 1777, all in the New Hampshire Line, Continental service, in which capacity he served until his retirement, January 1, 1781; participating in the siege of Boston; at Ticonderoga, Bemis Heights, New York, Monmouth, New Jersey, and Stony Point. He was one of the original members of the New Hampshire State Society of the Cincinnati.

JONATHAN CILLEY NEFF, youngest son of John Rudolph Neff, Jr., and Josephine M. (Cilley) Neff, was born in Philadelphia, August 22, 1866, and was educated in the Philadelphia high school. On January 1, 1884, he entered the employ of the Fidelity Trust Company of Philadelphia, with which he is still connected, now holding the position of assistant secretary of the institution. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and at present treasurer of the Presbyterian Ministers' Fund. Mr. Neff is a descendant on both paternal and maternal lines from officers of the Continental forces during the Revolutionary war, and on April 21, 1892, was admitted a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution. He married, December 27, 1888, Mary Bell Wampole, daughter of Holland Jackson and Annie Lucinda (Bowman) Wampole, both of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and they have one child, Joseph Cilley Neff, born September 13, 1886.



## WILLIAM STEWART WALLACE

WILLIAM STEWART WALLACE, of the Philadelphia bar, a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, is a descendant of a Scotch family, representatives of which migrated to Ulster, Ireland. Early in the eighteenth century the lineal ancestors of William S. Wallace joined the great army of Ulster Scots who between the years 1710 and 1750 migrated to Pennsylvania. Robert and John Wallace, either brothers, or father and son, were landholders in the little Scotch-Irish colony on the banks of the Tohickon, in Tinicum township, Bucks county, at least as early as 1739, and as nearly all this colony was settled originally on land belonging to the Pennsylvania Land Company of London, and the Streiper Tract, long before any fee-title was vested in the real settlers, it is probable that they came to Pennsylvania, about 1720, with the first Scotch-Irish settlers on the Neshaminy and at Craig's in Northampton county, with whom the Tohickon settlers were more or less connected by ties of consanguinity.

Through the absence of authentic records it is impossible to determine whether the second generation of the Bucks county Wallaces were descended from one or both of the Tinicum pioneers, Robert and John Wallace, but Robert was probably the patriarch of the whole family in Bucks. About the year 1750 we find a James Wallace in Tinicum, where he reared a large family, and Joseph, William, John, and James Wallace, in the Scotch-Irish settlements in Warwick and Warrington townships, Bucks county. Of these Joseph is thought to have been the father of John Wallace, born 1748, who was a soldier in Magaw's regiment of the Flying Camp, and captured at Fort Washington, having previously been a member of the Associated Companies of both New Britain and Warrington, and who after the war removed to near Lexington, Kentucky; his descendants later removed to Independence, Missouri, still having in their possession records pertaining to the residence of the family in Bucks county. William Wallace married the Widow Creighton, of Warrington, prior to 1750, and later in life removed with her and her children by her first husband to York county.

John Wallace, of Warwick, is thought to have been the father of James Wallace, of Warwick, with whom he resided; the latter being the great-great-grandfather of William S. Wallace.

Whether John Wallace, of Warwick, where his name appears on the tax lists about 1763 as "at James Wallace's", is identical with the John Wallace, of Tinicum, in 1739, cannot be certainly determined at this time, but they were probably the same. If this be true, he was probably the son and not the brother of Robert Wallace, of Tinicum, and a brother to James Wallace, of Tinicum, who died in 1765, and Joseph and William Wallace, of Warrington, all of whom would appear to have been a generation older than James Wallace, of Warwick, with whom John lived and where he died in 1777, intestate, leaving a small estate that was administered by Isabel (Miller) Wal-



lace, the widow of James Wallace, of Warwick, before mentioned, who died at about the same date. In support of the theory that John Wallace, of Tinicum was identical with John Wallace, of Warwick, we find upon the records of the Common Pleas Court of Bucks county, numerous suits entered by John Wallace, between 1750 and 1755, against persons residing in both these communities.

James Wallace, of Warwick, was appointed by the Orphans' Court of Bucks county, in 1754, one of the guardians of the minor children of Robert Miller, deceased, one of whom (Isabel) he married in the same year, from which when taken in connection with incidents of his later career, we infer that he was at this time a young man of possibly twenty-five years of age. From this date he spent the remainder of his life in Warwick township, where he became one of the most prominent and influential men of the community. For eight years after his marriage he likely lived on rented land, possibly on some of the numerous tracts in that vicinity belonging to his wife's relatives. In 1762 he purchased of his wife's cousins, Andrew and William Long, some three hundred acres of the plantation surrounding Neshaminy Presbyterian Church, and from which the original church lands were donated by his wife's grandfather in 1726, and lived thereon until his death in the autumn of 1777.

From the date of his first mention in the civil records of Bucks county in 1754, James Wallace was prominently identified with the affairs of the county, being frequently appointed on commissions to lay out important roads, and auditor in the settlement of estates, and many other of the positions of trust common in that day. In 1768 he was commissioned coroner of Bucks county, being the first of his race whose name appears on the roster of county officers, commissioned by the governor, holding this office for the largest period of any incumbent during the Colonial period. From the very beginning of the protests against the infringement of the liberties of the American colonies by the British Ministry, James Wallace was one of the foremost Patriots of Bucks county. He was one of the deputies appointed at the meeting of the inhabitants of the county, held at Newtown, July 9, 1774, to represent the county in the meeting of Provincial deputies, held at Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, July 15, 1774. His name heads the list of the Warwick Associators, organized August 21, 1775, and he was one of the most prominent and active members of the Bucks County Committee of Safety, from its organization. He was chosen one of its Committee of Observation on December 15, 1774, and was present at every meeting of the committee thereafter. He was named with Joseph Hart, John Kidd and Henry Wynkoop, "as Delegates to meet in provincial Convention, if any shall be found necessary," and with them represented Bucks county at the Provincial Conference held at Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, June 18, 1775. At the meeting of the Committee of Safety by which they were appointed delegates to this June conference, the committee approved the resolves of the convention held January 23, 1775, to which Bucks county sent no delegates, and "earnestly recommended them to the observation of the inhabitants of the county". These resolves were principally in reference to the establishment of manufacturies, and the promotion of production of such goods and products as had heretofore been imported from Great Britain. This meeting of the Bucks County Committee of Safety, of which James



Wallace was one of the moving spirits, literally "crossed the Rubicon" in the matter of armed defense of their liberties, it being—

*"Resolved unanimously,* That notwithstanding the disapprobation we have hitherto shown in the prosecution of violent measures of opposition, arising from the Hopes and Expectations that the Humanity, Justice and magnanimity of the British Nation would not fail of affording us relief, being now convinced that all our most dutiful applications have hitherto been fruitless and vain, and that attempts are now making to carry the oppressive Acts of Parliament into execution by military force: We do therefore earnestly recommend to the people of this County to form themselves into Associations in their respective Townships, to improve themselves in the military art, that they may be rendered capable of affording their Country that aid which its particular necessities may at any time require".

At the meeting held November 23, 1775, "it being now near the expiration of one year since the present Committee was chosen" it was decided that each member should advertise in his township, an election of new members of the committee to be held December 17, 1775. At the next meeting, that of the new committee, December 26, James Wallace again appears as the representative of Warwick township, and was selected with Joseph Hart, Samuel Yardley, Arthur Watts and Henry Wynkoop as a member of the Committee of Correspondence. As heretofore shown he was also a member of the Associators of his township, organized under the above resolve, his name heading the list of the company which he organized. At the meeting of the Committee of Safety, held January 22, 1776, when the communications from the State Committee, in reference to the promotion of the manufacture of saltpetre were read, James Wallace was made chairman of the committee appointed to go to Philadelphia to be instructed in the method of its manufacture, and by the same resolution was named as the "Officer to receive the Saltpetre which shall be manufactured in this County". At the meeting held March 27, 1776, James Wallace and Henry Wynkoop were appointed to receive, on behalf of the Committee of Safety, the arms purchased of the Non-Associators, and send them to Philadelphia.

At the meeting of the Bucks County Committee of Safety held June 10, 1776, James Wallace was chosen one of the deputies to the Provincial Conference at Philadelphia, June 18, 1776, and he participated in the proceedings of that Conference, and was one of the committee appointed thereby to consider the proper time, place and manner of holding and regulating an election of deputies to a convention for framing a constitution for Pennsylvania, (the first Constitution of this Commonwealth) and to fix a day for the meeting of the deputies when elected, and was named with Henry Wynkoop and Joseph Hart one of the judges of the said election for Bucks county. On July 26, 1776, James Wallace was appointed one of the committee to collect and distribute funds and supplies for the relief of "distressed families whose husbands are now in actual service", and the subsequent minutes of the Bucks County Committee of Safety, the original of which are now in the library of the Bucks County Historical Society, show his presence at the meetings and continued activity, and intelligent service on its most important committees. A letter of Henry Wynkoop, his most prominent colleague in this patriotic work, to the general Committee of Safety at Philadelphia, mentions him as "a gentleman of property, strict honesty, and firm attachment to the Cause". He was commissioned on March 31, 1777, one of the justices of the Court of



Common Pleas, Orphans' Court and Oyer and Terminer, etc., of Bucks county, by the Supreme Executive Council.

Whether or not James Wallace took any personal part in military operations during the Revolution is not certainly known. During the encampment of Washington's army at Neshaminy, from August 10 to August 23, 1777, while awaiting news of the destination of Howe's fleet, which had sailed from Staten Island, the main part of the Patriot army was encamped on the farm of James Wallace. Since nothing is known of the career of James Wallace after this date until its termination by his death a few months later, it has been suggested as possible that he may have joined the army when it marched from Neshaminy to obstruct Howe's advance on Philadelphia, and lost his life in some of the sanguinary engagements that followed in September at Brandywine and at Germantown in October.

James Wallace married, in 1754, doubtless at Neshaminy Presbyterian Church of which he and his wife and her family were members, and he a trustee later Isabel, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Graham) Miller, of Warrington, Bucks county, and granddaughter of William Miller, Sr., and Isabel, his wife, who were the first settlers on the land comprising and adjoining the site of the Neshaminy Presbyterian Church of Warwick, Bucks county.

William Miller, the elder, was evidently the patriarch of the Scotch-Irish settlement on the Neshaminy. From the age given on their tombstones, still to be seen in Neshaminy churchyard, we learn that he was born in the year 1670 or 1671, being eighty-seven years of age at his death on February 17, 1758, and his wife at practically the same age at her death, December 17, 1757. Both are said to have been natives of Scotland. They were accompanied to the Neshaminy by six children, three of them married daughters with their husbands. The date of their arrival is not positively known, as we have little record of them prior to the establishment of Neshaminy Church in 1726. However, on the records of Abington Presbyterian Church, we find the record of the baptism of a grandchild of William and Isabel Miller, in the following entry, "Margaret, ye daughter of Andrew Long, baptized, August ye 4th, 1722". And again on the records of Bensalem Church we find the entry "October ye 3d 1725, Andrew Long and Ezabel his wife, had a daughter baptized named Ezabel", and "John Earle and Margaret his wife, had a daughter baptized named Mary"; both Isabel Long and Margaret Earle being daughters of William and Isabel Miller, as was also Mary, wife of James Currier, who we later find living in New Jersey. William Miller purchased four hundred acres of land of Jeremiah Langhorne and Joseph Kirkbride in 1726 and in the same year dedicated about one acre for the use of a church and graveyard, which dedication is recited in his two wills on file in the register's office at Doylestown, by which he confirms it "to ye Presbyterian Congregation of Neshaminy Forever". The ancient church which once stood in the present graveyard has long since disappeared but the date stone can still be seen in the graveyard wall along the Bristol Road, bearing the date 1727 and the initials "W. M." and "W. G.", the former standing for William Miller, evidently one of the first elders, and the latter doubtless for William Gray, an ancient elder of the Presbyterian Church, and probably the father of John Gray, later a prominent elder and trustee of Neshaminy Church. The so-



of William and Isabel Miller were William, Jr., Robert and Hugh, and possibly another who died before his father, since the will of the latter mentions a grandson, John Miller, who cannot be accounted for as a son of either of his surviving sons. At least five grandsons of William and Isabel Miller were soldiers in the Revolutionary war, Robert, son of William, Jr.; Robert, son of Robert; and William, Andrew and Hugh Long, sons of Andrew and Isabel (Miller) Long. Andrew Long, son of Andrew Long, Jr., was a captain in Magaw's regiment of the Flying Camp.

Hugh Long, third son of Andrew and Isabel (Miller) Long, also a lineal ancestor of William S. Wallace through the marriage of his daughter Mary with Robert Wallace, son of James Wallace, was a lieutenant in the Flying Camp, participating in the Long Island and Jersey campaign of 1776, dying in 1777 of camp fever contracted in the service.

Isabel (Miller) Wallace, widow of James Wallace, of Warwick, survived him many years, living to an advanced age, with her sons, Robert and William, on the homestead plantation adjoining Neshaminy Church. Her father, Robert Miller, was the second son of William Sr. and Isabel Miller. He married Margaret Graham, a niece and legatee of John Gray, the eccentric elder of Neshaminy Church before referred to, and settled as early at least as 1735 on a plantation in Warrington near the Montgomery county line, where he died prior to 1750, leaving three sons, William, Hugh, and Robert, and one daughter Isabel, above mentioned.

James and Isabel (Miller) Wallace had six children: John, died young; William, lived to old age unmarried; Jean, married John Carr; Robert, of whom presently; Margaret, married Samuel Polk; Isabel, died unmarried.

ROBERT WALLACE, third son of James and Isabel (Miller) Wallace, was born in Warwick township, Bucks county, and spent his whole life there, dying in 1850 at an advanced age. He was reared on the old homestead farm settled by his great-grandfather, William Miller. He was captain of a Company of militia and later Paymaster during the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794, and was again out with his company in the war of 1812. Robert Wallace married, November 2, 1792, his cousin, Mary, daughter of Lieutenant Hugh Long, of Captain William Hart's company, Colonel Joseph Hart's Bucks county battalion of the Flying Camp, by his wife Mary Corbit. Robert and Mary (Long) Wallace had eight children, viz: Priscilla married William Hart; Eliza, married James Polk; Isabel, married Joseph Ford; Mary, married Mark Evans; James, of whom presently; Jane, married Charles Shewell; Margaret, died in infancy; Rebecca, married William Ward.

JAMES WALLACE, only son of Robert and Mary (Long) Wallace, born in Warwick township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, December 29, 1800, lived on the old homestead where he was born until 1850, when he sold the farm that had been the home of his ancestors for one hundred and twenty-five years and removed to Montgomery county, where he resided for several years, subsequently removing to Philadelphia, where he died January 27, 1886. He married February 14, 1833, Mary Ford, born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, April 4, 1807, died in Philadelphia, December 14, 1864, daughter of James Ford, of Monmouth county, New Jersey, of the family of Ford, originally Foord, of Hamilton Square, now in Mercer county, New Jersey, where he lies buried.



and a descendant of John Foord, who with other Scotch Covenanters came over in the "Henry and Frances" in an expedition organized by George Scot, Laird of Pitlochrie, landing at Perth Amboy in 1685. The wife of James Ford was Mary Power, of an ante-Revolutionary New Jersey family, living near Allentown, New Jersey. The British troops destroyed her father's orchard. James and Mary (Ford) Wallace had issue, six children, viz: Mary Jane Wallace, born December 5, 1833, married John Temple; John Bower Wallace, of whom presently; William Wallace, born 1838, died 1840; Charles Irvin Wallace, born December 15, 1840, died 1903, married, July 22, 1861, Anna H. Curlis; Rebecca Wallace, born 1844, died 1862; James, born 1849, died in infancy.

JOHN BOWER WALLACE, second child and eldest son of James and Mary (Ford) Wallace, was born in Warwick township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, March 23, 1836, died in Philadelphia, March 9, 1877. He was educated at the Hilltop Academy of Rev. Samuel Aaron, at Norristown, Pennsylvania, and came to Philadelphia when a young man. He was for many years one of the real estate assessors of the city, and at the time of his death president of the Assessors Association. At a meeting of the Board of Revision of Taxes, held March 10, 1877, the following resolution was adopted—"Resolved, that in the death of John B. Wallace, the public lose an officer of rare ability, integrity and usefulness, and his colleagues and friends an associate and companion whose deportment and character as a Christian gentleman leave abiding traces on the memories, and commanded their respect and love".

John Bower Wallace married Maria Louisa Le Page, born July 25, 1833, died August 23, 1870, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Susanna (Gill) Le Page. Her father, Peter Le Page, was a son of Peter and Mary Le Page, of the Island of Guernsey, who with Philip and Mary (Baker) Gill, the parents of her mother, Elizabeth S. (Gill) Le Page, of the Island of Sark, another of the Channel Islands, all French Protestants, came to America, in 1818, landing at Baltimore, Maryland. Peter Le Page, Jr. died in Philadelphia in 1839, and his wife Elizabeth S. in 1892, at the advanced age of ninety years. They were married in Philadelphia, November 24, 1824, and were the parents of five children, viz: Peter Le Page, the only son, who went south and was a captain in the Confederate army during the Civil War, and died later in Savannah, Georgia, and three daughters, Mary Sophia, Selina and Maria Louisa.

John Bower and Maria Louisa (Le Page) Wallace had four children, viz: William Stewart Wallace, see forward; John Le Page Wallace, died at the age of eight years; Mary Jane Wallace, born March 18, 1866; James Wallace, born December 14, 1869, living.

WILLIAM STEWART WALLACE, eldest child of John Bower and Maria Louisa (Le Page) Wallace, was born in the city of Philadelphia, May 30, 1862. He acquired his education in that city. He studied law in the office of James W. M. Newlin, Esq., and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in April, 1883, since which he has been in active practice of his profession in that city. He is a member of the Law Academy, of which he was secretary in 1886; of the Pennsylvania Bar Association. He has for a number of years devoted much of his leisure time to historical research, and is a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the Bucks County Historical Society, the Site and Relic Society of Germantown and the Pennsylvania Scotch-Irish Society. He is an elder of



Summit Presbyterian Church, Germantown, and a member of the Board of Trustees. He married, June 8, 1888, Mollie Comfort, daughter of Jacob S. and Mary (Flack) Brand, of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania.



## RICHARDS FAMILY

JOSEPH RICHARDS, of Newgate, parish of Whitney, Oxfordshire, England, purchased from William Penn, Lord Proprietary of Pennsylvania, 500 acres of land in that province. He removed to Pennsylvania at an early date, and was a juror at the first court held for Chester county, February 14, 1682-83. Hazard (*Annals*, p. 604) intimates that he was one of the nine persons elected to the first Assembly, but as none of the four known members are in the list there given, the latter were probably only the signers to the certificate of elections. Joseph Richards' land was taken up in Aston township, and is shown on Benjamin H. Smith's map of early grants and patents.

He was foreman of the grand jury, which, 8mo. 4, 1689-90, presented a bill of complaint, respecting public affairs, demanding that an account should be given of public moneys, and that a fee bill should be hung up in the courthouse.

Joseph Richards, 10mo. 5, 1688, conveyed to his son, Joseph, 300 acres of his original tract in Aston township. There being two of the same name, father and son, it is difficult to identify them in some cases, but the following deeds undoubtedly, refer to the father.

By deed, dated September 8, 1693, David Lloyd granted, inter alia, to "Joseph Richards of the Town and County of Chester, Physician," a piece of meadow, or cripple, containing three acres, next to James Lownes's meadow, Urin Keen's meadow, etc. Joseph Richards, January 16, 1702-03, granted the same to John Bristow, who conveyed it to Jasper Yeates, December 20, 1703. David Lloyd, by deed, dated 1mo. 1, 1696-97, conveyed to Jasper Yeates, a lot in Chester, which on June 12, 1699, Yeates conveyed to Joseph Richards, for sixteen pounds.

At a Quarterly Meeting of Friends, held at Chester, 6mo. 4, 1684, it was "concluded & agreed between Joseph Richards & Charles Ashcom about ye admeasuring of Land yt ye said Joseph shall pay Charles for ye same, without any further disturbance. The same is ended betwixt them the money is paid in p'sence of ye Meeting."

At a Monthly Meeting held at Chester, 10mo. 6, 1686, "the difference betwene Joseph Richards & Will<sup>m</sup> Woodmansey offered to ye Meeting in order to a composure of ye same, Will<sup>m</sup> Woodmansey did acknowledge he spoke foolishly in comparing him to a London pick pocket & ye like & that he was grieved & sorry for ye same, wch Joseph Richards did accept desiring & intending here by yt there be an end of strife from ye beginning to this day." At the same Meeting, 4mo. 6, 1692, it was "ordered by this Monthly Meeting that the executors of Tho: Brassey deliver Joseph Richards his bill and that he pay the executors the rent according to their demand, or els to appear the next month meeting, and show cause to the contrary, and that John Hodgkins and Robert Barber give him to understand hereof and that John Hodgkins deliver the abovesaid bill, upon the receiving a receipt of £4 5s. in part of £7 5s. given by John Bristow."



Joseph Richards was one of the earliest physicians practising in Chester county, but where he obtained his medical knowledge is unknown. He died in 1710-11, in Chichester township. His will was dated 7mo. 6, 1705, and proved February 16, 1710-11. He left his son, Joseph, five shillings, and said Joseph's two eldest children, Susanna and Joseph, five shillings each; his son Nathaniel's three children, William, Nathaniel and Elizabeth, five pounds each; and made bequests to his son-in-law, Humphrey Scarlett; daughter, Anne Scarlett, and daughter, Susanna Lownes, and her four children, Joseph, James, Hannah and Susanna. The name of Joseph Richard's wife was Jane; she being mentioned at a court, held in the 4mo., 1689, as the mother of Anne Weaver.

*Issue of Joseph and Jane Richards:*

JOSEPH RICHARDS, JR., of whom later;  
 Nathaniel Richards, lived in Aston twp.; d. 1700; m., about 1689, Mary, dau. of Richard Mason; issue:  
     William Richards, d. young;  
     Elizabeth Richards, m., about 1716, Roger Kirk;  
     Nathaniel Richards, of New Garden twp., Chester co.; d. 1730; m. Margaret Wiley, who m. (second) Thomas Rowland, (third) Evan Powell;  
     Mary Richards, d. young.  
 Anne Richards, m. (first), 1686, Anthony Weaver; they declared their intentions of marriage before Chester Monthly Meeting, 4mo. 7, and 5mo. 5, 1686. Anthony "owned himself to be none of us," but was permitted to marry amongst Friends; he probably d. 1687, and Anne m. (second), before 1692, Humphrey Scarlett, who purchased the land of his predecessor, in Aston twp., and resided there for a time;  
 Susanna Richards, m., 1692, James Lownes, and had at least four children: Joseph Lownes, James Lownes, Hannah Lownes, Susanna Lownes.

JOSEPH RICHARDS, JR., was born in England, and came to Pennsylvania some time after his father, but from the same place, Newgate, parish of Whitney, county Oxon. He obtained a lease for 999 years, from February 25, 1685, from Ann Cesill and Thomas Cesill, widow and son of William Cesill (Cecil?), late of Longcomb, county Oxon, for one moiety of 250 acres of land in Pennsylvania, purchased from William Penn. On 4mo. 9, 1691, this 125 acres, having by that time been laid out in Aston township, adjoining Carter's and Richard Mason's lands, Joseph Richards sold it to Joseph Carter, of Aston.

Joseph Richards, "the younger," of the town of Aston, gave a bond, 10 mo. 4, 1688, to Richard Crosby, of Middletown, in the sum of £400, to indemnify by deed or deeds, for land in Aston, "soe that it save harmless the abovesaid Richard Crosby of and from all bonds, that the aforesaid Joseph Richards and Richard Crosby have Given unto Joseph Richards, ye Elder, bearing even date with these presents." As mentioned above, Joseph Richards, Sr., of Aston, on 10mo. 5, 1688, conveyed to his son, Joseph Richards, Jr., of same town, 300 acres; this adjoined lands of William Weaver, John Beal, Thomas Mercer, Edward Walter, John Kinsman, and other lands of Joseph Richards, Sr. No doubt the bonds mentioned in previous deed were to secure the payment for this land. On February 24, 1712-13, John Wade and wife, and Thomas Bright and wife, Elizabeth, made a deed to Joseph Richards, of Chester township, for three lots in Chester. This recites that Philip Eilbeck and his wife, Lydia, June 18, 1702, conveyed to John Wade, the Essex House and plantation in Chester, formerly of his uncle, Robert Wade. John Wade, having laid out a part in lots, sold, but not conveyed, one lot to Thomas Bright, and two more to Joseph Richards, who built a messuage thereon. Wade and Bright now



convey to Richards the three lots on north side of Bridge street, from the easterly side of Essex street, or King street, southward 176 feet.

Joseph Richards had apparently removed from Aston to Chester township about 1712, and afterwards seems to have lived in the town of Chester. By the assessment lists, it appears that he returned to his Aston property in 1721, and continued to reside there until his death. Unlike his father, he does not seem to have been a member of the Society of Friends. His will is dated January 2, 1732-33, and proven January 5, 1735-36, in which he gave to his daughter, Susanna Barber, five pounds; to son, Edward Richards, one shilling; to daughter, Dinah Linville, one shilling; to daughter, Elizabeth Johnson, five pounds; to daughter, Ruth Worrell, five pounds; and to son, Joseph, all the land, appointing him executor.

Joseph Richards probably married in England, before coming to Pennsylvania; his wife's name is unknown; she died before he made his will.

*Issue of Joseph Richards:*

Susanna Richards, m. James Barber, of Chester, and had a dau., Mary, m. John Young; Joseph Richards, eldest son, inherited his father's lands, and lived in Aston twp.; 1756; m. Lydia, dau. of James and Demaris Chick, of Phila., who d. in 1766; EDWARD RICHARDS, of whom presently; Dinah Richards, m., Feb. 9, 1713-14, Thomas Linville; Elizabeth Richards, m. (first) Francis Johnson, (second) Francis Simonson; Ruth Richards, m. John Worrell, of Ridley twp.

EDWARD RICHARDS, second son of Joseph Richards, Jr., bought from his elder brother, Joseph, some of the land their father had left to the latter; a survey of 100 acres, part of this was made for him March 2, 1721-22, and a draft of it shows fifty acres, adjoining, also bought by Edward from Joseph; so he must have bought from his brother just one-half of their father's 300 acres.

He also appears to have bought from Thomas Linville, a tract of seventy-one acres in Chichester, yet from the neglect to record the deed it is difficult to obtain full particulars of his land transactions.

He lived on his property in Aston township. His will is dated January 2, 1764, proven April 22, 1765. He desired to be buried at St. Paul's Church, Chester, by the side of his deceased wife, Elizabeth. To his present wife, Margaret, he devised a horse, two cows, six sheep, two hogs, with pasture, etc., for same with his son Jacob's creatures; also a home during widowhood and various articles of furniture, etc., and a mulatto girl, Maria, during her natural life. His little plantation, adjoining Daniel Brown, is directed to be sold, and the money divided between his seven daughters, Sarah, Rachel, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Susanna, Catharine and Martha. His plantation at the Hook is also to be sold, unless his son, Jacob, will pay one hundred and ten pounds for it, the proceeds also to be divided among the daughters. To the church wardens of St. Paul's Church, Chester, he devises three pounds, towards the purchase of a pall for the use of the church; to son, Jacob, "the whole of the plantation which I lived on and occupied in my lifetime;" to daughter, Sarah, his gear; ring; executors, John Fairlamb, Esq., and the testator's son, Jacob.

Edward Richards married (first) Elizabeth ———, (second), September 1, 1751, at Swedes' Church, Wilmington, Margaret Hogan; his children, all by his first wife, were:



JACOB RICHARDS, of whom presently;  
Sarah Richards;  
Rachel Richards;  
Rebecca Richards;  
Elizabeth Richards;  
Susanna Richards;  
Catharine Richards;  
Martha Richards.

JACOB RICHARDS, only son of Edward and Elizabeth Richards, inherited his father's plantation in Aston township, Chester (now Delaware) county, and lived thereon all his life. By deed of April 13, 1772, he purchased from William Grubb, of Brandywine Hundred, New Castle county, 142 acres in Chichester township, Chester county, it being part of the Withers tract, shown on Smith's map. He also purchased, from different members of the Coburn family, land in Lower Chichester township, which they had inherited from Robert Langham.

By his will, dated January 8, 1789, codicil dated January 15, proved February 26, 1789, he bequeathed to his wife, Susanna, £50, furniture, two horses and four cows, ten sheep, and the use of the plantation, until his son, Jacob, should be twenty-one years old; to son, Edward, messuage lands, etc., in Chichester, formerly of the Coburn's, he paying the testator's estate £450; to son, Jacob, the homestead, 250 acres, bounded by lands of Samuel Evans, James Barnard, Joseph Talbot, Joseph Askew, Mordecai Cloud and James Twaddel, according to a specified line of division from the remainder; to his five daughters, Anne Price, Elizabeth Grantham, Susanna, Christiana and Sarah Richards, the residue of the real estate; wife and son, Edward, to be executors. The codicil provides for the wife's maintenance after Jacob came into possession of the homestead; she renounced the executorship, and letters were granted to Edward.

Jacob Richards married, January 6, 1757, at Holy Trinity (Old Swedes') Church, Wilmington, Susanna, who died August 10, 1794, daughter of Thomas and Ann Wills, of Middletown township, Chester (now Delaware) county. Perhaps this was not his first marriage, as we find in the records of Swedes' Church aforesaid, that a Jacob Richards and Rachel Ruth were married May 9, 1754. The children of Jacob Richards (supposed to all be by Susanna Wills, if indeed the other marriage were his) were:

Anne Richards;  
Edward Richards;  
Elizabeth Richards;  
Susanna Richards;  
Christiana Richards;  
Jacob Richards;  
Sarah Richards.

ANNE RICHARDS, eldest daughter of Jacob Richards, married (first) Samuel Price, (second), March 24, 1814, Joseph Marshall, Esq. By her first husband, Samuel Price, she was mother of Maj. Samuel A. Price, of Chester, a prominent politician, who was elected High Sheriff of Delaware county, 1834. He died at his residence, in Chester, March 22, 1868, in his sixty-fourth year. An obituary in the *Republican* said of him, in part:

"The deceased was extensively known, had conferred upon him several military distinctions, and had filled the office of High Sheriff of this County. During the last six or eight years he had retired from business and had confined himself very much to the society of his family. Major Price married Sarah Bickham, of Philadelphia, and died leaving a widow and a large family; of his daughters Sarah married Harry Lindsey, of Philadelphia, and



Annie married, first, J. Gifford Johnson, of Delaware County, and second, Hiram Saunders. The Major's sons were: Samuel A., Jr.; Thomas Bickham; Henry Clay; Edward A., Media, a member of the Bar, and local politician; William G.; John G.; and Joseph Wagoner, who served in the 5th Penna. Vol. Cavalry during the Civil War, and died in Media about 1872."

EDWARD RICHARDS, eldest son of Jacob, died unmarried. His tombstone, in St. Peter's Church graveyard, Chester, Pennsylvania, has the inscription: "Edward Richards, Esq., died April 13, 1794, aged 33 years, 5 months, 3 days."

ELIZABETH RICHARDS, second daughter, married, January 22, 1784, Charles Grantham, son of Charles Grantham, or Grantum, who was commissioned a Justice of the Chester County Courts, as early as 1741, and married Catharine, daughter of Andrew and Margaret Morton, of Ridley township, by whom he had three sons, George, Jacob and Charles; the latter the husband of Elizabeth Richards. Edward Stalker Sayres, Esq., furnished the following account of the family for J. Hill Martin's "History of Chester" (1877): "Charles Grantham owned a farm of 128 acres adjoining the old Effinger property. The estate extended from the Delaware River to the Chester road. He married Elizabeth Richards, daughter of Jacob Richards the elder, and had three sons, Isaac, George Richards, and Charles E., and one daughter Susan. None of them ever married. Isaac attended to his father's estate, George Richards Grantham studied law with Samuel Edwards, Esq., and was admitted to practice. Charles was engaged in business in Philadelphia and died in that city. The Granthams got into pecuniary difficulties about forty-five years ago, and were compelled to dispose of the farm; they all removed to Doylestown, and from thence to Illinois, where they died, as I have said unmarried. Isaac was the survivor; he died in the year 1858, and left his estate to Mrs. Samuel Anderson, of Chester. Charles Grantham died August 20, 1815, aged 17 years and 6 months, and is buried in the old Chester churchyard.

"In company with my father, Edward Smith Sayres, I visited the old Grantham property on Oct. 26, 1873. We had quite a chat with the person who lives in the old Grantham house, which is situated about 200 yards from the river. The walls are two feet six inches in thickness, and the whole building is in excellent condition. The late owner, a Mr. Dennis, plastered the whole of the edifice fronting the railroad, and the two ends. I cannot imagine what it is done for, as the house was built of cut stone, and the side fronting the river still remains in its original state, looking far prettier than the portions covered with showy white plaster. \* \* \* The Granthams were known through the country as Grants, and the rocks on the river opposite their house were called 'Grant's Rocks.' Our informant told us that there are to this day called by the same name. \* \* \* My father says he recollects the Grantham family living in their new house on Chester road in a direct line back from the old one that still stands by the river-side and before described. The site is now occupied by the house of the late owner, Mr. N. F. X. Dennis, who has ingeniously turned the old Grantham quarry, which is situated near the house, into a fish pond. This quarry produced a stone from which Mr. Grantham manufactured scythe stones. They were extensively sold in Philadelphia and branded as 'Crum Creek Scythe Stones.' \* \* \* I cannot find who bought the property from the Granthams, I was told that the Bank of Delaware County sold it about 16 years ago to Mr. Dennis, of Philadelphia, a Frenchman, and an extensive manufacturer of quinine. This Mr. D. also bought the adjoining property, I think the Trimble property, which joins the Grantham's on the east. I do not know who the Granthams bought the property from. My father thinks it had been in the family a long time. I believe the Granthams were originally of English descent, from the name, which is purely English."

CHRISTIANA RICHARDS, fourth daughter of Jacob Richards, married Pierpont Crosby, of Crosby's Mills, Delaware county, son of Judge John Crosby (3d), Captain in the Revolution, and Judge of the Delaware County Court, by his second wife, Ann Pierce. Judge Crosby was a son of John Crosby (2d), member of the Provincial Assembly from 1768 to 1771, and Coroner of Chester county in 1771.



72, by his wife, Eleanor Graham. John Crosby (2d) was a son of John and Susannah Crosby, early settlers on Ridley creek.

Pierce Crosby, born November 25, 1771, died July 26, 1853, was many years president of the Bank of Delaware County. Christiana Richards was his first wife, and they had issue:

- John P. Crosby, b. Dec. 17, 1795; d. Feb. 10, 1828;
- Jacob Richards Crosby, b. Feb. 17, 1797; d. inf.;
- Ann Crosby, b. July 30, 1798; d. Dec. 9, 1873; m. (first) James Leiper, of Ridley, (second) Thomas Hemphill, of Thornbury;
- Pierce Crosby, b. Jan. 3, 1800; d. inf.;
- Pierce Crosby, Jr., b. April 18, 1805; d. aged twenty-one years; was a man of herculean size and strength;
- Christiana R. Crosby, b. Oct. 24, 1809; d. March 30, 1863; m. Charles L. Desanque, who d. Jan. 27, 1872, son of Louis Desanque, of Phila.;
- Edward Richards Crosby, b. Nov. 21, 1811; m. Amelia Berry, of Washington, D. C., and d. near Chester, 1855, leaving five children;
- Elizabeth Crosby, m. (first) Holland Bowen, of Chester, (second) Nathaniel Davis; on the occasion of the marriage of Holland Bowen to Elizabeth Crosby, a large dancing pavilion was erected on the lawn at Crosby's Mills, and the wedding festivities were in a style that was the wonder and talk of the county;
- Sarah Crosby, b. Dec. 15, 1814; m. Thomas Harrison, of Phila., white lead manufacturer; issue:
  - Millicent Harrison, m. William H. Tevis;
  - George Leib Harrison;
  - Virginia Harrison, m. James N. Whelen;
  - Annie Harrison;
  - Edward C. Harrison;
  - Elizabeth Harrison.

COL. JACOB RICHARDS, youngest son of Jacob Richards, born 1776, died July 20, 1816; studied law and was admitted to the Philadelphia Bar, February 18, 1795, having previously been admitted to the Delaware County Bar, in 1794. He was a member of Congress from 1803 to 1809; Colonel in the Delaware County Militia, and a very prominent man in the county. He married, 1795 (marriage license dated July 9, 1795), Elizabeth, died July 15, 1807, daughter of Maj. John James, of state of Delaware. Her sister, Rachel James, who in her youth was a famous beauty and called "the belle of Delaware," was second wife of Pierce Crosby, whose first wife was Col. Jacob Richards' sister, Christiana, mentioned above.

Col. Jacob and Elizabeth (James) Richards had four sons, viz.:

- Jacob Richards, Jr.;
- Capt. John James Richards, admitted to Philadelphia Bar, May 25, 1821, having been admitted to Delaware County Bar, Jan. 19, 1819; was first Captain of the Pennsylvania Artillerists Corps, organized in Chester, about 1821, and disbanded about 1833-34; m., June 13, 1821, Eliza, dau. of Maj. William Anderson; Capt. Richards d. June 27, 1822;
- William Richards;
- Edward Richards, admitted to Delaware County Bar, July 28, 1823.

SARAH RICHARDS, daughter of Jacob Richards, married Dr. Samuel Anderson, a well-known physician of Chester, who raised a company of militia in the War of 1812. He was Speaker of the House in the Pennsylvania Legislature, 1833, and a representative in Congress from 1827 to 1829.

SUSANNA RICHARDS, third daughter of Jacob Richards, born August 26, 1768; married (first), August 9, 1792, Caleb Smith Sayres, M. D., (second) John Galvin, of the United States Navy. The ancestry of her first husband, Dr. Sayres, was as follows:

The first of the family, then called Sayre, known to the present generation as positively an ancestor, was



WILLIAM SAYRE, of Hinwich, a hamlet, parish of Puddington (in his day called Podington), and Hundred of Willey, Bedfordshire, England, of a family living in Hinwich as early as 1200.

Hinwich is about one-half a mile from the parish town of Puddington, which is about five miles from Higham Ferrers, thirteen miles northwest of Bedford, and about sixty-three miles from London. The parish which lies on the border of Northamptonshire is in the deanery of Clopham and diocese of Lincoln, the parish church being St. Mary's.

In 1545, John Faldd, or Faldo, of Sutton, Bedfordshire, made a sale of land, etc., to William Sayre, of Hinwich, with warrant of attorney, to Daniel Payne and Edmund Squyre, of Podington, to deliver seisin. July 6, 1553, Peter Grey, of Chillington, Bedford, sold to William Sayre, of Hinwich, two closes and two acres in Hinwich, then in the tenure of the said William, and formerly belonging to the priory of Harewold, lately dissolved, with warrant of attorney, to David Payne, Gent.

August 1, 1562, William Sayre, the elder, of Hinwich, conveyed to Edmund Squyre and William Abbot, of the same place, all his lands, etc., late of John Faldo, of Sutton, and of the dissolved priory of Harewold, to reconvey the same to the use of the said William Sayre and Alice, his wife, for their lives; remainder to William Sayre, their son and heir-apparent; remainder to Thomas, another son of the said William and Alice; remainder to the right heirs of the said William and Alice.

By his will, dated 1562, proved 1564, William Sayre, the elder, of Hinwich, parish of Puddington, county of Bedford, directed that his body should be buried in the churchyard of Puddington, and made bequest to the church of Puddington to the mother church of Lincoln, and to the poor of Puddington. To his son, Thomas, he left thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight pence, and a cow and heifer. He made bequests of malt to his cousin, William Sayre; cousin, John Petyt; daughters, Alice West and Agnes Mackerness; and to all his god-children. He bequeathed all his lands to his wife, Alice, for life, and after her death to his son, William, and his heirs, forever. He made his wife, Alice, and his son, William, executors, and appointed his brother-in-law, Edmund Squyre, supervisor.

William Sayre's wife was Alice Squyre, or Squire, of whose family we know nothing, except that her brother, Edmund, is mentioned in the will and deed above quoted. Her will, dated April 20, 1567, proved June 11, 1567, directs her body to be buried in the churchyard of Podington, and makes bequests to the poor of the parish, and the restoration of the church; and leaves household goods and live stock to her daughter, Alice West, the latter's husband, Robert West, and their children, John and George West; to William and Robert Sayre, sons of her son, William Sayre; to William Mackerness, her god-children, and others; also to her son, Thomas; the residue to her son, William Sayre, whom she made executor.

*Issue of William and Alice (Squire) Sayre:*

WILLIAM SAYRE, of whom presently;

Thomas Sayre, m. Margery —; his will, dated May 30, 1581, mentions his late mother, Alice, and makes bequest to his late brother William's wife, Elizabeth; his nephews, William, Robert, Thomas and Francis Sayre; niece, Alice Sayre; some servants and others; to his wife, Margery, he leaves lands and leases in Hinwich and vicinity, and makes her executrix; he mentions no children, leaving a great part of his property to his late brother William's children, William, Robert, Thomas, Francis and Alice, and says he had paid for their schooling; his will was proved Oct. 3, 1581;



Alice Sayre, m. Robert West, and had at least two sons—John and George West;  
Agnes Sayre, m. William Mackerness, had a son, William Mackerness, the younger.

WILLIAM SAYRE, son of William and Alice Sayre, called "the younger," during his father's life, "the elder" (his son, William, "the younger") in his mother's will, after his father's death, died before 1581, probably a young man, and nothing is known of his life. His wife's name was Elizabeth.

*William and Elizabeth Sayre had issue:*

William Sayre, probably the William Sayre, of Hinwich, who with William Oliver, of Thenford, Northamptonshire, executed deeds of gift on June 18 and 20, to James I. Sayre (1616), making over a moiety of his goods to his son and heir, Anthony, who was to marry William Oliver's dau., Elizabeth, to whom Oliver made over one-third of his possessions;

Robert Sayre, mentioned in the above quoted wills, etc.;

Thomas Sayre, mentioned in the above quoted wills, etc.;

FRANCIS SAYRE, of whom presently;

Alice Sayre.

FRANCIS SAYRE, son of William and Elizabeth Sayre, removed to Leighton Buzzard parish, Hundred of Manshead, Bedfordshire, and deanery of Dunstable. The parish town of the same name is on the river Ouse, border of Buckinghamshire, about thirty miles south of Hinwich. The parish church, located in the town, is called All Saints'. The name of Francis Sayre appears on the tax rolls of Leighton Buzzard from 1609-10 to 1644-45. He died, intestate, in 1645, and his widow was appointed his administratrix in April of that year. He married Elizabeth Atkins, November 15, 1591, as recorded in the register of the parish church of Leighton Buzzard, which also has the christenings of their children as follows (except Mary, who is not named on the registry):

Francis Sayre, bapt. May 4, 1592;

Elizabeth Sayre, bapt. April 28, 1594; m., Nov. 26, 1625, Francis Wells;

William Sayre, bapt. Sept. 15, 1595; d. April 9, 1598;

THOMAS SAYRE, bapt. July 20, 1597; of whom presently;

Alice Sayre, bapt. Sept. 3, 1598;

John Sayre, bapt. Aug. 10, 1600;

William Sayre, bapt. Sept. 19, 1602;

Abell Sayre, bapt. Sept. 26, 1604;

Daniel Sayre, bapt. Oct. 3, 1605;

Rebecca Sayre, bapt. April 10, 1608;

Job Sayre, bapt. Jan. 3, 1610. (The present register at Leighton Buzzard Church, which is a copy of an older one, has this name Johannes, the copyist evidently mistaking Job for Johannes; but the transcript of the original in the archdeanery of Bedford has the name Job);

Sarah Sayre, bapt. Oct. 4, 1612; d. Feb. 2, 1613;

Tobias Sayre, bapt. Dec. 15, 1613; m. at Dunstable, Mass., Frances ———;

Mary Sayre, m. in London, June 8, 1689, Edward Tynge, a man of note later in Boston and Dunstable, Mass.

THOMAS SAYRE, son of Francis and Elizabeth (Atkins) Sayre, was born in Leighton Buzzard, 1597, and probably continued to reside there until he was nearly forty years of age. Presumably he married there, and his children, some or all, were, doubtless, born there. Owing to the loss of the parish register, however, we have no information which might have been gathered therefrom. The first record we have of him, after his birth, is at Lynn, Massachusetts, 1638, but how long he had then been a resident there, or whether he came directly thither from England, we have no means of determining.

Lynn was settled in 1629. In 1638, the committee, appointed to divide the lands, completed their work, and a book was provided in which were recorded the



names of the proprietors, with the number of acres allotted to each. This book is lost, but the first three pages have been preserved, and on the first page appears the names of Thomas Sayre and Job Sayre, to each of whom was allotted sixty acres.

From Lynn six colonies had been sent out prior to 1640, to make settlements elsewhere. In the preceding year another colony undertook to make a settlement on Long Island. They invited Mr. Abraham Pierson, of Boston, to become their minister, who, with seven of the emigrants, entered into a church covenant before they left Lynn. The eight "undertakers," as they were called, purchased a sloop for the transportation of their families and goods for £80. Thomas and Job Sayre each contributed £5, as his share. Before sailing the proprietors disposed of their interest in the vessel to David Howe, in consideration of his making three trips annually, for two years, for the transportation of their goods from Lynn to the place of their settlement. Articles of agreement, dated March 10, 1639-40, were drawn up and signed. They obtained a deed from James Farrell, of Long Island, gentleman, deputy to the Earl of Stirling, whose grant included Long Island and all lands between "Peaconeke" (Paconic) and the easternmost end of the Island, with the whole breadth thereof, except such lands as had been already granted to other persons. This deed was made to Edward Howell, Daniel How, Job Sayre, and their associates; the Earl of Stirling made a confirmation of it, dated August 20, 1639, but Edward Farrell's deed mentioned their having already been driven off by the Dutch, from the place where he had planted them, which did not occur until May, 1640, so it appears that they probably attempted their settlement, first, without any written authority, and after the trouble with the Dutch, obtained the deed from Farrell, and had it dated back to recover the time of their arrival.

The next we hear of the Lynn "Undertakers" is on May 10, 1640, at Manhasset, at the head of Schout's (now Cow) bay. Here they found the arms of the Prince of Orange upon a tree, and Lieut. Howe, the leader of the expedition, pulled them down. But the sachem Pewhawitz, who had just ceded his rights to the Dutch, promptly informed Gov. Kieft that "some foreign strollers" had arrived at Schout's bay, where they were felling trees and building houses, and had "even hewn down the arms of their High Mightinesses."

Commissary Van Corlaer was sent to ascertain the facts, and the Sachem's story was found to be true. The arms of the state "had been torn down, and in their place had been drawn an unhandsome face."

On May 14, 1640, Cornelius Van Tienhoven, with two officers and twenty men, under orders of the Council of New Amsterdam, started to arrest the "strollers and vagabonds" of Schout's bay, and arrived at the clearing the following day, finding one small house built and another unfinished. Asked what they were doing there, and by whose authority they presumed to settle on Dutch soil, one woman and a child made answer that they intended to plant there, and were authorized to do so by a Scotsman, who had gone with their commission to Red Hill. To the question of "for what reason did they throw down their High Mightinesses arms and set up a fool's face in its stead?" it was answered that "such was done in their presence by a Scotsman, James Farrett, and he and Lieutenant Howe were then at Red Hill."

Van Tienhoven then, leaving two of the men and the woman and child, arrested six of the men, among them Job Sayre, and took them to Fort Amster-



dam, arriving there the same day. As the name of Thomas Sayre does not appear as one of the six arrested, he was perhaps one of the two men left at Schout's bay to look after the woman and child and care for the property.

After examination as to their purposes, etc., by the Dutch authorities, those arrested were discharged on May 19, "on condition that they promise to depart forthwith from our territory, and never to return without the Director's express consent." They, therefore, picking up those left at Schout's bay, sailed through the sound, and around the eastern point of the island, to Peconic bay, landing at what is now called North Sea, a little hamlet about three miles from the present village of Southampton, whence they took up their march through the woods to find a place for their new homes.

Arriving at a favorable spot, they proceeded to build; this was the foundation of the present Southampton, Long Island, in May, 1640. Their first settlement at this place was at what is now called Old Town, about three-quarters of a mile from the main street of the present village, where they remained eight years.

"In 1648 Thomas Sayre built the house on the town lot apportioned to him in that year; which is undoubtedly the oldest English house on Long Island, or in the State of New York. It is still habitable, and never passed out of the hands or occupancy of the family until 1892. Upon the death of Mrs. Susan (Sayre) Larry, it fell to her heirs, and was sold to settle her estate. It now belongs to her son, Captain Larry. It stands on the west side of the main street, north of the Academy, cornerwise to the road, a rod or so back from the fence, surrounded by rose bushes and fragrant shrubbery, and shaded by tall trees which are young in comparison to the age of the house. The great chimney, the narrow windows, the massive frame, are all as they were; and the endurance of the old mansion is not yet half tested. The original roof, no doubt, was thatched, as were those of the church, parsonage and jail, built about the same time. And a village ordinance required that a permanent ladder reach from the chimney to the ground, as a precaution against fire.

"At first all the houses were built facing exactly southward, and so tenaciously was this custom adhered to, that in one case, it is said, a dwelling was placed rear end to the street, in order that its front door should face the equator. Job's Lane, or the Academy Lane, was originally a portion of Thomas Sayre's homestead, and was given to the town as a thoroughfare by his son Job."

Since the above description of the Sayre house was written, several small houses have been put up on Main street in front of the "old Sayre House," and a public library has been erected on Job's lane, so that the house is not now visible from the streets.

On October 10, 1649, Thomas Sayre was chosen one of the three men "to agitate town business, and they are to have the same authority that the five men had last year." This is the first record extant of the choice of town rulers, and he may have held office earlier. October 6, 1651, he was one of five men chosen "for governing town affairs." On October 6, 1654, he was one of the three "Townsmen." March 6, 1657, he was chosen one of six men "to act and conclude concerning a difference concerning land which east Hampton make within our bounds."

On May 2, 1657, he was one of seven men chosen "to have the managing of the present affaires of the town concerning the safety thereof and get all men to lay down themselves in respect of their persons and estates to be disposed of by the said seven men in a way of righteousness;" June 19, 1657, he was one of the five men chosen to lay out roads and view fences; December 9, 1658, he was chosen "Overseer for making the bridges."

Thomas Sayre died in 1670. His will was dated September 16, 1669, and



proved April 1, 1671. He left his sons, Francis and Daniel, four and five acres of land, respectively (he had already given each of his four sons five acres in 1667); money to his son, Joseph, and daughters, Damaris Atwater, Mary Price and Hannah Sayre; and his household goods between sons, John and Joseph, and daughter, Hannah; son, John, to be executor.

The name of Thomas Sayre's wife is unknown. It is possible that he married, but likely as his second wife, and not the mother of his children, Eleanor, widow of Edward Howell, one of the Southampton "undertakers" of 1629. Edmund Howell, son of this Edward, on March 14, 1663, sold land to his "father-in-law Thomas Sayre." If Thomas Sayre was not Edmund Howell's "father-in-law" (i. e. stepfather) through such a marriage, the former must have had another daughter, of whom we have no record, who married Edmund Howell. She would have been deceased in 1664, when Howell married Sarah Judson, and if without issue, would not have been mentioned in her father's will, 1669.

Thomas Sayre's children were:

Job Sayre, executor of his father's will and perhaps his eldest son; m. (first) Sarah

———, (second) Hannah (Raynor) Howell, widow of Arthur Howell;

Damaris Sayre, m. David Atwater, prior to 1647; he was of the original settlers of New Haven;

Francis Sayre, probably b. in Bedfordshire; lived at North End, Southampton, L. I., was chosen Overseer, April 1, 1681; Trustee of Southampton, April 4, 1693; m. Sarah, supposed to be a dau. of Thomas and Alice Wheeler, of New Haven; they had seven sons and a dau.; one of the sons, John Sayre, was grandfather, through his son, John, of Stephen Sayre, undoubtedly the most prominent member of this family; Stephen Sayre was b. in Southampton, L. I., June 12, 1736, graduated from Princeton College, 1757, and received the degree of A. M. therefrom in 1760, and a like honor from Harvard in the same year; was commissioned Captain of the Suffolk co. company, 1759, during the French War; afterwards he removed to London, where he became a banker; he was conspicuous for personal elegance and accomplishments, was very handsome and moved in the best society of the kingdom; he was chosen High Sheriff of London, 1773; was in the confidence of Lord Chatham and other Liberal statesmen of England, but his advocacy of the American cause on the outbreak of the Revolution, and opposition of the measures of the administration drew upon him the displeasure of the government, and eventually caused the failure of his banking house; thereafter, he materially assisted the colonies' Commissioner, Arthur Lee, between 1777 and 1780, to enlist Prussia, Denmark, Sweden and Russia, in the project of armistice and neutrality; in 1784 he was living in New York City, where he owned property; afterwards bought an estate on the Delaware river, near Bordentown, N. J., which he called Point Breeze; this beautiful place he sold many years later to Joseph Bonaparte, ex-King of Spain, who expended large sums in its further embellishment; it is now a public park of the city of Bordentown; Stephen Sayre d. at residence of his son, Captain Samuel W. Sayre, at Brandon, Va., Sept. 27, 1818; his second wife dying the next day; his first wife, whom he married in London, Feb. 18, 1775, was Elizabeth, dau. of William Noel, a banker; she d. Nov. 29, 1789, and Stephen, m. in Paris, 1790, Elizabeth Dorone, who had a brother, Stephen Dorone, on the Island of Jamaica; his only child, the son mentioned above, was by the second wife; this son was the ancestor of many prominent families in Va. and in other southern states;

DANIEL SAYRE, of whom presently;

Joseph Sayre, probably b. in Bedfordshire, England, removed from Southampton, L. I., 1665, to Elizabeth, N. J., and was named as one of the proprietors of Elizabeth in deed from Gov. Richard Nicolls; he had a warrant for 180 acres there, dated April 1676, and owned, besides, town lots and other lands; his wife's name was Martha;

Mary Sayre, m. Benjamin Price before 1669;

Hannah Sayre, under eighteen in 1669.

According to Howell's "History of Southampton," Thomas Sayre's arms were: Gules a chevron ermine between three sea-gulls argent. Crest: A cut arm erect proper holding a dragon's head erased argent. Motto: Saie and do.

DANIEL SAYRE, son of Thomas Sayre, Southampton founder, was probably born in Bedfordshire, England. He is named in a list of the inhabitants of Southampton



ampton in 1657. The town record mentions fifteen acres laid out to him next to his brother, Francis, January 13, 1667. He died in 1708, having outlived all his brothers. His will was dated August 21, 1707, proved April 13, 1708. By it he ordered his two negro slaves sold and the money to be divided between his sons, Joseph, Daniel and David, his daughter, Hannah Topping, and the children of his deceased son, Samuel. He left his son, Ephraim, five shillings, in addition to what he had already received; he left his dwelling-house, land, etc., and all residue of his estate to his son, Nathan, whom he made executor.

Daniel Sayre married (first) Hannah, daughter of Christopher and Frances Foster, (second) Sarah ———; his children were:

Nathan Sayre, probably eldest son; m. Mary ———; at a meeting at Southampton, L. I., April 7, 1712, to settle rights in common, he had fifty acres "by his father"; he sold his land at Southampton, Aug. 3, 1719; on Nov. 25, 1720, he purchased a house and 150 acres of land in the present town of Maromas, Middlesex co., Conn., and soon after went there to live; some of his descendants spelled their name Sears;

Joseph Sayre, m. Priscilla ———; Oct. 1, 1686, he bought Lot No. 18, at Southampton, L. I., and July 15, 1690, sold a lot he had from his grandfather, Christopher Foster; he was chosen Trustee of Southampton, April 3, 1694; in 1697 he removed to Cohansey, Salem (now Cumberland) co., N. J., being one of the company of original purchasers from Conn. and L. I., who settled that place in that year; he was named as a Justice of the first Court of Records at Salem, June 2, 1705; his will was dated April 10, and probated April 19, 1710;

DANIEL SAYRE, of whom presently;

Samuel Sayre, removed to Elizabeth, N. J., before 1696-97; d. before the date of his father's will, Aug. 21, 1707, leaving issue;

David Sayre, removed to Cohansey, N. J., where in 1709 he was Overseer of the Poor, and in 1718 Surveyor of Highways; his will was dated Feb. 15, 1741, probated Dec. 9, 1744; m. ———, and left issue;

Ephraim Sayre, m. Sarah Barnes; he was Sergeant of militia company of south side of Cohansey, Nov., 1715; d. at Cohansey; will dated Dec. 31, 1715, probated Jan. 24, 1715-16;

Hannah Sayre, m. Capt. Hosiab Topping, who was b. 1663, d. 1726.

DANIEL SAYRE, son of Daniel and Hannah (Foster) Sayre, was born at Southampton, Long Island, 1666. He bought land at Montauk, and sold land there, and at Southampton, the last record of such transaction being March 20, 1730-31, when Daniel Sayre, of Southampton, Gentleman, sold to Jonah Pier-son, "half of my North Lot, I had of my son."

On June 23, 1709, the Council of New York appointed him one of the Lieutenants in Col. Schuyler's company of militia; he appears to have been the Captain Lieutenant, and was thereafter called "Captain Daniel Sayre." He was sheriff of Suffolk county, New York, 1711-12, and a Justice at Southampton, 1718-33. He was also collector of Southampton in 1712. Capt. Daniel Sayre died May 11, 1748, and was buried at Mecox, Long Island. By his will, dated May 22, 1747, probated June 16, 1748, he ordered his land and buildings within the bounds of Southampton to be sold. He left money and household goods to his children, Daniel Sayre, Hannah Smith, Mary Ludlam, Ann Moore, and his grandchildren, Daniel, Sarah, Elizabeth, Abigail, John, Nathaniel and Noah, children of his deceased son, Ethan; and Silas, Sarah, Ezekiel, Elizabeth, Abigail, Hannah and David, children of his deceased son, Silas; executors, John Sayres and the testator's grandson, Thomas Cooper. The children of his deceased son, Isaac, are not mentioned, nor even Isaac's name.

Daniel Sayre married Sarah ———, and had issue:



Daniel Sayre, called "Daniel Tertius" in a list of inhabitants of Southampton, 1698; m. Phebe, dau. of Isaac Raynor; removed to Elizabeth, N. J., about 1730, d. in 1763; ISAAC SAYRE, of whom presently;  
 Hannah Sayre, b. 1690; m. (first) Capt. John Cooper, b. at Southampton, 1685, d. there Dec. 14, 1715, (second), March 3, 1718, Maj. William Henry Smith, b. March 1, 1689, tenth child of Col. William Smith ("Tangier Smith"), ex-Gov. of Tangier, b. his wife, Martha Tunstall;  
 Mary Sayre, m. Samuel Ludlam (will dated July 18, 1766, probated Feb. 13, 1767, New York);  
 Ann Sayre, b., Bridgehampton, L. I., 1709; d. July 8, 1787; m. Daniel Moore, of Bridgehampton, who d. May 10, 1791;  
 Ethan Sayre, m. \_\_\_\_\_; d. before 1747, leaving seven children;  
 Silas Sayre, m. Abigail, dau. of Ezekiel and Dorcas Sanford; his will dated May 1, 1747, probated at New York, May 27, 1747; d. before his father.

ISAAC SAYRE, son of Daniel and Sarah Sayre, lived in Bridgehampton, New York, and married Elizabeth, born November 26, 1699, at Haddam, Connecticut, daughter of John and Sarah (White) Smith. Her mother was a daughter of Captain Nathaniel White, and granddaughter of Elder John White, of Haddam. On December 27, 1721, Isaac Sayre "declared ear-mark" at Southampton. In the Southampton town book, vol. ii., p. 187, is an account of the proceedings of the Commissioners of Highways, 1726, in rectifying the highway between Hezekiah Topping and Isaac Sayre's corner; and also, "between East Hampton line and Isaac Sayre's land we have laid out a highway to the beach. Isaac Sayre died in 1725-26, long before his father, who does not mention either him or his issue in his will. Isaac Sayre's own will, dated December 12, 1725, probated at New York, March 21, 1726, leaves all his estate to his wife and son, Isaac; providing also for a prospective child, Ezekiel, born after his father's death; failing survival of all of whom, he left his estate successively to his brothers, Silas and Ethan.

*Issue of Isaac and Elizabeth (Smith) Sayre:*

ISAAC SAYRE, of whom presently;  
 Ezekiel Sayre, b. 1726, probably the Ezekiel Sayre, who was Lieutenant of Monmouth co., N. J. militia, during the Revolution, and afterwards removed to Ohio, where his descendants held many public offices.

After the death of Isaac Sayre, his widow, Elizabeth, married Jeremiah Ludlow, born in Southampton, Long Island. They removed to Elizabethtown, New Jersey, and about 1737 to near New Providence, New Jersey, where he died August 1, 1764, aged sixty-seven years. Elizabeth (Smith-Sayre) Ludlow according to the family Bible of her son, Isaac Sayre, Jr., was born 1699, died March 13, 1790. By her second husband she had two sons, Jeremiah and Cornelius Ludlow. The latter was father of Gen. Benjamin Ludlow, grandfather of George Harris Ludlow, once Sheriff of Morris county, New Jersey, and the great-grandfather of George Ludlow, Governor of New Jersey in 1881.

ISAAC SAYRE, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Smith) Sayre, was born in Southampton, Long Island, 1722, and removed with his mother and stepfather to what is now New Providence township, Union county, New Jersey, living between the mountains southwest of Springfield, near Summit. In 1780, at the time of the battle of Springfield, many Continental scouts made their quarters in this valley. "Isaac Sayre's house was the resort of many of these foot-soldiers, scouts, and there they found a welcome. His wife, it is said, could not do too much for them. To her last day she recounted the fact that she had entertained General George Washington, and encouraged his men as they came to



her mountain home, never turning them empty away. The old homestead was until recently, still standing on the road corner where the old red school house stood."

On August 21, 1804, the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church of New Providence, deeded to Isaac Sayre and his son, Anthony, a tract of sixteen acres in that town, on the road from there to Chatham; this was sold by Isaac's widow and Anthony, November 23, 1808. Isaac Sayre died April 25, 1805. He married Jane, daughter of Matthias and Catharine Swaine.

*Issue of Isaac and Jane (Swaine) Sayre:*

Elizabeth Sayre, m. Enoch Vreeland;  
 MATTHIAS SAYRES, of whom presently;  
 Catharine Sayre, m. Timothy Griffin, of New Providence, and had twelve children;  
 Isaac Sayre, b. Nov. 23, 1752; lived where his father did, in that part of New Providence now called Summit; d. Oct. 10, 1828; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham and Mary (Brooks) Roll, b. Aug. 29, 1759, d. Sept. 26, 1850;  
 Anthony Sayre, b. Oct. 10, 1754, Springfield twp., Essex co., N. J., was a private in Capt. Brookfield's and other companies, in Col. Thomas's and Col. Jaquish's regiments, Revolutionary War; d. Jan. 17, 1835, in Essex co., N. J.; m. and had one son, Anthony Sayre, Jr.;  
 Nancy Sayre, b. Feb. 5, 1757; d. Nov. 11, 1828; m. Oct. 24, 1777, John Halsey, b. Oct. 17, 1756, d. May 19, 1827, son of Joseph, Jr., and Mary (Armstrong) Halsey, of Springfield, N. J., and they removed to Lebanon, Warren co., O., 1812; he was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army.

MATTHIAS SAYRES, son of Isaac and Jane (Swaine) Sayre, born near Summit, New Jersey, 1746, served during the Revolutionary War, as Wagon-Master, with rank of Captain, in the Wagon-Master General's Department of New Jersey. He added a final "s" to his name, which was retained by some of his descendants and rejected by others.

Matthias Sayres died April 12, 1792, in his forty-sixth year, and was buried in the Presbyterian Cemetery, at Westfield, New Jersey, where he then resided. In his will, dated April 5, 1792, probated April 17, 1792, he mentioned his wife, Patience; sons, Caleb Smith, Aaron, Noah, and Matthias Swaine, and daughters, Chloe and Patience; his son, Aaron, and William Baker were named as executors, and Caleb S. Sayres was made guardian of his younger brother, Noah, April 17, 1792.

Matthias Sayres married, September 27, 1767, Patience, born about 1752, died March 2, 1811, daughter of Aaron Thompson, of Long Hill.

*Issue of Matthias and Patience (Thompson) Sayres:*

CALEB SMITH SAYRES, of whom presently;  
 Aaron Sayres, m., Feb. 9, 1794, Mary Crane (d. Jan. 5, 1805, aged twenty-eight years, five months and two days), dau. of John and ——— (Beddell) Crane; m. (second), Jan. 7, 1808, Sally De Camp, who was received as a member of Westfield Presbyterian Church, Feb. 1, 1811;  
 Chloe Sayres, m., Jan. 29, 1794, John Scudder, of Westfield, who was a soldier in Revolutionary War, belonged to a prominent N. J. family; they removed to what was then "The West";  
 Noah Sayre, as this son spelled the name, m. and had issue;  
 Matthias Swaine Sayres, b. June 4, 1783; lived in Woodbridge, N. J.; d. at sea, April 1, 1817; m. Hannah Tucker (d. April 8, 1825, aged forty-six years); his will, dated Jan. 25, 1817, probated June 12, 1822, made his wife, Hannah, executrix and sole legatee;  
 Patience Sayres, d. April 28, 1810; m. at Westfield, Jan. 26, 1806, John Beagle;  
 Thompson Sayres, b. Nov. 17, 1787; d. Jan. 29, 1789.

CALEB SMITH SAYRES, M. D., born near Elizabeth, New Jersey, May 24, 1768; died at Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania, December 3, 1799, and was buried



under the floor of St. Martin's Church (as it is now extended). He became a member of the Presbyterian Church, at Westfield, New Jersey, July 31, 1785. Shortly after this date he removed to Delaware county, Pennsylvania, where he practiced medicine at Marcus Hook, Chester, etc. In 1790 he was Surgeon of the Eighth Battalion, Pennsylvania Militia, Col. Vernon commanding. He was also a Justice of the Peace and a liberal subscriber to the funds of St. Martin's Church, Marcus Hook. His residence at Marcus Hook, facing the Delaware river, is still standing.

Dr. Caleb S. Sayres married, August 9, 1792, Susanna (see above), daughter of Jacob and Susanna (Wills) Richards, of Aston township, Delaware county, Pennsylvania.

*Issue of Dr. Caleb S. and Susanna (Richards) Sayres:*

Matthias Richards Sayres, b., Marcus Hook, Pa., June 7, 1792; d., unm., April 4, 1826; bur. in St. Paul's churchyard, Chester, Pa.; he was educated at the Univ. of Pa., studied law with Hon. John Sergeant, and was admitted to Bar in Phila., June 16, 1816, and in Delaware co., July 22, 1816; M. Richards Sayres was a promising young member of the Delaware County Bar; in Oct., 1824, he was assigned, by Judge Darlington, for the defense in the Bonsall murder case, one of the greatest trials, perhaps ever held in Delaware co.;

Augusta Caroline Sayres, b. July 5, 1795; d. young, unm.;

EDWARD SMITH SAYRES, of whom presently.

EDWARD SMITH SAYRES, born at Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania, October 5, 1797, removed to Philadelphia. "Mr. Sayres was educated at the University of Pennsylvania. In early life he went to Brazil as supercargo of his own vessel, "the Clio"; was afterwards a merchant in Philadelphia; was appointed Vice-Consul of Brazil, December 3, 1841; Vice-Consul of Portugal, March 13, 1850; Vice-Consul of Sweden and Norway, July 10, 1854; and Vice-Consul of Denmark, May 1, 1862, resident at Philadelphia. Was appointed by the Princess Regent of Brazil, Honorary Consul of that Empire, with the rank of Captain in the Brazilian Navy, February 2, 1872, for long and faithful service to the Empire; and was at the time of his death Dean of the Consular Corps at Philadelphia, and probably the oldest foreign Consul in point of service in the United States.

"Mr. Sayres was a gentleman of the older school, courteous and dignified. At over seventy years of age he was erect and his step was as springy as a man of fifty. He was a great reader, had a fine memory and was a good linguist, and was the owner of a fine library. He died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, March 29, 1877, and was buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery."

Edward Smith Sayres married, July 25, 1839, at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, Jane, daughter of John and Jane McPhail Humes. Mrs. Sayres died April 2, 1858, and was buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia. Her father, John Humes, Esq., was a merchant of Philadelphia (of the firms of Humes & Etting, and Humes & Lippincott), and Register of Wills of Philadelphia county 1830-36.

One of Mrs. Sayres's uncles, Dr. Samuel Humes, was a distinguished physician of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, founder and first president of the State Medical Society, Treasurer of Lancaster county in 1806, and a Major and Surgeon in the War of 1812. Another uncle, Capt. James Humes, was Sheriff of Lancaster county, 1809, and commanded a troop of horse, which was the first offer



to the President in the War of 1812, and another uncle, William Humes, was in Hartman Kuhn's Company of State Fenibles, in the War of 1812. An aunt, Sarah Humes, married George B. Porter, Adjutant General of Pennsylvania, and Governor of Michigan, a brother of Gov. David Rittenhouse Porter, of Pennsylvania. Samuel Humes, father of Dr. Samuel and Capt. James Humes and Sarah (Humes) Porter, and grandfather of Mrs. Sayres, served in the Revolution. Mrs. Sayres's mother, Jane McPhail, was daughter of John and Ann MacKenzie McPhail, of Philadelphia.

*Issue of Edward S. and Jane (Humes) Sayres:*

Emma Stalker Sayres, b. Nov. 22, 1840; d. Oct. 6, 1850;

Caroline Augusta Sayres, b. June 9, 1843; d. Jan. 30, 1847;

Harry Sayres, b. June 2, 1845; educated at private classical academies, and clerk to his father's consulates; for over fifteen years auditor of Union Insurance Co. of Phila.; he is member of Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution, and of the Merion Cricket Club;

EDWARD STALKER SAYRES, of whom presently;

Horace Sayres, b., Phila., Oct. 3, 1853; member of Merion Cricket Club, of Haverford, Pa.; m. at St. Stephen's Church, Phila., April 19, 1881, Isabel (d. May 21, 1895), dau. of Capt. William Eustis, a graduate of West Point, late of U. S. A., and member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and Elizabeth Greland, his wife; issue of Horace and Isabel (Eustis) Sayres;

William Eustis, b. April 12, 1882;

Horace Hamilton, b. July 31, 1883;

Isabel Despaigne, b. July 5, 1885;

Edward Grantham, b. May 22, 1887;

Mary Humes, b. Aug. 29, 1890;

Arthur Richards, b. April 9, 1895.

Jennie Humes Sayres, b. June 19, 1855.

EDWARD STALKER SAYRES, born in Philadelphia, July 30, 1850, son of Edward Smith and Jane Humes Sayres, was educated at the old Quaker private school, Pine (above Front) street, and at the private classical academy of Eliphalet Roberts, finishing at the Friends' Central School, Fifteenth and Race streets, Philadelphia. He read law with John Hill Martin, Esq., author of Martin's "Bench and Bar of Philadelphia," "History of Chester," etc., and was admitted to the Philadelphia Bar, December 27, 1873, and later to the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and the Court of Claims at Washington, D. C. Mr. Sayres's practice is confined to Orphans' Court, real estate, conveyancing, and mercantile and marine law. He continued his association with John Hill Martin, Esq., at 217 South Third street, Philadelphia, until the latter's death. Mr. Sayres is a member of the Law Academy of Philadelphia, and was recorder of the same during the session of 1872-73. He is also a member of the Law Association of Philadelphia.

Mr. Sayres is a director and counsel for the Delaware Insurance Company of Philadelphia, was formerly director and is now vice-president of the Merchants' Trust Company of Philadelphia. He was interested in the formation of the Land Title and Trust Company, and was for a short period its secretary. He was one of the original members of the Civil Service Reform Association of Pennsylvania, and acted as its secretary at its first meeting, and was for years its treasurer and a member of its executive and finance committees.

Mr. Sayres is a vice-president of the board of trustees for the Northern Home for Friendless Children and Associated Institute for Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans; secretary of the board of managers of the Children's Hospital



of Philadelphia; and a life member, councillor, and one of the board of managers of the Mercantile Beneficial Association.

Edward S. Sayres became a member of Company D, First Regiment Infantry, National Guard of Pennsylvania, 1874, and served with his company during the coal riots of 1875, and again in the labor riots of 1877, being with him in command in the Round House at Pittsburgh. He was elected First Lieutenant of Company D, 1879, and was in command of the company, First Lieutenant Commandant, when he resigned his commission in 1880. He was for many years treasurer of Company D's civil organization, of which he is an honorary member. He is also a member of the "Old Guard" of Company D, and of the Veteran Corps of the First Regiment Infantry, National Guard of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Sayres is a member of the council of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; a founder and recording secretary of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania; one of the board of managers of the Christ Church Historical Association; and a member of the Geographical Society of Pennsylvania, and National Geographical Society. He is also secretary of the Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; one of the board of managers of the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution, and several times a delegate to the General Society; a founder and sometime a member of the Council of the Colonial Society of Pennsylvania; treasurer of the Pennsylvania Society of the War of 1812, and a delegate to the General Society; and for several years a member of the Council of the Pennsylvania Commandery of the Military Order of Foreign Wars of the United States, and treasurer-general of the National Commandery.

In 1865 Mr. Sayres was one of the founders of the Merion Cricket Club, then of Ardmore, now of Haverford, Pennsylvania, is now a member of its board of governors, chairman of its house committee, and has been its secretary for over thirty years. He is likewise a member of the Radnor Hunt, Brynmawr Polo Club, and the Rittenhouse Club of Philadelphia.

Edward Stalker Sayres married (first), December 15, 1881, at St. James Protestant Episcopal Church, Philadelphia, Caroline Linda Jennings, daughter of Silas Weir and Caroline (Kalbfus) Lewis, of Philadelphia; by whom he has one issue:

Linda Lewis Sayres, b. Sept. 28, 1882; m. Jan. 3, 1906, at St. James Protestant Episcopal Church, Phila., Morris Shallcross Phillips, son of John Bakewell Phillips, of Pittsburgh, Pa., and Pasadena, Cal., grandson of the late Hon. Ormsby Phillips, at one time Mayor of Allegheny, prominent citizen of Pittsburgh, and great-grandson of late Col. Asher Phillips, U. S. A.; on maternal side grandson of Joseph Shallcross, of Sharon Hill, Pa., great-grandson of late Dr. Morris Cadwalader Shallcross, a well-known physician of Phila.; a descendant of Leonard Shallcross, founder of family in Pa., who settled in Bucks co., about 1700; direct descendant of Maj. John Ormsby who was with Gen. Braddock at Fort Duquesne.

Mrs. Sayres died October 9, 1882, and Mr. Sayres married (second), April 3, 1888, at St. Michael's Church, Germantown, his first wife's cousin, Mary Victoria, daughter of Frederic Mortimer and Emma Hulme Carvill Lewis, and sister to the late Prof. Henry Carvill Lewis, the well-known geologist and scientist.



## ANDREW VINTON BROWN

The Vinton family from whom the subject of this sketch is descended, long resident in Massachusetts, is said to have been of French origin, though coming to Massachusetts from England, whence an early ancestor of the family fled from France at about the time of the Massacre of St. Bartholomew in 1572. This remote ancestor is said to have been skilled in silk manufacture, which though first introduced into England in 1520, received little attention until stimulated by the advent of French refugees in the last half of the sixteenth century. Representatives of the Vinton family have emigrated direct from France to America at later dates, thus tending to strengthen the tradition of French origin of the family.

JOHN VINTON was a resident of Lynn, Massachusetts, some years prior to the birth of his eldest child in 1648, though that record gives us the first documentary evidence of his residence there. His residence in Lynn covered a period of twenty years or more, and he is said to have died in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1663. His wife Ann died at least as early as 1664. They left sons, John, William and Blaize Vinton, and several daughters. The name Blaize is distinctly French, and is another corroboration of the French origin of the family. Blaize Vinton distinguished himself as a soldier in King Philip's War.

JOHN VINTON (2), second child and eldest son of John and Ann Vinton, was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, March 2, 1650. He was a worker in iron and is referred to on the early records as a "forge-man". He remained a resident of Essex county, Massachusetts, until about the time of his marriage in 1677, at Malden, Middlesex county. He appears on records at the Court at Salem in 1675, when his age is given as twenty-six years. He resided at Malden and followed his vocation as a "forge-man" until 1695, purchasing on August 2, 1695, a tract of land at Woburn, some ten miles northwest of Malden. His residence is given in the deed as Malden, and his vocation as "forge-man". He resided in Woburn town limits until his death in 1727, acquiring considerable land there which extended into the adjoining town of Stoneham, Middlesex county. John Vinton married at Malden, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, August 26, 1677, Hannah Green, who was born there February 24, 1659-60. She was a granddaughter of Thomas Green, born in Leicestershire, England, about 1606, who was settled at Malden, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, as early as 1653, and died there December 19, 1667. He was selectman for the town in 1658, and also served as a grand juror for Middlesex county. His son Thomas Green, the father of Hannah (Green) Vinton, born in 1630, married about 1653, Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Hills, of Malden. John Vinton died at Woburn, November 13, 1727, aged seventy-seven years, and his widow Hannah died in 1741 at the age of eighty-two years. They had children: John; Hannah; Rebecca, who married William Richardson; Thomas; Mary; and Samuel.



JOHN VINTON (3), eldest son of John and Hannah (Green) Vinton, Woburn, was born at Malden, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, about the year 1678. He removed with his parents to Woburn in the same county. His residence until 1738, after attaining manhood's years, was in the extreme eastern end of the town of Woburn, which was incorporated into Stoneham in 1726. He was a man of great ability, energy and activity, and was a leader in public affairs in the different localities in which he lived throughout his life. He was Lieutenant of the Woburn train band in 1720, and captain in 1723. As the principal inhabitant of the new town of Stoneham he issued the warrant for its first town meeting in 1726, and he served on its board of selectmen from that date until his removal to Worcester county in 1738. He was the representative of Stoneham in the General Court, the legislative body of Massachusetts, in 1734, being the only representative from that town in the Legislature covering a period of eighty years. He is invariably referred to in the town records, where his name appears almost constantly as "Captain John Vinton" until he was sent to the Legislature in 1734, after which his appellation was "Squire Vinton". He sold his farm in Stoneham by deed dated November 20, 1738, and two days later received from the church of Stoneham a letter of dismissal to the town of Dudley, on the southern border of Worcester county, Massachusetts, next the Connecticut line, north of Woodstock, Connecticut. He received on the same date a deed for land in that part of the town of Dudley which in 1816 was incorporated as Southbridge. Dudley and the surrounding district was comparatively a wilderness at the time. John Vinton's settlement there, the town having been incorporated but a few years previously. He was prominent in the affairs of the town as he had been in Middlesex county, serving as moderator, selectman and a leader in all important enterprises. He died in December, 1760, at the age of eighty-two years.

John Vinton married (first) at Woburn, March 9, 1702-3, Abigail Richardson, born November 14, 1683, died June 21, 1720, daughter of Stephen Richardson and his wife Abigail, daughter of Francis Wyman, one of the original settlers of Woburn, and his wife Abigail (Read) Wyman, and granddaughter of Samuel Richardson, who with his brother Thomas was admitted to the church at Charlestown, Massachusetts, February 18, 1637-8. Samuel Richardson removed to Woburn, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, in 1641, and died there May 23, 1658. He was selectman from 1644 to his death. His fourth son Stephen, born August 15, 1649, married at Billerica, January 2, 1674-5, Abigail Wyman, before mentioned. The Richardson family was much intermarried with the Vinton family, and both were prominent in public affairs in the succeeding generations. John Vinton married (second), November 29, 1720, Abigail Converse, born in 1703, daughter of Major James Converse, a distinguished officer of Massachusetts troops in the Indian Wars. The third wife of John Vinton, whom he married at the age of seventy-four, was Hannah (Richardson) Baldwin, daughter of Nathaniel Richardson, and widow of Timothy Baldwin, whose daughter, Hannah Baldwin, his son Joseph had married several years previously.

JOSEPH VINTON, sixth child of John and Abigail (Richardson) Vinton, was born at Woburn, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, July 24, 1714. He mar-



ried at Stoneham, February 19, 1733-4, Hannah Baldwin, born September 4, 1715, daughter of Timothy Baldwin and his wife Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Richardson, who with his daughter and son-in-law had settled in Stoneham on its incorporation in 1726. Joseph Vinton continued to reside in Stoneham until 1738; was fence-viewer of that town in 1735-7. He removed with his father and three brothers to Dudley, Worcester county, in 1738, and spent the remainder of his life there. A portion of the land taken up by him in 1737 is still occupied by his descendants. He died intestate in 1795. He and his wife Hannah (Baldwin) Vinton had eleven children.

JOHN VINTON, fourth child of Joseph and Hannah (Baldwin) Vinton, was born at Dudley, Worcester county, Massachusetts, February 14, 1742. He married, in 1770, Dorothy Holmes, their banns being published at the church at Dudley, December 22, 1769. He was a private in the company of minutemen commanded by Captain Nathaniel Headly, and marched with that company in the regiment of Colonel Ebenezer Learned, on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. He was corporal of the same company in the regiment commanded by Colonel Jonathan Holman when that regiment marched on an alarm of December, 1776, to Providence, Rhode Island. He probably served in the Patriot army until independence was achieved, but so few of the rolls have been preserved that it is impossible to show what other service he rendered. A number of his cousins were also in the service during the Revolutionary War. His second cousin, Captain John Vinton, son of Captain Samuel Vinton, also a grandson of John and Hannah (Green) Vinton, was a captain in the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Continental Line, and saw considerable active service. John and Dorothy (Holmes) Vinton settled in Charlton, Worcester county, now Southbridge, where they resided until his death in July, 1814.

MAJOR JOHN VINTON, son of John and Dorothy (Holmes) Vinton, was born at Charlton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, February, 1760. According to the testimony of his granddaughter, Rhoda M. Lamborn, of Cornish, New Hampshire, he served in the Revolutionary War from 1777 to 1780, but since she has certainly given the date of his birth as at least ten years too early she may also have confounded the record of her great-grandfather with that of her grandfather. Major John Vinton married Susannah Manning, a native of Woodstock, Connecticut, and settled in Cornish, Sullivan county, New Hampshire, where he was a prosperous farmer and blacksmith. He was a man of extraordinary size, weighing during his active years 350 pounds, and increasing his weight in later years to 450 pounds. He was a man of note in the community in which he lived, being well known in all that region as a popular officer of State militia, holding for many years the rank of major. He was also a prominent Free Mason. He had fifteen children. He died March 18, 1838.

DANIEL HOLMES VINTON, son of Major John and Susannah (Manning) Vinton, born 1785, was a farmer at Cornish, New Hampshire and lived there all his life, dying February 22, 1831. He married, in 1808, Hannah Smith, of Cornish, and they had nine children.

HELEN T. VINTON, sixth child of Daniel H. and Hannah (Smith) Vinton, born at Cornish, Sullivan county, New Hampshire, married, April, 1846, James Brown, born at Deerfield, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, in 1824. They



finally settled in Southbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts, the old home of Mrs. Brown's grandparents, and she died there March 13, 1867, and he died January 10, 1900. They had four children: Frances A. Brown, born April 1848; Daniel Vinton Brown; Helen A. Brown; and infant, who died early in life.

DANIEL VINTON BROWN, only son of James and Helen T. (Vinton) Brown, was born at Wilmot, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, July 22, 1850. His youth was spent at Southbridge, Massachusetts, and he married there, December 24, 1874, Mary Eliza Butler Goodier, daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Smith) Goodier, natives of Manchester, England. She was born at Manchester, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, October 28, 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Brown resided for a few years after their marriage in Southbridge, Massachusetts, and then removed to the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he engaged in business as a wholesale optician, in which business he has since been extensively engaged, at 736-738-740 Sansom street, in that city.

ANDREW VINTON BROWN, son of Daniel Vinton and Mary Eliza Butler (Goodier) Brown, was born in Southbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts, September 27, 1875, and came with his parents to Philadelphia when a child. He was educated in the public schools of Philadelphia, and at the age of fifteen years began to assist his father in his business as a wholesale optician, and has since been associated with him in that business. He is a member of the American Association of Wholesale Opticians, and at the present its president.

Mr. Brown is a member of the Young Republican Club of Philadelphia, also of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, and the New England Society of Philadelphia. Mr. Brown is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, being affiliated with Richard Vaux Lodge No. 384, Free and Accepted Masons, of Philadelphia. He married, January 23, 1900, Ida Margaret Booze, daughter of Henry Nace and Margaret Booz, and they have one daughter, Helen Vinton Brown, born April 9, 1903.



### THOMAS REHRER OSBOURN

THOMAS REHRER OSBOURN, of Philadelphia, is of early Puritan ancestry, being a descendant of Richard Osborne, who with a brother Thomas, came from England to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1635.

DAVID OSBORNE, son of Richard Osborne, above named, married Abigail Pinckney.

RICHARD OSBORNE, of East Chester, New York, son of David and Abigail Osborne, on June 4, 1713, purchased of Richard Whiting, of Norwalk, Connecticut, a one-twenty-ninth interest in the lands comprising the township of Ridgefield, Fairfield county, Connecticut, and was one of the first settlers there.

JOHN OSBORNE, son of Richard Osborne, born in 1704, in East Chester, New York, went with his parents to Ridgefield, Connecticut, in 1713, and married there, September 28, 1726, Patience Keeler, and lived at Ridgefield, probably until his death, though the death of his widow, Patience, is recorded in the church at Salem, Westchester county, New York, whither some of his family had removed, about 1760.

JOHN OSBORNE, son of John and Patience (Keeler) Osborne, was born in Ridgefield, Connecticut, March 2, 1733. He married, March 22, 1761, Eunice (Nicholls) Bouton, at the Church of Salem, Westchester county, New York. On the records of Westchester county we find record of his purchase of lands in Salem and South Salem in the years 1773-74-81, and he died in Salem, now Lewisboro, Westchester county, New York, 1783. He was the sergeant of Captain Jesse Trusdell's company, from Salem, in the regiment of Colonel Thaddeus Crane, New York State Militia, from August to December, 1777; later known as the Fourth Regiment, Westchester County Militia, which was called into service at different periods, from March, 1779, to November, 1781. John and Eunice (Nicholls) Osborne had twelve children, all were born in Salem, Westchester county, New York. After his death his widow removed with her family to Otisville, Orange county, New York, where she took up land in the names of her two eldest sons, on which some of her descendants of the name still reside.

EBENEZER OSBOURN, (as he and his descendants spelled the name) seventh child of John and Eunice (Nicholls) Osborne, born at Salem, now Lewisboro, Westchester county, New York, May 25, 1774, removed with his widowed mother to Otisville, Orange county, New York, and about 1799 came to Philadelphia, and was for a number of years a carpenter and builder, later engaging also in the lumber business. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church on Pine Street, near Fourth, where he is buried. He died August 17, 1855.

Ebenezer Osbourn married, June 16, 1800, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Lewis Grant, of the Pennsylvania Line in the Revolution, born at Inverness, Scotland, and who was appointed corporal of Captain Rudolph Bunner's company, in the Second Pennsylvania Battalion, under Colonel Arthur St.



Clair, February 26, 1776; promoted to sergeant, March 4, 1776, and was discharged October 1, 1776, after taking part in the heroic but unsuccessful expedition against Canada. He was later first lieutenant of Captain Thomas Bradford's seventh company, in Colonel William Bradford's Associated Battalion of Philadelphia Militia.

LEWIS GRANT OSBOURN, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Grant) Osbourn, born in Philadelphia, October 18, 1814, was a wholesale grocer, a member of the Philadelphia firm of Waterman & Osbourn. He died in Cairo, Egypt, January 24, 1860, while travelling with his family. He married, December 1, 1848, Miranda E., daughter of Thomas Rehrer, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

THOMAS REHRER OSBOURN, only surviving child of Lewis Grant and Miranda E. (Rehrer) Osbourn, was born in Philadelphia, October 19, 1849. In 1856 he and his younger brother, Lewis Grant Osbourn, Jr., were taken abroad by their parents to be educated in German and French schools. After spending two years at schools in Paris, France, and in Geneva, Switzerland, the death of the father, in Cairo, Egypt, of typhus fever, caused the return of the family to Philadelphia, as soon as permission could be obtained to bring his remains to his native city for burial. The family continued to reside in Philadelphia and Thomas R. Osbourn was educated at the Rittenhouse Academy, Eighteenth and Chestnut streets, conducted by Lucius Barrows, and later at the Academy of William Few-Smith, at Tenth and Chestnut streets, and finally at the age of nineteen, just before going into business for himself, he took a short course at a commercial college. In 1869, with a view of gaining a knowledge of business, he entered the employ of the firm of Wainwright & Company, wholesale grocers at Second and Arch streets, Philadelphia, for a term of five years.

In 1875, Mr. Osbourn, with a cousin, under the firm name of J. G. & T. H. Osbourn, engaged in the wholesale cloth business at No. 31 Bank Street, which continued for seven years, when the firm was dissolved, and the business closed up July, 1882. Having previously invested considerable capital in the stock of a Maryland Coal Company, and in soft coal lands, Mr. Osbourn took an extended course in geology, mineralogy, and coal geology, analysis and mining; he accompanied this with active practical work in the coal field and in the opening of mines, and developing the coal property of the Empire Coal Company, of Maryland, in which he had invested; and later, in introducing and finding a market and trade for the coal output of the mines of the Empire Coal Company, as the secretary and treasurer of that company.

During his work and residence in the Maryland coal regions in 1888-89, Mr. Osbourn opened the first mine in the "Four-Foot Vein" of the George's Creek Potomac Coal region, that was ever worked continuously and commercially, on the lands of the Empire Coal Company, at Bloomington, Maryland. The geological position of the vein in the coal section, being in the "Lower Barre Measures", No. XIV, about three hundred and seventy-five feet below the "Big Vein" or Pittsburgh vein. He also, during that period and later, made vertical coal sections, by instrument and barometer of the coal basin around Westernport, Maryland, and Piedmont, West Virginia, which in later years. September 20, 1893, and June 9, 1898, were published in the *Coal Trade Journal*.

In March, 1892, Mr. Osbourn patented a mechanical drawing, or labor sav-



ing Coke Oven, and various coke quenching apparatus, and during a year's residence in Western Pennsylvania and the Connellsville coke region, he made a full and extensive examination of the practice and prevailing methods of coking in the "Beehive Oven", and the possibility of improvement, both in oven and method, and made a detailed report of the same, which was published in the *Trade Journal* for June 30, 1895, and has made further reports, and contributions on coals, coking, analysis, etc., at various dates to trade papers.

Mr. Osbourn is secretary and treasurer of the Bellefonte Central Railroad Company, and of the Nelsonville Coal and Land Company, and the Empire Coal Company. In addition to his duties as an officer of those corporations, he has other and varied business interests; in marketing coal from mines and lands in which he is interested; in buying and selling coal and other lands; and in making contracts for coal, for his own company and from mines of other companies.

He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution; the Undine Boat Club, Germantown Cricket Club and of the Civil Service Reform Association, and was a member of numerous other clubs in his "younger and Club days." He is unmarried.



## JOHN HEMAN CONVERSE

The ancestors of John Heman Converse, of Philadelphia, both paternal and maternal, were of sturdy New England Puritan stock. His paternal ancestor Deacon Edward Convers, was one of the select company of Puritans who came to New England with Winthrop in the "Arbella", arriving at Salem, Massachusetts, June 12, 1630. He was accompanied by his second wife, Sarah, and three children, of a former marriage to Jane Clark, viz: Josiah, James and Mary. He settled first in Charlestown, and he and his wife were among the founders of the First Church of Boston, July 30, 1630; there then being no church in Charlestown. They assisted in the founding of the First Church of Charlestown two years later, and with others received their dismissal from the Boston Church, November 2, 1632.

DEACON EDWARD CONVERS established a ferry between Boston and Charlestown, at the site of the later Charlestown bridge, November 9, 1630, known as the Great Ferry. He held the lease of this ferry until October 7, 1640, when he transferred it to the use of Harvard College, probably encouraged thereto through his close friendship and respect for John Harvard, whose generous bequest founded the college. Deacon Convers was made a freeman October 19, 1630, and took the oath of allegiance, May 18, 1631. He was a juryman in 1630, selectman from 1635 to 1640, when he removed to and founded the new town of Woburn, where he built the first house and mill. He was named one of the selectmen of Woburn on its organization into a municipality; was one of the three commissioners or magistrates named to try cases filled very many positions of trust; was deacon of the church of Woburn, and a man of influence, energy and strength of character. He died in Woburn August 10, 1663.

SERGEANT SAMUEL CONVERS, youngest son of Deacon Edward Convers, was baptized at the First Church of Charlestown, March 12, 1637-38. He was admitted a freeman of Woburn, where he had removed with his parents when an infant, in 1660, and was made sergeant of Woburn Train Band, in 1666. He inherited in common with his elder brothers the mill erected by his father at Woburn, and was the active operator thereof. He was killed while engaged in chopping ice from the water-wheel of the mill, February 20, 1666-67. He married, June 8, 1660, Judith, daughter of Rev. Thomas Carter, the first minister of Woburn Church, by his wife, Mary (Parkhurst) Carter. Dr. Carter took his degree of A. B. at St. John's College, Cambridge University, England, January, 1629-30, and the degree of M. A. at the same University in 1633. He came to New England in 1635, in the ship "Planter", and located first at Dedham, Massachusetts, removing from there to Watertown and finally to Woburn, where he preached his first sermon in 1641. He married Mary, daughter of George Parkhurst Sr., of Watertown. She died March 28, 1687. Judith (Carter) Convers married (second), May 2, 1672, Giles Fifield, and died in



1677. Sergeant Samuel and Judith (Carter) Convers had two children: Samuel and Abigail, the latter dying unmarried July 14, 1689.

SAMUEL CONVERS, only son of Sergeant Samuel Convers, born at Woburn, Massachusetts, April 4, 1662, removed to Thompson parish, Killingly, Connecticut, about 1710, and he and his four sons were extensive land owners there. He married Dorcas ———, (supposed to have been Dorcas Pain, though there is no positive proof of her connection with the Pain family), and they had six children: Samuel, Edward, Thomas, Dorcas, Pain and Josiah.

THOMAS CONVERS, third son of Samuel and Dorcas Convers, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, October 28, 1699. He removed with his parents to Thompson, Connecticut, and was active in public affairs there. He was elected deacon of the church there in 1742, but declined to serve. He died in Thompson, Connecticut, about 1760. He married (first), April 11, 1723, Martha, daughter of Thomas Clough, of Salisbury. Her brother, Jonathan Clough, had settled at Thompson, Connecticut, in 1722. She died June 18, 1735, and Thomas Convers married (second), November 3, 1737, Abigail Fay, born January 19, 1709, daughter of Samuel and Tabitha (Ward) Fay, and granddaughter of John Fay, who was born in England in 1648, and on May 30, 1656, embarked with his parents from Gravesend, in the ship, "Speedwell", which arrived at Boston, June 27, 1656.

JOEL CONVERSE, youngest son of Thomas Convers, of Killingly, Connecticut, by his second wife, Abigail Fay, was born at Thompson, Connecticut, September 2, 1750, and signed the oath of a freeman at the first town meeting of Thompson, June, 1771. He married (first) Demaris Wilson, born May 2, 1746, died April 6, 1784, and had by her three children: Lyman, Otis, and Demaris. He married (second), January 20, 1785, Elizabeth Bixby, born September 2, 1762, died November 12, 1850, by whom he had seven children: Joel, Theron, Marquis, Elizabeth (Tanton), Sarah (Thornton), Amasa and John Kendrick. Joel Converse resided until after his second marriage in Thompson, Connecticut. He served in the American army for a few months only, during the Revolutionary War, being compelled to remain at home to provide for his widowed mother and his own growing family. His brother Thomas was a colonel in the Continental service. He removed with his family to Lyme, New Hampshire, about 1788, erecting in that year a house on a tract of wild land on Davison's Hill, Grafton county, New Hampshire. He was one of the first settlers there and one of the founders of the town of Lyme. The Bixbys, brothers of his wife, were soldiers in the Revolution, and were also among the first settlers of Lyme, New Hampshire.

REV. JOHN KENDRICK CONVERSE, youngest son of Joel and Elizabeth (Bixby) Converse, was born in Lyme, New Hampshire, June 15, 1801. He prepared for college under the tutorship of Rev. John Fitch at Thetford, Vermont, and entered Dartmouth College in the class of 1827, but necessity for self support compelled him to leave college in the winter of his second year, and he taught school for a short period in Acton, Massachusetts, and then accepted a position as principal of a school at Keene, New Hampshire. Later in the same year he went to Nottoway county, Virginia, to conduct a classical school there, meanwhile continuing his college studies, and spending the last year of his college course at Hampden-Sidney College, Prince Edward county, Virginia,



where he graduated in 1827. Dartmouth College also subsequently conferred upon him the degree of A. B. He continued teaching in Nottoway county Virginia, for one year after his graduation, then resigned and for two years assisted his brother Amasa in the editorial department of *The Southern Religious Telegraph* and *The Literary and Evangelical Magazine* at Richmond Virginia, in the meantime studying theology, which he continued at Princeton Theological Seminary, Princeton, New Jersey, from which he graduated in 1832.

On August 8, 1832, Rev. John Kendrick Converse was installed as pastor of the Congregational Church at Burlington, Vermont, known as White Street Congregational Church. He was pastor of this church for twelve years. In 1839 he had accepted a call to the Congregational Church at Providence Rhode Island, but before his removal the Burlington church was destroyed by fire, and a sense of duty to his old parishioners, and the church he had so long served, compelled him to decline the call and remain in his old charge. Bronchial trouble compelled his retirement from the ministry in 1844 and he became principal of the Burlington Female Seminary, a position he filled for twenty five years. During a portion of this period, however, he again took up ministerial work, filling the position of pastor of the church at Colchester from 1850 to 1855; of Winooski, 1855-61, and subsequently supplied the pulpit at West Milton several years. His residence in the south awakened his interest in the colored race, and he became one of the most active members of the American Colonization Society, and took a lively and zealous interest in the Republic of Liberia; was for many years secretary of Vermont Colonization Society and Agent of the American Society for Vermont, New Hampshire and Northern New York, speaking in that behalf in many pulpits and raising money for the carrying out of the projects of the Society. He died in Burlington, Vermont October 3, 1880.

Rev. John Kendrick Converse married, May 21, 1834, at Burlington, Vermont, August 13, 1810, died at Burlington, April 14, 1873. She was a daughter of Hon. Heman Allen, of Milton, Vermont, by his wife, Sarah (Prentiss) Allen, daughter of Dr. Jonathan Prentiss, of St. Albans.

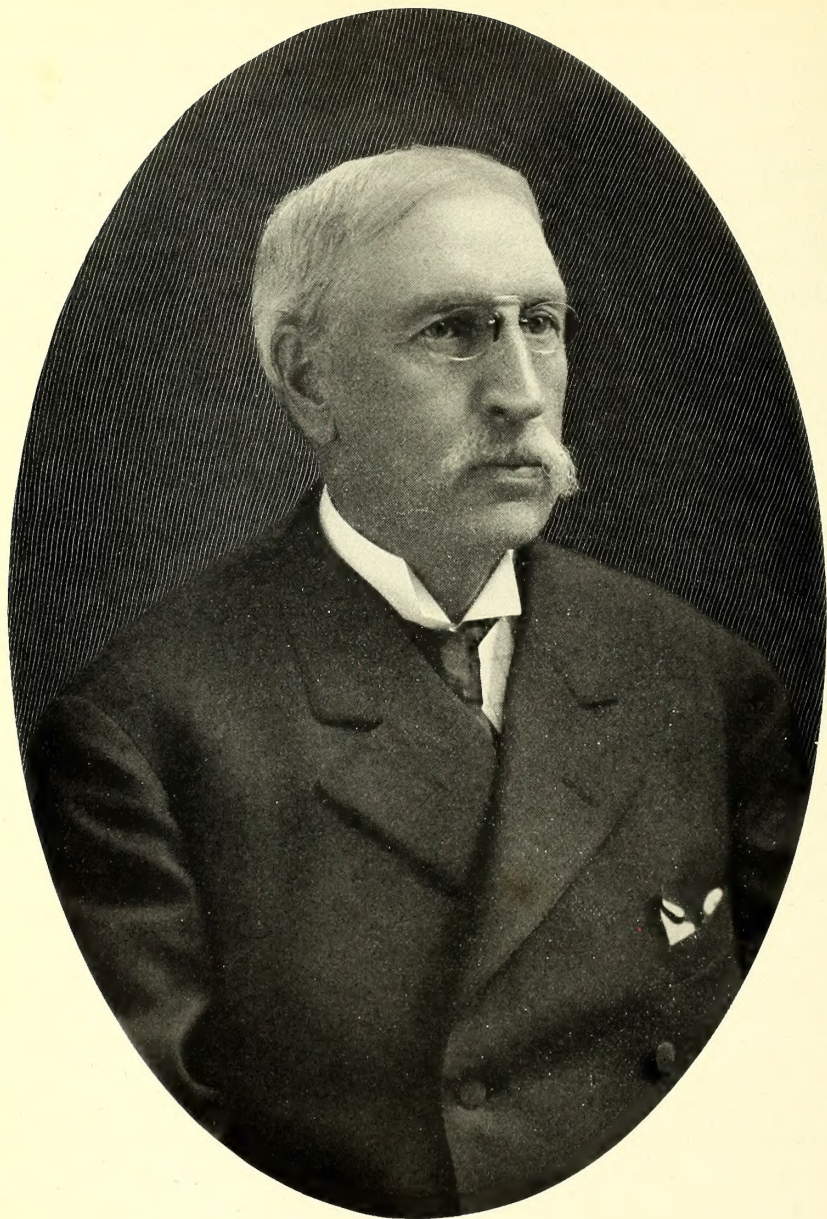
The Allen family were residents of Deerfield, Massachusetts, before its destruction and the massacre of its inhabitants by the Indians during King Philip's war, and Edward Allen, Jr., the great-great-grandfather of Sarah (Allen) Converse, was one of the first of the refugees to return after peace was partially established. His son Samuel, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Converse, a soldier in the King's service, was several times driven from his home by the savages and was finally killed by them while working in his fields, August 25, 1746.

Corporal Enoch Allen, grandfather of Mrs. Converse, was born in Deerfield, Massachusetts, November 27, 1744. He removed to Ashfield, Massachusetts, after 1767, and died there July 8, 1789. His first service in the Revolutionary war was as a member of Lexington Alarm Roll, a private in Lieutenant Samuel Bartlett's company. This company marched April 22, 1775, in response to an alarm of April 19, from Ashfield, and was in the actual service five days. He next enlisted on April 27, 1775, in Captain Ebenezer Webber's company, Colonel John Fellows' regiment, and served with that command as a private.









John H. Converse



until September 22, 1777, when he enlisted in Captain Ephraim Jenning's company, Colonel David Wells' regiment, "for service on the Expedition Northward". His name appears on the muster roll of this latter company as corporal. Corporal Enoch Allen married, November 28, 1777, Mercy, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Bedden, of Ashfield, granddaughter of Samuel Bedden, of Wethersfield, later of Hatfield, who fought in King Philip's war; his wife was slain at the Indian massacre and raid on Hatfield, September 19, 1677. Richard Bedden, the great-grandfather of Mercer (Bedden) Allen, was one of the earliest settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut. Corporal Enoch Allen died July 8, 1789, and in 1795 his widow Mercy removed with her eight children to Grand Isle, Vermont.

Hon. Heman Allen, father of Sarah (Allen) Converse, and grandfather of John Heman Converse, of Philadelphia, was the eldest son of Corporal Enoch and Mercy (Bedden) Allen, and was born at Ashfield, Massachusetts, June 14, 177— . When his widowed mother and brothers and sisters journeyed to Grand Isle, Vermont, in 1795, Heman was left behind to pursue his studies. He took a two years classical course at an academy at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, and made the journey from there to Grand Isle on foot. After four years more of study in leisure hours, devoted principally to Latin and Greek, he read law, and was admitted to the bar, in 1803. He opened an office in Holgate's tavern in the town of Milton, Vermont, and rapidly built up a remunerative practice. He was elected to represent Milton in the State Legislature in 1819, and was re-elected eleven times, as long as he would accept the office. In 1827 he was a delegate to the National Convention at Harrisburg, and in 1832 was elected to Congress, for the first time, subsequently serving four successive terms in that body. He died December 11, 1844. He married, December 4, 1804, Sarah Prentis, who survived him until December 1, 1850.

JOHN HEMAN CONVERSE, the fourth of the seven children of Rev. John Kendrick and Sarah (Allen) Converse, was born at Burlington, Vermont, December 2, 1840. He was fitted for college in the schools of his native town and entered the University of Vermont, in 1857, and graduated in the class of 1861, which numbered on its roll some of the brightest and most successful men ever enrolled as students in that institution. After graduation Mr. Converse engaged in journalism, being for three years connected with the editorial department of the Burlington, Vermont, *Daily and Weekly Times*. In 1864 he went to Chicago and for two years was in the service of the Chicago and Northwestern Railway Company. In 1866 he removed to Altoona to accept a position with the Pennsylvania Railroad Company under Edward H. Williams, the general superintendent of the road. In 1870 Mr. Converse secured a desirable position with the Baldwin Locomotive Works through Dr. Williams, who had become one of the proprietors thereof, and three years later was admitted into the firm and he has ever since been connected with the works. Mr. Converse was intrusted with the general business and financial management of the works, as apart from the mechanical departments. How well he mastered these duties is evidenced by the wonderful growth of the plant. When Matthias W. Baldwin died in 1866, the output of the works established by him had reached one hundred and eighteen locomotives per annum; this capacity (in 1907) had grown to the production of over two thousand and six hundred locomotives per an-



num, of a vastly improved and enlarged design, bearing as little resemblance to the old Baldwin locomotive as the "ocean greyhound" bears to the old packet steamer of generations ago. The market for the great product of these works is practically the entire civilized world, the firm having almost a monopoly of the export business in locomotives. In addition to the successful management of the business affairs of this great manufacturing establishment, Mr. Converse has for many years held directorships and taken an active part in the management of numerous financial and other institutions, all of which have received his active and constant attention, bringing to all his undertakings a well trained mind and a wonderful aptitude in the conduct of financial matters. Among these institutions are the Philadelphia National Bank, The Philadelphia Trust Company, the Real Estate Trust Company and the Philadelphia Savings Fund. Since 1889 he has been a member of the Board of Directors of City Trusts, at first serving at the head of the committee having in charge the Girard Estate outside of the city, and later filling the position of chairman of the Household Committee. In addition to these positions he is a member of the Board of Public Education, president of Fairmount Park Art Association, trustee of the Presbyterian Hospital and of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts.

During the war with Spain Mr. Converse served as president of the National Relief Commission, organized in Philadelphia in aid of the soldiers and sailors called into active service by the exigencies of war. He has always been a large contributor to public objects; one of the principal buildings of the Presbyterian Hospital was erected entirely at his expense, and his benefactions to churches, charities and various educational and civic institutions have been constant and generous, indicating a large and broad sympathy with the progressive humanitarian and religious movements of his day. To the University of Vermont, his alma mater, he has been a liberal benefactor; a trustee of the university, he has made himself intimately acquainted with its needs, so that his benefactions have been wise as well as liberal. He has erected for the university three buildings of great architectural beauty and completeness; including two dwellings for the use of professors and a student's dormitory. In 1897 the University conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D.

"Mr. Converse's career exemplifies in a marked degree the value of trained intellect in extensive business affairs and fidelity in the administration of great trusts. Coming to Philadelphia thirty odd years ago practically unknown, he has since become one of its foremost citizens, whose name has been frequently urged for civic honors, and if merit and not politics were the guiding force, he would have long ago been called to fill the chief magistracy of the city."

"In his private life Mr. Converse has gathered around him in a quiet and modest way the luxuries which are congenial to a man of culture. In his home, art, music, literature and genial society abound, presided over by an amiable and accomplished wife, who is in full sympathy with his tastes and aims. It is not quite so difficult to conceive how a man can carry such manifold serious business cares with such serene and sunny ease after one has seen what relaxations and refreshments are available to a man of intellectual resources of social gifts, and of domestic tastes."

Mr. Converse is a member of the New England Society of Pennsylvania and of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, having been admitted to membership in the latter Society, June 14, 1898, as a great-grandson of Cor



poral Enoch Allen (1744-89), an account of whose life and record as a revolutionary soldier is given above.

Mr. Converse married, July 9, 1873, Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of James and Mary Johnson (Bishop) Thompson, of New York. They had issue:

Mary Eleanor, b. April 10, 1877;

John Williams, b. March 30, 1879;

Helen Prentiss, b. July 26, 1880, m., June 5, 1905, Warren P. Thorpe, and had issue:

Thedora Thorpe, b. Aug. 20, 1906.



## JOHN MARSTON

The Marston family, several representatives of which, all more or less related to each other, came to Salem, Massachusetts, about 1635, is of Norman origin, descendants of a liege-man of William of Normandy, who accompanied him to England in 1066, and received, in recognition of his services in the conquest of Saxon England, the grant of a manor including Marston Moor, the site of the great battle between the royal adherents of Charles I., under Prince Rupert, and the Parliamentary army under Lord Fairfax and General Oliver Cromwell, July 2, 1644. From the manor, according to Norman custom, the family took the name of de Marston, which became a permanent surname with their descendants. From Yorkshire, branches of the family migrated to the counties of Worcester, Leicester and Norfolk, all bearing practically the same coats-of-arms as the Yorkshire family, remnants of which are yet to be found near Marston Moor.

Robert and William Marston, supposed to have been brothers, came to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1634, the latter with a wife and a large family of children, with whom he removed to Hampton, then in the old county of Norfolk, Massachusetts, but later included in New Hampshire. This family has left numerous descendants now widely scattered. Robert Marston, the other emigrant of 1634, removed with William and his family to Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1637, and from there to Winnechumett, later Hampton, and died there in 1643, letters of administration on his estate being granted to John and Thomas Marston, sons of William "until true heirs of his estate, who are in England, shall come or send to take order therein".

John and William Marston, two other English immigrants, came to Salem, Massachusetts, in the ship "Rose" in 1637, from Ormesby, town of Yarmouth, county Norfolk. The former a carpenter, and for a time a Quaker, united with the First Church of Salem, and the baptism of his ten children, by Alice Eden, who accompanied him to New England, and whom he married later, are of record there between the years 1640 and 1661. William Marston, of Ormesby, some years the junior of his brother, John, also settled at Salem, owning land adjoining the latter, and following the sea as a "Master Mariner". He married, about 1652, Sarah ———, and had several children.

John Marston, the ancestor of John Marston, also a "Master Mariner", has not been clearly identified with any of the above named Marston emigrants, though he is thought to have been a nephew of the Yarmouth brothers, whom he accompanied to America as a child. He was born in England about the year 1630, and appears to have lived during early manhood, or at least had his home when not at sea, in that part of Salem later incorporated as Barnstable. He seems to have been master of vessels plying between New England ports and the Barbadoes and West Indies, as in 1658 he brought suit in Salem court against one Captain Thomas Clarke for freightage on "six pieces of wine containing three tuns, from Barbadoes to Boston". He had several sons and daughters of whom we have very meagre record.



NATHANIEL MARSTON, son of John Marston, the "Master Mariner", was born in Salem, Massachusetts, in the years from 1675 to 1678. He resided the greater part of his life in Salem, but eventually removed to Boston, where he died. He married, about 1702, Mercy ———, by whom he had seven children, all of whom were baptized at the First Church of Salem, the eldest Eunice, June 19, 1703. Nathaniel, the fifth child and eldest of the two sons, baptized December 21, 1711, went to South America, and never returned.

JOHN MARSTON, sixth child of Nathaniel and Mercy Marston, was, according to the family record, baptized at the First Church of Salem, February 26, 1715, but this is probably an error, that being the date of his birth, as the records of the church give the date of his baptism as June 12, 1715, and a like discrepancy appears between the family record of the baptism of the other children and the church records, though the family record is printed in the "Genealogy of the Marston Families" distinctly refers to the dates there given as that of "baptism". John Marston was for many years proprietor of a famous public house in Boston. He was an officer in the Provincial troops of Massachusetts, having been commissioned first lieutenant of a company in the Third Massachusetts Regiment, under Colonel Jeremiah Moulton, October 27, 1745, for the expedition against Louisburg, later attaining the rank of captain.

Captain John Marston was a man of influence and high standing in Boston. With the beginning of the struggle against the unjust taxation imposed by the British ministry, he took a prominent part as a champion of the rights of the Colonies. The minutes of the selectmen of Boston, under date of December 7, 1777, record that "The committee to prepare a list for a Committee of Inspection and to carry the Resolutions of the Continental Congress into execution" reported the name of Captain John Marston as one of the persons to serve on the first Committee of Observation and Inspection, in accordance with these resolves, together with Hon. Thomas Cushing, Hon. John Hancock, Samuel Adams, Captain John Warren, John Winthrop, Colonel Thomas Marshall, Dr. Joseph Marshall and others. He is also said to have been one of the "Indians" composing the "Boston Tea Party" who cast the obnoxious tea overboard in Boston Harbor. This was, however, more probably his son of the same name. Some of the tea was carried home in his shoes and was long kept by the family as a memento of the historic event. Captain John Marston, too old for active service in the Revolutionary war, retired to Woburn, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, ten miles northwest of Boston, and there resided during the war. Returning to Boston after the coming of peace and national independence, he died there in 1786 at the age of seventy-one and a half years. His will dated August 22, 1786, was probated September 12, 1786.

John Marston married (first) in 1740, Hannah Welland, by whom he had three daughters, all of whom died young. He married (second) in 1751, Elizabeth (Welland) Blake, a sister of his first wife. She did not long survive the marriage, dying without issue. He married (third) in 1755, Elizabeth Greenwood, by whom he had nine children, seven of whom survived him; John, Eunice, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Benjamin, William, and Martha W., the latter born May 17, 1779.

COLONEL JOHN MARSTON, son of Captain John and Elizabeth (Greenwood) Marston, born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 27, 1756, was long engaged in



the mercantile business in Boston, and became a wealthy and highly respected merchant of that city. Just coming to manhood's years at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, Colonel Marston took an active part in the struggle for independence. Tradition relates that it was his father who formed one of the "Boston Tea Party" in 1774, but it seems more probable that it was the son who took part in the daring act of patriotism than his father, then a man in his sixtieth year. Colonel Marston was second lieutenant of the Ninth Company, Captain Perez Cushing, Massachusetts Regiment of Artillery, Colonel Craft commanding, in 1776, his name appearing on the roll of that company as serving from September 9, 1776, to February 1, 1777; again from February 9 to May 8, 1777; August 1, to September 30, 1777; November 1, to December 3, 1777; January 1, to March 1, 1778; and March 1, to April 3, 1778. He served until the close of the war, and later was identified with the state militia of Massachusetts, attaining the rank of colonel. He removed late in life to Taunton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, where he died December 13, 1846, age ninety years and eight months. John Marston married, August 4, 1784, Anna Randall, of London, England, and they were the parents of seventeen children, nine of whom died in infancy. With but two of the surviving eight children is this narrative concerned, viz: Rear Admiral John Marston, and Colonel Ward Marston, of the United States Marine Service. The latter, the eleventh child of Colonel John and Anna (Randall) Marston, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 7, 1799, entered the marine service of the United States early in life, and served many years as colonel, residing in Boston, Massachusetts, and where the duties of his service called him. He died April 14, 1885, at Roxbury, Massachusetts, at the age of eighty-six years. Colonel Ward Marston married, August 4, 1825, Mary Von Weber, of Dutch ancestry, and had eleven children, seven of whom lived to maturity: Elizabeth Greenwood Marston, long a missionary in India; William S. Marston; Anna Randall Marston, born 1833, wife of John Marston; Catharine Marston, Edward Lincoln; Mary Marston George Etheredg; Frank Ward Marston, who served in the Civil war, as lieutenant of a company in the Seventy-fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and at the close of the war entered the Regular Army, and attained the rank of major, in signal corps, dying at Merion, Pennsylvania, March, 1885, at the age of forty-three years; Emily Louisa Marston.

REAR ADMIRAL JOHN MARSTON, was the ninth child and eldest surviving son of Colonel John and Anna (Randall) Marston, and the third child of his parents to bear his father's Christian name, two others dying in infancy. He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 26, 1796, and was reared and educated in that city. He was the first to carry the news of the capture of the "Guerrière" by Commodore Isaac Hall, to John Adams, at Quincy, and attracting the favorable attention of the ex-president, secured through his influence the appointment as a midshipman in the United States navy, his commission bearing date April 15, 1813. He saw some service during the second war for national independence, and was later an officer on board the "Constitution", serving on that famous frigate at the time Lord Byron visited her. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, July 13, 1825, and was on board the "Brandywine", when that vessel conveyed the Marquis de Lafayette back to France after his memorable visit to the United States in 1824-25. He served on the Pacific Squad



ron during the years 1827-29, and 1833-34. In 1840 he was assigned to the frigate "United States", and the following year, September 8, 1841, was commissioned a commander. In 1850 he was assigned to the command of the "Yorktown", on the coast of Africa. From 1853 to 1855 he was in charge of the Navy Yard at Philadelphia. On September 14, 1855, he was commissioned captain. Prior to the Civil war, his service on and in command of vessels of the United States navy included the frigates, "President", "Washington", "Java", "Constellation", "Constitution", "Congress", and "Brandywine".

Although placed on the retired list, December 21, 1861, he was assigned to the command of the "Cumberland", and served on her until commissioned Commodore, July 16, 1862, and placed in command of the Union squadron, at Hampton Roads, Virginia, with the "Roanoke," as his flag ship. He was in command there when the Confederate ram "Merrimac", destroyed his old vessels, the "Cumberland" and the "Congress." Before the "Monitor" had arrived at Hampton Roads, Commodore Marston had received positive orders from the War Department to order that vessel to proceed at once to the defence of Washington, but fearing the destruction of his entire fleet of wooden vessels by the terrible "Merrimac", he disregarded his orders and ordered the "Monitor" to attack the ram "Merrimac", with the well-known result of the destruction of that dreaded engine of destruction. After the close of the war, Commodore Marston was appointed inspector of lighthouses in the Boston district, and in 1866 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. He also had charge of the navy yards at Portsmouth and Philadelphia. He died in Philadelphia, April 9, 1885, having retained his wonted mental and physical vigor beyond the age of four score years. He was one of the most efficient officers of the United States navy during the trying period of the Civil war; was a man of scholarly tastes and a fine specimen of a gentleman of the old school, kind, affable and courteous with a natural dignity of carriage and deportment. Rear Admiral Marston married, November 2, 1830, Elizabeth (Bracket) Wilcox, widow of John Wilcox (1799-1827), of the well-known Wilcox family of Ivy Mills, Delaware county, Pennsylvania. They had five children: John Marston, September 21, 1831, died February 28, 1833; John Marston, see forward; Brevet Major Matthew R. Marston, born October 13, 1835, who was appointed a cadet to the United States Military Academy in 1857, and on April 26, 1861, was commissioned second lieutenant in the First Regiment United States Infantry, promoted to first lieutenant, May 14, 1861, and to captain, January 10, 1862, and was made brevet-major for gallant and meritorious services during the siege of Vicksburg, died January 13, 1869, from injuries received in an explosion of a steamboat on the Mississippi; James Henry Marston, died in childhood; Frank Dupont Marston, born August 9, 1847.

JOHN MARSTON, eldest surviving son of Rear Admiral John and Elizabeth (Bracket) (Wilcox) Marston, born in Philadelphia, December 15, 1833, was educated at the Episcopal Academy in that city. He was for several years connected with the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company, of Philadelphia, leaving that company in 1868, to become the general agent of the New England Life Insurance Company of Boston, Massachusetts, which position he successfully filled until 1906, when he retired from active business, and resides at Merion, Pennsylvania. He is a member of the Union League Club, and of



the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, the Society of Colonial Wars, Society of the War of 1812, and of the Naval Commandery. He married, October 17, 1855, his cousin, Anna Randall Marston, daughter of Colonel Ward and Mary (von Weber) Marston, and they had five children.

JOHN MARSTON, born September 13, 1856, married June 19, 1883, Mary daughter of John and Mary Roberts, of Somerset, Pennsylvania, and they had three children, John, born August 3, 1884, who is a lieutenant in the Marine Corps, stationed at Mare Island, California; Anna Randall and Susan Roberts, twins, born March 3, 1887, the latter of which died in infancy. Anna R. Marston married, April 25, 1904, Theodore Green, of Louisville, Kentucky, and they had two children: John Marston Green, died in infancy, and Theodore Green Jr., born November 29, 1908.

Henry Ward Marston, born in Philadelphia, March 6, 1859, married July 19, 1890, Alice Sellers, daughter of Joseph and Amanda (Seal) Rhoades, Philadelphia, and they had five children: Matthew Randall Marston, born February 7, 1892; Joseph Rhoades Marston, born January 28, 1893, d. July 1894; Henry Ward Marston, Jr., born December 25, 1897; James Rhoades Marston, born October 25, 1901; Alice Rhoades Marston, born February 1903.

Mary Von Weber Marston, born June 6, 1863, married, April 8, 1896, Harry Parmalee Nichols, of New York, son of George P. Nichols, of that city.

Katharine Lincoln Marston, born July 10, 1868, is unmarried.

Anna Randall Marston, born April 25, 1875, married, April 25, 1901, Henry Goodwin Green, of London, England.



## JOHN CALVERT

The subject of this narrative, a life-long resident of Philadelphia, is a great-great-grandson of Sir Charles Calvert, fifth and last Lord Baltimore, as well as of that Lord's cousin, Captain and Honorable Charles Calvert, Colonial Governor of Maryland, 1720-27, and a great-grandson of Dr. Benjamin Rush, the distinguished Revolutionary patriot and physician of Philadelphia.

The grant of arms to Sir George Calvert, first Lord Baltimore, on December 3, 1622, by "Sir Richard St. George Norroy, Kinge of Arms of the North parts of the Realme of England from the Riuer Trent Northward," shows that the Calvert family was one of great antiquity. It states in part as follows:

"I fynd the right Honourable Sir George Caluert Knight one of his Maiesties principall Secretrayes of State and his ancestors to haue resided in the North partes of this Kingdom, and not only to haue lived in the Ranks and reputacon of gent: and bene bearers of such badges and Ensignes of honour amongst vs, but further haue seene an exact collection made by Mr. Richard Verstegan an Antiquarie in Antwerpe sent ouer this last March 1622 by which it appeareth that the said Sir George is descended of a Noble and antiente familie of that Surname in the Earldome of fflanders where they haue liued long in great Honor, and haue had great possessions, their principall and antiente Seate being in Warvickoe in the said Province. And that in theis later tymes two brethren of that surname vid: Jaques Calvert Lord of Senere two leagues from Gaunt remayned in the Netherland broyles on the side of the Kinge of Spayne and hath a sonne who at this present is in honourable place and office in the Parliament Courte at Macklyn, And Levinus Caluert the other brother tooke parte with the States of Holland and was by them employed as their Agent with Henry the fourth late Kinge of France, which Levinus Caluert left a sonne in France whom the foresaid Kinge of France entertayned as a gentleman of his bed chamber. And further it is testefied by the said Mr. Verstegan that the proper Armes belonging to the familie of the Caluerts is, or, three martlets Sables with this Crest vizt the vpper parte or halues of two Launces the bandroll of the first Sables and the Second or. Now forasmuch as I have bene required by the said Sir George "Caluert Knight to make a trve declaracon to posterity of what I haue seene concerninge the worthyness of his ancestors, that it may remayne to posterity, from whence they originally descended as also this instant there is thre of that Surname and lyniage lyvinge in thre severall cuntryes beinge all men of great emenencey and honourable ymployment in the State where they liue, which otherwayes by a general neglect might in future tyme be forgotten and the honour of their ancestors buried in oblivion. And withall for a better maifestacon and memoriall of the familie from whence he is descended, the said Sir George Caluert is likewise desirous to add some parte of those honourable badges and ensignes of honour which descend vpon him from his ancestors there to those wich he and his predecessors haue formerlye borne here since their cumminge into England. The premises considered I the said Norroy Jinge of Armes haue thought fitnot only to publishe by this declarcon what hath come to my hands and knowledge concerneinge the honour of this worthy familie but also to add to the Coate of Armes which they haue borne here in England beinge paley of Sixepeices, or and Sables a bend counterchanged: this Crest ensuinge, Vizt: the vpper parte of two halfe Lances or, with Sables standinge in a Ducall Crowne gules, as more playnly appeareth depicted in the margent, and is the antiente Crest descended vnto him from his ancestors."

The above shows that the Calvert family was descended from "a Noble and antiente familie of that Surname in the Earledome of Flanders", who had "great possessions" with the "antiente Seate at Warvickoe, in that Province", and that the immediate ancestors of the first Lord Baltimore "lived in the North partes this Kingdom" (England), and had the rank and reputation of gentlemen, and had been the bearers of "badges and ensignes of honour amongst vs", but gives no data as to their "cumminge into England" or their



part in the early history of that kingdom. All we know of them is given in the following sketch of Sir George Calvert, and includes only his grandfather of whom nothing is preserved but his name, John Calvert.

GEORGE CALVERT, first Lord Baltimore, was born on his father's estate at Kiplin, in the valley of the river Swale, Yorkshire, about the year 1580. His father, Leonard Calvert, son of John Calvert, of the same locality, was a country gentleman of some estate, residing at the time of his marriage with Alicia Crossland, a lady of gentle birth, in or near the town of Danby Wiske near Kiplin, acquiring the latter estate through his marriage in the latter part of Queen Elizabeth's reign.

George Calvert entered Trinity College, Oxford, as a commoner, at the age of fourteen years, and received his degree from that institution in 1597. After a tour of travel on the continent we find him associated with his influential patron and the founder of his fortunes, Sir Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, Baron of Essenden, Viscount Cranborne, etc., who was Secretary of State to both Queen Elizabeth and James I, Lord High Treasurer, etc., and stood exceedingly high in the councils of both sovereigns. At the death of Queen Elizabeth, in 1603, he was a member of Parliament for the Cornish borough of Bossiney, and was associated with his patron in the management of some estates settled on the Queen. He received his Master's degree at Oxford in 1605, and became private secretary to Lord Salisbury, and was appointed by King James as Clerk of the Crown and Assize for County Clare, Ireland. In 1613 he was appointed Clerk of the Privy Council and sent on a mission to Ireland; in 1616, on a mission to France on the occasion of the accession of Louis XII, and was knighted in 1617. In 1619 he became Principal Secretary of State, and he filled that position until he became a convert to the Roman Catholic faith in 1624, when he besought the King to be permitted to resign and retire to private life. He was however retained in Privy Council and many other high positions. He was a member of Parliament from Yorkshire in 1621, and in 1624 for Oxfordshire. On February 16, 1621, King James granted him a manor of 2,300 acres in County Longford, which on February 16, 1625, were erected into the manor of Baltimore, and Calvert was created Baron Baltimore of the Irish Peerage by a Royal Patent, the original of which is in the possession of the Maryland Historical Society.

Lord Baltimore had long been interested in colonization schemes in America, having been a member of the second Virginia Company in 1609, and a member of the provisional council for the management of the affairs of that colony after the revocation of the charter. He was one of the eighteen councilors of New England in 1622. In 1620 he purchased a plantation on the island of Newfoundland, which he called Avalon, to which he sent out a number of colonists with implements and supplies under charge of one Captain Wynn, and in 1622 received a grant of the whole island, which however, was superseded in 1623 by a re-grant which by royal charter erected the southeastern peninsula of the island into the Province of Avalon, over which Calvert was given a palatinate with quasi-royal authority. In June, 1627, Lord Baltimore paid a visit to Newfoundland, and in the following year brought over his wife and family, with the exception of his eldest son Cecilius. The climate now proving agreeable to Lady Calvert, she sailed for Jamestown, Virginia, in 1628.



and he wrote the Privy Council asking for a grant of land in Virginia, and followed her in October, 1629, but being coldly received by reason of his religion, returned to England, and pressed his claims for a grant, to which the king acceded, granting him a tract of land between the James and Chowan rivers, which he called Carolina, in honor of King Charles I, who had succeeded his father in 1625, and with whom Lord Baltimore was in high favor though the baronet declined to retain a seat in his Privy Council.

The grant of Carolina being objected to by the Virginia Company, and it being thought desirous to colonize the territory lying between Virginia and the Dutch settlements on the Delaware, he surrendered his grant, and received in its stead the grant of the present State of Maryland. He, however, died April 15, 1632, before his patent therefor had passed the great seal.

The will of Sir George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, dated April 14, 1632, was proved April 21, 1632. Having transferred to his "noble and antient friends Lord Viscount Wentworth and the Lord Cottinton," whom he also names as overseers of his will, a large fund in trust for the use of his surviving younger children, he devised all his "lands, goods and chattels of what nature soever" to his "eldest sonne Cicill Calvert", charging him with the payment of his debts and certain specific legacies to some of these younger children, to his servants, and a legacy of twenty pounds "to be disposed of at the discrecon of my Executor and sonne Ci Calvert because he knoweth the parties, amongst my kindred att Kiplie in the North."

Lord Baltimore married (first) about 1604, Anne, daughter of John Mynne, Esquire, of Mertingfordbury, by his wife Elizabeth Wroth, daughter of Sir Thomas Wroth, of Durance, in Enfield, County Middlesex, Knight. She died August 8, 1622, leaving him ten children, seven of whom survived him, viz: Cecilius, second Lord Baltimore; Leonard, second son, who was made governor of Maryland by his elder brother, Lord Baltimore, in 1633, and arrived there in February, 1634, holding the office of governor until his death at St. Mary's, Maryland, June 9, 1647; George Calvert, who accompanied his brother Leonard to Maryland, and died soon after his arrival; Henry, who died unmarried at sea, in 1635; Ann, who married William Peaely, of London, England, prior to the death of her father; Grace, who married Sir Robert Talbot, a kinsman of the earl of Tyrconnel; and Helen, unmarried at the death of her father; all are mentioned in his will.

Lord Baltimore, by his second wife Joane, whom he also survived, had one son, Philip Calvert, who was appointed by his half-brother, Lord Baltimore, in 1660, Secretary of Maryland, and was commissioned Deputy Governor by his nephew, Charles Calvert, second Lord Baltimore, 1669-71.

CECILIUS CALVERT, (or Cecil Calvert, as he is generally known and as he is named in his father's will), eldest son of Sir George Calvert, first Lord Baltimore, and his first wife Anne Mynne, inherited the honors and estates of his father and became second Lord Baltimore. He was born about the year 1606, and entered Trinity College Oxford in 1621. In June, 1632, two months after the death of his father, the charter for the Province of Maryland, promised to his father, was issued to him, making him and his successors absolute lords of the province, and in the following year he appointed and sent out his next younger brother, Leonard Calvert, as first Governor of Maryland. He also sent out



colonists and successfully promoted the interests of the colony, so that at his death on November 30, 1675, the little settlement of 300 colonists "sheltered under Indian wigwams at the mouth of St. Mary's River," at the time of the grant to him had increased to 16,000 or 20,000 souls, and ten counties had been organized with complete civil and military organization. He was a member of Parliament in 1634, and continued to reside in England until his death. His brother Leonard, just prior to his death in 1647, named Thomas Greene as a member of his council, as his successor as governor; he was succeeded by William Stone in 1648, and the latter by Josias Fendall in 1658, who ruled until 1661, when Charles Calvert, eldest son of Cecil, Lord Baltimore became governor and filled that position until he became third Lord Baltimore by the death of his father in 1675.

Cecil Calvert, second Lord Baltimore, married, in 1629, Anne, daughter of Thomas, Lord Arundel, of Wardour, and his second wife, Anne, daughter of Miles Philipson, of Croke, Westmoreland. They had at least two children, a daughter, and Sir Charles Calvert, of whom presently.

CHARLES CALVERT, third Lord Baltimore, was born in 1630. He came to Maryland as its governor by appointment of his father in 1661, and remained until the death of his father, in 1675. Returning to England in 1676, he named his infant son Cecil Calvert as governor, his uncle Philip Calvert serving as deputy governor. He remained but a short time in England however, and on his return to Maryland resumed the governorship. In 1684 he again returned to England to look after his interest in the dispute with William Penn over a boundary line between Pennsylvania and Maryland, and did not again return to his province, dying February 20, 1714-15. On his departure for England in 1684 he named his son, Benedict Leonard Calvert, as governor, (his eldest son Cecil having died a minor before this date) vesting the actual governing power in a board of deputies, of which his kinsman George Talbot was president. Talbot proved an unwise and indiscreet ruler, and an insurrection was raised by the Protestants of Maryland, the Council was forced to surrender the government, and, through petition of the disaffected colonists, William of Orange, in 1691, appointed Sir Lionel Copley royal governor, and the authority of the Lords Baltimore was reduced from absolute lords to that of Proprietaries.

Sir Charles Calvert, third Lord Baltimore, married (first) Jane (Lowell) Sewall, daughter of Vincent Lowe, and widow of Henry Sewall, one time Secretary of the Province of Maryland. He married twice later, but the names of his wives are unknown. Honorable Charles Calvert, Governor of Maryland, 1720-27, is said to have been his son by one of these later marriages.

BENEDICT LEONARD CALVERT, fourth Lord Baltimore, was born in Maryland, January 1678-9, and died in England, April 5, 1715, less than two months after the death of his father. Though named as Governor of Maryland at the departure of his father for England in 1684, when an infant in his sixteenth year, the family did not long remain in America, and practically his whole life was spent in England. He married, January 2, 1698-9, Lady Charlotte Leveson, eldest daughter of Edward Henry, first Earl of Litchfield, and granddaughter of Charles II, King of England, through her mother, Lady Charlotte Fitzroy. He was elected to Parliament for Warwick, Essex, in 1715, and succeeded



the titles and estates of his father in the same year. In 1713 he renounced the Catholic faith and became a member of the Church of England, at which his father was much displeased and entirely cut off his allowance, whereupon he appealed to Queen Anne, who granted him a pension of £300 per annum during his father's lifetime. At his request the Queen appointed John Hart, Governor of Maryland, and Hart allowed him £500 per annum out of the emoluments.

Benedict Leonard, fourth Lord Baltimore, and his wife, Lady Charlotte Lee, had four sons: Charles, fifth Lord Baltimore; Benedict Leonard Calvert, born 1700, member of Parliament for Harwich, Essex, 1726, came to Maryland as its governor in 1727, resigned on account of ill health and died on his return voyage to England, June 1, 1732; Edward Henry, born August 31, 1701, died in Maryland, May, 1730, having been appointed commissary general of that Province, February 11, 1728, and member of Council on June 19, same year, married, but left no issue; and Cecilius Calvert, born November 1702, died without issue, 1765, who was appointed Secretary of Maryland by his brother Charles, fifth Lord Baltimore, January 1729-30, and re-appointed by his nephew Frederick, sixth Lord Baltimore on his accession to the title in 1751, but continued to reside in England.

CHARLES CALVERT, fifth Lord Baltimore, was born September 29, 1699, and died April 24, 1751. He succeeded to the titles and estates of his father in 1715, including the proprietorship of the Province of Maryland, and, being a Protestant, on his accession the government was restored to him with the absolute powers contained in the original charter granted to his great-grandfather, after an abeyance of twenty-three years. John Hart continued as governor until 1720, when he was succeeded by Captain Charles Calvert, uncle to Lord Baltimore, who was in like manner succeeded by Benedict Leonard Calvert, brother of the Lord.

Charles Calvert, fifth Lord Baltimore, was several years a member of Parliament, was a Fellow of the Royal Society. In 1741 he was appointed Lord of the Admiralty, and in 1747 Cofferer to the Prince of Wales and Surveyor General of the Prince's lands in Cornwall. His principal residence was Woodcote, in the county of Surrey, and his London residence, Roselyn House, corner of Russell Square and Guildford Street, where he died April 24, 1751. He married, July 20, 1730, Mary, daughter of Sir Theodore Jansen, Baronet, of Wimbledon, County Surrey, a director of East India and South Sea Companies, and a member of Parliament from Yarmouth, by his wife Williamza, daughter of Sir Robert Henley, of The Grange, Hampshire. Lady Baltimore died September 22, 1748. They had at least five children: Frederick Calvert, sixth Lord Baltimore, born February 6, 1731-2, died September 14, 1771, without lawful issue, whereby the title of Lord Baltimore became extinct; Dorothy Calvert, died young; Louisa, became the wife of John Browning, Esq.; Caroline, married Robert Eden, Governor of Maryland, 1769-76, last Colonial Governor of the Province; and Benedict Calvert, of whom presently.

BENEDICT CALVERT, son of Charles, fifth Lord Baltimore, was sent to Maryland by his father when quite a youth, in charge of a tutor, Onorio Razolini, and through his father's influence was appointed by the Commissioners of Customs, November 16, 1744, Collector of Customs at Patuxet, and he qualified



before Governor Bladen at Annapolis, July 19, 1745. He married, April 21, 1748, his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Charles Calvert, then deceased, who had been Governor of Maryland under his nephew, Charles, fifth Lord Baltimore, and his wife, Rebecca Gerard. This Charles Calvert is said to have been a son of Charles Calvert, third Lord Baltimore, by his second or third wife. In May, 1720, when Lord Guildford, as guardian for Charles Calvert, fifth Lord Baltimore, petitioned the King and Council for the removal of John Hart as governor and for permission to appoint Charles Calvert governor in his stead, he was a captain in the First Regiment of Foot Guards. The petition was granted, and Captain Charles Calvert came to Maryland with a commission as governor and presided over the Assembly in October, 1720. He continued in office until 1727, when Benedict Leonard Calvert became governor as before stated. He was then appointed Commissary General of Maryland, in which office he was superseded by Edward Henry Calvert, another brother of Lord Baltimore, but was reappointed on the death of the latter in 1730 and served until his death in 1733. He married, November 21, 1722, Rebecca Gerard, who died in 1735, daughter of John and Elizabeth Gerard, of Prince George's County, Maryland, and Elizabeth was their only surviving child at the date of her marriage to Benedict Calvert in 1748.

A number of original letters are still among the Calvert papers, written by Charles Calvert, fifth Lord Baltimore, to his son, and by the latter in return to his father. In one of these letters from his father dated February 18, 1745-6, Benedict Calvert is directed to take possession of "some Lands and Negroes with all ye Stocks of What kind soever which Samuel Hyde has transferred to me this day \* \* \* and as I design this for you you will take Immediate Possession of them." These lands comprised two plantations in Prince George's County, Maryland, one of 6700 acres and the other of 2500 acres which were later sold by Lord Baltimore and eventually purchased by Benedict Calvert "by deed dated June 3, 1751. They included the estate later known as Mt. Airy", the home of Benedict Calvert, and of his descendants for three generations, possessed by the family until 1903. The original deed is in possession of the subject of this sketch, John Calvert, of Philadelphia. They were devised by the will of Benedict Calvert to his son, Edward Henry Calvert. Benedict Calvert acquired numerous other tracts of land, wharves, warehouses a fifth interest in Hampton Furnace in Frederick County, etc. These lands and estates were divided by his will among his children, his second surviving son, George Calvert, inheriting Cool Spring Manor and several other tracts in Maryland, and a lot and warehouse in the town of Upper Marlboro; the third surviving son, John, several tracts and two lots in the town of Bladensburg, and the youngest son, William, several tracts in Frederick County, and the testator's interest in "The Hermitage".

Benedict Calvert died at Mt. Airy, his seat in Prince George's County, Maryland, January 1788. His death is thus noted in the *Maryland Journal and Advertiser*, for Tuesday, January 15, 1788; "A few days ago died at an advanced age at his seat in Prince George's County, in this State the Hon. Benedict Calvert Esq.—a Gentleman whose benevolence of Heart and many other exalted virtues endeared him to his Relations and a numerous and respectable Acquaintance, who have sustained an irreparable Loss by his Death." He was buried under the chancel of St. Thomas's Church, at Croom, Prince George's County. His widow Elizabeth survived him until July, 1798.



They had thirteen children, five of whom died in infancy or childhood, and four others, including his eldest son Charles and younger sons, John and William, died unmarried. The eldest surviving daughter, Eleanor Calvert, married (first) John Parke Custis, son of Martha Washington by her first husband, and (second) Dr. David Stuart, and Elizabeth, the third daughter, married Dr. Charles Stuart. George Calvert, the second surviving son (1768-1838) married Rosale Eugenia Stier, and has left numerous descendants; his eldest child, Caroline Maria Calvert, married Thomas Willing Morris, of Philadelphia, and had one son and one daughter who survived childhood. Charles Calvert, the eldest son, died in 1777, at the age of twenty-one years, in England, where he had been sent to be educated.

EDWARD HENRY CALVERT, eldest son of Benedict and Elizabeth (Calvert) Calvert, was born November 7, 1766, and died at "Mt. Airy", the old family seat in Prince George's County, Maryland, which he had inherited at the death of his father, July 12, 1846. He married, March 1, 1796, Elizabeth Biscoe, born October 9, 1780, died March 26, 1857, daughter of George and Araminto (Thompson) Biscoe, and granddaughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bennett) Biscoe. They had thirteen children, but three of whom have left surviving issue, viz: three sons—George (1798-1845); John (1809-69) and William B. Calvert (1813-76).

JOHN CALVERT, seventh child of Edward Henry and Elizabeth (Biscoe) Calvert, was born in the old family mansion at "Mt. Airy", Prince George's County, Maryland, January 8, 1809, and died March 9, 1869. He married, June 1, 1854, Julia Stockton Rush, born in Philadelphia, July 21, 1826, died January 20, 1858, daughter of Hon. Richard Rush, and granddaughter of Dr. Benjamin Rush.

DR. BENJAMIN RUSH, one of the most distinguished physicians and scholars of Philadelphia, noted for famous physicians, has produced, came of a family among the earliest English settlers in the vicinity of Philadelphia, where he was born December 24, 1745. He graduated at the College of New Jersey now Princeton University, in his sixteenth year, and choosing the medical profession, devoted the next six years to the study of medicine in Philadelphia for nearly six years with Dr. John Redman and others as preceptors, and then went abroad and studied at Edinburgh, later at Paris and London hospitals, being assisted and encouraged in his foreign studies by Dr. Benjamin Franklin. He returned to Philadelphia in 1769, bringing with him chemical apparatus for the newly founded Medical College, presented by Thomas Penn, and assumed the duties of Professor of Chemistry in the new college, to which position he had been appointed in his absence.

Dr. Rush was an assiduous and critical student, supplementing his earliest medical studies by studying and translating the works of Hippocrates. He early entered upon authorship both on medical and scientific subjects and politics. While in England he was a member of a debating club, and eloquently defended the rights of the American Colonies in reference to the recent Stamp Act, when this subject came up for discussion. One of his early literary efforts was an oration delivered before the American Philosophical Society, on the history of medicine among the American Indians, with a comparison of their diseases and remedies with those of civilized nations, and a discussion of the evils resulting



from intemperate use of ardent spirits, then an entirely new subject. With the stirring incidents connected with the early struggle for independence he was closely identified. When the Pennsylvania delegation in the Continental Congress failed to vote for the Declaration of Independence on its first coming to a vote on Lee's resolution, he was not yet qualified as a member, but took his seat in time to vote on its final adoption and was one of its signers. In 1777 he was appointed Physician-general of the military hospitals for the middle department of the Continental Army. He wrote a series of papers on the constitution of Pennsylvania, and was a member of the convention that ratified the Federal Constitution. He founded the Philadelphia Dispensary in 1785, the first in the United States, and was one of the most active in founding the College of Physicians in 1787. In 1789 he became Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine in the Philadelphia Medical College, and in 1790, when that college was united with the University of Pennsylvania, he took the chair of Institutes of Medicine and Clinical Practice, to which was added the professorship of Practice of Physic in 1796. As a lecturer he was very popular, uniting with great fluency of expression a profound knowledge of all subjects relating to his profession. He contributed largely to medical literature of his day. As a physician and surgeon he was eminently successful. He was especially successful in his treatment of yellow fever during the plagues of that disease in Philadelphia in 1793-94, adopting a heroic treatment of purging and bleeding, sometimes attending over one hundred patients per diem, his labors being so unremitting that he sometimes fainted in the street. After the close of the epidemic he wrote a history of it in his series of publications, which reached several volumes, entitled "Medical Inquiries and Observations", which reached several editions at home and abroad. He was for many years one of the physicians of the Pennsylvania Hospital; was treasurer of the United States Mint, from 1779 to his death on April 19, 1813, and filled many other positions of trust in the midst of a busy professional life.

Dr. Rush married Julia, daughter of Richard Stockton, the eminent New Jersey patriot, member of the Continental Congress, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, etc., and left two distinguished sons—Dr. James Rush, 1786-1869, hardly less distinguished than his father as a physician and medical writer, and Hon. Richard Rush.

Richard Rush, son of Dr. Benjamin and Julia (Stockton) Rush was born in Philadelphia, in 1780. He graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1797, studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia Bar in 1800. He defended William Duane, editor of the *Aurora*, in his trial for libel on Governor Thomas McKean with such ability as to give him quite a reputation as a lawyer. He however gave much attention to political matters and wrote a number of treatises on different subjects. He was made Attorney-General of Pennsylvania in 1811, but resigned in the same year to accept the position of Comptroller of the United States Treasury, which he filled until appointed Attorney General of the United States in 1814, a position he filled for three years, serving some time in 1817 as Secretary of State in the cabinet of President Monroe, as well. He then became United States Minister to England, remaining at the Court of St. James until recalled by John Quincy Adams in 1825, to serve in his cabinet as Secretary of the Treasury. He was candidate for vice-president of the United States with Adams in 1828, but was closely associated with the new administration under Jackson, be-



ing appointed on a number of commissions to negotiate loans, establish State lines, etc., and in 1836 was sent to England by President Jackson to secure the legacy of James Smithson for establishing the Smithsonian Institution, in which he was successful. In 1847 he was appointed by President Polk, Minister to France, and was the first of the foreign ministers at Paris to recognize the French Republic in 1848. He resigned in 1849, and, returning to Philadelphia, gave the remainder of his days to private and literary pursuits. He died at Sydenham, his country seat, near Philadelphia, July 30, 1859. Among his published works, are "Laws of the United States", 1815; "Memoranda of a Residence at the Court of St. James", 1833; "Incidents, Official and Personal, from 1819 to 1825"; a second volume on the same theme in 1845; "Washington in Domestic Life", 1857, etc. A number of his earlier papers on political subjects were published after his death under the title of "Occasional Productions of Richard Rush."

Hon. Richard Rush married, August 29, 1809, Catharine Eliza Murray, of Anne Arundel county, Maryland, and they were the parents of Julia Stockton Rush, who married John Calvert above mentioned.

John and Julia Stockton (Rush) Calvert had two sons—John Calvert, the subject of this sketch; and Madison Rush Calvert, born January 12, 1858, married (first) August 4, 1881, Josephine R. Wheeler, (second) Margaret Agnes Mahoney.

JOHN CALVERT, eldest son of John and Julia Stockton (Rush) Calvert, was born in Washington, D. C., March 9, 1855. He graduated at Lehigh University, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, in the class of 1876, as a civil engineer, and the following year entered the employ of the prominent shipbuilding firm of Peter Wright & Sons. He was later connected with the publishing firm of J. B. Lippincott & Company, and finally with the Pennsylvania Company for Insurance on Lives and Granting Annuities, until 1905, when he engaged in the general real estate business in Philadelphia, in which he has since been engaged. He is a member of the Sigma Phi fraternity; of the Rittenhouse and University Barge Clubs; of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution; and of the Society of Descendants of The Signers, holding the office of Governor for Pennsylvania in the latter society.

John Calvert married, October 26, 1881, Victoria Baltzell Elliott, daughter of Jacob Thomas Elliott and his wife, Victoria Baltzell, and they have one child, Cecilius Baltimore Calvert, born September 11, 1882, who graduated at the Wharton School of the University of Pennsylvania in 1905, and is a member of the St. Anthony and Philadelphia Country Clubs, and of the Delta Psi fraternity. He is in partnership with his father in the real estate business.



## LOUIS CHILDS MADEIRA

LOUIS CHILDS MADEIRA, of Philadelphia, is a descendant of a Portuguese family many years settled in Spain. During the reign of the "Holy Roman Emperor" Charles V., 1519-58, some of the family became Protestants and migrated to Holland.

HANS JACOB MADEIRA, the immediate ancestor of Louis C. Madeira, came to Pennsylvania with many other Palatines in the ship "Loyal Judith", Captain Edward Painter, from Rotterdam, which arrived in Philadelphia, September 3, 1739. He was accompanied by his wife Hester, and at least two children, Jacob and Sebastian. The family settled in Philadelphia county, in the neighborhood of Germantown, and were affiliated with the Reformed congregation worshipping at the Church at Market Square, Germantown. The name of Jacob Madeira, ("Madöri") appears to the letter from the members of the German Reformed Congregation at Germantown, dated July 14, 1744, addressed to the Deputies of the Synod of South and North Holland, and which was received and read at the Synod of South Holland, held July 6 to 15, 1745. He later became a member of the First German Reformed Church, at Frankford, and his name appears among the list of contributors to the erection of the church of which the cornerstone was laid May 4, 1770. He and his wife appear as sponsors at the baptism of their grandchildren at the First Reformed Church of Philadelphia as early as 1765.

Hans Jacob and Hester Madeira had nine children: Jacob, Sebastian, Esther, Christopher, George, Christian, Samuel, Nicholas and Simon. The four youngest sons were soldiers in the Pennsylvania Line, of the Continental Army during the Revolution: Christian in the First Pennsylvania Regiment; Samuel in the Third Pennsylvania; Nicholas in the Seventh, and Simon in Captain Patrick Anderson's company under Colonels John Bull and Walter Stewart.

The family name has been variously spelled, not only on civil records where in the early times we often find Christian names misspelled, but by members of the family themselves. As shown on the petition of the members of Market Square Reformed Church to the Holland Synod in 1745, the name of Jacob Madeira, the emigrant, is signed Madöri, though appearing on the list of passengers of the "Loyal Judith" in 1739 as Madera, the form in which we find it generally spelled on the early records, and that used by his son George throughout his life, and so signed to his will in 1801. The record of the marriage of George Madera on the registry of the First Reformed Church of Philadelphia gives the name Madoery, a slight eruption of the spelling of the original name Madöri. Two very common forms of the name, however, were Madery and Medary; the latter being the form used by Isaac B. Medary, son of George and grandfather of Louis C. Madeira. Later generations of the family have usually spelled the name Madeira, a legitimate English interpretation of the name as written by the emigrant ancestor.

GEORGE MADERA, son of Hans Jacob and Hester Madöi, was probably born in



Philadelphia county soon after the arrival of his parents there, in 1739, though the date of his birth has not been definitely ascertained. During his early manhood he resided in the District of Northern Liberties, Philadelphia county, where his name appears on the tax lists from 1769 to 1779, when he removed to Warrington township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania. He was a member of Captain Manuel Eyre's Company of Associators, for the District of Northern Liberties in 1776, as shown by a roll of the company published in the Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, Vol. XIII, page 568. Captain Manuel Eyre's company was later, in 1777, incorporated in the Philadelphia Brigade under Brigadier General John Cadwalader, but no later roll of the company is known to be in existence.

By deed dated December 7, 1779, Ezekiel Shoemaker and Hannah his wife conveyed to "George Madery, of Warrington township, County of Bucks", Yeaman, a messuage and tract of fifty-three acres and twenty-eight perches of land in Warrington township, Bucks county, lying along the line of Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, and on "Naylor's Branch of the Neshaminy Creek". Here George Madera lived the remainder of his life, erecting on this farm, in 1792, a stone house, on the gable of which may be still seen the ancient date stone with the inscription, "G. M. B., 1792", the initials standing for George and Barbara Madera. A large stone barn adjoining, erected a few years later, bears a like inscription with the date. He had added to his fifty-three acre farm, in 1787, a one hundred acre tract adjoining, across the line in Horsham, Montgomery county, adjoining Graeme Park, the historic residence of Governor Sir William Keith. Also adjoining was the Simpson homestead, where was born the mother of General Ulysses S. Grant, whose father John Simpson, was a schoolmate of the children of George Madera, and when the Simpson family removed to Ohio, they were accompanied or followed by Samuel Medary, a grandson of George, son of his son Jacob. Young Medary became a member of the family of John Simpson in Ohio, and through the influence of the latter secured a position as teacher of a school nearby. He later started the publication of the *Clermont Sun*, and rose to a position of influence in the politics of the State and was elected Governor in 1856.

George Madera died on his Warrington farm, leaving a will dated November 21, and probated December 8, 1801. His wife Barbara survived until 1812. After her death, December 1, 1812, the farms were sold, under direction of the will and passed permanently out of the family.

George Madera was twice married. By his first wife, whose name is unknown to the writer of these lines, he had one son Jacob, who married Elizabeth Harris, at Neshaminy Church, 1795, and was the father of Governor Samuel Medary. He married (second) at the First German Reformed Church of Philadelphia, March 13, 1777, Barbara Benter, who survived him and died on the homestead in Warrington in 1812. They had children: John, Peter, Samuel, Joseph, Esther (who married Judge John Barclay, one of the most prominent men of his time in Bucks county), David, Isaac B., William, Sarah Louisa and Mary.

ISAAC B. MEDARY, seventh child of George and Barbara (Benter) Madera, was born on the Warrington farm, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, June 11, 1790. His family were members of Doylestown Presbyterian Church, of which he was one of the founders, and he and his wife lie buried in its neighboring church-



yard. Isaac B. Medary was more or less prominent in the local affairs of Doylestown during his long residence there. When the news of the burning of Washington by the British reached Doylestown in 1814, he was one of the patriotic citizens of the town who at once organized the "Bucks County Rangers" under the captaincy of William Magill, and entered the United States service for a three months' term, leaving Doylestown, September 21, 1814, and were under the command of Colonel Thomas Humphreys at Camp Dupont, Marcus Hook, until discharged December 6, 1814. The "Rangers", however, retained its organization as a militia company at the county seat for many years thereafter. Isaac B. Medary died on his farm in Doylestown township, January 27, 1853. He married, March 10, 1815, Rebecca Child, who was born in Plumstead township, Bucks county, February 11, 1790, died at Jenkintown, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, November 6, 1868. She was a daughter of Cephas and Agnes (Grier) Child, granddaughter of Cephas and Priscilla (Naylor) Child, great-granddaughter of Cephas and Mary (Atkinson) Child, and great-great-granddaughter of Henry Child, of a well-known Hertfordshire family, representatives of which were emigrants to America at different periods, from almost the earliest English colonization of America. Isaac B. and Rebecca (Child) Medary had nine children, three sons and six daughters, only two sons surviving him, Louis Cephas and John Ferdinand.

Henry Child, of Coleshill, later of Horring-Crook, parish of Amersham, County Hertford, England, purchased of William Penn by deeds of lease and release dated January 28 and 29, 1687, five hundred acres of land to be laid out in Pennsylvania, and in 1693, accompanied by his son Cephas, came to Pennsylvania to take up the land, which was laid out in what later became Plumstead township, on the road from Newtown to the Great Swamp, four miles north of Doylestown. Henry Child did not, however, take up his residence on his land in what was then a wilderness, but leaving his son Cephas under the care of Friends in Philadelphia, where he learned the trade of a carpenter, he resided for a number of years in the province of Maryland, where his son later joined him. In 1715 he conveyed the land to his son and returned to Hertfordshire, where he resided until his death. Beside Cephas he had at least one other son and several daughters who are referred to in letters written to his son between the years 1729 and 1738. Henry Child was an early convert to the Society of Friends in which most of his American descendants have retained membership, many of them of the name being prominent in the affairs of Philadelphia, from Colonial times to the present day.

Cephas Child, only child of Henry Child who came to America, received from his father in 1715 a deed for the five hundred acres of land in Plumstead, and it is said walked from near Baltimore, Maryland, to Bucks county. On April 12, 1716, he married, at Middletown, Bucks county Monthly Meeting, Mary Atkinson, born at Scotforth, Lancashire, England, September 25, 1689, second child of John and Susanna (Hynde) Atkinson, who with their children, and the family of his brother, Christopher Atkinson, had sailed for Pennsylvania in the "Britanica", which arrived at Philadelphia, August 24, 1699. One-fifth of the passengers on this ill-fated ship died during the voyage, including Christopher Atkinson, his brother John and Susanna, the wife of the latter. The orphan children of John and Susanna Atkinson were taken in charge by



their maternal aunts, Mary and Alice Hynde, who accompanied the family from England, and settled in Middletown, Bucks county.

Cephas Child, for a time after his marriage to Mary Atkinson in 1716, resided in Warminster township, Bucks county, but soon removed to his plantation in Plumstead, where he became a prominent and influential citizen. He was a member of Colonial Assembly from Bucks county for the sessions of 1747-48. He died in Plumstead, March, 1756, his wife Mary and four sons, Henry, Cephas, John and Isaac, surviving him. Five other sons had died in childhood, four of them being burned to death when his dwelling was destroyed by fire in 1723.

Cephas Child, son of Cephas and Mary Child, born January 18, 1727-28, inherited the greater portion of his father's homestead in Plumstead, and lived there all his life, dying July 12, 1815, at the age of eighty-eight years. He married (first) April 16, 1751, Priscilla, daughter of Joseph Naylor, of Warrington, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, who died September 19, 1768. He married (second) Mary Cadwallader. By the first wife he had eight children and by the second, one.

Cephas Child, third child of Cephas and Priscilla (Naylor) Child, was born in Plumstead, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, April 10, 1755, died there prior to the execution of his father's will which bears date, April 26, 1815, and mentions the three children of his deceased son Cephas. Cephas Child married, in 1785, Agnes (Grier) Kennedy, widow of Major William Kennedy, who was killed at the capture of Moses Doan, the Tory outlaw, September 1, 1783. She was born in Plumstead or New Britain, Bucks county, in 1748, died March 21, 1812. She was a daughter of Matthew Grier, who with his brother John came from Carrick-fergus, province of Ulster, Ireland, about 1735, and settled in New Britain township, nearly opposite, across the Swamp Road, from the Child plantation in Plumstead. In 1744 Matthew Grier purchased a large tract of land in Plumstead, at Grier's Corner, as it is still known, on the Swamp Road, and sold his interest in the New Britain lands to his brother John. He died on his plantation, September 7, 1802, at the age of seventy-eight years, and was buried at Deep Run Church, of which he was one of the founders, and of which his nephew, Rev. James Grier, was many years pastor. He married Jean, daughter of James Caldwell, an adjoining landowner in Plumstead, who was also the father of Agnes, the wife of his brother, John Grier.

Matthew Grier, (1714-92) though over sixty years of age at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, nevertheless enrolled himself as a member of Captain William McCalla's company of Plumstead Associators, which was incorporated into the Second Battalion of Bucks County Militia, of which Dr. John Beatty was colonel and Robert Shewell, of New Britain, lieutenant-colonel. On the roll of this company dated "August ye 21st, 1775" the name of "Matthew Grier, ab. 50" appears, showing that notwithstanding he was above the age at which military service was required or expected, he voluntarily enrolled himself for service in defence of the rights of his adopted country. He was also elected to the first Provincial Assembly under the constitution of 1776 and served two terms therein. His wife Jean survived him and died December 31, 1799, aged eighty-two years.

Cephas and Agnes (Grier) Child had three children: one son, Colonel Ce-



phas Grier Child, (1793-1871) a veteran of the War of 1812, a noted engraver, and many years editor and proprietor of the *Commercial List and Price Current*, also of the *North American and Daily Advertiser*; and two daughters Rebecca (Child) Medary, and Nancy (Child) Hughes, wife of Alexander Hughes of New Albany, Indiana.

LOUIS CEPHAS MADEIRA, third child and eldest son of Isaac B. and Rebecca (Child) Madeira, was born at Doylestown, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, July 18, 1819, and was educated at the Doylestown Academy and private schools. He went to Philadelphia in 1836, and was for several years connected with the business department of the *North American and Daily Advertiser*. In 1846 he entered the shipping house of S. & W. Welsh, with which he was connected until 1859, when he founded the firm of Madeira & Cabada, which soon became one of the largest importers of sugar, molasses and other products of Cuba and other West Indian islands, and one of the leading mercantile firms of Philadelphia. Mr. Madeira retired from the firm in 1871 and was appointed secretary and treasurer of the Philadelphia Warehouse Company, which position he resigned in 1873 to become general agent of the American Steamship Line, plying between Philadelphia and Liverpool. In 1874 he established an insurance agency, fire and marine, in which his two sons, Louis C. and Henry, were associated with him, and was for many years prior to his death one of the best known and successful insurance men of Philadelphia. He died at his residence 723 Pine Street, Philadelphia, April 3, 1896. He was one of the active members of the Philadelphia Board of Trade; a member and director of the Homeopathic Medical College; a director of the Insurance Company of North America; a member of the Union League, the Missions for Seaman, the Union Benevolent Society, and known for his interest in benevolent enterprises. He was a member of the Committee of One Hundred, during the strife for municipal reform in Philadelphia, and took an active interest in its work. He and three of his sons, Louis Childs, Henry and Percy Child Madeira, were members of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, all being admitted May 4, 1891; his eldest and only other son, Walter Colton Madeira, died in 1882. He married February 27, 1849, Adeline Laura Powell, who died suddenly December 11, 1893. Both are buried at Woodland Cemetery. She was daughter of John and Catharine (Mills) Powell, both natives of England.

Louis Cephas Madeira was for over fifty years a member of the Musical Fund Society of Philadelphia, becoming a member in 1843, was its secretary in 1856-58, and one of the most active of its members in the promotion and development of musical taste and talent in Philadelphia. He represented the Society in the reception to Madame Sontag in 1852, going to Burlington, New Jersey, to receive the noted singer and escorted her and her party to Philadelphia. He compiled the "Annals of Music in Philadelphia", and the History of the Musical Fund Society, published shortly after his death. The collection of facts and illustrations and the compilation of this excellent history of music and the development of musical talent in Philadelphia, as well as of the Musical Fund Society, from its founding in 1820, was for years Mr. Madeira's favourite occupation.

LOUIS CHILDS MADEIRA, formerly known as Louis C. Madeira Jr., third child of Louis Cephas and Adeline Laura (Powell) Madeira, born in the city of



Philadelphia, June 2, 1853, prepared for college at the Episcopal Academy, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, class of 1872, with the degree of Bachelor of Science. From 1872 to 1877 he was employed as a civil engineer on the Wilmington and Northern and Bound Brook railroads. He then became associated with his father and brother in the firm of Louis C. Madeira & Sons, insurance agents, and continues an active member of the firm. In 1902 he became an officer of the incorporated company of Madeira, Hill & Company, miners and shippers of anthracite and bituminous coal, of which he is the present secretary. He is also a director and secretary of George B. Newton & Company, Incorporated, shippers, and wholesale and retail dealers in coal; treasurer of the Saltsburg Coal Mining Company; treasurer of the Madeira Hill, Clark Coal Company; treasurer and director of the Thomas Colliery Company; a director of the Standard Ice Manufacturing Company, of the General Accident Insurance Company and the Insurance Company of the State of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Madeira is a Republican in politics, and while taking an active interest in municipal affairs, serving as a member of the Committee of Seventy since 1905, has never sought or held public office other than that of a member of the School Board, on which he has served several years. He is also a trustee of the Protestant Episcopal Academy of Philadelphia.

Mr. Madeira is fond of outdoor sports. Was commodore of the Schuylkill Navy, 1890-91, a director of the Athletic Association of the University of Pennsylvania, 1890-1905; is a member of the Corinthian Yacht, Germantown Cricket and Philadelphia Barge clubs. He is also a member of the Rittenhouse and University clubs.

Louis Childs Madeira married, in Philadelphia, October 16, 1890, Marion Clark, and they reside on West School House Lane, Germantown. They have three children: Edward Walter Madeira, born March 23, 1892; Crawford Clark Madeira, born February 23, 1894; Elizabeth Madeira, born September 7, 1906.



## DAVID CHAMBERS BOGGS

THOMAS BOGGS, the great-grandfather of David C. Boggs, was born in Glasdrummond, county Monaghan, Ireland, in the year 1722, where his parents had settled on their removal from Scotland several years previously. He married there Elizabeth Chambers, and they had six sons and two daughters; David C., William, Thomas, Elizabeth, John, Anna, James, Robert.

DAVID CHAMBERS BOGGS, first son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Chambers) Boggs, born in Ireland in 1783, accompanied by three of his brothers, emigrated to Pennsylvania in the year 1799. The brothers settled in that part of Allegheny county now comprised in Beaver county, and David C. in what is now Plum township, Allegheny county, on the southeast banks of the Allegheny river. He was one of the pioneers of that section and purchasing large tracts of woodland near the site of Murraysville, gradually cleared out several fine farms.

He married, in 1806, Mary, daughter of Squire McKee, of near Murraysville, with whom he spent fifty years of wedded life, and by whom he had thirteen children, nine sons and four daughters, three of the former dying in infancy. The surviving sons filled high and honorable positions in the respective localities in which they settled. James Boggs was a prominent lawyer of Clarion county, Pennsylvania; David Chambers Boggs, still living in North Buffalo township, Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, filled the offices of register of wills and recorder of deeds, for Armstrong county, and was for years one of the most popular and influential Democratic leaders in the county; Hon. Jackson Boggs, born in 1818, was from 1874 to his death in 1879, president judge of Armstrong county.

CYRUS BOGGS, son of David Chambers and Mary (McKee) Boggs, was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, October 12, 1826. He studied law and was admitted to the Armstrong county bar, March 24, 1855, and practiced there for several years. He married, May 8, 1855, Mary Caroline Oswald, born at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, August 12, 1833, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Ann (Brinham) Oswald, granddaughter of John and Eve (Garver) Oswald, a great-granddaughter of John Philip and Margaret (Spielman) Oswald, and a great-great-granddaughter of Bernard and Margaret Oswald, who emigrated from Germany, in 1749, and settled in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania.

John Philip Oswald, son of Bernard and Margaret Oswald, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in the year 1746, and came with his parents to Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, when a child. He died near Hagerstown, Maryland, September, 1799. He married, in Lancaster county, Margaret Spielman, also of German parentage, born October 20, 1742, died near Hagerstown, Maryland, April 17, 1825.

John Oswald, son of John Philip and Margaret (Spielman) Oswald, born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, January 9, 1769, removed with his parents to near Hagerstown, Maryland, and lived there until his death, February 17,



1812. He married, September 21, 1801, Eve, daughter of Christian and Elizabeth Garver, German Mennonites, who settled in Washington county, Maryland, prior to 1790. Mrs. Eve Oswald died August 13, 1829.

Benjamin Oswald, son of John and Eve (Garver) Oswald, and father of Mary Caroline (Oswald) Boggs, was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, July 10, 1802. He married there, April 16, 1827, Sarah Ann Brinham, and soon after that date settled at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, where he was editor and proprietor of *The Chambersburg Whig*, a weekly newspaper of that day. In 1838 he removed to the borough of Kittanning, Armstrong county, on the east bank of the Alleghany river, forty-five miles above Pittsburgh, where he established a weekly newspaper called *The Union Free Press*, which is still in existence, being edited by his grandsons. Three of his sons, John, Benjamin and Randolph, were soldiers in the civil war, the latter being taken prisoner, was confined in the Confederate prison at Andersonville, and is supposed to have died there.

Sarah Ann (Brinham) Oswald, wife of Benjamin Oswald, was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1808, died at Kittanning, August 17, 1889, surviving her husband nearly thirty-five years, he having died at Kittanning, March 17, 1855. She was a daughter of John Brinham, born June 2, 1774, died March 17, 1855, and his wife, Mary (Hanna) Brinham, born near Hagerstown, Maryland, April 15, 1786, died there April 21, 1869.

The Hanna family were like the Boggs, of sturdy Scotch-Irish stock, that were ever the vanguard of civilization in the settlement of our frontiers in Colonial days, and furnished the bone and sinew of the Patriot army in the trying days of the Revolution.

John Hanna, the great-grandfather of Mary (Hanna) Brinham, was one of the pioneer settlers on the Octarora in Chester and Lancaster counties, Pennsylvania, and in 1743 obtained a patent for land located by him some years earlier, in West Nantmeal township, Chester county, Pennsylvania, where he died March 10, 1770. His wife Jane died there December, 1774.

William Hanna, son of John and Jane Hanna, born in West Nantmeal township, Chester county, Pennsylvania, died at Beaver creek, Washington county, Maryland, about the year 1800.

John Hanna, father of Mary (Hanna) Brinham, and great-great-grandfather of David C. Boggs, was a son of William Hanna, and was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, October 26, 1748. On August 19, 1776, he was mustered into the service of the United States at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, as a private in Captain John Paxton's company, Third Battalion, Lancaster County Militia, which on that date were "destined for the Camp in the Jerseys," he belonged to a delegation selected from three different companies, Ross's, Paxton's, and Johnson's in Colonel Thomas Porter's battalion, selected for this important service.

After the close of the Revolutionary war, John Hanna removed to near Hagerstown, Maryland, where he continued to reside until his death, May 4, 1838, at the age of ninety years. He married, in Lancaster county, Ann MacDill, born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1755, died at Hagerstown, Maryland, May 25, 1847, at the age of ninety-two years. She was a daughter of James MacDill, who died at Beaver creek, Maryland, in 1795, at an advanced



age, and his wife Mary, born January 13, 1728, died at Beaver creek, Maryland February 25, 1808; and a granddaughter of Jacob MacDill, an early Scotch Irish settler on Pequea Creek, Lancaster county, where land was patented him in 1741, and where he died November 1, 1771.

Cyrus and Mary Caroline (Oswald) Boggs had six children: Mary Ann Boggs, born in 1857, married Frank H. Ritter; Ida Gertrude Boggs, born 1858, married James C. King; Caroline Adelaide, born 1861, married C. A. McKinstry; David Chambers Boggs, see forward; Benjamin Randolph Boggs, born Beaver county, Pennsylvania, August 8, 1865; Helen Maude Boggs, born Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, 1871, unmarried.

Both the sons entered the service of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. David C., in 1881, and Benjamin Randolph, June 12, 1882. The latter transferred his service to the Philadelphia and Reading Railway Company, May 1, 1888; was appointed division freight agent at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, May 1, 1897, and has since had charge of the freight traffic of the Philadelphia and Reading Railway, interior of Pennsylvania. He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, of the Scotch-Irish Society, the Pennsylvania German Society, and of the American Association of Freight Traffic Officers. He married, March 1, 1886, at West Chester, Pennsylvania, Mary Emma Maris, of an old and prominent family of Chester county. Benjamin Randolph and Mary Emma (Maris) Boggs have two children, Randolph Maris Boggs, born 1887, and Anita Uarda Boggs, born 1888.

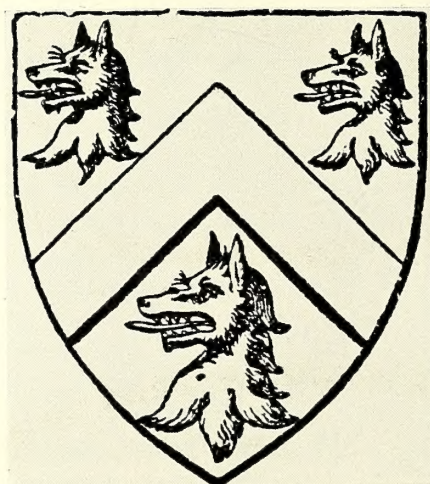
DAVID CHAMBERS BOGGS, son of Cyrus and Mary C. (Oswald) Boggs, was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, February 13, 1861, being a twin with his sister, Caroline Adelaide, now the wife of C. A. McKinstry. In 1881 he entered the general office of the Pennsylvania railroad, at Altoona, Pennsylvania, coming to Philadelphia when the company consolidated their offices there and remained with the company until 1895, when he resigned his position to engage in the real estate business, with offices on Thirteenth Street, near Arch Street, where he is still located. He has been very successful as a dealer, both in Philadelphia realty and Pennsylvania coal lands. He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, of the Pennsylvania German Society, and of a number of social and semi-political organizations, clubs, etc.

David Chambers Boggs married, September 30, 1897, Mary Harris Hagaman, of Philadelphia, daughter of Theodore W., and Eleanor Boyd (Harris) Hagaman, and granddaughter of Washington and Catharine Lynd (Fox) Harris, the latter a daughter of George Fox, who was a descendant of George Fox the Quaker. David Chambers and Mary Harris (Hagaman) Boggs have two children: Eleanor Harris Boggs, born February 7, 1900, and David Chambers Boggs, born January 31, 1905. David Chambers Boggs resides with his family in Germantown, Philadelphia.



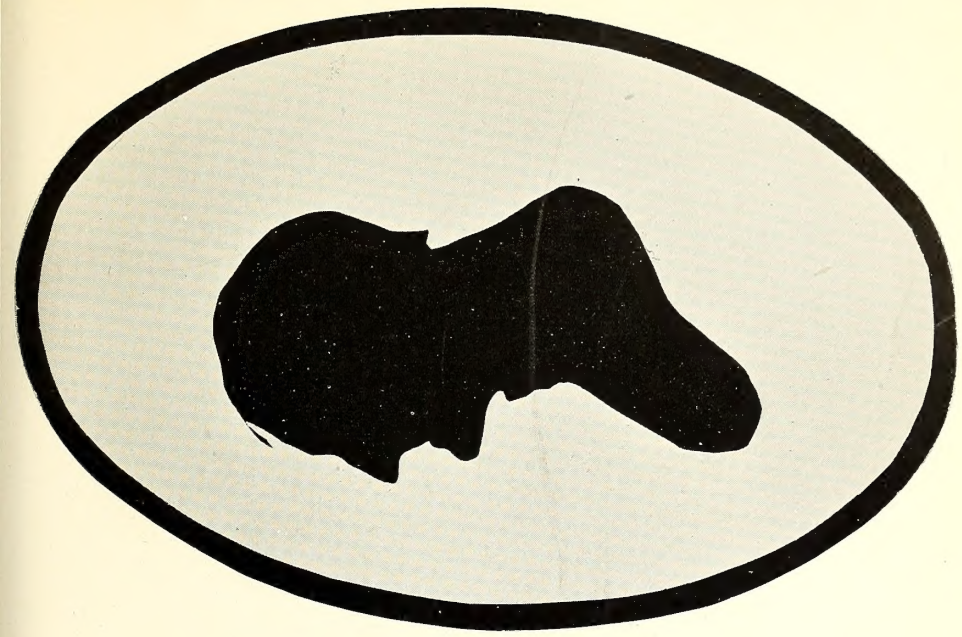
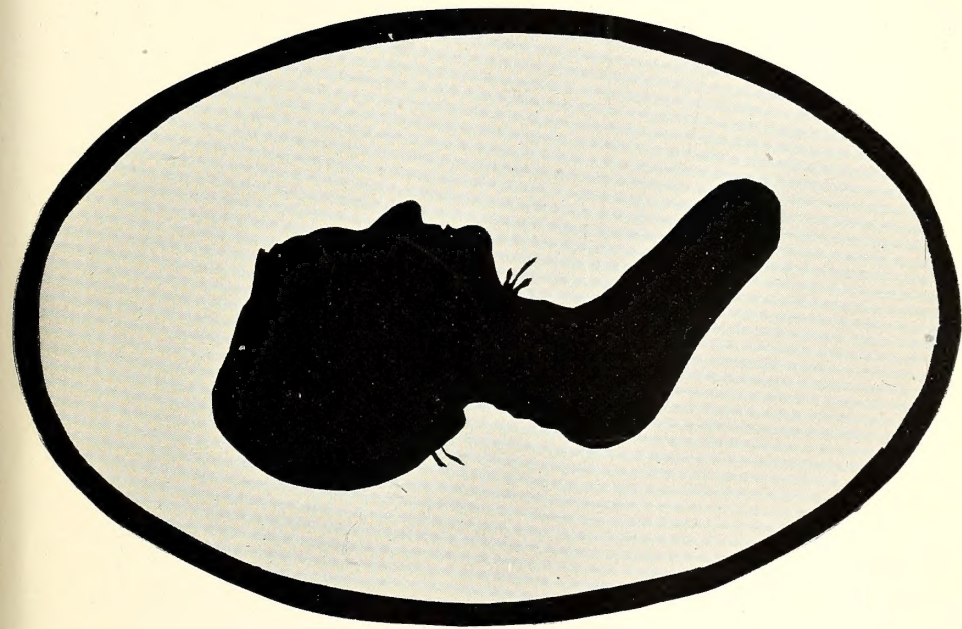






LLOYD COAT-OF-ARMS





Silhouettes of Hugh<sup>3</sup> Lloyd (Richard<sup>2</sup>, Robert.) and Susannah his wife. Robert Lloyd<sup>1</sup> came from Merionethshire, Wales, to Pennsylvania, 1683. He married Lowry Jones; both were descended from the Lloyds of Gwern Y Brechtwn (see Merion in the Welsh Tract). Hugh Lloyd (b. 1741) was delegate to the Conventions in Carpenter's Hall before 1776; Colonel, Chester Co. Militia, 1776; Presidential Elector, voted for Washington; Judge of Delaware Co., Pa., 1792-1825.







## JOHN ESHLEMAN LLOYD

THOMAS LLOYD,\* eldest son of Hugh and Susannah (Pearson) Lloyd (q. v.), born at Darby, Chester county, Pennsylvania, June 24, 1768, died there, December 11, 1814. He married, at Darby, December 11, 1788, Mary Wood, daughter of George and Margaret (Fisher) Wood, granddaughter of George and Hannah (Hood) Wood, great-granddaughter of John Wood, a member of Pennsylvania Assembly, 1704-1717, and his wife Jane Bevan, great-great-granddaughter of George Wood, of Darby, a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly, 1682-83.

Jane Bevan, wife of John Wood, was a daughter of John Bevan, from Trev-erigg, Glamorganshire, Wales, who settled in Merion, Philadelphia county, and was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1687-95-99 and 1700. His lineage and that of his wife Barbara Aubrey has been traced back many centuries to and through several royal princes of Britain.

SAMUEL HENRY LLOYD, son of Thomas and Mary (Wood) Lloyd, born at Darby, Pennsylvania, December 15, 1804, removed when a young man to Williamsport, Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, engaged in business, and spent the greater part of his life there, dying at Germantown, Philadelphia, February 8, 1892. He married, at Williamsport, February 9, 1841, Mary Matilda McClure, born at Williamsport, January 15, 1818, died there November 19, 1849, daughter of Robert McClure, State Senator of Pennsylvania, and his wife Mary, daughter of William Hepburn (son of Samuel), captain of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania Militia in the Revolution, subsequently State Senator, judge, colonel, major, general of militia, 1807.

WILLIAM MCCLURE LLOYD, son of Samuel Henry and Mary Matilda (McClure) Lloyd, was born at Williamsport, Pennsylvania, March 2, 1842. As a young man he studied the lumber business, then a great industry at Williamsport, and later removing to Germantown, Philadelphia, founded the lumber firm of William M. Lloyd Company, which carried on an extensive business, with offices in Philadelphia. He was the first president of the Lumbermen's Exchange. He died in Germantown, June 26, 1887, and is buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery.

William McClure Lloyd married, at Downingtown, Pennsylvania, September 5, 1872, Ruth Anna Eshleman, born January 22, 1843, daughter of Dr. John Kendrick Eshleman and his wife Fanny Edge, great-great-great-granddaughter of John and Jane Edge, of St. Andrew's Holborne, county of Middlesex, England, who having by deeds of lease and release dated March 21 and 22, 1681, purchased land of William Penn, came to Pennsylvania and settled in Chester county, where John Edge died in 1711, aged sixty-five years. John Edge, son of John and Jane, born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1685, married Mary Smedley, daughter of George Smedley, of Upper Providence,

---

\*The Lloyd family ancestry prior to Thomas Lloyd (named above), appears on P. 494 of this work.



Chester county, the ancestor of the prominent family of that name in Chester county, who came from Derbyshire about 1682, being also an original purchaser of land of William Penn. He married Sarah Goodwin in 1687, and died in 1723.

George Edge, son of John and Mary (Smedley) Edge, married Ann Pennell, daughter of William and Mary (Mercer) Pennell, and granddaughter of Robert Pennell, who with his wife Hannah settled in Middletown, Chester county, as early as 1686, coming from Bouldertown, Nottinghamshire, England.

John Edge, son of George and Ann (Pennell) Edge, born February 20, 1744, died September 14, 1816, was a prominent miller and business man of Chester county, operating the mill near Downingtown, still owned and occupied by his descendants of the name. He married Ann Pim, born December 17, 1747, died May 48, daughter of Thomas Pim, born in Durrow, county Kilkenny, Ireland, May 1721, and his wife Frances, daughter of James Wilkinson, of Wilmington, Delaware, and granddaughter of William Pim, of Lackah, Queen's county, Ireland, son of Moses and Ann (Raper) Pim, who with his wife Dorothy Jackson and their five children came to Pennsylvania in 1730 and settled in East Caln Township, Chester county. The second wife of William Pim, above mentioned, was Ann (Pierce) Gibbons, widow of James Gibbons, before mentioned. William Pim was for many years a colonial magistrate of Chester county. He died December 11, 1751.

John Edge, father of Fanny (Edge) Eshleman, was the youngest surviving son of John and Ann Pim Edge, and was born in East Caln, Chester county, March 3, 1785, and died there September 12, 1832. He married, December 18, 1811, Ruth, daughter of Francis and Hannah (Mode) Wilkinson, born December 26, 1789, died at Downingtown, May 10, 1872. Their second child, Fanny Edge, born October 11, 1815, married in Philadelphia, March 10, 1810, Dr. John Kendrick Eshleman.

DR. JOHN KENDRICK ESHLEMAN, the maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, belonged to a family of German ancestry long settled in the Pequea Valley, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He was great-grandson of Jacob Eshleman, who sailed from Rotterdam in the ship "Mortonhouse" and landed in Philadelphia, in August, 1759. This Jacob Eshleman married Barbara Baer and had a son Jacob, who married Barbara Groff, January 15, 1757, and had nine children. The oldest they named Jacob, and he married Mary Blackbill, March 15, 1791, and was the father of Dr. Eshleman. The latter was born on the old Eshleman homestead at Pequea Mills, Lancaster county, March 10, 1810, and after studying medicine under Dr. Caghey, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and for a time in Ohio, entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and there graduated. He located at the "Elms" near Strasburg, Lancaster county, where he practiced his profession from 1841 to 1848, when he relinquished the practice of medicine and purchasing the Edge homestead near Downingtown, Chester county, removed with his family thereto, and devoted his life to agriculture and horticulture. He planted most of the trees that now adorn "Glen Isle Farm," and was one of the most enthusiastic and active members of and also president of the Pomological Society. He was a strong abolitionist, and Glen Isle Farm was a station on "the Underground Railroad" in ante-bellum days.



He died at Glen Isle Farm, October 7, 1897. Ruth Anna (Eshleman) Lloyd, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was his eldest child.

The children of William McClure and Ruth Anna (Eshleman) Lloyd were: John Eshleman Lloyd, of whom presently; William McClure Lloyd, born January 23, 1882; and Samuel Henry Lloyd, who died in infancy.

JOHN ESHLEMAN LLOYD, eldest son of William McClure and Ruth Anna (Eshleman) Lloyd, was born in Germantown, Philadelphia, March 28, 1878. He was educated at Germantown Academy and Haverford College, graduating from the latter institution in 1900. He entered the wholesale and retail lumber business founded by his father, and has continued in that business to the present time, being secretary and treasurer of the William M. Lloyd Company, one of the largest lumber companies in Philadelphia. His home is at Valley Brook Farm, Downingtown, and his chief recreations are fox hunting and the raising of thoroughbred Jersey cattle. He is much interested in forestry, and is a member of the Lumbermen's Exchange, Philadelphia, of which his father was the first president. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He is unmarried. He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and of the Union League, Markham and Church Clubs of Philadelphia.



## OGDEN D. WILKINSON

OGDEN D. WILKINSON, of Philadelphia, belongs to a family of ancient English lineage, which has been closely indentified with public affairs in America for over two hundred and fifty years. The family was long seated in county Durham, prior to the grant of arms and crest to Lawrence Wilkinson, of Harpsley House, Lanchester, county Durham, September 18, 1615, by Richard St. George Norrey, King of Arms, and duly recorded in the College of Arms, of which the following is an extract:

"Being requested by Lawrence Wilkinson, to make search for the anciente coate Armour belonging to that name and Familie, which I fynde to be, Azure a fesse erminois between thre Unicorns passant Argent: and for that I can fynde no Crest proper, or belonging theretoe, as unto manye anciente coates att this day there is wanting: he hath further requested me to confirme unto him such an one as he maye lawfullye beare—I have likewise condescended and allowyde the Crest ensvinge, (Vide), a demy-unicornerazed erminois standing on a murall crowne gules, as more plainly appeareth depicted in the margent hereof.

All of which Armes and Crest, I the sayd Richard St. George Norrey, doe give, grant, ratifye, and confirme unto the sayd Lawrence Wilkinson, and to the severall descendants of hys bodye forever, beareing their due differences."

WILLIAM WILKINSON, of Lanchester, county Durham, England, son of Lawrence Wilkinson, to whom the above grant was made, married Mary, daughter of Christopher Conyers, of Horden, county Durham, and sister of Sir John Conyers, Baronet, and their son, Lawrence Wilkinson, was the founder of the family in the American Colonies.

LAWRENCE WILKINSON, born in Lanchester, county Durham, at about the date of the grant of arms to his distinguished grandfather, for whom he was named, was, like his ancestors, for many generations a strong adherent of the English crown. He was a lieutenant in the army of Charles I., during the Civil war, and was taken prisoner by the Scotch and Parliamentary troops, at the surrender of Newcastle-on-Tyne, October 22, 1644. With the success of the Parliamentary party, and the downfall of the monarchy, in common with thousands of others of the English nobility who were adherents of the House of Stuart, Lawrence Wilkinson was deprived of his ancestral estates. On the record of sequestrations in the county of Durham during the years 1645-47, we find the name, "Lawrence Wilkinson, Officer in Arms", and after it this entry "Went to New England".

His estates sequestered and sold, and the Cromwellian party, to which he refused allegiance, apparently firmly intrenched in power, Lawrence Wilkinson decided to seek a new home in the English Colonies in America, and securing the consent of Lord Fairfax, then general of the Parliamentary army, though later a strong supporter of Charles II., he sailed with his wife and son for New England, and settled in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1652, where lands were granted to him, and where he became prominent in public affairs. He was made a freeman in 1658; was a member of the Colonial Assembly which met at Portsmouth in 1659; deputy to the General Court in 1673, and was a



captain of Provincial troops in the Indian wars, being mentioned on the records as Captain Wilkinson. He died May 9, 1692, "full of years and honors".

Captain Lawrence Wilkinson married, in England, Susannah, daughter of Christopher Smith, who also settled at Providence, Rhode Island. Captain Lawrence and Susannah (Smith) Wilkinson had six children, Samuel, of whom presently; John; Susannah, who died young; Joanna; Josias; Susannah.

SAMUEL WILKINSON, eldest son of Captain Lawrence and Susannah (Smith) Wilkinson, was born at Lanchester, county Durham, England, and accompanied his parents to Rhode Island when an infant. Like his father he took a prominent part in public affairs. The Rhode Island records show that he took the oath of allegiance to Charles II., May 1, 1682; that he was appointed constable, July 12, 1683. He was commissioned captain in the Rhode Island Militia, April 4, 1697, and took part in the early Indian wars. He was commissioned a justice, May 3, 1704; was chosen a deputy to the Colonial Assembly, October, 1705, October 27, 1707, February 25, 1708, and October 31, 1716; and probably served continuously during the intervening dates. He was a surveyor, and in 1711 assisted in running the line between Rhode Island and Massachusetts, and was one of the commission appointed May 14, 1719, to settle the dispute over this boundary. He and his brothers, John and Josias, were soldiers in the Indian wars, and the historians of New England say, "fought valiantly". The records at Providence, and the later histories of that section make numerous reference to the public service of Captain Samuel Wilkinson. He died at Providence, August 27, 1727.

Captain Samuel Wilkinson married Plain Wickenden, daughter of Rev. William Wickenden, second pastor of the first Baptist Church in America. They had nine children: John, Josiah, Ruth, Susannah, David, Samuel, Huldah, Zabiah and Patience. Ruth married William Hopkins, and was the mother of two distinguished Rhode Islanders, Stephen Hopkins, many years governor of Rhode Island, and a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, etc., and Essex Hopkins, the first commander of an American fleet, in 1776. Susannah married James Angell. Zabiah married Ichabod Comstock. Patience married Joseph Arnold.

JOHN WILKINSON, second son of Captain Samuel and Plain (Wickenden) Wilkinson, born on his father's homestead, "Loquiesee", Providence, Rhode Island, January 25, 1677-8, removed when a youth to Hunterdon county, New Jersey, and there married, and resided for some years. In 1713 he purchased three hundred and seven acres of land on the Neshaminy, in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, lying partly in the three townships of Wrightstown, Buckingham and Warwick, near what is now Rushland station on the Northeast Pennsylvania railroad, on a part of which some of his descendants of the name still reside. He settled on that part of the tract lying in Wrightstown township, and resided there until his death in 1751, becoming a considerable landowner on both sides of the Neshaminy, and a very prominent man in the community, filling the office of justice of the peace, and of the Court of Common Pleas, Orphan's Court, and Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, for the county of Bucks for many years. Though of a family that had taken an active part in military affairs for many generations he chose the paths of peace and was an



active and consistent member of Wrightstown Monthly Meeting of Friends. The maiden name and ancestry of his wife Mary is unknown.

John and Mary Wilkinson had eight children, three sons and five daughters who intermarried with the prominent families of Ross, Chapman, Ball and Lacey, and their descendants have filled high official position, as state and national legislators, judges, etc., through several generations.

JOHN WILKINSON, son of John and Mary Wilkinson, born (probably in Hunterdon county, New Jersey), in the year 1711, was reared in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where he was one of the most prominent men of his day and generation. He was chosen a representative in the Provincial Assembly in 1761 and served three terms, and at the organization of the Commonwealth, under the constitution of 1776, was again returned to the legislative body of the state and served until his death, May 31, 1782. He was commissioned a justice in 1764, and served until 1775, when the control of the state government passed into the hands of the Committee of Safety of which he was one of the most active members, and he was recommissioned.

With the inception of the struggle for redress of the grievances caused by the oppressive acts of the British Parliament and Ministry, John Wilkinson became one of the most active patriots of Bucks county. He was named as one of the delegates to the Provincial Conference held at Philadelphia, July 15, 1774; was chosen as one of the first Committee of Observation, December 15, 1774; was again a delegate to the Provincial Convention at Philadelphia, January 23, 1775, and a member of the Constitutional Convention to frame a constitution for the State of Pennsylvania, July 15, 1776.

Reared in the faith and principles of the Society of Friends, when it became apparent that a resort to arms in defence of the rights of the Colonies was inevitable, his religious training and the pressure put upon him by his close associates in the Wrightstown Monthly Meeting, induced him on July 21, 1775, to resign his membership in the Committee of Safety, as the representative from Wrightstown township, alleging "scruples of conscience relative to the business necessarily transacted by the Committee". His patriotism, however, got the better of his religious scruples, and he again united with the Committee of Safety, and was one of the most active in measures for prosecuting the war for independence. He was appointed, August 25, 1775, lieutenant-colonel of the Third Battalion, Bucks County Associators, and on the re-organization of the Assembly became one of its most important members, serving on the committees to consider and draft "such laws as it will be necessary should be passed at this Session"; one of the committee to consider an act for raising the sum 200,000 pounds in Bills of Credit, for the defence of the State and for providing a fund for sinking the same by a tax on all estate real and personal; and was constantly on important committees. He was commissioned September 3, 1776, by the Supreme Executive Council, a justice of the peace and judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Bucks county, and filled many other important positions. His military service as lieutenant-colonel of militia was probably not very extensive, as his time must have been pretty fully occupied with the duties of the several positions he held in the civil department of the state and county. His portrait, in the uniform of a lieutenant-colonel, is in possession of his descendants.



The *Pennsylvania Gazette* of June 19, 1782, has the following obituary notice of Colonel Wilkinson.

On Friday the 31st ult. departed this life, at Wrightstown, in the County of Bucks, John Wilkinson, Esq., in the seventy-first year of his age, after a long and painful illness, and on the Sunday following his remains were interred in the Friends' burying ground; the funeral being attended by a very large concourse of people of all denominations. Mr. Wilkinson was a man of very reputable abilities, and of a sound judgment, scrupulously just in all his transactions, free from bigotry as to religion or to party, and a friend to merit wherever it was found. As a companion, a friend, a neighbor, a master, a husband, a father, a guardian to the orphan and widow, his life was amiable and exemplary. He served his people in different important offices with fidelity and applause, under the old constitution as well as the new. His conduct in the present Revolution was such as entitled him to the peculiar esteem of all the friends of the country, but it drew on him the rage of enthusiastic bigots.

He was born and educated among the people called Quakers and was a member, in full standing, in the Wrightstown Meeting. His life was an ornament to the Society.

He mingled not in idle strife and furious debates, but lived as became a Christian, studying peace with all men. His principles led him to believe that defensive war was lawful. He was strongly attracted to a republican form of government, and the liberties of the people, and when Great Britain, by her folly and wickedness, made it necessary to oppose her measures, from judgment and principle, he espoused the cause of his country. He was unanimously chosen a member of our convention and afterwards served in the Assembly with zeal and integrity becoming a freeman and a Christian.

This unhappily aroused the resentment of the Society with which he was connected so that one committee after another were dealing with him and persecuting him to give a testimonial renunciation of what they were pleased to consider errors of his political life, though there was no rule of the meeting which made his conduct a crime.

This demand he rejected although as tending to belie his own conscience at length, worried with their importunities, weakened by the growing infirmities of age, and fondly hoping that his country might dispense with his services, he consented to promise that he would hold no other appointments under the constitution.

This seemed to be satisfactory for a time, but, when Sir William Howe began his victorious march through Pennsylvania, a more pressing sense of duty urged his brethren to renew their visit, while his dear son lay dying in his house, and to demand an immediate and peremptory renunciation of his past conduct.

Provoked by this indecent and unfeeling application, he gave them a decisive answer, and preferred the honest dictates of his conscience to his membership in the Meeting, and he was, for his patriotism alone, formally expelled as unworthy of Christian fellowship.

The testimony of the meeting against him on this occasion was heretofore published in this paper. We trust he is now in those mansions where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest".

Colonel John Wilkinson married (first) May 21, 1740, Mary Lacey, a sister to Colonel, later General John Lacey, who like his brother-in-law, Colonel Wilkinson, left the Society of Friends to become an ardent defender of the rights of his country. By this marriage Colonel Wilkinson had five children, four daughters and one son John, the latter being the "dear son who lay dying in his house" in 1778, referred to in the above obituary notice. He married Jane Chapman, and his descendants still reside on part of the estate taken up by John Wilkinson, the grandfather, in 1713. Mary (Lacey) Wilkinson dying, Colonel Wilkinson married (second) in February, 1770, Hannah Hughes, born May 7, 1742, died April 18, 1791. She was a daughter of Matthew Hughes Jr., lieutenant-colonel of the Associated Regiment of Bucks county, 1747-48, who died before the opening of the Revolutionary war, by his wife, Elizabeth (Stevenson) Hughes, married March 17, 1733, daughter of Thomas Stevenson, and his wife, Sarah (Jennings) Stevenson, daughter of Governor Samuel Jennings, of New Jersey, and granddaughter of Thomas Stevenson, of Newtown, Long Island, and his wife, Elizabeth (Lawrence) Stevenson, daughter of Colonel William Lawrence. Thomas Stevenson, first mentioned, was surveyor general of Pennsylvania, and a large landholder in Bucks county. Matthew Hughes



Jr. was a son of Matthew Hughes Sr., of Buckingham, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, many years a Colonial Justice of Bucks County Courts and prominent in public affairs for half a century, by his wife, Elizabeth (Biles) (Beakes) Hughes, born in Dorchester, England, June 3, 1670, daughter of William Biles, a member of the first Assembly of Pennsylvania, many years a member of Provincial Council, and justice of the County Courts and far the largest land-owner in Bucks county. Elizabeth Biles married (first) Stephen Beakes, who was also a member of Provincial Assembly at his death in 1699; and (second) in 1700, Matthew Hughes, above mentioned. By his second wife, Hannah Hughes, Colonel Wilkinson had three daughters, and one son, Colonel Elisha Wilkinson.

COLONEL ELISHA WILKINSON, only son of Colonel John Wilkinson by his second wife, Hannah (Hughes) Wilkinson, was born in Wrightstown, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1772. Like his ancestors, paternal and maternal, he was called upon to fill a prominent position in the public service. He was early associated with the militia organization of Bucks county, and was lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-first Pennsylvania Regiment as early as 1807, which position and that of colonel of the same regiment he filled for several years. He was sheriff of Bucks county for the term, 1809-11, and during the war of 1812-14, served as quartermaster of the Second Division, First Brigade, Pennsylvania Militia, of which his brother-in-law, General Samuel Smith, was brigadier-general, and had command at Fort McHenry, at the time of its bombardment by the British fleet. Colonel Wilkinson was later assistant quartermaster-general of Volunteer Militia of Pennsylvania. He was a man of fine appearance and a great horseman. He was for many years interested in the breeding and training of fine-bred horses and introduced into Bucks county a fine breed of Arabian horses. He married (first) April 11, 1792, Anna, daughter of Elias Dungan, of Northampton township, Bucks county, a soldier during the Revolution, and a representative of one of the oldest families in Bucks county being a great-grandson of Rev. Thomas Dungan, who founded the first Baptist Church in Bucks county, about 1686. Elias Dungan's wife, Diana (Carrell) Dungan, was a daughter of James Carrell, of Warminster, Bucks county, and his wife, Diana (Van Kirk) Carrell, a granddaughter of Jan Janse Van Kirk who in 1663 emigrated from Bueer Maetsen, Gelderland, Holland, and settled in New Utrecht, Long Island, where his son, Bernard Van Kirk, married Rachel Vandegrift, and in 1697 migrated to Bucks county.

James Carrell Sr., the paternal grandfather of Diana (Carrell) Dungan, an Ulster Scot, was at the siege of Londonderry, Ireland, in 1690, and soon after that date came to Pennsylvania and settled in Bucks county, where he married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Thomas Dungan, before mentioned.

Anna (Dungan) Wilkinson died in Bucks county, May 31, 1810, and Colonel Wilkinson married (second) Maria Whiteman. By his first wife, Colonel Wilkinson had four children: 1. John A., a member of the Bucks county bar who died in 1830? 2. Ogden D., of whom presently. 3 and 4. Hannah and Eleanor, who were successively the wives of Crispin Blackfan, prothonotary of Bucks county, 1821-24, later of Trenton, New Jersey. By his second wife Colonel Wilkinson had six children. His eldest son, Major Ross Wilkinson was a graduate of West Point, served with distinction during the Civil war



and later settled in Louisiana, where he was United States marshal, at his death in 1880; his son, Henry Clay Wilkinson, was also a graduate of West Point, and was adjutant of Colonel Woodman's Forty-fourth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers during the Civil war. Three other sons, Samuel Smith, Edward Blackfan and Algernon Logan Wilkinson, settled in the south after the war.

OGDEN DUNGAN WILKINSON, second son of Colonel Elisha and Anna (Dungan) Wilkinson, was born in Bucks county, in 1807. He was widely known as Colonel Wilkinson, having, like his father, served as a colonel of militia, removed to Trenton, New Jersey, in 1832, and in connection with his brother-in-law, Crispin Blackfan, was interested in a number of business enterprises there. They built the Delaware & Raritan Canal, from Trenton to New Brunswick, and were large landowners in Trenton, much of which they opened up and improved. Colonel Wilkinson was one of the prominent and influential citizens of Trenton, was a director of a number of banks and other institutions, and filled a number of important positions of trust, local and municipal. He died August 24, 1866. Colonel Ogden D. Wilkinson married, March 6, 1834, Sarah Snowhill Dill, born in Trenton, New Jersey, August 16, 1801, daughter of George Dill, who was born in Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania, February 7, 1772, and in 1798 located in Trenton, New Jersey, where he was a large landowner and prominent in many business enterprises, one of the founders of the Mechanics' Bank, of which he was for several years president. George Dill married, at Germantown, Philadelphia, February 6, 1797, Ann, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Beker) Redinger, who were married February 14, 1758. George Dill was a son of John and Elizabeth Dill, the former a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

FREDERICK REDINGER WILKINSON, only surviving child of Colonel Ogden D. and Sarah S. (Dill) Wilkinson, was born in Trenton, June 9, 1837. He graduated from Princeton, then the College of New Jersey, in the class of 1857.

He studied law and was admitted to the bar, but owing to the large real estate interests he had inherited from his father and grandfather, and the financial enterprises and institutions with which he was associated requiring his whole attention, he soon abandoned the active practice of his profession, and devoted himself entirely to business interests. He was for many years a director of the Mechanics' Bank, and of the People's and Standard Fire Insurance companies, and held a number of important positions, both in private and municipal affairs, and was one of the influential men of the city. He died December 30, 1883. Frederick R. Wilkinson married, January 24, 1860, Harriet Sarah Folwell, born December 13, 1839, daughter of Robert Folwell, born April 5, 1800, died July 10, 1873, and his wife, Harriet (Graham) Folwell, born April 24, 1813, died January 18, 1842, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Lasher) Graham, and granddaughter of Michael and Margaret (Kittera) Graham. Robert Folwell was a son of Nathan and Rebecca (Iredell) Folwell, of Mullica Hill, New Jersey. Frederick R. and Harriet Sarah (Folwell) Wilkinson had three children, two of whom survive, Ogden D. Wilkinson, the subject of this sketch, and Elizabeth Dill Wilkinson, now the wife of Louis Gompertz, and residing in Paris, France.

OGDEN D. WILKINSON, son of Frederick Redinger and Harriet Sarah (Fol-



well) Wilkinson, was born in Trenton, New Jersey, May 2, 1863. He was educated at Cheltenham Military Academy, Fazy's School, at Geneva, Switzerland, Phillips' Andover Academy, and the University of Pennsylvania. At the close of his course at the University, Mr. Wilkinson took up the study of law, but like his father, the care of the large family interests in real estate and business enterprises have engrossed his attention to the exclusion of professional work. He has of late years devoted his attention to the improvement of the valuable real estate in the city of Trenton, inherited from his father and grandfather, and has built and owns some of the most important buildings in the business centre of the city, among which are the Wilkinson Building, the Hotel Sterling, the State Street Theatre, The Commonwealth Building, and Wilkinson Place, a very attractive residence portion of the city, comprising nearly fifty attractive and stylish dwellings, and other important buildings.

Mr. Wilkinson resides at 2031 Walnut street, Philadelphia, maintaining an office in the Wilkinson Building at Trenton, where he spends much of his time looking after his business interests in that city. He is a director of the Broad Street National Bank, of Trenton, and of the Standard Fire Insurance Company of the same city. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American war in 1898, Mr. Wilkinson assisted in organizing the Wetmore Regiment, but its services as a whole were not accepted by the United States government, and it was distributed among several National Guard Regiments, and was a great factor in bringing the old regiments up to the new standard of efficiency, and fitting them for service in the war if needed. Mr. Wilkinson became lieutenant and commissary, and was later commissioned captain and quartermaster, in the Nineteenth Regiment, National Guard of Pennsylvania, a provisional regiment formed for service in the Spanish-American war, under command of Colonel O. C. Bosbyshell, and was mustered out with that rank, at the close of the war.

Mr. Wilkinson is a member of the Colonial Society, of Pennsylvania, the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution; the Founders' and Patriots' Society of Pennsylvania; Society of the Descendants of Colonial Governors; Pennsylvania Commandery, Military Order of Foreign Wars; Society of the War of 1812; St. Andrews Society of Pennsylvania; Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania; Historical Society of Pennsylvania; Bucks County Historical Society, and has served as an officer and member of the council of a number of the most important of these societies. He is also a member of the Union League, Merion Cricket and Corinthian Yacht clubs of Philadelphia, being one of the founders, first vice-commodore, and several years commodore of the latter club, and owning several schooners in its fleet. He is also a member of the New York and Bay Head Yacht clubs.

Mr. Wilkinson married, April 4, 1883, Sarah Jane, daughter of Robert and Sarah Taylor, of Philadelphia. Children: Sara Dill Wilkinson, born December 30, 1883, and Elizabeth Wilkinson, born January 3, 1888.



## ARCHIBALD ROGER MONTGOMERY

The surname Montgomery probably had its origin in *Mons Gomeris*, "Gomer's Mount", in that part of ancient Gaul later included in Normandy, the Gauls claiming descent from Gomer, son of Japhet, the family taking its name from the locality which they ruled as feudal lords in Normandy. The earliest record of the family traces to Roger, Count de Montgomerie, a native of Neustria, whose ancestors were for generations natives of Normandy before its conquest by Rollo the Norseman, in 912 A. D. Like many other native lords he was not displaced by Rollo, and his descendants continued to rule over the county of Montgomerie, consisting of several baronies, until 1735.

Roger de Montgomerie, sixth Count of Montgomerie, was a relative, through his mother, of William, Duke of Normandy, and commanded a division of the army at the battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066, when King Harold was overwhelmed and slain, and William of Normandy as a result became William I, of England. Roger de Montgomery was granted large lands and possessions in England by his patron, William of Normandy, acquired over fifty lordships and was created Earl of Shrewsbury, Arundel, and Chichester. He built the Castle of Shrewsbury in 1085, and later Bridenorth Castle and the Castle of Arundel. He held besides large estates in Normandy, hereditary possessions of his and his wife's families, she being Mabel, daughter and heiress of the Count of Belesme and Alençon.

Roger and Mabel de Montgomerie had nine children: Robert, second Earl of Shrewsbury; Hugh, Earl of Arundel; Roger, Earl of Lancaster and Count of Marche; Philip, killed at Antioch, in 1098, while on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land with Robert, Duke of Normandy; Arnulph, Earl of Pembroke; Emma, Abbess of Almenches; Maud, married Robert, Earl of Cornwall, half brother of William I; and Sybille, married Robert Fitz Hamon, a descendant of Duke Rollo.

Arnulph de Montgomerie, Earl of Pembroke, son of the great Count Roger de Montgomerie, was an ardent supporter of Robert, Duke of Normandy as the successor to William Rufus, and on the accession of Henry I, in 1100, he was banished from the country and his lands and titles confiscated. He had previously married Lafrecorth, daughter of Muircertach, King of Minstes, and enabled that monarch to establish himself on his throne, and when outlawed he fled to the court of his royal father-in-law in Ireland. He died there in 1119.

Philip de Montgomerie, son of Arnulph, Earl of Pembroke, born 1101, went to Scotland with the Earl of Huntingdon, later David I, of Scotland, and about 1120 married Lady Margaret Dunbar, daughter of the Earl of Dunbar and Marche, receiving as his wife's portion the Manor and Castle of Thornton, in Renfrewshire, and became Laird of Thornton and Innewich.

Robert de Montgomerie (1120-1180) inherited his father's lands and titles



and received by grant from Walter, High Steward of Scotland, the estate of Eaglesham, in the county of Renfrew.

These titles and estates descended to his son Sir John de Montgomerie, to his grandson Sir Alan, to his great-grandson Sir John, and to his great-great-grandson Alexander de Montgomerie. The latter was one of the Scotch barons dispatched to England in 1358 to treat for the release of their captive sovereign, King David, who had been taken prisoner at the battle of Durham, in 1347. He was known as Laird Montgomerie, and was employed on numerous diplomatic missions until his death, in 1388. He married a daughter of William, first Earl of Douglass, by his second wife Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Dunbar and Marche.

Sir John de Montgomerie, of Eaglesham and Eastwood, son of Sir Alexander de Montgomerie, married, in 1361, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hugh Eglinton, and inherited the large possessions of Eglinton, and the Montgomeries of Eaglesham made Eglinton their chief residence thereafter. Sir John Montgomerie quartered his arms with those of the ancient house of Eglinton, viz.: Gules, three rings, or, gemmed, azure.

Sir John de Montgomerie greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Otterburn, August, 1388, when he took as a prisoner Harry Hotspur, of the noble house of Percy of Northumberland, and received as his ransom sufficient funds to build the castle of Pannoran, long in the possession of the family. The spear and pennon of the noble Percy were carried with the dead body of Hugh de Montgomerie, eldest son of Sir John, who was killed in the battle, to Edinburgh and they still remain a trophy of the house of Montgomery. James, Earl of Douglas, uncle of Sir John de Montgomerie, was also killed in this battle. Sir John died about 1398. By his wife Elizabeth, of Eglinton, he had sons: Sir Hugh, the eldest killed at Otterburn; Sir John, of whom presently, Alexander, to whom his mother gave a charter of the lands of Nonnington, in the barony of Ratho, Edinburghshire; and another Hugh, lived to an advanced age.

Sir John de Montgomerie, second son of Sir John and Elizabeth of Eglinton, succeeded to the lands and titles of his father and mother in 1398, and is referred to as eldest male heir and chief of the French house of Montgomerie. He was one of the chiefs of the Scottish army which invaded England in 1402, and was taken prisoner at the Battle of Halidon Hill. Five years later he was in Scotland and introduced the reputed Richard II, of England, to Robert II, of Scotland. On the accession of James I, after his long imprisonment in England, Sir John de Montgomery (2) was among the nobles of high rank who were arrested on suspicion of having profited by their sovereign's imprisonment and brought before the Parliament held at Perth, March 12, 1425. He was, however, released immediately and restored to high favor, being one of the jury to try the Duke of Albany, and was commissioned to reduce the fortress of Loch Lomond, held by Albany's youngest son, James Stewart. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Maxwell, of Caerlaverock, the ancestor of the Earls of Nithsdale, and died prior to November, 1429, leaving three sons and four daughters. His second son, Sir Robert de Montgomerie, became Knight of Giffen, a barony given by Robert II to Sir Hugh Eglinton, and brought into the Montgomerie family by Robert's grandmother, before men-



tioned. Hugh, the third son, is mentioned in a charter to his brother Alexander, Lord Montgomerie, in 1452. Of the daughters, Anne married, June 16, 1425, Sir Robert Cuninghame, father of the Earl of Glencairn; Janet became the second wife of Sir Thomas Boyd, of Kilmarnock, whose daughter Margaret, by a former marriage, became the wife of Lord Montgomerie; and Isabel married Archibald Muir, of Rowallan.

ALEXANDER DE MONTGOMERIE, first Lord Montgomerie, though his ancestors had been designated by that title for several generations, succeeded his father prior to November 22, 1429, as on that date he is referred to as "Lord of that Ilk" in one of the assizes, in an action between Renfrew and Dumbarton. He had a commission with his brother-in-law Sir Robert Cuninghame, August 10, 1430, for the government of Kintyre, Knapsale, and other baronies, and also a charter under the great seal for a large number of baronies, with the lands appurtenant, between the years 1430 and 1450. He was distinguished for his loyalty to James I, of Scotland, and his successor, and was a member of the Privy Council under both. He was also employed on various negotiations and diplomatic missions to England. The date of his elevation to the peerage is given by Burke as January 31, 1448-9, but as he is referred to in the erecting of the Lordship of Hamilton, on July 3, 1445, in connection with others then elevated to the peerage, it is thought that that was the date of his elevation. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Boyd, of Kilmarnock, who married as his second wife, Janet, sister of Lord Montgomerie.

Lord Montgomerie died October 14, 1465, leaving four sons and four daughters. His second son, George de Montgomerie, was laird of Skelmorlie Castle, now one of the seats of the Earls of Eglinton and Winton. The third son, John de Montgomerie, of Giffen, had a son Robert de Montgomerie, who went to France and founded the second branch of the Counts of Montgomerie; and the fourth son, Thomas de Montgomery, was rector of the University of Glasgow, 1476-1510, and died unmarried. Of the daughters, Margaret married John, Earl of Lennox, Lord Darnley, and was an ancestress of James VI, of Scotland and James I, of England. Elizabeth married John, second Lord Kennedy; Janet married ——— Cuninghame, of Kilmaurs, and Agnes married William Cuninghame, of Glengarnock.

ALEXANDER DE MONTGOMERIE, Master of Montgomerie, eldest son of Lord Alexander, and his spouse Margaret Boyd, died in 1452, before his father. On January 31, 1448-49, by grant from James II, "To Alexander de Montgomerie, eldest son of our deare cousin, Alexander de Montgomerie" the heritable bailiary of Cuninghame was conferred upon him. This was the origin of the feud between the houses of Cuninghame and Montgomerie which continued for a century and was bloody in its consequences. The Earl of Glencairn, a cousin to Alexander as well as his brother-in-law, they having married sisters, was deeply aggrieved by the grant to the Montgomeries, claiming that it belonged rightfully to the male branch of the Cuninghame family, and the bloody feud between their respective descendants began. Alexander married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Hepburn, of Hailes, from whom descended James, Earl of Bothwell, and by her had three sons. Their second son, Robert de Montgomerie, of Braidstone, got a charter of the lands of Braidstone, in the barony of Giffen, from his grandfather in 1452, and was the ancestor of Sir Hugh



Montgomerie, who in 1622 was created Viscount Montgomerie, of Great Ards county Down, and whose grandson became Earl of Mount Alexander in 1661. The third son, Hugh Montgomerie of Hesselhead (Hazlehead) or Barga had a charter under the Great Seal of the Lands of Freeland, in Lanarkshire, in the fifteenth century. His great-grandson, the Scottish poet Alexander Montgomery, was born in Hazlehead castle.

ALEXANDER, second Lord Montgomerie, and eldest son of Alexander and Elizabeth de Montgomerie, succeeded his grandfather in his titles and honours. He married Catharine, daughter of Gilbert, first Lord Kennedy, and died prior to 1484, leaving three sons and a daughter. The second son was James, Smithston, near Kilwinning; and the third, was John, of Bowhouse, who married a daughter of Ramsay, of Montforde, but left no issue. Helen, Alexander's only daughter, married Sir James Bruce, of Airth.

HUGH, third Lord Montgomerie and first Earl of Eglinton, to which latter title he was elevated in 1508, by James IV, was the eldest son of Alexander and Catharine de Montgomerie. He was concerned in the revolt of the barons against James II, in 1487, which resulted in that king's death as he fled from the battlefield of Sauchie, and the accession, June 11, 1488, of his son James I, with whom Lord Hugh was in high favor and was created Earl of Eglinton, and granted the constabulary of Rothesby. He was one of the Lords entrusted to the Duke of Albany with the tuition of James V during his minority, and was appointed in 1536, joint Governor of Scotland with the Earl of Huntley, when James went to France for his bride, Princess Magdalene. Eglinton Castle was burned in 1526, by the Cuninghames, as a result of the family feud before mentioned. Earl Eglinton married Lady Helen, daughter of Colin, first Earl of Argyle, and had six sons and eight daughters. He died in November, 1545, at an advanced age and was succeeded by his grandson, his two elder sons having predeceased him.

The children of Hugh Montgomerie were: Alexander, Master of Montgomerie, died without issue, 1498-9; John, Lord Montgomerie, married Elizabeth, of Edmonstoun, and was the father of the second Earl of Eglinton; Sir Neil Montgomerie, of Lainshaw; William, of Greenfield, ancestor of the Montgomeries of Stane, Brownland and Bonyglen, Barons of the Hall; Hugh, killed at the Battle of Pinkie, in 1547; Robert, Bishop of Argyle, died in 1537; Margaret, married William, second Lord Semple; Maud, married Colin Campbell, of Arkinglass; Marjorie, married William, second Lord Somerville; Isabel, married John Muir of Caldwell; Elizabeth, married John Blair, "of that Ilk"; Agnes, married John Kerr, of Kersland; Janet, married George Campbell, Laird of Cessnock; and Catharine, married George Montgomerie, of Skelmorlie Castle.

SIR NEIL MONTGOMERIE, of Lainshaw, third son of the first Earl of Eglinton, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Quintin Muir or Mure, Laird of Skeldon, through whom he obtained the lands of Skeldon, Hodow Chapel, Loganfie, Charleswrack and others. He also received by charter from Queen Mary the lands of Averton and Irvine, in the barony of Torbolton. On October 4, 1545, he received the procuratory in Parliament for his nephew, second Earl of Eglinton. His castles and estates of Lainshaw were in the parish of Stewarton, County Ayr. He was killed in the streets of Irvine, as a result of the Cuninghame feud, in June, 1547. He left two sons and three daughters.



John, his eldest son, married a daughter of Lord Boyd, but died without issue; Christian, the third son, married Lady Luss; Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Hume, of Fastcastle; and Helen, the second daughter, married a Maxwell, of Newark.

SIR NEIL MONTGOMERIE, second son of Sir Neil and Lady Margaret Montgomerie, succeeded to the titles and lands of his father and married Jean, daughter and heiress of John, fourth Lord Lyle, by which marriage the estate of that ancient and noble family of Scotland was brought into the Montgomerie family and the Lyle and Marr arms were added to his own. He left three sons and several daughters. His two younger sons went to Ireland, where one, a major in the army of King James, was killed at the Battle of the Boyne, in 1690.

SIR NEIL MONTGOMERIE, of Lainshaw, eldest son of the last named Sir Neil Montgomerie and Lady Jean Lyle, became on the death of his cousin the fourth Earl Eglinton, without male issue in 1613, heir male to the titles and honors of the fifth Earl of Eglinton, but they with the estates appertaining thereto were granted to a cousin, Alexander Seton, in 1611, and the latter was though tardily, recognized as the head of the house of Eglinton. Sir Neil was, however, the lineal male representative and chief of the Montgomery family, and the eldest male representatives of his descendants are to this day entitled to that honor, the present living representative of the name being John T. Montgomery, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Sir Neil was served as heir to his mother Lady Jean Lyle, on December 20, 1575, as Sir Neil Montgomerie, of Gallowsberry. He never assumed the title of Lord Lyle, having sold his claim to the estate in 1559, but retained the honor and arms of Lyle as heir of a line of that noble family. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Cuninghame, of Aiket, whose great-grandfather was of the Glencairn family with whom the feud existed, and her brothers Alexander and William, if not herself, were concerned in the murder of Hugh Montgomerie, the third Earl of Eglinton, in 1586, while on a visit to Sir Neil, and to this suspicion of her connection with the tragic result of the feud between her family and that of her husband is ascribed the alienation of the title and honors from her children by the fourth earl. Sir Neil died prior to 1613, leaving four sons. The eldest son, Sir Neil, succeeded his father and married a daughter of Lockhardt, Laird of Barr; James Montgomerie, the third son, was minister of Dunlop Church; and the fourth son, John Montgomerie, of Cockilbie, married Jean, daughter of Captain Daniel Forrester, was envoy of James VI to Spain, and died, 1683. There were also two daughters: one who married Graham, of Gruegar; and Mariot, married Robert Johnston, February 20, 1606.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE, of Brigend, second son of the last Sir Neil Montgomerie, married Jean Montgomerie, the heiress of Brigend, in the parish of Maybole, earldom of Carrick, county Ayr, and received the grant of Brigend, September 16, 1602. The precept for the grant states that she was daughter of John Montgomerie, the son and heir of James Montgomerie, of Brigend, but it has not been determined to what branch of the family she belonged. James Montgomerie is mentioned as of Brigend, October 19, 1546, and he married Marjorie Muir. Brigend is situated on the banks of Doon, at the Bridge of Doon, nearly opposite Alloway Kirkyard, the scene of "Tam O'Shanter's Ride". William Montgomerie died between 1652 and 1658.



JOHN MONTGOMERIE, eldest son of William of Brigend, died before his father and prior to 1647. He married in 1621, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Baxton of Shrinston. Their marriage settlement, still partly legible, was brought to America by his grandson William Montgomerie, in 1701, and is still in the possession of his descendants.

HUGH MONTGOMERY, of Brigend, son of John, succeeded his grandfather, prior to 1658, and at the death of his uncle John Montgomerie, of Lainshaw, became eldest heir male and chief of the ancient house of Montgomerie, a title and honor that has been transmitted to his descendants in Philadelphia. He was seized of numerous lands, mills and other possessions on the "Waters of Doon," lying within the earldom of Carrick and schriefdom of Ayr, but all of his large estate came dissipated by a series of misfortunes, the chief of which, it is said, was the loaning and pledging of large sums of money to his kinsman the Earl of Loudoun, which were never repaid.

He died at the residence of his second son James Montgomery, a merchant of Glasgow, May 6, 1710, at the age of eighty years, having lived at the expense of these sons for the last twelve years of his life. In 1692, he, with his eldest son and heir, William Montgomery, of Brigend, conveyed all his estate of Brigend to his kinsman John Montgomerie, of Booch; including the lands of Potterstoun, Markland, Yeomanstoun, Barnstoun and Constable; a tenement in the town of Ayr, called "The Skinner's Yeard", and even their seat in the kirk.

Hugh Montgomery, of Brigend, married in 1653, Katharine, second daughter of Sir William Scott, of Clerkinton, eldest son of Laurence Scott, of Buccleuch family; the latter a clerk of the Privy Council in the time of Charles I. Sir William Scott was knighted by Charles I, in 1641; was successively Clerk of the Sessions and of the Privy Council; member of Parliament for Haddington, 1645; Ordinary Lord, June 8, 1649; one of the commissioners for the county of Edinburgh, 1650; member of the Committee of Estates at Perth, 1651. He died December 23, 1656. His first wife, and the mother of Hugh Montgomery, was Barbara, daughter of Sir John Dalmahoy.

Hugh and Katharine (Scott) Montgomery had two sons and several daughters. He was a strong non-conformist, a fact which may have contributed to his financial ruin. The second son James Montgomery, at whose house he died, had early "gone into trade", and was a successful merchant at Glasgow.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, eldest son of Hugh and Katharine (Scott) Montgomery, born in Ayr, Scotland, in 1654, married there January 8, 1684-5, Isabel Burnett, daughter of Robert Burnett, of Lethintie, Aberdeenshire, a well-to-do member of the Society of Friends, who in 1682 purchased a one twenty-fourth share in the lands of West Jersey, and an additional one twenty-fourth in the following year, and thus became one of the proprietaries of that province, to which he removed about 1700, and died there in 1714. This Robert Burnett, who had married a daughter of Alexander Forbes, of Ballogee, was intimately associated with Robert Barclay, of Ury, Scotland, author of "Barclay's Apology"; also a proprietary of West Jersey, and very prominent in the Society of Friends. Robert Burnett suffered considerable persecution for his religious convictions. On March 12, 1675, he, with other Friends of Aberdeenshire, was arrested at a conventicle in Aberdeen and confined in Aberdeen Tolbooth. A letter written by him while there confined is in the possession of his descendants in America.



William Montgomery, of Brigend, was involved in the financial ruin that overtook his father, and joined the latter in the conveyances of the ancestral estates at Brigend and elsewhere in the county of Ayr, in 1692. After that date and up to the date of their embarkation for America, as shown by an affidavit made several years later, he resided with his family in the town of Ayr, where his second son and third child, William Montgomery, the direct ancestor of the subject of this sketch, was born. William Montgomery had become a convert to the teachings of George Fox, the faith of his wife's family, and their children were reared in that faith.

About the beginning of the year 1700 William and Isabel (Burnett) Montgomery and their seven children accompanied Isabel's parents to New Jersey, and located on a tract of five hundred acres of land, recently surveyed to Robert Burnett, on Doctor's Creek, about two miles from the present site of Allentown, Monmouth county, New Jersey. This tract they named Eglinton after the ancestral estate of the family in Scotland, and it remained the principal residence of their descendants for over a century. The deed of March 20, 1706, for Eglinton, was made by "Robert Burnett, of Freehold, in the county of Monmouth, within ye Eastern Division of Nova Caesaria, one of the principal Proprietors of the Eastern Division of the Province aforesaid, in America, Gentleman" to "William Montgomerie, of the same town, county and Division, Yeoman, Son-in-law of ye said Robert", and was for five hundred acres, "whereon ye said William Montgomery now dwelleth". William Montgomery died at Eglinton, Monmouth county, New Jersey, about 1721. He and his wife Isabel (Burnett) had seven children, all born in Scotland.

Robert Montgomery, the eldest son born at Brigend, in 1687, was the eldest male representative of the ancient and honorable family of Montgomery. Soon after the death of his father Robert Maxwell, a son-in-law of James Montgomery, of Glasgow, the uncle to Robert, before-mentioned, wrote to John Carlye, of Alexandria, Virginia, seeking information with reference to William Montgomery, of Brigend, and his children, stating that "I and my wife, and his other friends in Scotland, are very desirous to know what may have become of him and his children, and the rather because we have reason to be fully persuaded that he or his eldest son has *an unquestionable right to the title and honors of Lord Lyle in Scotland*, and also to a part of the estate of Brigend, which was not sold, but was squeezed out of his hands by a rapacious lawyer, Sir David Cunningham. In the trials that have been with Sir David's successors, it hath been cast up to the lawyers, that Mr. Montgomerie of Brigend was wronged, and that a part of the estate is to be recovered almost for the claiming." On receipt of this information, Robert Montgomery, the eldest son, decided to go to Scotland to claim his ancestral titles and estate but later abandoned it, and no claim has ever been made by the American descendants of the Montgomeries of Ayrshire to the title and honors to which they are entitled as eldest male representatives of the ancient house of Montgomery, of France and Scotland.

Robert Montgomery married, February 8, 1709-10, Sarah, daughter of Henry Stacy, of Burlington county, New Jersey, and in 1711 settled on a large tract of land in Newton township, Gloucester county, New Jersey, set apart for them as Sarah's share of her father's estate, but in 1721, on the death of his



father, returned to Eglinton, where they resided until Robert's death, in 1761. His eldest son, of the same name, inherited Eglinton, and at his death, in 1821, it was divided among his daughters thus passing out of the Montgomery name. John and William Montgomery, sons of Robert Montgomery, came to Philadelphia, where a number of their descendants still reside; the descendants of the former representing the eldest male line of the ancient family in defiance of male issue of Robert above mentioned.

James Montgomery, the third son of William of Brigend and his wife Isabel Burnett, died in Upper Freehold, Monmouth county, New Jersey, about 1751, leaving four sons, Robert, Alexander, James and William. Of these Alexander, who married Eunice West, in 1761, was the father of Thomas West Montgomery, M. D., a distinguished physician, who by his wife Mary (Berrien) Montgomery was the father of John Berrien Montgomery (1796-1873), Commodore of the United States Navy, a midshipman on the "Niagara" at the famous Battle of Lake Erie, September 10, 1813, Congress presenting him with a sword and a vote of thanks for his gallantry on this occasion. He served under Decatur, at Algiers; commanded the "Portsmouth", with which he seized Lower California in the Mexican War; and commanded the Pacific Squadron during the Civil War. He was made rear-admiral in 1866.

Alexander Montgomery, the fourth and youngest son of William of Brigend and Isabel Burnett, is thought to have died unmarried. Of the two eldest daughters, Anne and Elizabeth, we have no record beyond the dates of their birth. Jane, the youngest child, married a Montgomery, of the Irish branch of the family, and they removed to Virginia.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY second son and fourth child of William Montgomery, of Brigend, county Ayr, Scotland, later of Eglinton, Monmouth county, New Jersey (1654-1721), and his wife Isabel (Burnett) was born in the town of Ayr, county Ayr, Scotland, February 7, 1693, less than a year after his father and grandfather were "squeezed" out of their ancestral estate of Brigend, as asserted by his kinsfolk of Glasgow. He came with his parents to New Jersey at the age of seven years and was reared at the family mansion of "Eglinton" in Monmouth county, near Allentown, then in the township of Upper Freehold. He removed to Philadelphia when a young man and was engaged in the mercantile business there for many years. In 1758 he returned to Upper Freehold, Monmouth county, New Jersey, and he resided there until his death in 1771.

He married (first) Susanna Wood, widow of John Wood, of Chesterfield, Burlington county, and had by her one daughter, Isabel, married (first) John Jr., son of Governor John Reading, of New Jersey, and (second) Henry Baile. He married (second) Margaret (Price), widow of Benjamin Paschall, of Philadelphia, and daughter of Reese and Sarah (Meredith) Price, of Chester county, Pennsylvania, of Welsh ancestry; and (third) Mary Ellis, of New Jersey.

MAJOR WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, son of William Montgomery above mentioned, and his second wife, Margaret (Price) Paschall, born in Philadelphia, 1751, went with his parents to Upper Freehold, Monmouth county, New Jersey, at the age of seven years and resided in that county all his life, dying there in 1815. He enlisted in the Monmouth County Militia at the outbreak of the Revolution and was in active service as Captain of the Second Company



in the Monmouth County Regiment, under Colonel David Brearlet, and was promoted to major of that regiment, October 13, 1777. Several of his cousins were also soldiers in the Revolution and like him made a splendid record for valiant service in the cause of national independence.

William Montgomery married Mary Rhea, of a prominent Scotch-Irish family in New Jersey, a niece of General Robert Rhea, and they had four sons and four daughters. Three of the sons, William, Robert Rhea, and Jonathan, went to New Orleans, and David, the other son, went to Kentucky, whence some of his descendants later migrated to Louisiana.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY eldest son of William and Mary (Rhea) Montgomery, born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, December 7, 1778, went to New Orleans in 1803, when a young man, and married there, in 1813, Maria Louise Pulcherie of French ancestry, who died in Paris, France. He was in active service under General Jackson until after the retreat of the British force.

RICHARD R. MONTGOMERY, second son of William and Maria Louise (Pulcherie) Montgomery, born in New Orleans, Louisiana, December 2, 1818, returned to the North, married Elizabeth Binney, of Philadelphia, and lived for many years at Glenays, Delaware county, Pennsylvania.

ARCHIBALD ROGER MONTGOMERY, son of Richard R. and Elizabeth (Binney) Montgomery, born in Paris, France, May 30, 1847, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1867. Mr. Montgomery lost an arm, part of his left hand and his left eye by the premature discharge of a cannon, while firing minute guns at the funeral obsequies to President Lincoln, April 25, 1865. He is a member of the Radnor Hunt, the University, Atheneum of Philadelphia, and Merion Cricket Clubs; and is a trustee of the Pennsylvania Hospital, and of the Philadelphia Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and the Episcopal Academy. He is also a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, and the Society of Colonial Wars. He is unmarried.



## DANIEL WALDO HOWARD

DANIEL WALDO HOWARD, of Philadelphia, a descendant by both maternal and paternal line from ancestors who took an active part in the Revolutionary struggle, comes of early New England ancestry.

THOMAS HAYWARD, the immigrant ancestor of the subject of this sketch on the paternal side, came from Cambridge, England, shipping from Ipswich in the ship "Elizabeth," William Andrews, master, March 7, 1631; in the same vessel came John Ames, the ancestor of the prominent Massachusetts family of that name. Thomas Hayward settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, where in 1640 he had a grant of land "north-west of North Hill". In 1645 he was one of the fifty-four original proprietors of Bridgewater, and one of the first permanent settlers there. He was made a freeman of the town in 1657, and is mentioned on the records of the town in 1656 as "Goodman Hayward, Senr." He survived his wife Martha, and died in 1681, leaving a will dated in 1678, witnessed by his son Thomas, the eldest. His other children were: Nathaniel; John; Joseph; Elisha; Mary, at her father's death widow of Edward Mitchell; and Martha, wife of John Howard, who with his brother James had come from England and settled in Duxbury prior to 1643, when he is mentioned as among those "able to bear arms". He was also one of the first settlers of Bridgewater, and is said to have lived in the family of Captain Miles Standish.

JOHN HAYWARD, third son of Thomas and Martha Hayward, who since that name was pronounced and after 1700 to be spelled Howard, was commonly called "John Howard of the Plain" to distinguish him from his brother-in-law John Howard, above mentioned. John Hayward was a considerable landholder in Bridgewater, and one of the prominent men of the new settlement. On the old records we find that in 1668 "A Way toward Boston" is laid out "to John Hayward's Range". He was a supervisor of highways in 1671. During King Philip's War, under date of May 13, 1676, it is recorded that Thomas Hayward and others, having discovered that the Indians were about to come down upon the settlement, sent a messenger the same night to the Governor at Plymouth to send Captain Church with his company; that Captain Church came with the messengers as far as Meponset and agreed to meet the settlers the next day and move against the Indians. A company of twenty men, including John Hayward, therefore went out on Monday "supposing to meet with Capt. Church; but they came upon the enemy and fought with them, and took seventeen of them alive and also much plunder; and they all returned, and not one of them fell by the enemy; and received no help from Capt. Church."

John Hayward married, about 1662, Sarah, daughter of Experience Mitchell. Children: Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Brett; John, born 1667; Joseph, of whom presently; Mary, married William Ames; Thomas, born 1674; Benjamin, 1677; Susanna, wife of Thomas Hayward, a cousin; Elizabeth, wife of Edmond Rawson; Benoni, born 1685, married Hannah Gould; Mercy, 1687. The estate of "John Howard of the Plain", was settled in 1710.



JOSEPH HOWARD, second son of John Hayward, or "John Howard of the Plain", and his wife Sarah (Mitchell) Hayward, born at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, 1669, was one of the owners of a saw-mill in West Bridgewater, and in 1698, when the town was about to build a cart-bridge over the river, agreed to bear part of the expense of its erection over and above what the rest of the town did because the mill-pond made a necessity for the bridge. He was a representative from Bridgewater, county of Plymouth, to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, as the provincial law-making body was then known, for the years 1708-10. He was reared in the home of his uncle, Thomas Hayward, the most distinguished and honored man of Bridgewater; one of the first military officers of the town, lieutenant in 1667 and captain in 1692; a magistrate for many years; chosen Governor's assistant in 1690 and Justice of the Courts of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions, 1692 to his death, August 15, 1698, by a fall from his horse. Captain Hayward was married but left no children, and his nephew Joseph Hayward was his chief heir and successor to many of his positions of trust. Joseph Hayward died in 1758.

Joseph Howard married, in 1700, Mehitable, daughter of Daniel Dunham. Children: Mehitable, born 1701, married, 1738, Samuel Edson; Thomas, 1702; Joanna, 1704, married, 1731, David Snow; Melatiah, 1706, married Samuel Dunbar; Hannah, 1708, died unmarried, 1785; Sarah, born 1710, died unmarried; Hannah, 1708, died unmarried, 1785; Sarah, 1710, died unmarried; Joseph, 1713, died 1838; Daniel, 1715, died 1749; Benjamin, of whom presently.

BENJAMIN HOWARD, youngest son of Joseph and Mehitable (Dunham) Howard, born in West Bridgewater, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, in 1717, lived all his life by the river in that town, dying in 1773. He married, in 1742, Sarah, daughter of Recompense Cary, and they had issue: Sarah, born 1744, married, 1769, Issachar Snell, Esq.; Joseph, born 1746; Mary, 1750, married 1777, Captain Zebedee Snell; Daniel, 1752; Benjamin, 1754; Cary, of whom presently. Sarah (Cary) Howard died in 1776.

CARY HOWARD, youngest son of Benjamin and Sarah (Cary) Howard, born in West Bridgewater, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, June 15, 1759, entered the patriot army as a private in Captain Amasa Sopor's company, Colonel Thomas Marshall's regiment, June 26, 1776, and served in that company on active duty until December 1, 1776; was at Castle Island, August 13, 1776; his name appears on the several muster rolls of the company up to December 1, when he was entitled to pay from November 1, the roll of the latter date showing him entitled to pay for three months' service. He next enlisted in Captain Nathan Alden's company, Colonel James Hall's regiment, with which he served until March 7, 1777, signing an order for three months' pay at Bristol, on that date. We next find him as sergeant of Captain John Ames' company, which marched, June 26, 1778, to Rhode Island to join Colonel Wade's regiment; he had then served in that company twenty-four days. From July 25 to September 9, 1778, he was sergeant-major in Captain Nathan Packard's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, on service in Rhode Island. He probably left the service soon after this latter date.

Cary Howard married, April 25, 1779, Mary Thompson, born June 10, 1758, a granddaughter of Archibald Thompson, who came from Ireland in 1724. On his marriage Cary Howard settled at or near Muddy Pond, at the foot of Bu-



gle Hill in the township of Ware, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, where he lived until his death, September 1, 1820, his widow Mary surviving him until June 9, 1830. Children: Elizabeth, married Richard Bond; Benjamin; Cary; Mary, married Artemas Joslyn; Thompson, born 1793, died 1862; Sophia, married Prince Ford; William H., of whom presently.

WILLIAM H. HOWARD, fourth son and eighth child of Cary and Mary (Thompson) Howard, born in Ware, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, June 3, 1798, was a mechanical genius and introduced a number of notable improvements in machinery for the manufacture of woolen goods in which he became interested at an early date in his native county. He invented one of the earliest wire-drawing machines, later developed in other hands into the present perfected machine. The process of making continuous lead pipe also originated with him, as did the perfected machinery for braiding Tuscan straw. He removed to Delaware county, Pennsylvania, and from 1837 to 1842, in partnership with Samuel Blake, conducted a satinet mill at Rockdale, Delaware county, Pennsylvania. He died in Media, the county seat of Delaware county, September 7, 1879. William H. Howard married, February 10, 1819, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Peter Slater by his wife, Zilpah Chapin, and granddaughter of Captain Peter Slater, a sea captain who sailed between Boston and England, and died at sea when his son Peter was quite young. His widow Abigail, born in 1730, died in Worcester, Massachusetts, October 30, 1814, in her eighty-fourth year. At the time of her husband's death they lived in Boston, on Elm street, near what was later known as Wild's Tavern.

CAPTAIN PETER SLATER was born May 2, 1760, and left an orphan at an early age; he was apprenticed to William Gray, a rope-maker, and assisted in the affray between the British soldiers and the rope-makers at Gray's ropewalk which led up to the Boston Massacre of March 5, 1770. Peter's share in the affray, being a lad of ten years, was to hand forward to the older lads the way-lay sticks used in the rope-making with which the soldiers were belaboured and worsted. He was also one of the boys who, disguised with blackened faces and as Indians, on December 17, 1773, threw the hated tea overboard in Boston harbor. His master, William Gray, had forbidden him, a lad of thirteen years, to take part in the street demonstrations of this exciting time, and on the evening in question had locked him in his room, but escaping by a window he made one of the immortal Boston Tea Party, to whom a monument is erected in Hope cemetery, Worcester, Massachusetts, where the later days of Captain Peter Slater were spent. On June 17, 1775, as afterwards related by him to his son Benjamin, Peter Slater stood on Fort Hill and witnessed the Battle of Bunker Hill. On April 6, 1777, he enlisted as matross in Captain Samuel Treadwell's company of artillery from Worcester, in the battalion of Colonel Crane, and served three years, being honorably discharged April 6, 1780. He was present at the Battle of Brandywine, spent the winter in the camp at Valley Forge, and joined in the pursuit of the British army across New Jersey, participating in the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, where the perfidy of General Lee almost lost the battle to the Americans. In June, 1779, he participated in the gallant defence of Stony Point, where he was taken prisoner and was confined at New York for five months.

After the close of the war Captain Peter Slater married Zilpah Chapin, and



took up his residence in Worcester, Massachusetts, where he died, October 13, 1831. He was commissioned captain of the Worcester artillery company by Governor Caleb Strong, May 3, 1803. In the *Worcester Palladium* of October, 1831, was published the following obituary notice of Captain Slater:

"In this town on the 13 inst. Captain Peter Slater died in the 72d year of his age. Captain Slater was one of those persons who disguised themselves and threw the tea overboard in Boston harbor, in December 1773. He was then but a boy, an apprentice to a rope maker in Boston. He attended the meeting of the citizens of Boston, at the Old South Church, in the afternoon, where the question was agitated relative to the landing of the tea, and some communications made to Roche, the consignee of the cargoes. His master, apprehensive that something would take place, relative to the cargoes of tea then in the harbor, took Peter home and shut him up in his chamber.. He escaped by the window, went to a blacksmith shop where he found a man disguised, who told him to tie a handkerchief round his frock, to black his face with charcoal and follow him. The company soon increased to about seventy persons. Captain Slater went on board the brig with five others; two of them brought the tea chests upon deck, two broke open the chests and threw them overboard and Captain Slater with one other stood with poles to push them under water. Not a word was exchanged between the parties from the time that they left Griffin's Wharf, till the cargo was emptied into the harbor, and they returned to the wharf and dispersed. This is the account of that memorable event as given by Captain Slater. He afterwards served five years as a soldier in the Revolution. He was a warm patriot, a brave soldier, a valuable citizen, and an honest man. His funeral will be attended this day at half-past two o'clock, P. M. at the Meeting House of the Second Parish."

William H. and Elizabeth (Slater) Howard had ten children, several of whom died young. Children who married and reared families: George Chapin; Daniel Waldo; John; Samuel Blake; Mary Amanda.

DANIEL WALDO HOWARD, fifth child and third son of William H. and Elizabeth (Slater) Howard, born July 20, 1829, in the city of Worcester, Massachusetts, came to the vicinity of Philadelphia with his parents when a child. He received the major part of his education at the Central High School of Philadelphia, and for thirty-five years, 1851-86, was a teacher and professor of history in that institution. He has always taken a deep interest in the cause of popular education and is an extensive writer on educational and other subjects. Mr. Howard was the founder of the Historical Society of Chester county, is a member of Philadelphia Chapter, Pennsylvania Society Sons of Revolution, and a member of the Alumni Association of the Central High School, and on March 9, 1909, was elected by the Board of Education, Professor Emeritus of History. In religion he is a Unitarian, and worships at Dr. Furniss' church, of which he is a member. He is a member of Mead Post, No. 1, Grand Army of the Republic, having served in two successive years, 1862-63, in emergency regiments to repel invasion in Pennsylvania. He was appointed Valley Forge Commissioner by Governor Pattison, in June, 1893.

Daniel W. Howard married, February 15, 1881, Fannie Lousia, daughter of William and Annie (Ruggles) Mixter. Mrs. Howard died June 15, 1903. They had issue: William Mixter, born November 27, 1881; Cary, born July 10, 1883, died September 6, 1890; Margaret Stanley, born July 24, 1886, died May 11, 1890; Dorothy Vernon, born April 29, 1889.



## *H. S. PRENTISS NICHOLS*

HENRY SARGENT PRENTISS NICHOLS, ESQ., of the Philadelphia bar, a native of Columbia, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, is of New England ancestry on the paternal side, his grandfather, Dr. Joseph Nichols, an eminent physician, being a native of New Hampshire, and his father, Dr. Joseph Darwin Nichols, who died in 1874, was the proprietor of an academy at Columbia, Lancaster county.

THOMAS DARROCH, the maternal great-great-great-grandfather of H. S. Prentiss Nichols, was a native of Londonderry, Ireland, and about 1725, with his wife Mary and several children, emigrated to Pennsylvania and settled in Horsesham township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) county, just over the line of Warrington township, Bucks county, forming part of the colony of Ulster Scots who settled in the Neshaminy Valley, in the townships of Warrington and Warwick, Bucks county, and adjoining parts of Philadelphia, and founded in their midst, in 1726, Neshaminy Presbyterian Church of Warwick, which was followed a few years later by the founding of the historic Log College, nearby, from which sprang the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, and where were educated some of the most prominent Presbyterian divines of Pennsylvania, including the first president of the College of New Jersey, and its leading founders. George Whitefield entered in his journal, November, 1739, the following description of this ancient temple of learning:

"It is a log house about twenty feet long and near as many broad; and to me it seemed to resemble the school of the old prophets, for their habitations were mean; and that they sought not great things for themselves is plain from those passages of Scripture wherein we are told that each of them took a beam to build them a house, and that at the feast of the sons of the prophets one of them put on the pot whilst the others went to fetch some herbs out of the field. All that we can say of most of our universities is, that they are glorious without. From this despised place seven or eight worthy ministers of Jesus have lately been sent forth; more are ready to be sent, and the foundation is now laying for the instruction of many others".

Among the founders and supporters of this historic institution and the adjoining historic church, were several of the lineal ancestors of the subject of this sketch.

After a residence of more than a decade in this section, Thomas Darrah, or Darroch, as the name was originally spelled, purchased, in 1740, a tract of five hundred acres of land on the "Road to the Great Swamp" in what later became Bedminster township, in another little colony of Ulster Scots, including the Griers, Armstrongs, Fergusons, Caldwells, Kennedys and others whose descendants, now widely scattered over the United States, have achieved high eminence in the various walks of life. Here he was one of the founders of another historic church, the Deep Run Presbyterian Church, erected on land adjoining the Darroch plantation, and in the little churchyard adjoining he and many of his descendants lie buried. Beside the church was soon erected the ancient school house, ever the adjunct of the church with the progressive disciples of John Knox, where the Darrah boys received their early education.



Thomas Darroch died on his Bedminster plantation in March, 1750, having previously conveyed to his two elder sons, Thomas and Robert, about one-half thereof, and devising the remainder to his three younger sons, William, Henry and James. Besides these five sons, Thomas and Mary Darroch had three daughters, Agnes, who married John Davis; Esther, who married George Scott; and Susanna. All five of the sons were members of the Associators of 1775, Thomas, Robert, William and James, in Captain, later Colonel Robinson's Bedminster company, in the Third Battalion, of which William was first lieutenant, and Henry in the New Britain Company. Robert was the representative of his township in the Bucks County Committee of Safety, and an active patriot during the Revolutionary struggle. All have left descendants that have taken more or less prominent part in public affairs; among the descendants of William were the late Hon. William D. Kelly, long a member of Congress from Philadelphia, and known as the "Father of the House"; Commodore Thompson Darrah Shaw, of the United States Navy, and General Samuel Smith, commander of Fort McHenry, Baltimore, in the War of 1812.

CAPTAIN HENRY DARRAH, fourth son of Thomas and Mary Darroch, was probably born in Horsham township, Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania, soon after the settlement of the family there, as he was still a minor at the death of his father in 1750, though apparently nearly of age. His parents removing to Bedminster township in 1740, he was reared and educated in that primitive community. He is said to have been a fine horseman and fond of outdoor sports. Tradition relates that when he went courting the handsome daughter of Henry Jamison, one of the large landholders and prominent men in the Scotch-Irish settlement of Warwick, her father seriously objected to the suit of the dashing young man because he was too fond of fast horses, and not steady enough to win a living from the tilling of the soil, practically the only means of livelihood in the primitive community; however the young couple settled the matter for themselves by his taking her up behind him on one of his fleet saddle horses, on August 13, 1760, and outdistancing the irate father in a race to the parson's house where they were married. He inherited one-third interest in the remaining part of his father's plantation (which was found to contain nearly eight hundred acres) after the conveyance of about one hundred and ninety acres each to his elder brothers, and one hundred and eighty-five acres of this remainder was set apart to him on which he resided until about 1767, when he purchased two hundred and seven acres of land on the Neshaminy in New Britain township, along the Warrington line, formerly the property of his brother-in-law, John Davis. Here he took up his residence and resided until 1773, when he purchased a larger tract further north in the same township, on which he resided until his death in 1782.

Like most of his nationality, Henry Darrah, was an ardent supporter of the cause of the Colonies at the inception of the Revolutionary struggle. He was a member of the Associated Company of New Britain, August, 1775, and on the organization of the Flying Camp, for service in the national cause, he was appointed by the Bucks County Committee of Safety, July 10, 1776, first lieutenant of Captain William Roberts company, in the Bucks County Battalion of the Flying Camp, and served in the New Jersey and Long Island campaign of 1776. Returning to Bucks county in the autumn of that year, his company was one of



the few who responded to the call for service in the winter of 1776-77. Captain William Roberts was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and on May 6, 1777, Lieutenant Darrah was commissioned captain. His company was almost constantly in active service, and in November, 1777, came under the command of Colonel John Lacey, in the active service of the United States in Bucks, Philadelphia and Chester counties. Sometime in the year 1778 it was incorporated in the Militia Battalion of Colonel William Roberts.

HENRY JAMISON, SR., the grandfather of Ann (Jamison) Darrah, is said to have been a native of Midlothian, Scotland, and removed from there to the province of Ulster, Ireland, in 1685. He was one of the patriarchs of the Colony of Ulster Scots who settled about the site of Neshaminy Church and the Log College, in Warwick township, in 1724. He purchased in that year one thousand acres of land partly in Northampton township, but chiefly in Warwick, where he settled. He was one of the founders and first trustees and elders of Neshaminy Church in 1727, and related through the marriage of his sons and daughters to most of the principal persons and families in the settlement. The name was originally spelled Jemyson, and the Rev. E. O. Jameson, of Boston, the author of "The Jamesons in America" claims that Henry Jemyson was a son of William Jemyson, of Leith, Midlothian, who removed with his family to Ireland in 1685. He also states that Henry was accompanied to America by a brother Robert, and that two other brothers, William and John, landed at Boston, Massachusetts, August 4, 1718.

Henry Jemyson, in 1734, conveyed his Bucks county land to his sons and returned to Ireland, where he probably died as we have no further record of him. His son Robert accompanied him to Ireland, and later returned to Bucks county. Henry was accompanied to America by four children, Robert, Henry, Alexander, and Ann, the wife of William Miller, Jr., a son of the donor of the land on which Neshaminy Church was built in 1727. All three of the sons were prominently associated with Neshaminy Church, as trustees, elders, etc., and Robert was a captain in the Colonial service.

HENRY JAMISON, the father of Ann (Jamison) Darrah, was born in the province of Ulster, Ireland, and probably married there, Mary Stewart, whose brother, John Stewart, was associated with him in the purchase of land in Warwick. She was related to a number of other settlers in that section. Henry "Jemison", as he signed the name, became a large landowner and prominent man in the community. He made his will April 18, 1765, in which he refers to his being about to incur "the danger of the seas" and is said to have sailed from Florida soon after. He was never after heard of and his will was proved April 14, 1766.

Henry and Mary (Stewart) Jamison had eight children, four daughters, Isabel, wife of Tristram Davis, brother of John who married Captain Darrah's sister Agnes; Jean, the wife of Captain Thomas Craig, a distinguished officer of the Pennsylvania Line in the Revolution; Ann, the wife of Captain Henry Darrah; and Margaret, the wife of William Scott, of Warwick; and four sons, Alexander, William and John, who removed to Western Pennsylvania, and Robert, of Warwick. All were soldiers in the Revolution, John a captain in the Flying Camp, and afterwards of a militia company of which his brother Robert



was ensign; and Alexander and William members of the Associated Company of Warwick and later of the militia.

In the possession of their descendants is a letter written by Ann Darrah to her husband, Captain Henry Darrah, while he was absent with the patriot army. They had six children, four of whom lived to mature years, two sons, James and William, and two daughters, Ann, who married Hugh Shaw, and Margaret, who married William Hewitt.

JAMES DARRAH, eldest son of Captain Henry and Ann (Jamison) Darrah, was born in Bucks county in 1764. He purchased in 1789 one hundred and seventy acres of the homestead tract in New Britain, but in 1794 purchased of his wife's sisters, the Henderson homestead in Warminster, near Hartsville, and settled thereon, and it is still owned and occupied by his descendants of the name. He died there February 17, 1842, at the age of seventy-eight years, and is buried at Neshaminy Church, of which he became one of the trustees in 1795, treasurer in 1812-14, and a collector of pew rents for his quarter in 1807. He married (first) Rachel Henderson, born in Warminster, Bucks county, July 27, 1762, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Archibald) Henderson, of Warminster, both of Scotch-Irish parentage. She died March 17, 1802, and he married (second) Rebecca McCrea. He had two sons by his first wife, Robert and Henry.

ROBERT DARRAH, eldest son of James and Rachel (Henderson) Darrah, and father of Emily (Darrah) Nichols, was born on the old Captain Darrah homestead in New Britain township, Bucks county, February 8, 1789, and removed with his parents to the Warminster homestead, long the home of his maternal ancestors, at the age of nine years, and inheriting the latter at the death of his father, spent the remainder of his life there. At the outbreak of the second war with Great Britain, 1812, he enlisted in Captain Joseph Vandyck's company in the forty-eighth Regiment, Volunteer Artillery, of which he was later commissioned ensign, and saw active service, under Brigadier General Samuel Smith. In possession of the Darrah family are the swords of Captain Henry Darrah, of the Revolution; of his grandson, Ensign Darrah, of the War of 1812-14; and of the latter's son, Lieutenant Robert Henderson Darrah, of the Civil war.

Robert Darrah married, September 4, 1819, Catharine Galt, or Gault, of Lancaster county, born January 26, 1799, and took up his residence on the Warminster homestead, where he followed farming in connection with the operation of a saw mill on the premises, until 1840, when he erected a fine stone mansion at the east end of the plantation on the Bristol road near Hartsville, where he spent the remainder of his days in retirement. He succeeded his father as a trustee of Neshaminy Presbyterian Church of Warwick, where the family occupied the same pew for over a century. In 1835 he erected a school house on the farm, where the youth of the neighborhood were instructed in the English branches and the rudiments of higher mathematics and the classics by the best instructors.

Robert Darrah died August 5, 1860; his wife Catharine surviving him thirty years, living to the ripe old age of ninety-one years. She was a woman of fine intellectual ability, refinement and education, and was a leader in social reforms, and church and educational work in the community in which she was much loved and respected. She was a daughter of James and Mary (Martin) Gault,



of Salisbury township, Lancaster county, granddaughter of Thomas and Isabel (Wilson) Gault, great-granddaughter of James Gault, and great-great-granddaughter of Robert Gault, who was one of the first Scotch-Irish settlers in the Pequea Valley of Lancaster county, being reputed the first white man to settle there permanently.

One of a colony of Ulster Scots, who landed at New Castle in or about the year 1710, Robert Gault, left his family there while he selected a home for them in the wilderness to the northward, or westward. After considerable prospecting he selected a site on the Pequea Creek, in what became in 1729 Salisbury township, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, the region thereabout being known prior to the organization of Lancaster county, in that year, as "The Pequea Valley", Chester county, a name locally applied to the several townships drained by the Pequea, a substantial tributary of the Susquehanna to the present time. Erecting a rude habitation on his plantation, he returned to New Castle and transported his family to their first permanent home in America. A portion of the original tract is still owned and occupied by the family.

ROBERT GALT, or Gault, as the name is variously spelled at that early date, was one of the founders and first trustees and elders of Pequea Presbyterian Church, to which Rev. Adam Boyd was called as the first pastor, July 29, 1724.

JAMES GALT, one of the children of Robert Galt who accompanied him to Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, from the North of Ireland, in 1710, married, in 1720, a Miss Allison. He succeeded to the Salisbury plantation and took up other lands adjoining, which descended to his five sons, Robert, who settled in Chester county; John and James, who erected mills on the headquarters of Pequea Creek, in Salisbury, long known as the Galt Mills; William and Thomas.

THOMAS GALT, the youngest of the five sons, was a pioneer in Cumberland county, in his youth, but was driven back by the Indians during the "great run-away" of the early settlers caused by the horrible Indian depredations and outrages between the years 1753 and 1763. Returning to Lancaster county, Thomas Galt located in the Conestoga Valley, in Earl township.

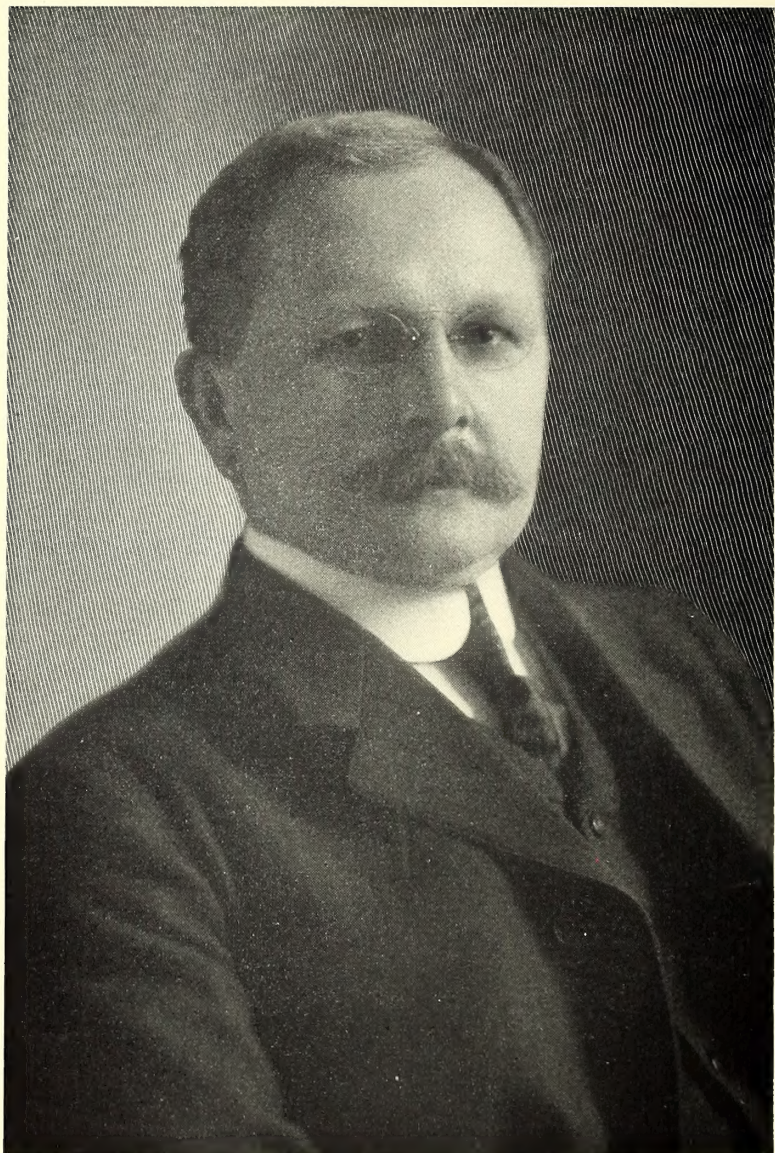
Both Thomas Galt and his elder brother James were members of Captain Robert Buyer's company, Fifth Battalion, Lancaster County Militia, under the command of Colonel James Crawford, and participated in the "Jersey Campaign" of 1776, both their names appearing on a muster roll of the company taken at "Baergen Town Camp" (Bergen county, N. J.), September 4, 1776, certified to by the lieutenant of the company, James Armour, which shows that it was part of the Flying Camp. Both James and Thomas Galt served later as members of the Lancaster county militia, as did James Galt, Jr., son of Thomas, and father of Mrs. Nichols, though the latter appears only in the later years of the Revolution, being even then a youth. Thomas Galt married Isabel Wilson and had two sons, James and Alexander.

James Galt, son of Thomas and Isabel (Wilson) Galt inherited from his uncles, John and James Galt, the old homestead in Salisbury township, Lancaster county, and settled thereon at the time of his marriage to Mary, daughter of Alexander and Catharine (Henry) Martin, and spent the remainder of his life there. He became an elder of Pequea Presbyterian Church in 1796. His wife was a granddaughter of Matthew Martin, who came from the north of Ireland and settled at Cedar Grove, Lancaster county, the site of Cedar Grove









*V. J. Nichols*



Presbyterian church. Her maternal ancestors, the Henry family, were very prominent in Lancaster county in both Colonial and Revolutionary periods, some account of them being given elsewhere in these volumes.

James and Mary (Martin) Galt had twelve children, nine of whom lived to mature years, viz: James, John, Thomas, Alexander, Eliza, Catharine (the wife of Robert Darrah) Lydia, Mary and Isabella.

Robert and Catharine (Galt) Darrah had three sons and six daughters. The eldest son, Rev. James Darrah, graduated at Princeton in the class of 1840, studied law and was admitted to the Bucks county bar in 1843, but in the same year entered the Theological Seminary of Yale College, and on September 23, 1846, was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Philadelphia and was for many years employed in missionary work in Virginia and the Western States. He was pastor of churches at St. Louis and West Ely, Missouri, for many years, later locating at Zanesville, Ohio, where he died February 14, 1882. The other two sons were John M. Darrah, still residing near Hartsville, Bucks county, and Robert Henderson Darrah, who recently died on the homestead. The daughters were, Rachel H. and Rebecca, both of whom were successively wives of Rev. Douglass Kellog Turner, long pastor of Neshaminy Church, and the author of a number of historical works, among them a History of Neshaminy Church; Eliza M., the wife of Dr. Freeland, of Chester county; Emily, the wife of Dr. Joseph D. Nichols; Mary A., who died unmarried in 1857 at the age of twenty-nine years; and Katharine, wife of Theodore R. Graham.

EMILY (DARRAH) NICHOLS returned to Bucks county with her two sons, when the younger, Henry S. P. Nichols, was a child, and resided with her mother in the stone mansion on the Bristol Road, at Hartsville, before mentioned, now the property and summer home of Mr. Nichols. She died in 1898.

HENRY SARGENT PRENTISS NICHOLS, son of Dr. Joseph D. and Emily (Darrah) Nichols, was born at Columbia, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, November 2, 1858. He received his elementary education under the care of his mother. In 1872 he came to Philadelphia to prepare for college, making his home with his mother and grandmother at Hartsville, Bucks county. He entered the college department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1875, and graduated in the class of 1879. He studied law in the city of Philadelphia and was admitted to the bar of that city in 1881, and later to the bar of Bucks county, and has since practiced his profession in Philadelphia, now being assistant general counsel of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He is a member of the Law Association of Philadelphia, the Pennsylvania State Bar Association and the American Bar Association, and was a delegate to the Universal Congress of Lawyers and Jurists at St. Louis, 1904. He is a trustee of the Presbyterian Hospital in Philadelphia, a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the Bucks County Historical Society, the Presbyterian Historical Society, the Archaeological Society of Philadelphia, the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, and the University Club.

Mr. Nichols married, June 4, 1895, Isabel, daughter of John and Bernice (Bell) McIlhenny, of Germantown, formerly of North Carolina, where Mrs. Nichols was born, and both natives of the north of Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Nichols reside at 346 Pelham Road, Germantown, and their country home at Hartsville, Bucks county, Pennsylvania.



### ALEXIS DUPONT SMITH

REVEREND HENRY SMITH, the founder in America of the Smith family to which the subject of this sketch belongs, was born in county Norfolk, England in 1588. He graduated at Cambridge University and was ordained a minister of the Church of England by the Archbishop of Canterbury. In 1638, accompanied by his three sons, he emigrated to New England. He died in 1648.

RICHARD SMITH (1), son of Rev. Henry Smith, was one of the early English purchasers of land in New Jersey and Long Island, one of the New England colony which founded the first English settlement on Long Island, and is said to have lived at Salem, New Jersey, as early as 1675.

RICHARD SMITH (2), son of Richard Smith (1), was the first patentee and founder of Smithtown, Long Island, in 1683. He was also one of the colony of New Englanders who purchased land near Woodbridge, New Jersey, and died at the latter place in 1696, leaving a wife Elinor, and children: Elizabeth, Dorothy, Richard and Thomas, mentioned in his will, dated July 17, 1692, and probated April 30, 1696.

RICHARD SMITH (3), son of Richard (2) and Elinor Smith, was a resident of Smithtown, Suffolk county, Long Island, New York, in 1693, married about that date Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Adams, of Woodbridge, New Jersey, of New England ancestry, and later removed to Cape May, New Jersey. Richard and Rebecca (Adams) Smith had children: William, Richard, John, Daniel, Jonathan, Jeremiah and Elizabeth.

RICHARD SMITH (4), son of Richard and Rebecca (Adams) Smith, was born December 22, 1715. He married Hannah Somers, born 1721, daughter of James and Abigail (Adams) Somers, and granddaughter of John and Hannah (Hodgins) Somers, and they had children: Rachel, married Casper Smith; Judith, married Andrew Crawford; Hannah, married Henry Ludlam; Daniel, of whom presently; James; John.

DANIEL SMITH, son of Richard (4) and Hannah (Somers) Smith, was born at Cape May, New Jersey, January 14, 1755. He came to Philadelphia when a young man and engaged in business there. He died in Philadelphia, June 5, 1836. He married, October 24, 1780, at Philadelphia, Elizabeth Shute, born in Philadelphia, July 3, 1760, died there, February 9, 1799.

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM SHUTE, father of Elizabeth (Shute) Smith, was born in Philadelphia. He was a lieutenant of Captain Richard Barret's company, Southwark Guards, of Philadelphia, and was in active service in a battalion commanded by Major Lewis Nichols in 1777. He died in Philadelphia, in 1783.

Lieutenant William Shute married, January 31, 1754, at Philadelphia, Elizabeth Jackson, born at Philadelphia, October, 1731, buried there, November 21, 1763.

Daniel and Elizabeth (Shute) Smith had children: James; Francis Gurney, of whom presently; Richard S.; Daniel; William S.; Juliana, married John Poulson; Charles.



FRANCIS GURNEY SMITH, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Shute) Smith, was born in Philadelphia, January 4, 1784, and died there, February 12, 1873. He was for many years a prominent and successful merchant of the city and actively associated with and interested in its commercial, financial, industrial and business interests. He married, February 7, 1807, Eliza Mackie, born in Philadelphia, June 1, 1787, died there, January 14, 1861. Francis Gurney and Eliza (Mackie) Smith had children: Daniel, married Hannah S. Lewis and had five children; Thomas M. Smith, M. D., of Brandywine Hundred, Newcastle county, Delaware, married Eleuthera du Pont; Richard S., married Ellen Marion Clark and had six children; Joanna, married Alexis Irenée du Pont, of the famous powder manufacturing company, and had eight children, of whom the eldest, Frances E., became the wife of Bishop Coleman, of Delaware, and another, Eleuthera, became the wife of Edward G. Bradford, judge of the Supreme Court of Delaware; Francis Gurney, Jr., of whom presently; S. Decatur Smith, married Elizabeth Cuthbert; Maria, married George F. Thomas; Edward H. Smith.

FRANCIS GURNEY SMITH (2), M. D., fourth son of Francis Gurney (1) and Eliza (Mackie) Smith, was born in Philadelphia, March 8, 1818. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, receiving his classical degree in 1837, and his medical diploma three years later from the same institution. He studied medicine under his elder brother, Thomas M. Smith, M. D., of Brandywine Hundred, near Wilmington, Delaware. After serving as resident physician in the insane department of the Pennsylvania Hospital for one year he assisted his brother in the practice of medicine in Newcastle county until 1842, when he located in Philadelphia and took up the regular practice of his profession there. He became one of the lecturers for the Medical Association and was one of the most successful practitioners of his day, especially in obstetrics. He edited the *Medical Examiner* from 1844 to 1854. He joined Dr. Allen in establishing his school of private instruction in medical science, one of the most successful of the period, and in 1852 he was chosen a member of the new faculty of the medical department of the Pennsylvania College, filling the chair of Physiology for eleven years. In 1853 he was elected to the chair of Institutes of Medicine, and in 1859 was elected consulting physician of Pennsylvania Hospital. He was also one of the first staff of the Protestant Episcopal Hospital. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was on the staff of two other city hospitals and was called to direct the United States Military Hospital on Christian street and held that position until 1863, when he was assigned to special work in the care of wounded officers. He was prominent in most of the medical and scientific societies of his day, delivering a number of lectures and addresses before the American Medical Society, the Obstetrical Association and a number of other institutions, and being one of the most popular lecturers on technical medical science of his time. He was professor of physiology at the University of Pennsylvania, 1865-76. He died in Philadelphia, April 6, 1878.

Dr. Francis Gurney Smith (2) married, March 19, 1844, Catharine Madelaine Dutilh, born in Philadelphia, November 7, 1823. They had children: 1. Anna D., married Nicholas Thouron; daughter, Margaret. 2. Robert M. Smith, M. D.; graduate University of Pennsylvania, 1873; married, 1876, Florence, daughter of Dr. Edward Pease; children: F. Gurney, Vernon Pease, Godfrey



Dutilh, Florence Pease, Robert Meade and Philip Pease. 3. Edmund D., married Rosa Miller; children: Katharine M., married Herbert Wheeler; Rosalie Edmund Dutilh. 4. Alexis Dupont Smith, M. D., the subject of this sketch.

ALEXIS DUPONT SMITH, M. D., youngest son of Francis Gurney Smith (2) M. D., and Catharine Madelaine (Dutilh) Smith was born in Philadelphia, January 17, 1859. He prepared for college at the Protestant Episcopal Academy and Dr. Faires' Classical Institute, Philadelphia, and St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and entered the University of Pennsylvania, receiving his medical diploma from the medical department of the University in 1882, and entered upon the general practice of medicine in Philadelphia. He is a member of the American Medical Association and other medical and scientific societies and of the consulting staff of the Germantown Hospital, and 1884-94 was surgeon in the First Regiment, National Guard of Pennsylvania. Dr. Smith married, October 28, 1885, Emma Martyn, daughter of J. Henry and Emma (Martyn) Dunn, of Cornwall, England, and they have one child, Dorothy Dunn, born March 1, 1889. Dr. Alexis Dupont Smith is a member of the Pennsylvania Sons of the Revolution, in right of descent from Lieutenant William Shute, of the Southwark Guards, Philadelphia.



## ANTOINE BOURNONVILLE

ANTOINE DE BOURNONVILLE, A. B., A. M., M. D., the grandfather of Antoine Bournonville, of Philadelphia, was born in Lyons, France, August 6, 1797. He received his medical degree in 1818, at the Royal College of Denmark, Copenhagen, and practiced his profession in Copenhagen and was a surgeon in the Danish navy for several years, receiving a Danish title and honors. He later traveled in Siberia and northern Europe, and in 1825 migrated to the Island of St. Thomas, Danish West Indies, where he remained a short time and then crossed over to Philadelphia, where he married, in 1826, Charlotte Abadie, also of French extraction. On his marriage Dr. de Bournonville located at Norfolk, Virginia, but in 1827 returned to Philadelphia and took up the practice of his profession in that city. Desiring to have a medical degree from an American college, he attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine at that institution in 1828. He became a member of the Philadelphia Medical Society, December, 1828, a Fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, May, 1837, and of the Philadelphia County Medical Society in 1852. He was consulting physician for the French and German Benevolent Societies of Philadelphia and a practitioner of high standing; he was the first to prescribe as an antiseptic and caustic permanganate of potassium. Dr. de Bournonville was one of the trustees of the Girard estate. He was a prominent Mason and served for two years as Grand Master of the State, and was also a prominent member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and was identified with numerous charitable and benevolent organizations. He retired from the active practice of his profession in October, 1862, and died in Philadelphia, February 27, 1863.

Dr. Antoine and Charlotte (Abadie) de Bournonville had children: Dr. Augustus C. Bournonville, of whom presently; Charlotte, married Dr. Charles H. Voorhees, of New Brunswick, New Jersey; Eugenia, married Hugh B. McCauley, of Elkton, Maryland; Louisa J., married Andrew J. Moulder; Charles E., died unmarried in San Francisco, California.

AUGUSTUS CASPAR HILARIAN BOURNONVILLE, M. D., usually known as Dr. Augustus C. Bournonville, eldest son of Dr. Antoine and Charlotte (Abadie) de Bournonville, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, March 10, 1827. His parents removed soon after his birth to Philadelphia and he was reared and educated in that city. He entered the College Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1842, class of 1846, but left at the close of the sophomore year. Studying medicine under his father he entered Jefferson Medical College and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1847. He was physician to the Jewish Foster Home, the French Benevolent Society of Philadelphia and St. Joseph's Hospital, and was a member of the German Society of Pennsylvania. He was appointed by President Lincoln, November 7, 1862, Surgeon of Volunteers, with the rank of major, and he had charge of the Military Hospital at



Philadelphia until his resignation, March 23, 1863. He died in Philadelphia December 3, 1906.

Dr. Augustus C. Bournonville married (first), March 6, 1855, Kate S. Moulder, who died November 30, 1870. He married (second) Mrs. Amelia (Smith) Wilson, daughter of Adam Smith, of Philadelphia. Dr. Augustus C. and Kate S. (Moulder) Bournonville had children: Charlotte Abadie, born December 22, 1855, married Arthur Dorrance, Esq., of Philadelphia; Esther Moulder, born December 29, 1856, deceased; Antoine, of whom presently; Kate Augusta, born November 11, 1870, married William C. Watt.

Kate S. Moulder, the first wife of Dr. Augustus C. Bournonville and the mother of the subject of this sketch, was a daughter of John Nicholson Moulder, of Washington, D. C., by his wife Esther Souder; granddaughter of Horace William Moulder, Associate Justice of the Common Pleas Court of Philadelphia, and treasurer of Philadelphia county, by his wife Martha Duncan; and great-granddaughter of Lieutenant William Moulder, of the Revolution.

WILLIAM MOULDER, SR., last above named, born 1724, died 1798, was elected one of the deputies from Philadelphia to attend the Provincial Convention that met in that city, July 15, 1774, of which Charles Willing was chairman and Charles Thompson, clerk. After the breaking out of hostilities Moulder was commissioned, March 15, 1776, Second Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Robinson's company, Fourth Pennsylvania Battalion, Colonel Anthony Wayne's, which was recruited under authority of resolution of Congress, December 9, 1775, to serve for the term of one year. Captain Robinson's company, with two others under the command of Major Nicholas Hausegger, reached the city of New York, March 28, 1776, and on April 7 the battalion was assigned to Lord Stirling's brigade at Caldwell's, Long Island. On April 24 the battalion was transferred to the Fourth Brigade, General Nathaniel Greene, but only a few days elapsed before they were ordered by Washington to reinforce the army of invasion in Canada. By June 5 they had reached the fort at the mouth of the Sorel, about midway between Montreal and Quebec, where they found the remnant of General Montgomery's army and General William Thompson's Pennsylvania brigade. General Sullivan, who was in command of the army, ordered an attack on the British force at Three Rivers. This was the maiden battle of Wayne's battalion, in which he led the second column in the attack on June 9, 1776. The movement resulted in failure and the loss of many prominent officers. The army under Wayne began its retreat to Ticonderoga, which it reached and went into garrison, the enemy in active pursuit. The gallant behavior of Captain Robinson and his company are mentioned by Wayne in orders three days after the battle. Before the winter set in Lieutenant William Moulder resigned his commission, October 1, 1776, and retired from the service.

After his retirement from active military service Lieutenant Moulder appeared to have taken an active interest in the promotion of the patriot cause at home. In 1779 he was a member of the committee for the Regulation of the Sale of Provisions, a committee appointed to prevent the sale of flour and other provisions in a manner inimical to the interests of the people and the government. Lieutenant Moulder built a powder house for the government. The will of William Moulder, Sr., is dated September 15, 1793, and was probated at Philadelphia.



delphia, August 31, 1798. He married, August 16, 1769, at his house, Front and Race streets, Mary Miller; and two of his daughters, Mary and Sarah, were successively the wives of General William Duncan, whose sister Martha became the wife of his son William Moulder Jr.

ANTOINE BOURNONVILLE, eldest son of Dr. Augustus C. and Kate S. (Moulder) Bournonville, was born in Philadelphia, November 7, 1860. He received his preliminary education at the Friends Central School, Philadelphia, and the San Francisco High School, and matriculated at the University of California and later at the University of Pennsylvania. Since 1877 he has been in active business as a member of the firm trading as Alfred F. Moore, manufacturers of insulated electric wire. He is a member of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, to which he was elected November 9, 1891, as a great-great-grandson of Lieutenant William Moulder. He is a member of the Union League and Philadelphia Cricket Clubs; of the German Society of Pennsylvania; the French Benevolent Society of Philadelphia; and of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Department of Philadelphia. He is associated with the Calvary Presbyterian Church. He is a director of the County Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia, and connected with other prominent institutions of his native city.

Antoine Bournonville married, April 18, 1900, Caroline Howard Thompson, daughter of Samuel S. and Annie I. (Mitchell) Thompson, of Philadelphia, and they had children: Antoine, Jr., born January 22, 1901, died September 22, 1902; Anna Katharine, born May 15, 1902; Caroline, born February 1, 1905.



## NEVILLE B. CRAIG

NEVILLE B. CRAIG, of Philadelphia, for a quarter of a century connected with civil engineering work conducted by the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, the Corps of Engineers, United States Army, various railways, and the Department of Public Works of Philadelphia, is a great-grandson of Major Isaac Craig, and great-great-grandson of General John Neville, both distinguished officers in the Revolutionary army.

MAJOR ISAAC CRAIG was born in Hillsborough, county Down, Ireland, about the year 1742, and came to Philadelphia about the close of the year 1765. He had learned the trade of a carpenter in his native town, and after working as a journeyman for a time to familiarize himself with the mode of doing business in his adopted city, became a master carpenter and builder, acquiring some eminence and material success prior to the breaking out of the Revolution. In November, 1775, Isaac Craig was appointed first lieutenant of the first company of marines, recruited and sent out by the new government of the American Colonies. He served for ten months on the "Andrew Doria", commanded by the gallant Captain Nicholas Biddle, of Philadelphia, who later lost his life on the Carolina coast, by the blowing up of his ship, the "Randolph", in an action with a British cruiser. The "Andrew Doria" formed one of the fleet under the command of Commodore Hopkins, and among its more noted achievements was the descent upon the Island of New Providence, West Indies, and the capture of the two forts, Nassau and Montagu, with a large amount of cannon, military stores and provisions, of which the struggling colonies were in great need. The capture was effected by the landing of the marines, under the command of Captain Samuel Nichols and Major Isaac Craig. In the expedition were also others who later achieved great distinction in military and naval warfare, among whom were John Paul Jones and Commodore Abraham Whipple. Soon after his return to Philadelphia with the captured stores, Lieutenant Isaac Craig was promoted to a captaincy of marines, and Captain Nichols became a major. In the autumn of 1776, Major Nichols and his corps of marines were ordered to join the army as infantrymen, and as such they took part in the capture of the Hessians at Trenton on Christmas night, 1776, serving with Colonel Thomas Proctor's Artillery. He was commissioned captain of artillery, March 3, 1777, in Colonel Proctor's regiment, with which he continued to serve until the close of the Revolution. He took part in the second battle of Trenton and at Princeton. He was wounded, though not dangerously, at the battle of Brandywine, had command of the company which cannonaded the Chew House during the battle of Germantown, and spent the winter in the log huts with Washington's army on the bleak hillsides of Valley Forge.

Early in the spring of 1778, Captain Craig was sent with other officers to Carlisle, Pennsylvania, to take instruction in a chemical laboratory, under one Captain Coren, in order that they might be able to assist in and superintend the manufacture of gun-powder for the use of the army. The proficiency there



acquired, in the military laboratory, was especially valuable to him and the country he served, long years after, when, as quartermaster and storekeeper at Pittsburgh, he was called upon to furnish munitions of war to the armies of St. Clair and Wayne, on the Western frontier. He remained at Carlisle until August, 1778, and then joined his regiment in New Jersey. On March 30, 1779, he was ordered to the command of the fort at Billingsport, but remained there barely two months, being ordered on May 20, 1779, to report with the regiment at Easton to join General Sullivan in his expedition against the Six Nations and their white allies at Wyoming, in which expedition the artillery, of which Captain Craig was an officer, took an active part. They returned to Easton in October and proceeded soon after to the headquarters of the army at Moorestown, where the winter was spent. Captain Craig was detailed to command the expedition of January 14, 1780, against the British fortifications on Staten Island. On April 20, 1780, he was ordered to move the artillery and military stores from Carlisle to Pittsburgh, and accomplished the journey by May 29th, without expense to the Continental treasury. He was in command at Fort Pitt until July 29, 1781, when he embarked with his command for the falls of the Ohio, to join General George Rogers Clarke in his expedition against Detroit, which failed for want of funds and means of transportation. In November Captain Craig began his laborious journey back to Fort Pitt, where he arrived forty days later, on December 26, 1781, having been promoted to the rank of major during his absence. Fort Pitt and the town of Pittsburgh was destined to be the residence of Major Isaac Craig during the remainder of his life. The fort itself was rebuilt under his direction in 1782, and an attack by the British and Indians thereby averted. In November, 1782, Major Craig was sent with a small detachment to examine and report upon military posts said to have been established by the British at Sandusky and at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. After a toilsome and perilous journey through the wilderness, he reached his destination and accomplished the purpose of the journey, but, by a misunderstanding with those in charge of his provisions, he failed to find them when he started to return, and had a very painful and trying journey back to Fort Pitt in the winter season.

At the close of the war, Major Craig formed a partnership with Colonel Stephen Bayard and carried on the mercantile and trading business at Pittsburgh. They also dealt in lands and received a grant from the Penns for the first land sold within the limits of Pittsburgh, on January 22, 1784, the territory thereabouts having been previously claimed by the Province of Virginia and included in the county of Augusta, the seat of which was for a time at Fort Pitt. The town was laid out four months later by the Penns, and Craig and Bayard, waiving their rights under the previous purchase, received a deed for thirty-two lots in the town, dated December 31, 1784. They formed a partnership with William Turnbull, Peter Marmie and John Holkar, of Philadelphia, established branches near the present site of Youngstown, Ohio, and elsewhere, and greatly extended the scope of their business.

Major Craig, "who had a taste for and a very respectable knowledge of mathematics, was an excellent carpenter, and was fond of mechanical arts generally and of philosophical experiments," was unexpectedly to himself elected a member of the American Philosophical Society in May, 1787. He was named as



one of the trustees and incorporators of the Presbyterian Congregation of Pittsburgh, by Act of Assembly in September, 1787. Colonel Bayard retired from the firm of Craig & Bayard in the spring of 1788, and, in October, 1789, the Philadelphia partners bought out Major Craig's interest.

Having married in February, 1785, Amelia Neville, daughter of General John Neville, then residing at Woodville, about eight miles from Pittsburgh, near the Washington turnpike, on land taken up under Virginia patents, Major Craig took up his residence on a farm adjoining his father-in-law, and his brother-in-law, Presly Neville. He, however, remained there but a short time, as with the organization of the new government under the Federal constitution, his old commander and friend, General Henry Knox, was appointed secretary of war, and in February, 1791, Major Craig was offered and accepted the situation of deputy-quartermaster and military storekeeper at Pittsburgh, then really a frontier town, and destined to be for many years the most important post for the distribution of troops, arms and provisions to the forts extending from Mackinaw to Fort Adams on the Mississippi. In this position his duties were various and at times very onerous. He had to provide flatboats to convey the troops, military stores and provisions down the Ohio and Mississippi, as well as keel and other boats to convey similar supplies up the Allegheny river and French creek, to Fort Franklin and le Boeuf, and ox and horse sledges and wagons for overland supplies to Presque Isle, now Erie, and other points. With his experience in the artillery regiment and in building fortifications, it frequently devolved upon him to superintend the erection of fortifications, under orders of the war department, building at Pittsburgh, in 1791, Fort Lafayette, and later similar works at le Boeuf, Presque Isle and Wheeling. Likewise in 1794 he undertook the establishment of a line of mailboats on the Ohio, to Fort Washington, the superintendence of which devolved upon him.

Major Craig was the trusted representative of the War Department during the Whisky Insurrection of 1794, and in the equipment and transportation of Wayne's expedition against the Indians in the same year, and was offered the position of commissary-general of Wayne's army, but declined. The correspondence of Major Craig, while holding responsible positions in the public service, constitutes a very important addition to the history of that part of the country in which the busy years of his life were spent. Seven folio volumes of manuscript, copies of correspondence of Major Craig with the secretaries of War and Treasury, with quartermaster-generals, commanding officers of the various military posts along our whole western frontier during the twelve years, 1791-1803, and three bound volumes of letters from these various officials to him during the same period; as well as all the commissions of Major Craig, from lieutenant of marines in 1775 to major in 1781; various memorials addressed to the Marine Committee, the Commander-in-Chief, and letters from Washington, Gates, Irvine, George Roberts Clarke, etc., were in the possession of Neville B. Craig, the son of Major Craig, at the time he prepared his "Sketch of the Life and Services of Isaac Craig", published in 1854.

In 1797, in connection with James O'Hara, Major Craig established the first glass works, erected west of the Alleghenies. He seemed destined to be linked with every important event in the history of our western frontier beyond the



mountains. In 1798, when the trouble with France loomed large on our national horizon, it was decided to erect two row-galleys at Pittsburgh, to be used on the lower Mississippi, and the duty of superintending their construction devolved upon Major Craig. On May 25, 1798, he writes to the Secretary of War that the galley "President Adams" was launched on the 19th inst., and was then lying at anchor in the Allegheny, and that the keel of the second galley, the "Senator Ross" is laid, the completion of which he reports on July 27, 1798, and the launching on April 5, 1799, the water being too low in the interval for her launching.

Major Craig was a strong Federalist, and soon after Jefferson became president was removed from office. During the War of 1812-14, his experience as a military officer, and the knowledge he had acquired in the military laboratory under Captain Coren, were again valuable to his country in preparing munitions of war for the north-western army. This was his last public service. In 1815 he removed to a valuable farm inherited by his wife on Montour's Island in the Ohio river nine miles below Pittsburgh, where he passed his latter days in comfort, dying June 14, 1826, at the age of eighty-four years. His remains were followed by a vast concourse of people to their last resting place in the graveyard of the First Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, of which he had been one of the founders, and long a consistent member.

Major Craig had two brothers and one sister, in America, all of whom he survived. His brother James, a Philadelphia merchant, died there August 20, 1798, of yellow fever, John and Jane died in New York.

Major Isaac Craig married, February 1, 1785, Amelia Neville, born at Winchester, Virginia, April 4, 1763, daughter of General John and Winifred (Oldham) Neville. She survived him nearly a quarter of a century, dying on Montour's Island, February, 1849.

General John Neville was son of George Neville, whose residence on a branch of the Occoquan, near the head of Bull Run, is laid down on a map in Sparks's "Life of Washington," and in Governor Pownall's, and Dry and Jefferson's maps of that section of Virginia. Ann Burroughs, the mother of the General, was a cousin of Lord Fairfax.

General Neville was born here, July 26, 1731. He was an early acquaintance of George Washington, and served under him in Braddock's expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1755. He subsequently settled near Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia, where he held the office of sheriff. He purchased land in what is now Washington and Allegheny counties, Pennsylvania, on Chartier's creek, then claimed by Virginia, and, erecting a dwelling thereon, removed there prior to the Revolution. He took part in Dunmore's expedition in 1774, and was selected as a delegate from Augusta county to the Provincial Convention of Virginia, which appointed George Washington, Peyton Randolph and other delegates to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, but sickness prevented his attendance. On August 7, 1775, he was ordered by the Provincial Convention to march, with the military force of which he had command with rank of colonel, and take possession of Fort Pitt. On December 23, 1776, he was commissioned, under Virginia authority, a justice of "Yohoganie" County Court, but, owing to the distracted state of that section over the boundary dispute and his position under Continental authority, as commandant at Fort



Pitt, he wisely declined the appointment. He was colonel of the Fourth Virginia Regiment throughout the Revolution, and rendered valuable services in Pennsylvania, Virginia, New Jersey and South Carolina. He was elected to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania from Washington county, November 11, 1783, and two years later to the responsible position of a member of the State Board of Property.

He was a member of the convention that ratified the Federal constitution and of the convention that adopted the Pennsylvania Constitution in 1789-90. In 1791 he was appointed inspector of United States Revenue for the Fourth District of Pennsylvania, at Pittsburgh, and held that position during the Whisky Insurrection of 1794, when his house and other buildings were besieged and burned to the ground by the mob. Judge Wilkeson, in his "Early Recollections of the West", has this to say of General Neville's attitude during the insurrection;

"In order to allay opposition (to the excise law) as far as possible, General John Neville, a man of the most deserved popularity, was appointed inspector for Western Pennsylvania. He accepted the appointment from a sense of duty to his country. He was one of the few men of wealth who had put his all at hazard for independence. At his own expense, he raised and equipped a company of soldiers, marched them to Boston, and placed them, with his son, under the command of General Washington. He was the father of Col. Presly Neville, the brother-in-law of Major Kirkpatrick, and the father-in-law of Major Craig, both of them officers highly respected in the western country. Besides Gen. Neville's claims as a soldier and patriot, he had contributed greatly to relieve the sufferings of the settlers in his vicinity. He divided his last loaf of bread with the needy; and in a season of more than ordinary scarcity, he opened his fields to those who were suffering with hunger. If any man could have executed this odious law, General Neville was that man".

He was appointed agent for the sale of lands at Pittsburgh under the Act of Congress, passed May 18, 1796. He died on Montour's Island, now Neville township, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, July 29, 1803, and was buried at the First Presbyterian Church, Pittsburgh, where a tombstone, erected to his memory, bears a lengthy inscription, in part as follows: "During his long life he filled many important offices both civil and military, in the former he was virtuous and disinterested, in the latter patriotic and brave. He enjoyed the friendship and confidence of the illustrious Washington. The day of his death witnessed the most pleasing tribute that can be paid to the memory of a mortal—the sincere regrets of his friends and the tears of the neighboring poor".

General Neville was, however, a consistent member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and built a church of that denomination at his own expense, on the site of the present church of Woodville.

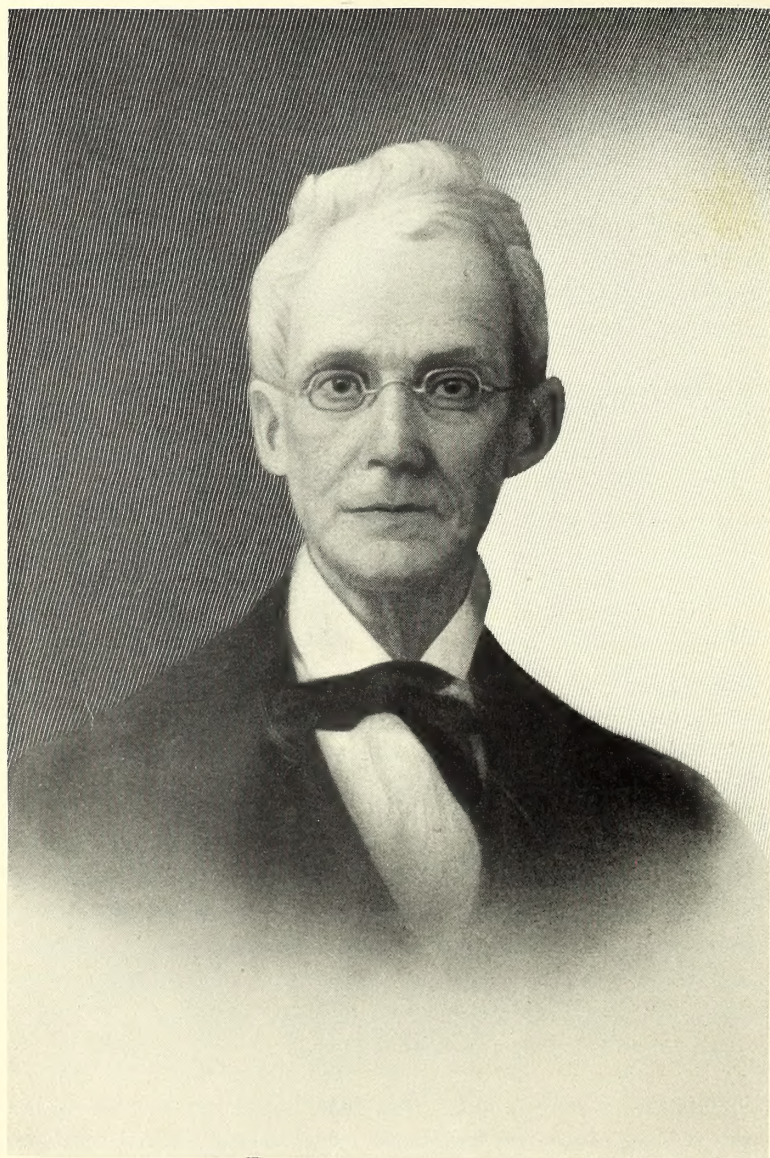
He married, August 24, 1754, Winifred Oldham, born in Virginia, 1736, died in 1797 at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, daughter of John Oldham, by his wife Anne (Conway) Oldham, and granddaughter of Colonel Samuel Oldham, (1682-1762) of Westmoreland county, by his wife Elizabeth (Newton) Oldham. General and Winifred (Oldham) Neville had two children: Presly Neville, born September 6, 1755, and Amelia, wife of Major Isaac Craig.

Presly Neville was a distinguished military officer during the Revolution, reaching the rank of colonel, and was for some time aide-de-camp to the Marquis de Lafayette, taking part in most of the principal battles. He died on land granted him for his Revolutionary services, at Neville, Clermont county, Ohio. He married, October 15, 1782, Nancy, daughter of the celebrated Gen-









*Neville B Craig*



eral Daniel Morgan, and they had fourteen children, said by H. M. Breckenridge in his "Recollections" to have been "as numerous and beautiful as the children of Niobe".

NEVILLE B. CRAIG, eldest surviving son of Major Isaac and Amelia (Neville) Craig, was born March 29, 1787, in the old redoubt erected by Colonel Bouquet in 1764, at Pittsburgh, used during Major Craig's occupancy of the post as officer's quarters, and the only Colonial fortification now existing. He attended the Pittsburgh Academy and received some instruction in the classics from Rev. Robert Steel, a Presbyterian clergyman, prior to his entrance to the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, in 1803. His collegiate course was, however, suddenly broken off by his becoming involved in a clash between the students and the local constabulary of Princeton. He applied for a midshipman's warrant in the navy, and it is said was only prevented from accompanying his cousin, Merriwether Lewis, in his famous exploring trip to the Pacific, by the hope of receiving the appointment, long delayed and finally refused. He resumed his studies at the Pittsburgh Academy, and in 1807 began the study of law in the office of Alexander Addison, a Scotchman, graduate of the College of Aberdeen, and for twelve years president judge of the courts in the Pittsburgh district.

Mr. Craig was admitted to the bar, August 14, 1810, and on May 1, 1811, was married to Jane Ann Fulton, whose father had several mercantile establishments or trading posts in that locality. Shortly after his marriage, his eyesight failing him, he was temporarily incapacitated for following his legal profession and took charge of a store, belonging to his father-in-law, at New Lisbon, Ohio, where he remained for three or four years. In 1821 he was appointed deputy attorney-general for Allegheny county, and filled that position for several years. About this time he began to take a lively interest in politics and to write for the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, edited by his accomplished cousin, Morgan Neville. He purchased the paper in 1829 and was its proprietor and editor until 1841. He was a controversial writer of ability, and an eloquent and caustic speaker in debate. He was elected to the state legislature in 1842, and was the Union candidate for Congress in 1843, but through a division of his party on state issues was defeated by his Democratic opponent. On January 1, 1845, Neville B. Craig began a monthly publication known as the *Olden Time*, which was continued for two years. This periodical attracted much attention and it is often quoted as a high authority by the most eminent of late historians. In 1851 he wrote and published his "History of Pittsburg". In 1854 he published his "Memoirs of Major Robert Stobo", which is the historical basis of Sir Gilbert Parker's "Seats of the Mighty", and in the same year he wrote the "Sketch of the Life and Services of Major Isaac Craig" before referred to, a few copies of which he had printed for members of the family and intimate friends. In 1859 he published a reply to H. M. Breckenridge's "History of the Western Insurrection", entitled "An Exposure of a few of the many Mis-statements in", etc. In the same year he published "Registres des Baptismes et Sepultures qui se sont fait au Fort Du Quesne", during the French occupation.

Jane Ann (Fulton) Craig, the wife of Neville B. Craig, died January 14, 1852, in her sixty-third year, having been born August 11, 1789. She was the



daughter of Henry and Isabel Fulton. They had nine children. After the death of his wife, Neville B. Craig resided alternately with his three surviving daughters, one of whom lived in Raleigh county, Virginia. His last days were spent with his youngest daughter, at his farm, "Bellefield," in Pitt township, Allegheny county, where he died March 29, 1863.

The *Pittsburg Gazette* under the administration of Neville B. Craig, was opposed to the extension of slavery, and, in January, 1860, he was selected without his knowledge president of the "Church Anti-Slavery Society", formed in Pittsburgh. After reading the proceedings of the meeting and declaration of principles of the society he promptly declined to accept the position, stating that, "While I have long been an open and avowed Anti-Slavery man, my opinions have never been such as those expressed in the Worcester Declaration", of which the Church Society professed to be an auxiliary.

ISAAC CRAIG, sixth child and eldest son of Neville B. and Jane Ann (Fulton) Craig, born July 18, 1822, always took a lively interest in historical matters. The late Dr. Egle says of him; "Few men are deserving of more grateful recognition than Mr. Craig. As author and historian he is an authority on the history of Western Pennsylvania and the Ohio Valley, etc".

Mr. Craig's long and useful life spent in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, was devoted to study and research, and he is the author of many historical papers. Though his published historical contributions were numerous and valuable, they alone give no adequate idea of the extent of his researches. He was constantly in correspondence with historical writers all over the country and always ready to serve them by gathering facts, investigating mooted questions, correcting errors and revising proof-sheets of their books.

Bancroft, the historian, writing from Washington on March 12, 1879, said: "My dear Mr. Craig: I never venture to give an opinion to a man who understands the subject inquired about very much better than myself. It is to you, on a question relating to Western Pennsylvania, that I should come as my teacher and my guide".

He was vice-president of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, a member of the Chicago Historical Society, and the Virginia Historical Society; and, in right of his grandfather, Major Isaac Craig, was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati and of the Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution.

The maternal ancestry of Isaac Craig, was, like the paternal, of Scotch-Irish origin. Richard Fulton, of Paxtang, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1706, and died in Paxtang now Dauphin county, in 1774. He came to Pennsylvania in 1722, and settled on the banks of the Susquehanna below Harrisburg. He married Isabel McChesney; his daughter, Isabel, married Hugh Wilson; and their daughter, Isabel Wilson, married Henry Fulton, born 1768, in Cecil county, Maryland, died in Jeffersonville, Indiana, in 1824, and a distant relative of Richard Fulton, of Paxtang, his wife's grandfather. They were the parents of Jane Ann Fulton, the mother of Isaac Craig. Isabel (Wilson) Fulton, the mother of Jane Ann, was born March 9, 1773, and died in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, August 1, 1832.

Isaac Craig married, January 12, 1847, Rebecca McKibbin, daughter of Honorable Chambers McKibbin, and had ten children.

NEVILLE B. CRAIG, eldest son of Isaac and Rebecca (McKibbin) Craig, was





Neville B. Craig







born at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, December 1, 1847. He received his early education in the private schools of his native city and had passed through the first part of his junior year at the Western University in Pittsburgh, when he left that institution to enter the academic department of Yale, where, after taking the third sophomore and second senior mathematical prizes, he graduated in 1870. For some months afterwards he was a law student in the office of A. M. Brown, at Pittsburgh, but in September, 1871, resumed his studies at New Haven, as a student of civil engineering at the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University, graduating a second time in 1873. Two weeks before completing his course in civil engineering he began his life work as an aid on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey and for more than a quarter of a century afterwards continued in the almost uninterrupted practice of his profession, along the Atlantic Coast, through the whole Mississippi Valley, in ten different states of the Union, on the mountains and plains of Mexico, across the Andes in the Republic of Colombia, and through the vast primeval forests of Brazil. In his long professional career, Mr. Craig has, in addition to his service with the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, had prominent commissions in the service of seven different railways, two of them in Mexico, one in the Republic of Colombia, one in Brazil, and three in the United States. He has served, altogether, about fourteen years in the Department of Public Works, of Philadelphia, and took part in the triangulation of the state of New York, under James T. Gardner, director. He was four times in the service of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, was six times engaged upon river and harbor improvements under the United States Army Corps of Engineers, and took part in many important surveys under this department.

One of the most memorable enterprises with which he was connected was an unsuccessful effort, in 1878, to construct a railway around the falls and rapids of the Upper Madeira river, near the western boundary of Brazil, so as to connect navigable waters above and below the falls and establish a great commercial highway between interior Bolivia and the principal seaports of the world. The expedition was the result of a great international scheme to exploit the vast and fertile territory drained by the Amazon and its tributaries, of worldwide consequence, but of special importance to the United States. The corps of engineers employed was of unquestioned ability, but the expedition failed on account of legal and financial complications, and partly because of the almost insuperable difficulties involved in exploring tropical forests and jungles. In 1907, Mr. Craig, at the request of the Madeira and Mamoré Association, composed of the survivors of the expedition, wrote its history, which was published by the J. B. Lippincott Company, under the title of "Recollections of an Ill-fated Expedition to the Headwaters of the Madeira River in Brazil". This history attracted immediate attention both in this country and England, and was considered one of the chief literary achievements of a year of great literary activity. A modern critic of prominence has said of it;—"The work reads like a romance of adventure and there is no tale of recent travel or exploration that has greater fascination". In recognition of the permanent service of this narrative to geographical literature, the Royal Geographical Society, of London, elected the author, Mr. Neville B. Craig, a Fellow of that society, an honor only conferred on persons of high



achievement. Mr. Craig is a member of the Society of the Cincinnati and of the Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution, in right of his great-grandfather, Major Isaac Craig, and is also a member of many other associations of a social, intellectual, patriotic and semi-political character.

He married, January 1, 1880, Margaret E., daughter of Daniel and Margaret (Coffee) Sullivan, of Boston, Massachusetts. They had five daughters, viz: Margarita, born November 25, 1880; Winifred Neville, September 23, 1882; Edith Oldham, July 22, 1884; Rebecca Eleanor, June 23, 1888, died August 2, 1898; Lillian, June 2, 1889, died September 4, 1889.























